

130
1512-1631

DUKE
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

Treasure Room





INSTRUCTIONS

For a Right comforting
AFFLICTED CONSCIENCES:
With special Antidotes against some
grievous Temptations.

Delivered for the most part in the
Lecture at *Kettering* in *Northamp-*
tonshire.

By ROBERT BOLTON, Batchelor in
Divinitie, and Preacher of Gods Word at *Brough-*
ton in the same Countie.

*The second Edition, divided into Chapters, with a Table
of the Contents annexed.*



LONDON,
Printed by T.H. for Thomas Weaver.

1635.

INSTRUMENTS

For a right comforting

AFFLICTED CONSCIENCES;

With special Animadversions against some
grievous Temptations.

Delivered for the most part in the
Lectures at Kettering in Northants.
1678.

By ROBERT BOLTON, Bachelor in
Divinity, and Preacher of Gods Word at Kettering.
Printed in the same Countie.

The second Edition, revised into English, with a Table
of the Contents annexed.



LONDON

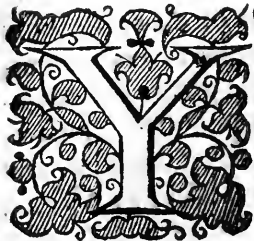
Printed by T. M. for T. B. at the



TO THE HO-
NOVRABLE AND
VVORTHY KNIGHT, SIR

ROBERT CARRE, Gentleman of
the Kings Bed-Chamber, &c. all holy
wisedome to walke in the way to
eternall Blisse.

SIR,



Our extraordinarie ap-
probation, and acceptance
of my *Directions for wal-
king with God*, falling in-
to your hands, by Gods
good providence, I know
not how; accompanied
with such noble circumstances, and expressi-
ons of much undeserued respect to the Au-
thor; but especially of your affectionate loue
to the * *glorious Gospell of the blessed God* (farre
dearer to euery gracious heart, which truly
tastes the mysterie, and mercies of Christ in
it; then it's dearest blood, or whatsoever is
most desireable under the Sunne, or admired
most amongst the Sonnes of men), hath en-
couraged

* Tim. I. II.

couraged me at this time, to take the boldness, to present this present Treatise more immediately, and by speciall interest into your owne hand. And I am the farre better pleased with my choise, because I hold it a matter of singular comfort, and speciall consequence, to have an hand in diverting the eye of any, that attends upon earthly Majestie, from too much gazing upon the outward illustrious splendour, which is wont to glister in the Courts of great Princes; to the admiration, and embracement of the glorious, and euerlasting beauty of the Lord *Iesus*: In respect whereof, all the fairest beames of felicitie and joy, which shine from the most orient Impriall Diadems, that crowne the face of the Earth, are but a Moate of darknesse, and Lumpe of vanity. And that for divers reasons, 1. First, Such as stand in the presence of mightie Kings, are, or ever should bee, men of greatest parts, deepest understandings, and most eminent abilities euerie Way: Which being happily sanctified by a fruitfull influence from Heaven; and by the helpe of the holy Ghost, bent to the right end, and spent upon the Objects, they ought; become gloriously seruiceable to the *King of Kings*; proportionably to their native excellency above ordinarie gifts, and the vulgar sort of sufficiencies. Great endowments, in what kinde soeuer, guided by a diuine hand, in their exercise and agitations, do ever, a great deale of good. To give Instance, and not stirre from
the

the Court: The Lord of Heaven vouchsafed to *King James*, of famous memorie, and One of the learnedst Princes, that ever wore a Crowne upon Earth, such a strong and enlarged understanding, that we should have magnified it, as admirable, even in a private man. The same good hand of providence in great mercie, directed it upon the right Object; even the defense of the (b) *holy Truth* of our blessedly reformed religion, and destruction of *Antichristianisme*, that accursed *Hydra* of all heresies; and notoriously infamous; both to this, and the other World, for horrible Massacres, and (c) murdering of Kings. Whereupon, besides that, He hath by his Princely Pen, given such a deadly wound to that Beast of Rome, that He is never like to stand upon His foure legges againe: He hath also left in His learned Labours, such an immortall monument of Demonstrative light, and invincible *Remonstrance* against that bloody superstition, that I am perswaded, it will prove a most

(b) But as for the holy truth professed by my selfe, and those of the reformed Religion, &c. *King James Remonst.* pag. 176.

(c) *Bellar. Eude Mo. no. Johannes, Suarez, Becanus, Mariana,* with such Monsters, teach the Doctrine of Parricides *ib. pag. 5.* If any except, and say; these are but private Doctors: Heare *King James* afterward. If the Pope doth not approve, and like the practise of King killing; wherefore hath

not his Holinesse imposed some severe censure, with a fearefull frowne, upon the Booke of *Mariana* the Jesuit (by whom Parricides are commended. Nay, highly extolled) when his Holinesse hath been pleased to call in some other of *Marianas* books. Again, wherefore did his Holinesse advise himselfe, to censure the decree of the Court of Parliament in *Paris* against *Iohn Chasell*? Wherefore did he suffer *Garnet* and *Oldcorn*, my Powder miners, both by Books and Pictures, vendible under his nose in Rome, to be inrowled in the Canon of holy Martyrs? And when he saw two great Kings murdered one after another; wherefore by some publike declaration did not his Holinesse testify to all Christendome, his inward sence, and true apprehension of so great misfortune, as all Europe had just cause to lament, on the behalfe of France? Wherefore did not his Holinesse publish some Law, or Pontificall Decree, to provide for the security of Kings in time to come? *Ibid. pag. 222, 223.* See *Histor. Jesuit.* put out by *Lucius*. Wherein you may see their bloody behaviour in many kingdomes.

(d) *The mighty working of King James his Works upon the Adversaries, is intimated unto us in the Preface before his Works.*

They looke upon His Majesties Bookes, as men looking upon *Blazing Stars*, with amazement; fearing they portend some strange thing; and bring with them a certaine Influence, to worke great change and alteration in the World: Neither is their expectation herein deceived; For we have seene with our eyes the Operation of His Majesties Works in the Consciences of their Men so farre, as from their highest *Conclave* to their lowest *Cells*, there have boene, that have been converted by them.

Bishop of Winton.

(e) Revel. 19. 2:

soveraigne (d) preservative, and a mightie motive, far stronger than a mountaine of Brasse, to keepe all His Royall Posteritie, which shall hereafter successively sit upon His Regall Throne, to the worlds end, in a thorow universall, and everlasting detestation of Poperie. *Chamier*, that great glory of France, and the whole Christian World, was bountifully enriched from Heaven with singularitie of learning, and Polemicall Parts; which being turned the right way, have happily produced a *Panstratia*, such victorious Volumes, and so unanswerably triumphant over all Popish Sophistrie; that not all the Iesuites in Christendome, though they should rake Hell afresh, for some new, rotten distinctions, to uphold their tottering *Babell*, shall ever be able to reply to any purpose. Gnash the teeth they may with griefe and shame enough; raile like the vassals of the (e) *great Whore*, impressed with the impudencie of her forehead, and lie against Him voluminously; But for any possibilitie of a sound Answer, they must all let that alone for ever. As on the contrary, great parts empoisoned, and mis-employed, plague extraordinarily. The greater sufficiencie without grace, is but a sharper sword in a madder hand. Hatred to goodnesse, and height of Place, attended with capacitie and cunning, worke a world of mischief. *Iulian*, the Apostate, being an Emperour of admirable eloquence, and exact learning; What horrible worke?

work? What hurt and havocke did he make in the Primitive times, amongst the people of God! The Iesuites at this day, brought up in variety of literature, and (f) *Machiuellian* mysteries, become the grand Impostours, and Impoysoners of innumerable Soules; the most notorious Incendiaries, and Alsasins, that euer the (g) earth bore: such (h) murderers of Princes, (i) *Butchers of people, Friers of States,*

(f) Take policy as it is now a dayes taken by common phrase of speech:—As we say, that a right Politian is a very Machiavel;—so it may be said, that in Politicall government, or Machiuellian policy, none goeth beyond the Iesuites at this day. *De.*

caecor. Quodlib. 3. Art 4 pag 64. No, no, their course of life doth shew what their study is; and howeuer they boast of their perfitions, holinesse, meditations & exercises; yee that platorme is heathenish, tyrannicall, and able to set *Aretine, Lucian, Machiavel,* and the Diuell himselfe, in a sort, to Schoole. *Ibid. Quodlib. 3. Art 3 pag 62.* The Iesuites manage matters moie Machiuellianly, than *Machiavel* himselfe. *Answer to the Iesuides Gent. pag 70* Iesuites are fathers of mischief, friends to themselves, benefactors to seditious persons, Masters of Machiavellisme, Traytors to England, and to their Prince. *An answer by one of our Brethren, a Secular Priest, to Blackwells letter, written to Cardinall Cajetan. 1596. Circa Med.* (g) The Iesuites are to be marked out for the most malicious, traitorous, & irreligious Calumniators, that euer lived on earth, unworthy that euer the earth should beare them *Quodl 4. Art 2 p 99.* (h) But *Mariana* likes better, to haue a Tyrant poysoned by his Chaire, or by his Apparell, and Robes, after the example of the Mauritanian Kings; that being so poisoned only by sent, or by contract. He may not be found guilty of Self-selony; and the Soule of the poor tyrant, in the flight out of the body, may be innocent of the fact: O Hell-hounds! O Diabolicall wretches! O infernall Monsters! How long then? How long shall Kings, whom the Lord hath called his Anointed; Kings, the breaching Images of God upon earth; Kings, that with a wry, or frowning looke, are able to crush these earth-wormes in pieces; How long shall they suffer this viperous brood scot-free, and without punishment, to spit in their faces? *King James Remonst. pag. 227.* Such is the Religion of these Reverend Fathers, the Pillars of the Pontificall Monarchy. In comparison of whose religion & holinesse; all the impiety that euer was practised among the Infidels, and all the barbarous cruelty, that euer was perpetrated among the Canibals, may passe henceforth in the Christian World for pure clemency and humanity. *Ibid. pag. 235.* Aduer religion of the Iesuites:—for to speake truth; To deale in State-matters, and to practise the death of Princes, are as essentiall parts of their fundion, as their confession it selfe. *Iesu Catech. Lib 3. Cap 13.* (i) *Tantum Religio potius suadere malorum.* But what would he have done, if hee had knowne the Massacre of France; or the Powder-Treason of England? &c. They make the cause of Religion descend, to the execrable actions of murdering of Princes, butchery of people, and siring of States: *Sir Francis Bacon. Es-*

(a) of Religion.

and

and Blowers up of Parliaments, as former Histories never heard of. Thus, when men of Place, and imployment, mighty and remarkable in the World, improve the utmost possibilities of their Wit and Art; of all their naturall, and acquired Parts, to serue their owne turnes, and attaine their private ends; to rise, revenge, grow rich; or more immediately by some speciall service; to advance the Kingdome of darknesse, and dominion of *Antichrist*; O the Luciferian pride; the injustice, the crueltie, the Machiavellisme; the putting of faire pretences upon pestilent plots; the drowning of innocency in the Depths of State; the crastie and merciless pressures of Gods people, and those, over whom they domineere! It is then a worke of great Weight and Worthinesse, to winne a great man to the wayes of God. Hereby the common state of goodnesse is mightily strengthened; and which is an equall happinesse, the Divels side goes downe, and *Belials* hang the head. For according to the eminencie of his Gifts, and greatnesse of Place, is the excellencie of good, or excesse of ill, that He doth. It were to bee wished therefore, if God so pleased, that all the incurable, and implacable enemies to the grace of God, good men, and power of godlinesse, were Dunces and Fooles; that they might not bee able to manage their malice and power, with such Depths and dexterity, to the more dangerous under-

undermining of the kingdome of *Christ*; and their owne more desperate ruine, and greater damnation. 2. Secondly, Great men are subject to great temptations; And therefore, it is the harder Taske, and more honourable triumph, to turne them on Gods side. Had not an All-mightie hand mastered the temptation, steeled his Faith, and represented to his eye, the matchlesse glorie of an immortall Crowne; *Moses* had never beene able to have parted with the magnificent state, and pompe of *Pharaohs* Court: where Hee might have wallowed in varietie of all worldly delights; and to take part, with His afflicted Brethren, of a world of miseries, in a vast and *roaring Wildernesse*. There was never carnall man since the Creation, but in such a Case would have followed the Court, and forsaken Gods people. *Hester*; a weak Woman, could never possibly have holden out, against the fury of so mighty a Favorite, the hazarding of Her high place, the favour of so great a King, and even life it selfe; had She not beene upholden by an extraordinarie strength from Heaven. No great Woman in the World, wanting Grace, would ever have runne such a hazard: but have suffered the servants of God to sinke, or swimme; so that She might swimme downe the Current of the times without crossing, and enjoy the present without perill. It was a sore temptation to *Jonatban*, and a very cutting *Dilemma*:

Either,

Either, leave to adhere to *David*, or resolve to lose a Kingdome. But the hope of an earthly Crowne, could not hire Him to hold His peace, and betray the innocencie of His heavenly Friend: *And Jonathan answered Saul his Father, and said unto Him, Wherefore shall Hee bee slaine? What hath He done?* The dread of discountenance from two angrie Kings, whose indignation is as the roaring of a *Lyon*, was a terrible Motive, to have made *Michajah* temporize: (not a Server of the Times, and His owne turne in the World, but would in this Case have tuned His Pipe to *Ababs* pleasure, especially encouraged by the flattering concurrence of so many false Prophets). But the sight of the mightie Lord of Heaven and Earth sitting upon His Throne, and all the Host of Heaven standing by Him, infused such an holy fortitude into the spirit of this Man of God; that no greatnesse, terrour, or Majestie of any crowned Potentate, could possibly daunt His courage, or dash Him out of countenance: And therefore He answers with a resolution, as high as Heaven, and out of a sacred pang of seraphicall zeale: *As the Lord li- veth, whatsoever the Lord saith unto mee, that will I speake.* So that Hee may discharge a good conscience, and do as God would have Him, He is at a Point. That Message, which the Almighty had put into His mouth, must forth; Though it expose Him to a censure of singularity, for dissenting from so many of His
owne

DEDICATORIE.

owne Coat; to a suspition of disloyaltie, for crossing so peremptorily the Kings Plot; to smiting, both with the fist of wickednesse, and taunts of the tongue, from His fellow *Seers*: Nay, though His faithfull dealing throw Him into a Dungeon, there to bee fed with the Bread of affliction, and Water of affliction; untill the full wrath of an enraged prophane King fall upon Him to the uttermost. Thus, let the World say what it will, whatever flesh and bloud suggest to the contrarie; Howsoever un sanctified great Ones storme and disdain; yet assuredly, euery true Friend to *Iesus Christ*, must bee content farre rather to be discourted, then desert a good cause; or not to defend the innocency of a gracious Man, though in disgrace; and to speake for Gods people, though *Haman* rage to root them out quite, as a company of singular exorbitant fellows, who serue God as they list, and *keepe not the Kings Lawes*: As is unanswerably euident, by the precedencie of these newly named, noble, and holy Saints. I confesse, this may seeme precise Doctrine, and a diuine Paradoxe to all the great Masters of pleasure, and Minions of luxurie and pride; whose bloud runnes fresh in their veines, and marrow is yet strong in their bones; Nay, who having attained the height of their ambitious aymes, sit now aloft in the veric top of their unblest brauerie and greatnesse, drunke with the pleasant wine of worldly prosperitie,

Hest. 3. 8.

(c) Τὴν αὐτὴν ἀδελφότη-
τα ἀγαπᾶτε. I. Pet. 2.

17.
Da mihi Christianam,
& scit quid dico.

(d) Ἀκεβῶς ἄπειπα-
τεῖτε.

tic, and holding in scorne, the holy precise-
nesse of the good way, the sinceritie of the ser-
vants of *Christ*, and societie of the (c) Bro-
therhood. Yet I can assure them in the Word
of Life and Truth, the now embracement, and
practise of (d) *precise walking*, will incompa-
rably more comfort them upon their Dying-
Beds, in that great and last encounter with all
infernall powers, about the immortalie, blisse
and glorie; or the endlesse, and unsupportable
paines, and miserie of their Soules; then if
they had beene the sole, and soveraigne Com-
manders of all the Kingdomes of the Earth,
all their life long. But no marvell in the meane
time, that, as the Spirit of truth tells us, and
punctually to my purpose; *Not many Wise
men after the flesh, not many Mighty, not many
Noble are called*: Not for any impossibilitie;
For the irresistable might of the Spirit, work-
eth upon whom it will; and some Great Men
are good: but by reason of the difficultie. Be-
ing beset with such varietie, and strength of
temptations, they are rarelier, and hardlier
wrought upon by the Word, and wonne out
of Satans ensnarements. High roomes, tem-
porarie happinesse, and abilities above ordi-
narie, so puffe them up; and transport them
beyond themselves, with such a deale of Selfe-
love, Selfe-opinion, Selfe-prizing; that their
proud and obstinated spirits, will by no
meanes stoope to the simplicitie of the Gospel,
singularitie of the Saints, and the foolishnesse

of preaching. But if at any time, they heare of a *Nathan, Jeremy, Amos, Chrysoſtome, Lati-mer, &c.* They are very loath to lend their attention, leſt thereby, they ſhould bee made Melancholicke, put in minde of the *Evill day*, and tormented before their time. But if they have the patience, They are readie to ſtarte in their ſeats, and whiſper One to an Other: *You ſee now theſe preciſer Fellowes would damne us all to Hell: Let us breake their bonds aſunder, and caſt away their Cords from us.* Such adoe there is, and a world of worke, to bring ſuch noble Bedlams into their right minds; and to fright ſuch Idolizers of their owne ſufficiencys; and wilfull graspers of their gilded Fetters, from their admired follies, and honourable ſervitude. 3. Thirdly, a gracious Man about a Royall Perſon, is a goodly Sight; and full well worth even a Kings Ranſome. (g) For never any, except himſelfe truly feare the great God of Heaven, can poſſibly bee cordially, and conſcionably ſervicable to any of our earthly Gods. A Principle ſo cleare, and unqueſtionable, that no Man of underſtanding, and Maſter of his owne Wits, except himſelfe be notoriously obnoxious, can have the face to denie it: Pleaſe they may, bee politickly plauſible, flatter extremely, and repreſent themſelves to ordinarie obſervation, as the onely Men for loyalty and love: But if wee could ſearch; and ſee their hearts, wee ſhould finde them then moſt laborious to ſerve themſelves,

(g) *Fidi imperatoribus manete, ſed ante hos Deo, propter quem & ijs, quibus commiſſi ac traditi eſtis. Nazian. Orat. 12.*

At qui propter Deum? Quia ſi Deum metuetis, & ſtudioſè dabitis operam, ut ejus mandata ſervetis, fideles his etiam Dei cauſa eritis. Elias.

selves; and advance their owne ends, when they seeme most zealous for their *Soveraignes* service. *Ahitophel*, in the *Suane*-shine of peace, and calmnesse of the Kingdomes, did accommodate himselfe to the present, both in Consultations of State, and religious conformitie: But no sooner had this hollow hearted man espyed a dangerous tempest, raised by *Aboloms* unnaturall treacherie; but He turned Traytor to his naturall Lord: when Hee observed the Winde to blow another way, He followed the blast, and set his sayles according to the weather: Which made *David* after complaine; But *it was thou, O Man, even my Companion, my Guide and Familiar: Wee tooke sweet counsell together, and walked unto the House of God in companie.* Wherefore let Great Men, without grace, professe, and pretend what they will; and protest the impossibilitie of any such thing, as *Hazael* did in an other Case; yet ordinarily. (I know not what some One morall Puritan amongst a million might doe) in such tumultuous times, and of universall confusion, for the securing of their temporall happinesse; which, without timely turning on Gods side, is all the heaven they are like to have in this World, or the World to come: I say, upon a Point of great advantage, and advancement with safety, they would flie from the declining State, and downe-fall of their old Master; though formerly the mightiest Monarch upon

on earth, as from the ruines of a falling house. And it can be no otherwise; for they have no internall Principle, or supernaturall power, to enlighten and enable them, to set their shoulders against the Torrent of the times, and to be overflowne with it: But now, Hee that truly feares God, would rather lose His high Place; Nay, his posteritic; As much hearts-bloud, if Hee had it, as would animate a whole Kingdome; then leave His lawfull Sovereigne Lord, in such a Case, upon any terms, though He might have even the Imperiall Crowne set upon his owne Head. For conscience, that poore neglected Thing; Nay, in these last, and looser times, even laughed at by men of the World; yet a stronger tye of Subiects hearts unto their *Soveraignes*, than Man or Divell is able to dissolve; ever holds up his loyall heart erect and unshaken, when all *Shebnaes*, *Hammans*, and *Ahitophels*, would hide their heads, and shrink in the wetting. Which conscience of his, if upon such occasion Hee should unhappily wound; Hee knows full well, it would follow Him with guiltie cries, for his so base temporizing, and trayterous slinking, all the dayes of his life. Whereas gracelesse and selfe-seeking greatnesse, can well enough, in the meane time, conquer such clamorous accusations of an ill conscience, with the boysterous excesse of carnall contentments, even as the Sacrificers of their Sonnes to *Moloch* in the fire drowned their lamentable cries, with the louder sound of Tabrets and Drums. Ambitious *Nimrods*, are able by the inordinate heat af-

ter humane greatnesse, to digest, and drive away the after-stings of briberie, basenesse, if not close bloudshed (their ordinarie meanes of mounting) with their delight in domineering, and being adored above others. It is a fit passage therefore in our *Common Prayer-Booke*: *That it may please Thee to endure the Lords of the Councell, and all the Nobility, with grace, wisdom, and understanding.* Grace is fitly put in the first place: For, understanding and wisdom, without this heavenly jewell, do but prepare their Owners, to do the greater mischief; To oppresse innocencie with finer tricks, and more unobservedly; to plague Opposites more plausibly; to compass their owne ends more exactly; and at last, for the abuse, and mis-employment of their great Parts and Places, in serving themselves, and not seeking Gods-glorie, to be damned more horribly. Without sanctification by speciall grace; the rarest endowments (1) degenerate: Wisdom into craft; (m) Power into private revenge; Valour into violence; Prudence into plotting their owne ends; Courage into foole-hardinesse, to uphold a faction; Policie, into plastering over soule-busineses with faire colours: All of them are basely, and unworthily made subordinate, and serviceable, onely to the setting forward, and safe-

(1) All vertues turne to vices, when they become the servants of impiety. *K. James Remonſ. pag. 249.*

(m) O the vanity of great men, who thinke it to be the chiefe fruit of their greatnesse, to abuse their power insolently, to the ruine of their inferiours! Not remembering (beeing blinded by their passion) that they have a Superiour over them, to make them yeeld an account of their unjust proceedings, forcing to make restitution with interest. *Histor. of France, in Lewis the tenth.*

Garding their owne outward felicitie. Without this celestially Load-starre, to steere aright in all sairs, there wil ever be some warping. A great man, a Friend, an enemy, feare, cowardlinesse, affection, faction, partialitie, covetousnesse, malice, or something, will certainly sway, and transport awry. But now, a godly Man, besides his presence, (n) exemplary precedency in piety, and prayers, which are ever pleasing and prevailing with God; the discharge of his Place with integrity and truth, improving industriously all opportunities, high favours, interest in great Ones, and utmost possibilitie every way to advance Gods glory, promote good causes, protect good Men; Hee may also, by observing the calmnesse of a Royall countenance, and opennesse of a Princely eare unto Him, wisely and humbly suggest some things, and speake those words for the publike Good; and good of Religion, whereby not onely a Kingdome, but the whole Christian World may fare the better. Vpon these, and the like grounds, I hold it an high happinesse, and great honour, to have an hand in working spirituall good upon those excellent Spirits, which hold high Roomes, or stand in neare attendance unto mighty Princes. And by this time, you easily discern my drift, and rightly apprehend the top of my ambition in this Dedication: even to do your Soule good, Which is much more worth than the *Whole World*, and must never dye. To which I conceived a dore opened, when it pleased you, in more than ordinary manner, to manifest your liking,

(n) *Qui ceteros dignitate prestat & auctoritate, debet maiori etiam pietate in Deum effulgere, quo ceteris exemplis, virtutem colendi & divina mandata servandi.* Cyr. Alexand lib. 8. in Ioan.

Eccles. 12. 5.

(o) *Parere vobis & concedite, Nam illi vigilans pro animis vestris; tametsi prius iam a me dictum est, tamen ne nunc quidem reticebo. Huius enim comminationis terrorem animum mihi concutit.* Ο γδ φόβος τῆς ἀπειλῆς συναγωγῆς κατασειε μέ τῷ ψυχῶ.

De sacerdot. lib. 6 in princ.

Nam illi vigilans pro animis vestris, tanquam rationem redduri. Hinc exigua tibi videtur comminationis terror? Equidem illum, quævis sit, verbis exprimere non possit. lb. l. 3 ad fin.

(p) Πείσω ὑμῶν τὸν νόμον ἀπὸ τῆς ἡμέρας οὐρανῶν. ὡς φησὶ τὸ πῶς ἐπὶ τὸ βέλτιον ποιῆσα ἴδου μεταβολῶν. Εἰ γδ κὶ χθές, κὶ ὡρὴ ἐκεῖνης περὶ ταύτης ὑμῶν διελέχθην τὴν ἰσοπέσως, ἀλλ' ἔδεν σήμερον ἄποσι σομαι, ἔδεν ἢ πῶσιν, ἔδεν ἢ μετ' ἐκείνων ταῦτα συμβουλεύων.

Ad pop. Antioch. Hom. 5. About the beginning of his Homilies upon Gen. He tells them 33. times at the least, that *Heri, Yesterday I handled this or that*, or to the like sense; & the same *Chrys* preached in the Afternoon; as appears by these words, *Hom. 11 in 1. ad Theff. Quæmadmodum si quis lucis Lycbæno aquam aspergeret—aut oleum duntaxat eximitret, lucem extingueret; ita habet & donum spiritus.* He took a resemblance from the Lamp that burnt by him, when he was preaching; and says, *You may quench this Lamp by putting in water & you may quench it by taking out the oyle, &c.* And so did great *Basil* also; as appears by these words. *Hexam. Hom. 2. ad fin. Facta est igitur Vespera, & factum est mane dies unus. Sed hi nostri de illa Vespera sermones, ab hac Vespera iam occurrat, hic orationi nostræ fructum imponunt.* And so did *Austin* that mighty disposer; as appears by these words: in *Psal. 88.* (as He counts) *Cont. 2. ad reliqua Psalmi, de quo in maximo locuti sumus, animum intendite.*

and allowance of my last Booke. And therefore Sir, I beseech you, out of the generousnesse of your noble disposition, to doe me that favor; nay, that right; Nay, that honour, for so I shall account it: As not to conceive the least thought, that hereby I goe about to *seeke great things to my selfe*; or ever to come neerer the Court, than by the continuance of my daily hartiest prayers for the salvation and life of King *Charles*, my dread and dearest *Soveraigne*. I am drawing apace towards my *long Home*, and must shortly appear before that High and Everlasting Iudge; and therefore I desire to lose no time, but to ply, all I can, the businesse God hath set me about, for the short remainder of *these few and evill dayes*; that by the mercies of God, I may finish my course with ioy; and give up that last, and great account, with favor and comfort, in the name of *Jesus Christ*. Me thinks, besides many other, and mighty Diuine Motives, that one (o) speech of *Chrysostome*, who himselfe many times preached (p) every Day, and gave a

(q)precept for it; and yet professeth, that the dreadfulness of those words, *Heb. 13, 17. For they watch for your souls, as they that must give account*, did strike a great terrour into his heart, should make all Gods Ministers resolve, to doe nothing else almost, but reade, meditate, preach, and pray. Wherefore, Noble Sir, I shal have my ful desire, & utmost end, if you be but pleased, to make me the happy Instrument of helping you towards Heaven; & give me leave to gain this advantage, for your spirituall good, by your love unto my Ministeriall Labours; that they may thereby leave a more kindly, and deeper impression in your apprehensions of heavenly things, and worke with more life and power, for a sound erection, and sure setting of the Kingdome of *Iesus Christ* in your owne soule. You stand in a (r) slippery place, tho you stand in the presence of the mightiest Defender of the true Religion, of any Monarch vnder Heaven. For altho Satan be most solicitous, and stirring

(q) *Vnde & Episcopum necesse est, in singulis, ut fiduciam, dies feruentem facere: ut ipsa (altem assuetudine doctrine, sermonum Auditorum animi retinere possent. De Sacer lib 6*
 (r) *Sane! Antica vita per se est status Deo placens, interim tamen est vite genus lubricum, periculosum, ac variis lapsibus obnoxium; in quo multo sunt contra Creatorem, propter conservandam humanam favorem. In Aula precipue negotiosus est Satan; Obicit spectradis gratie & favoris, rincipales, ut ipsa exterriti Aulici omittant faciendam, & faciendam omittendam. Qui in Aula constans est in veritatis confessione, & justitie observatione, ille eandem cum Christo experitur sortem, quis in Aula Pontificis & Herodis contemptus, illiusus*

& percussus fuit. Qui meticulousus est, & in gratiam Magnatum à regula veritatis & justitie recedit, is facillime in abnegationem Christi incidit. Gerhard in Harmo. hist. Evang. c. 5. In Aula, quo quis corruptior moribus, aut corruptentior muneribus, eo beator. Sarisbur. In Policrat. Bernard was wont to complaine; That the Court received such as were good, but made them bad. Curia bonos facilius recipere, quam facere consuevit. Plures in ea defecisse bonos, quam malos profecisse probavimus. De Confid. l 4 c. 4. Maior esse poterit spes nostra in Palatio, quam ut amici Imperatoris simus? Et ibi quid non fragile, plenumq; periculis; Et per quos pericula pervenitur ad grandius periculum? August. Conf. l. 8. c. 6. Hos enim ipsos, quos beavit, perdidit. How gloriously then doth a Ioseph, a Jonathan, a Daniel, a Mordecai, a Nehemiah, an Hester, an Ebed-melech shine in a Kings Court?

in all Places, and now more than ever (the long Day of Mankind drawing fast towards an Evening, and the worlds troubles, and time neere at an end) to doe all the mischief He can possibly; yet you may be assured, Hee reserves his most desperate services, ambushments, surprises, practises, and Powder-plots, for Kings Courts: Because he findes there, an extraordinary Confluence of Greatnesse, Power, Wit, Policy, noblest Parts, and other mighty Engines; the edge and excellency whereof, if Hee shall be any waies able, by improvement of the utmost skill, in his old Trade of tempring, to turne the Wrong way; Hee gaynes far more, than if Hee should winne to His side some millions of private Men. If He prevails there, He knows himselfe in a faire way, to make soule worke; and is often wont thereupon, to impose and plague even a whole Kingdome. For your support therefore, & surer standing in such a case, and that you may trample upon, with an holy contēpt, & noble disdain, the fass, (s) durelesse, pestilent sweetnesse of worldly pleasures, and vanishing glister of all earthly glory; there is no way in the world, but to embrace the Lord Iesus, in the armes of your humbled Soule, fallen out for ever (t) with every sinne,

(s) *Delectatio occidit & preterit, vulneravit & transiit, miserum fecit & abiit, infelicem reddidit & reliquit.*
August. De Temp. Serm. 3. *Quid per manet in homine, nisi*

quod quisque aut legendo, aut orando, aut bona opera faciendo pro anime salute, in thesauro conscientie sue recondiderit? Infelix enim voluptas, insalubris cupiditas atque luxuria, pertranstroriam dulcedinem preparant semper eternam amaritudinem. Idem. Ibid. Seruon. 55.
(t) *Ista est filioli, vera penitentia, quando sic conuertitur quis, ut non reuertatur; quando sic penitet, ut non repetat.* Ibid. Serm. 3.

and fallen in loue unfainedly with all Gods blessed wayes. For by Faith, and Faith alone, (which how it is brought into the heart by the Holy Ghost, you haue in the Body of the Booke) we *overcome the world*; And that in all respects; Not onely in regard of the furious enticements, and keene baits of carnall delights, riches, and rising; but also, of comminations of cruelty and torture, Nay, of the stinging provocations of contumelies, and *cruell mockings*. May you please to take notice of the power, and property of it this way; and in what manner this glorious Princeesse conquers, and sets her triumphant foot upon the necke of the World, as upon her vanquished Vassall, in two or three passages. 1 First, While as yet the Soule, tho never so admirably, and universally endowed with rarest illuminations of humane Wisedome, Naturall, Morall, Metaphysicall Learning, and Mysteries of State, is wholly guided by the eyes of sense, and carnall reason; it lookes upon the world, and worldly things, as upon the onely Paradise of sweetest contentments, choycest pleasures, and chiefest Good; of the favour and fruition whereof, it would rather be damned, then dispossess; But upon the Kingdome of *Christ*, and its spirituall glory, as upon a thing not worthy searching into, and seeking after; a sower, strict, and uncomfortable condition; fit only for some few precise fooles, & those, scorned, contemptible underlings; who understand not the World, but want Wit, and

Art, to grow rich and rise; to render themselves remarkable to the eyes of men, and grea-
ten their posterity. But let that glorious Eye
of Faith be once planted in the Soule, and the
Case is quite altered. Those former fading
Lights of sense and reason, are obscured by the
presence of this heavenly Sunne, and vanish
with all their vanities. For now this new, beau-
tiful Lamp, shining in the face of the Soule,
doth represent to its apprehension, the World,
set out in greatest bravery, and to the uttermost
worth, as worth (u) nothing; as a dead rotten
Carion, a very Dunghill, full of all loathsome-
ness, deformitie, and filth. Which heated by
the fire of mens furious lusts, sends up continu-
ally such fumes of vanity, and hellish mists;
which unhappily hide their sight from any
glimpse at all, of all that incomparable beautie,
which shineth in the countenance of *Christ*;
or glory of the joyes above, which last eternal-
ly. But it now lookes upon the Kingdome of
grace, as upon a Rocke of Diamonds, or Cry-
stall Mountaine thicke beset, and glistering full
faire with variety of richest Pearles, and truely
Orient; I mean, as upon the most amiable, and
admirable Object under the Sunne; as the best
and blessedest thing to be loved, and looked af-
ter in this life. 2. Secondly, Every man is na-
turally, and notoriously greedy of hearts ease,
and ioy in one kinde or other: of which, rather
than they will misse, they doe not sticke, many
times, to light a candle at the Divell himselfe,
for

(u) *Esto, deliciaris, Esti,
inebrieris; bodis & cras
& annos decem & vi-
ginti & triginta, &
quingenta, & centi
etiam, quid est impossi-
bile. imo si volas, ponamus
etiam quid ultra centum;
Quid vero lucraberis?
Nihil.* Chrysost. in E-
pist. ad Philip. Ser. 13
*Si quis divitum univer-
sum mundum possideret,
totique servos haberet,
quot nunc in orbe terra-
rum sunt homines, ac ubi-
que terrarum aedes, ci-
vitates, gentes sua ditio-
ne teneret, fontes ac flu-
via auro sibi pro aqua
fluerent; tribus certe obo-
is huiusmodi hominem,
una cum divitiis suis, nisi
ad coelum aspiraret, dig-
nam non duceremus. Idē
In Mat. Hom. 64.*

for some ioyall lightfomenesse and mirth, such as it is; a madnesse above admiration, and followed with infinite miseries. And therefore, until they lay certainly hold upon, and really possesse something more precious, surer comforts, sounder ioyes, which may out-balance the weight of all wordly treasures, and over-top the height of all human happinesse, both in excellency and sweetnesse; they will by no meanes, upon no termes, suffer their hearts to be drawn and divorced from possession of the present, and the Bird in hand, as they say; I meane, from that poore, little, leane, imaginary nothing of contentment; which they seem to extract, with much ado, & most certain losse of eternal blisse, from earthly things. They will, in the meane time, sticke to the world as fast, as *Pherecides* the *Athenian*, to the ship; who held it on the shore with his hands; and one of them cut off, He held it with the other; and both being cut off, He held it with his teeth. But let once the weary soules of these former Worldlings, truly wounded, and broken in peeces with weight of sinne, and sense of wrath; leane upon, and lay downe themselves in the bosome of the *Lord Iesus*, bleeding upon the Crosse, prizing his purity as well, as His Passion; and so taking Him upon (1) Gods termes: And then reflecting

(1) *And how that is learned; Chemicus tollis: Ordo divinus est, quod vult quidem Evangelizare, sed pauperibus; vult sanare sed contritos; vult predicare dimissionem, sed captivis; vult educere & liberare, sed victos, hoc est, sub peccato conclusos; vult consolari, sed contristatos, & lugentes, Vult respicere, sed ad contritum spiritu: Beneplacitum est Domino sed super timentes eum, & in eis, qui sperant super misericordia eius; vult reficere, sed laborantes & oneratos; vult coronare misericordia & miserationibus, sed caput humiliatum, non turgidum; vult infundere oleum misericordie, sed vulneratis,*
 Ec. Exam. Decr. Trident. p. 2. De Contrit. Cap. 4.

with a sensible and serious contemplation, upon that *Pearle of great price*, of which they now stand possess; by the worth whereof, they have sealed, and made sure unto them, a full discharge from the endlesse of Hellish torments, and a most undoubted right to eternitie of Heavenly joyes; Nay, possession given them of the thrice glorious, and ever-blessed Deitie, and all His perfections, excellencies, felicities, so farre as an infinite God-head is communicable, and a creature capable: I say, then, and never before, will they easily, and willingly leave their Hold-fast of the World, and be content for ever after to settle their dearest love, seeke their truest (t) comfort, and have their heartiest *conuersation* (u) *above*. 3. Thirdly, Faith hath many pretious Effects: It justifies, pacifies, purifies, mortifies, rectifies in all troublesome turnings of our life, and also satisfies the heart. As the Soule of Man is immortall by nature; so it is immeasurable in it's appetite and aspirations, edged with an infinite desire. The boundlesse capacity whereof, can never be filled, untill it apprehend, and enjoy as it's owne, an object infinite, as well in eminency of good, as durability of time. And therefore except Faith, by bringing the *Lord Christ* into the Soule, give us the infinite God himselve, and make Him our *Portion*, the (x) heart of Man never will, or can

(t) *Hilaritatis nostrae omnis rivulus de fonte du-cendus pietatis*; Winton Opusc. Posthu. pag. 73
 (u) *Anima, que amat, ascendit frequenter, & currit familiariter per plateas celestis Hierusalem, visitando Patriarchas, & Propbetas, salutando Apostolos, admirando exercitus Martyrum & Confessorum, &c.* August. Tom. 9. p. 2. pag. 1003.

(x) *Cor humanum in desiderio eternitatis non fixum, nunquam stabile potest esse; sed omni volubilitate volubilius, de alio in aliud transi, querens requiem ubi non est. In his autem caducis & transitoriis, in quibus eius affectus captivi tenentur, veram requiem invenire non valet; quoniam est tante dignitatis, ut nullam bonum,*

præter summum Bonum ei sufficere possit. Ibid. (Cum obiectum intellectus sit omne ens, nunquã eius capacitas explebitur, ac proinde ad ultimã perfectionem non perveniet, donec apprehendatur omne ens: quod accidit, cum apprehenditur Deus, qui continet in se perfectiones omnium entium
 Pavon. Disp. 2. q. 1. Prop. 4.

possibly bee satisfied in this World, or the World to come. But here be tossed continually, and torne in peeces, like the *raging* Sea, with restlesse distractions, carking, discontent: And hereafter roare everlastingly in Hell with unknowne horrors; and for the irrevocable exclusion, from the supreme and soveraigne Good, the ever springing Fountaine of all peace and pleasure, and His glorious presence even for ever and ever. *If the Soule of man*, saith * Hooker, *did serve onely to give Him Being in this life, then things appertaining unto this life would content Him, as we see they do other creatures: Which Creatures inioying what they live by, seeke no further; but in this contentation do shew a kinde of acknowledgement, that there is no higher Good, which do any way belong unto them. With us it is otherwise. For although the beauties, riches, honours, sciences, vertues, and perfections of all men living, were in the present possession of One: yet somewhat beyond, and above all this, would still be sought, and earnestly thirsted for. It is no marvell, saith Greeneham, if riches fill not the Soule, for they were all made for man, His Soule for God. What soever is capable of God, that can never bee satisfied with any thing else: All riches, all preferments cannot satisfie one soule: But when God is come, it is full, and whatsoever is added more, it runneth over. These, and the like, are the mighty Works of Faith. And even so let this Princely, and victorious Grace, attended with all Her heavenly*

traine,

* Lib. I. Sect. 12.

(q) *Quid in hoc mundo stabile? Quid firmum? Quid porro non breve & incertum, & casui non serviens; Quale istud bonum est, quod semper timeas amittere? Quod vel auferendum abs te metuas, vel à te relinquendum scias. Nā etsi nullo eripatur casu, vel morte certe perendum est. Et si vita nostra tendatur per mille annos, & ad extremum illum totius diem ætatis, quotidiana voluptate veniamus; quale hoc queso diu est, quod sine detur? Aut quis illius voluptatis fructus est, qui statim ut cessaverit, videbitur tibi non fuisse? Age iam, transactum vitæ tempus animo revolve. Nonne videbitur tibi umbra quedam fuisse, quod transiit, & instar somnij tenuis incertum esse omne, quod videtur? Hoc idem & decrepitus senex sentire potest: Cui convenit dicere cum Propheta, Dies mei sicut umbra declinaverunt, & ego sicut fœnum arui. Quod si hæc etiam hic possumus dicere, ubi quamvis brevis, tamen quia præsens est, vita ista magni penditur; Quid in futuro dicturi sumus, ubi majori ætatis scientiâ, transactum omne pro nihilo est. Hæc tu tecum diligenter revolvens, & brevitatem vitæ huius æternitatis contemplatione despiciens, ipsum quoque contemptum mundi maiori cum virtute contemne; & ad illum tantum diem para te, in quo mundi gloria finienda est. Aug. Epist. 142.*

*Your Servant for the salvation
of your Soule,*

ROBERT BOLTON.



SOME INSTRUCTI
ONS FOR A RIGHT COM-
FORTING AFFLICTED
Consciences, with Antidotes against
some speciall temptations.

SECT. I. PART. I. CHAP. I.

*The Introduction. The Contents of the Text. The first
Doctrine raised and proved by two reasons.*

PROV. 18. 14.

*The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a
wounded spirit who can beare?*



MY Text lies as you see, in a sacred Cabinet of richest jewels; I meane the most selected, and wisest Aphorismes, or Proverbs that ever issued out of a mortall braine. Every one of them, for the most part, especially from the tenth Chapter, independant, entire, and absolute in themselves; cleare and manifest by their owne native brightnesse; not needing such reciprocall light, and lustre for each others mutual discovery, and interpretation. And therefore

No connexion to be sought for amongst these proverbes.
*Alii Scripturæ libri, tametsi à Spiritu sancto dictati perfectissimam sapientiam contineant, & scientiam earum re-
tus, quas sibi proponunt tamen sapientia & scientia, que in illis traditur, raro admodum de-
cerpi & percipi potest, nisi ex multo-
rum verborum contextu, & continuata serie, ita ut,*

in secundo, aut tertio, aut etiam quarto versu sepe substituitur, fructum exilium & perexiguum percepturus, &c. In hoc autem libro maxime cũ ad cap. 10. pervenim: fuerit, ex quo, & sequentibus cap. hoc nomen Proverborum hic liber sortitus est) singulis pene versibus, vel versiculis potius absoluta & perfecta doctrina traditur. *Cart. in cap. 1. Prov. iam inde à capite decimo, que hic sparsim leguntur Proverbia, recipiunt est inter Theologos absque Methodo esse, nec perpetuo tenere, scrip. a, ut priora novem à Salom. he. Vision. Con. ad Clerum pro grad. Doct. Mihi imprimis ita semper placuit, inter singulas sententias coherentiam & nexum aliquem frustra confingi Salaz.*

they are naturally not capable of any coherent Logical *Analysis*, and other circumstantiall expositions, ordinarily incident to other parts of Scripture. Whence it is, that this Book of Proverbs is compared to a great heape of gold-rings, rich, and orient, severally; and every one shining with a distinct sense by it selfe: but other contexts of holy Writ, to gold-chains so interwoven and enlinked together, that they must upon necessity, for the rendring unto us aright, and fully their severall senses, be illightened and receive mutuall illustration, one from another.

The horror of an enraged conscience, set forth by

This present Proverbe doth represent unto us the extremest Hell upon earth, the greatest misery, and most unsupportable that can possibly befall a Man in this life; I meane the horror of a guilty and enraged conscience. Which is set out;

1. Its opposite.

First, by the excellency of it's opposite; the invincible abilitie and mightie strength of that truly stout and heroicall heart, which is happily upholden with the heavenly refreshing influence of grace, Gods favour and a good conscience: *The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmity.*

2. Its attribute.

Secondly, by the heaviness of it's attribute; the intolerableness of it: *But a wounded spirit who can beare?* From the former, the courage of an heart upholden with grace take this first note.

Doctr. of the strength of an heart fortified with grace.

Doctr. The spirit of a man furnished with grace, and fortified with the lense of Gods favour, is able to passe thorow the pikes, and conquer all commers.

Reas. 1. God fights for us, who can worke, (a) Rom. 8. 13. *Quis autem non est contra nos? contra nos etenim est ipse orbis; et tan-*

Reas. 1. For what and why should that man feare or faint, on whose side the mighty Lord of heaven and earth doth stand? *If (a) God be for us, who can be against us?* Whose mercy to his, is without all stint and

limit, like (b) himselfe, infinite; so immeasurable, that it reacheth from (c) everlasting to everlasting; so tender that it surpasseth incomprehensibly the compassionate meltings of the lovingest (d) mother; and spared not the dearest blood of his onely (e) Sonne. Who hath ever in a readinesse for the recovery of his children out of the most desperate danger, and to rescue them out of the hands of the deadliest enemy; besides his owne omnipotent arme, the least finger whereof can beat the greatest mountaine to powder, and rend the hardest rocke in pieces; innumerable hosts of Angels, one of which killed (f) an hundred fourescore and five thousand in one night; charets of fire, even a thousand charets in the whirlwinde; that faire glorious Giant, which with incredible swiftnesse runnes post, as it were, thorow the skie, to stand still or retire; the impetuous current of the raging sea to recoyle; the mercilesse flames of the hungry fire, to become a soft and refreshing ayre; the implacable fury of the most enraged Lions, to couch at first word for his servants sake and safetie. Nay, if need be, he hath Caterpillers and Frogges, Wormes and Lice, even the most impotent and vilest vermine, to fetch blood, and take down the heart of the proudest Tyrant upon earth, carry he his head never so high; to eat out the bowels of the bloudest Nimrod, or mightiest Monarch, that wears a crowne upon his head, if he oppose his people. He hath the very (g) hands, and consciences of all that rise up against them, to bring their owne blood upon their owne heads, and even Hell and extremelt horror upon their hearts in this life. What then so dreadfull a face of present confusions, or fore-imagined formes of future troubles are able or ought, slavishly to deject, and terrifie, that holy heart, which with a sweet and safe repose is happily, and everlastingly hid under the (h) wings of that mighty God? Who for the deliverance of his, can worke:

ni, populi, cognati, cives: verumtamen ut et contra nos sint, tantum abest ut nocere queant, ut causa etiam nobis, nolunt velint, conveniunt sint, innumerorumque bonorum procuratores, divina sapientia iustitias illorum ad nostram salutem convertente.

(b) *Attributa Dei sunt ipsa Dei essentia, scilicet ipse Deus.*

(c) *Psal. 103. 17.*

(d) *Isa. 49. 15.*

(e) *Rom. 8. 32.*

(f) *2. Kings. 9. 15.*

(g) *Mat. 27. 5.*

2. Sam. 17. 23.

See Foxes story of Gods punishment upon Persecutors, &c. Acts & Monuments page. 1298, &c.

(h) *Ruth 2. 12.*

Psal. 91. 4.

1. With weake:

1. By weake meanes, See Iud. 7. 1. Sam. 14. Gen. 14. 1. Sam. 17. Iudg. 4. 21. and 9. 53.

2. Without

2. Without meanes, See 2. Chron. 20. Exod. 14. Iosu. 6. 2. King. 19. 2. Chron. 14.

3. Against meanes,

3. Contrary to meanes, See Dan. 6. 22. Iof. 3. 16. Dan. 3. 25. 26. Jonah 2. 6. Iosu. 10. 12, 13, 14.

Reas. 1. The Creatures nor onely-

2. When the heavenly beames of Gods pleased countenance begin to breake out upon a man, thorow the dark and Hellish mist of his manifold and hainous finnes, the unquenchable heat of His everlasting love thorow Christ dissolving them into nothing; and fairely shine with a comfortable aspect upon His humbled Soule; *ipso facto*, as they say, Heaven and Earth, and all the Hosts of both are everlastingly reconciled unto him, and become his friends; the stormes and tempests raised by all the powers of Hell are presently calmed for ever doing him any deadly hurt. All the creatures then, pull in their hornes, retyre their stings, bite in their poyson, snib'd, and awed by those divine impressions of their Creators blessed image stamped upon them by the Spirit of grace; and dare no more offer any violence or vexation to him (except upon particular dispensation for his spiritual good and quickening) then to the Apple of Gods owne eye. Hear the promise from Gods owne mouth: *And in that day I will make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of Heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lye downe safely*, Hof. 2. 18. Nay, they are so farre from charging their severall stings upon the Saints, that they will change their very natures, to do them service. They will rather become an astonishment and horror to the whole Creation, then they be hurt. How often have they suspended and put off their native power, and properties, for the protection and good of Gods people? The very sea, that most raging

canno: hurt it, but also

must help it, although it be contrary to their particular natures.

ging and roaring creature, must stay his course and current, to give passage and preservation to a true *Israelite*: The Starres must fight, and the Sunne stand still for the ayde and advantage of *Gods armies*. The Lyons must leave their savage rage and trade of blood, and become Lambes and loving unto a *Daniel*. The Crows will feed an *Elijah*: The flames of fire, must hold in their heat, from burning a *Shadrach*, *Mesbach*, or *Abednego*: The devouring belly of a dreadful fish must be turned into a Sanctuary of safety to a *Jonah*: A Popish Furnace heated with the verie malice of Hell shall become a *bed of downe and Roses* to a (i) *Martyr of Iesus*: The very dead lines of an ordinary (k) *Letter*, must represent to a Royall conceit, a meaning quite contrary to the naturall sense and all Grammaticall construction, before a blessed Parliament be blowne up with *Popish Gun-Powder*: A brittle (l) *Glasse* must rebound unbroken from the hardest

(i) Thus spake bleſſed *Bainham* in the midst of the fire. *O ye Papiſts behold, ye looke for miracles; and here now you may ſee a miracle: ſar in this fire I feele no more paine, than if I were in a bed of Downe but it is to me as ſweet as a bed of Roſes.* A&S and Mon. page 1030.
(k) His Maieſty was mooved to interpret and conſider the later ſentence in the letter (alleged by the Earle of Saluſbury) againſt all ordinary ſenſe and conſtruction in Grammar, as if by theſe words, *for the danger is paſt as ſoon as*

you have burned the Letter, should be cloſely understood the ſuddainty and quickneſſe of the danger, which though be as quickly performed, and at an end as that paper ſhould be of blowing up in the fire; turning that word of *as ſoone*, to the ſenſe of, *as quickly*. *Diſcourſe of the manner of the diſcovery of a late intended Treason, &c.* Hearc *K. James* his own words. *I did upon the inſtant interpret and apprehend ſome darke phraſes in the Letter contrary to the ordinary grammar conſtruction of them, (and in another ſort then I am ſure any Divine or Lawyer in any Univerſity, would have taken them) to be meant of this horrible ſerme of blowing us up all by powder.* His Maieſties ſpeech in the laſt Seſſion of Parliamēt, printed, 1605. (l) A vertuous Gentlewoman in this Land doubting very often of her Salvation, made her caſe knowne unto a worthy Miniſter of God; who often counſelled her, to take heed of in quiriēs further than Gods word, and truſt aſſuredly that ſhe might conclude her Salvation out of Gods word, without any further revelations: yet ſtill did the temptation grow upon her, inſomuch that having a *Venice glaſſe* in her hand, and the ſelſe ſame Miniſter ſitting by her, preſently breaks forth into lamentable words; you have often told me, that I muſt ſeek no further than Gods word but I have bin long without comfort and can indure no longer, therefore if I muſt be ſaved, let this glaſſe be kept frō breaking, & ſo ſhe threw it againſt the wals. Here might the Lords hand for this tempting of his Maieſtie, have left her to the everlaſting woes of her diſtruſtful heart: yet the Lord that is rich in mercy, having ſtamped her with the ſeale of his Election, was content to ſatiſſie the languishing ſoule with a miracle; the glaſſe rebounds againe, and comes ſafe unto the ground, which the Miniſter having gotten into his hands, ſayth, Oh repent of this ſin, bleſſe God for his mercy, and never diſtruſt him more of his promiſe: for now have you His voyce from heaven in a miracle, telling you plainly of your eſtate. This was curioſity, and might have brought deſpaire; yet it was the Lords mercy to remit the

fault, and grant an extraordinary confirmation of her faith. *Tales.* Gods arraignment of Hypocrites, pag: 357.

stone, to helpe to binde up a broken heart, bleeding with griete, for absence of her *Spouse*, and want of the assurance of his love, &c. Nay the divell himselfe, though hee walkes about like a roaring Lion seeking with restlesse rage, and desiring infinitely to devoure the Lords inheritance, yet cannot possibly adde one linke to the chaine, in which by the mercifull and mighty hand of God, hee is hampered; nor go an haire bredth beyond his commission: Though it bee utterly impossible, that that damned Angell should so farre change his divellish nature, as to do any of Gods chosen, directly, any true good; yet he is everlastingly mused by an Almighty arme, from ever doing them any deadly hurt. Hee may be suffered sometimes to shake his chaine at them, and roare upon them hideously, to drive them nearer unto God, and fright them from sinne; But he shall never either in this world, or the world to come have his full swinge at them, or fasten his hellish fangs upon their redeemed souls.

CHAP. II.

Three other Reasons proving the former Doctrine.

Reas. 3. Its prayers are very powerfull; where

3. **B**Esides all that other excellent, compleate, impenetrable armour of prooffe mentioned, *Ephes. 6.* which is able to beat backe victoriously all earthly oppositions, and the verie Ordnance of Hell, every one of

Gods Favourites is also blessedly furnished with a mighty spirituall (~~m~~) Engine, which is able to batter

(m) *Deprecatio, Eccles. murus, qui rumpi non possit, munimentum incoercissum, demonibus quidem formidabile. Chrysost. De orando Deum li. 2. Deprecatio, armatura est inexpugnabilis; ac turissimum, nec unquam fallens munimentum, pari facilitate, vel unum repellens militem, vel innumerabilia hostium millia. ibid. l. 1.*

downe all the bulwarks of the Divell, to shake the whole kingdome of darknesse, and all hellish powers; nay, to offer an holy violence to the very Throne of (n) God himselſe: witneſſe, His moſt mercifull intreating *Moses* * *To let him alone*, Exod. 32. 10. As though the mediation of a man, could binde as it were, I ſpeake it with lowlieſt reverence to that higheſt Maieſtie, the hands of his Omnipotency, from doing his people any hurt; and were able to extinguiſh that unquenchable wrath in the conception, which once on foot would *burne unto the loweſt Hell, and ſet on fire the foundations of the Mountaines*: I meane that (o) moſt precious, and almoſt, if not altogether omnipotent Grace of *Prayer*. This great Maſter of miracles hath wrought from time to time many and very remarkable wonders both in Heaven and Earth. It made the Sunne, that mightie creature, the Prince of all the Lights in Heaven, to ſtay and ſtand ſtill upon the ſudden, in the heat of his ſwiſteſt courſe: It landed *Jonah* ſafely upon the ſhore, out of the bellie of the Whale, and bowels of the Sea: It drew reſreſhing ſtreames out of a drie bone, for the ſaving of *Samſons* life: It turned the Heaven into braſſe for three yeares and an halfe; and after ward turned the ſeſe-ſame braſſe into fruitfull clouds, and fountaines of raine: It killed an hundred toureſcore and five thouſand of the enemies of Gods people in one night: For the freeing of *Elisba* from a ſtrait and dangerous ſiege, It filled a mountaine in a moment, as it were, *full of Horses and Chariots of fire*: It turned the ſwords of a mightie Army into the Bowels of one another; when *Iehoſaphat* knew not which way to turne himſelſe; but was to helpleſſe and hopeleſſe, that he cryed unto the Lord, *We know not what to do, onely our eyes are upon thee!* It looſed *Peter* out of priſon, ſhooke *his chaines off from his hands*, and made an Iron gate to open of its owne accord: * It enraged and enlarged the Eng-

(n) *Tantum virum eſt precatio, ut in beatiſſimo peccatoſitate creaturis ad unum omnis, & quod mireris, ipſum creaturarum Domini redigat Scute ve precat. ap. 29. Non in h. mines tantum eſt iſta precationis vis, ſed et in belluas, in demones, in mundi elementa, in cali ſidera, in deum ipſum. ibid.*
* *Ferendi licentiam querit à Moſe, qui fecit Moſen Bern.*

(o) *Homoſ miſcendi ſermonem cum Deo Angelorum ſuperat maieſtatem. De precat. l. 2. loſ 10. 12, 13. Ion. 2. 1, &c. 10. Iud. 15. 18. Iam. 5. 17, 18.*

2 Kings 19, 15, 35.

2. Kings 6. 17.

2 Chro. 10, 5, 6, &c. 13.

Acts 12, 5, 7, 10.

* Vpō intelligence of the Spaniſh invaſion; a publiſt faſt was proclaimed and obſerved, Anno, 1588

lish Seas to swallow up the Spanish invincible Armado: And which is none of the least wonders, It brought Prince Charles out of Spaine.

A doubt concerning the persons praying.

But you instance, may some say, in extraordinarie examples of extraordinarie men, endowed with an extraordinarie spirit.

Is removed.

Yet sure I am, they are registred by the holy Ghost, to represent unto us, and to all generations of the Church to the Worlds end, the Almighty and wonder-working power of Prayer. And I am as sure, that the Petitioners were men **subject to like passions as we are*. Perhaps, if thou bee a true-hearted Nathanael, since thy new birth, thou wast never so extraordinarily passionate, as *Jonah* was, when out of a pang of strange distemper, hee thus answered the mighty Lord of Heaven and Earth: *I do well to bee angry even unto death*.

**Ἥλιος ἀσβραῖος ὁ ὠνομασθῆς ἡμῶν.*
Iam. 5. 7.

Jonah 4 9.

Revel. 4. It hath faith which is powerfull.

(p) Faith is only able to perform; fulnesse of joy, and constancie if content, in the midst of the changes, wanes eclipses and fuls of all externall things; and that one day, as well as another, throughout the course of a mans life in that latitude & extent, where of this life is capable.
ward.

Fourthly, Gods Favorite is further furnished with an other spirituall weapon of impregnable temper, and incredible might. I meane Faith, (p) the very Power, and Arme of God for all true joy, found comfort, and lightsomnesse at the heart-root in this life. This crowned Emperesse of all those Heavenly graces, that dwell in the Soule of a sanctified man; and which in a right sence may bee said vertyually to comprehend all the beautie, strength, excellency and power of Christ himselfe; is truly (q) victorious, and triumphant, (r) over all the World; (l) over the very gates of Hell, and all the powers of darknesse; (t) over the Divels fierest darts; (u) over the devouring flames of the raging fire; (x) over the roaring furie of the most

(q) *Credenti mundus*

cum principe Diabolo, mors, infernus, peccatumque mera ludibria sunt, ut dicere possit cum Paulo, Vbi tuus, O mors, aculeus? Vbi tua, inferne, victoria? 1. Cor. 15. 55. *Habet enim ipse contra omnia hæc, que cæteris horribilia & insuperabilia sunt, victoriam per Dominum Iesum Christum in quem credit, cui adheret & innititur.* Naogeor. (r) 1. John. 5. 4. (l) Matth. 16. 18. (t) Eph. 6. 16. (u) Heb. 11. 34. (x) Heb. 13. 33.

hungrie Lyons; (y) over the varietie and extremitie of exquisitest tortures, temptations, persecutions, all outward miseries; even (z) over cruell mockings. It *unresistably beates downe, or blows up the strongest Bulwarkes, and thickest walls; (a) puts to flight the mightiest Armies, and (b) conquers the most invincible Kingdomes. And when all is done, Oh blessed Faith! at the very last, and deadliest list, (c) she triumphantly sets her foot upon the neck of the *Prince of terrors*, I meane death, the last and worst; the end and summe of all feared evils: And even in the midst of those dying and dreadfull pangs, beares a glorious part with *Jesus Christ* the Conquerour in that sweetest Song of victory, *O death, where is thy sting?* In a word, it can do all things. (d) *All things are possible to him that beleeveeth.*

* Fifthly, and lastly; and in a word *Grace* in its owne nature, being the most glorious Creature of the (d) *Father of lights*, and flowing as it were more immediately and sweetly from his blessed face, is of such a divine invincible, and lightsome temper, and hath such an antipatheticall vigour and abilitie, against all spirituall darknesse and dampes; whether of affliction, temptation, troublesome confusions of the times, *the valley of the shadow of death*, the Grave, Hell it selfe; that it is ever able, either to dispell it, or dissolve it, or support it selfe strongly and triumphantly even in the midst of it. Suppose a soule beautified with Grace, to be seated, if it were possible, in the very center of that hellish Kingdome, yet would it, by its Heavenly strength, and glory, in despite of all infernall powers keepe off at some distance all the darknesse, torments and horror of that damned place. Whence it is, that it is so often in the holy Scriptures compared to light: Now what power and prevalent antipathy our ordinarie light doth exercise against his most abhorred Opposite, *darknesse*, you well know, and it is elegantly

(y) Heb. 11. 37.

(z) Heb. 11. 36.

* Heb. 11. 30.

(a) Heb. 11. 34.

(b) Heb 11. 33.

(c) Psalm. 23. 4.

Da mihi pulchram iustitiam, da mihi Fidei pulchritudinem. Procedat in medium, ostendat se oculis cordis, inspirat fervorem amarioribus suis: iam tibi dicitur, Frui me vis? Contemne quicquid te aliud delectat, contemne pro me. Ecce contempisti, Parum est illi—Parum est ut contemnas, quicquid te delectabat, contemne quicquid te terrebatur, contemne carceres, contemne vincula, contemne equuleum, contemne tormenta, contemne mortem, Hac visisti, me invenisti.—

Amar, ardet, servet, calcet omnia que delectant, & transi: venit ad aspera, bovenda; truculentia, minacia, calcet, frangit & transi. Aug.

De verb. Apost. ser. 17

* Reaf. 5. It hath a feeling of Gods grace & favor.

d) Ἄσος τοῦ φωτός τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ φωτός luminum, non φωτός luminis. Q. d. Omnis luminis, elementaris; et berei, spiritualis & celestis, Pat.

and punctually for my purpose expressed by One in this manner: *We see, and prove*, saith he, by daily experience how powerfull and dreadfull a thing the darknesse of the night is. For when it falleth, it covereth, and muffleth up the face of the whole world. It obscureth, and hideth, the hue, and the fashion of all creatures: It bindeth up all hands, and breaketh off all imployments: The night commeth, saith our Saviour, wherein wee cannot worke. It arresteth, and keepeth captive all living wights, men and beasts, that they must be still, and rest there, where it arresteth them: yea it maketh them fearfull, and faint-hearted, full of fancies, and much subject to frights. It is of al others such a powerful, & unconquerable Tyrant, as no man is able to withstand. And yet neverthelesse, it is not of that might, that it is able to overwhelm, or to quench the least light in the world. For we see the darker the night is, the clearer the Starres shine: Yea the least candles light, that is lighted, withstandeth the whole night, and not onely suffereth not the darknesse to cover, or to smother, and oppresse it; but it giveth light also even in the midst of the darknesse, and beateth it backe for some space and distance on every side of it: so that which way soever it is borne, or where-soever it commeth, there must darknesse depart, and give place unto the light; all the power, and the dreadfulness of it, cannot helpe or prevaile ought against it. And though the light be so weake, that it cannot cast light farre about, or drive the darknesse farre from it, as in the sparke of an hot coale, yet cannot the darknesse cover or conceale, and much lesse quench it; but it giveth light to it selfe alone at least; so that it may be seene a farre off in the darke; and it remaineth unconquered of the darke, though it cannot helpe other things nor give light unto them. Yea (that which is yet more wonderful) a rotten shining peece of wood, which hath the faintest light that can be found, yet remaineth invincible of all the power of darknesse; and the more it is compassed about

about with darknesse, the clearer light it giveth. So little is darknesse able to overcome, or keepe downe any light; but that it ruleth and vanquisheth, and expelleth the darknesse, which else overwhelmeth, and snareth, and fettereth, and putteth all things in feare. Now if this naturall light be so powerfull, and so able to prevaile against the darknesse of the night: why should not that spirituall Light, that Gods Spirit doth kinde, and set up in the hearts of Gods Children, be able to afford them light in darknesse, and to minister sound joy and sweet comfort unto them, in the verie middest of their heaviest, and most hideous afflictions. Assuredly, it must needs be unconquerably able, with farre greater power, and in an higher proportion. For our visible light doth spring but from a finite and materiall Fountaine, the Sunne, it selfe a creature: but the Spirituall light, I speake of, flows immediately from the glorious face of the onely true, incomprehensible and eternal * Light, the Sunnes creator, who dwelleth in the light that no man can approach unto, and is an everlasting well-spring of all Life and Light; which it doth so farre represent and resemble in Divine excellencie, and mightinesse, that it thence receives by a secret and sacred influence, fresh successions still of an infinite triumphant power, and prevailing against all spirituall darknesse for ever. Suppose all the men that dwell within the compasse of our Hemisphere should ad-dresse themselues with all their wit and weapons, with all their power and policie to keepe backe that univerfall darknesse, which is wont to seize upon the face of the earth at the setting of the Sunne; yet by all this strong and combined opposition, they should but beat the ayre: But now, upon the very first approach of that Princely light, but peeping up in the East, it would all flye away in a (e) moment, and vanish into nothing. Semblably, if all the understandings upon earth, and all the Angels in Heaven should contribute

* O' Θεός φωτός εστίν.
1. Ioh. 1. 5.

(e) Lux cito caelum, terras, maria illuminat, & momento temporis sine ulla comprehensione, re-tectis surgentis diei splendore regionibus, nostris se circumfundit aspectui Amos. 6. Hex. lib. 1. cap. 9.

all their abilities, and excellencies to illighten with chearfulnesse and joy, a guilty conscience surpris'd sometimes with hellish darknesse and clouds of horror upon sight of sinne, and sence of divine wrath; yet all would not do, they should all the while, but wash a Blackamoore, as they say: but now, let but the least glimpse of the light of Grace shine into that sad and heavie Soule, and it would farre more easily and irresistably chase away the very darkest midnight of any spirituall misery, then the strongest Summers sunne, the thinnest mornings mist. Give me, if you will, *Judas* his heart, or *Spiraes* horrour; or a vexed spirit torne and rent in peeces with the raging guilt of both those wofull men; and let that supposed rufall Soule, weary of its hellish burden, and thirsting sincerely for the *water of Life*, but cast it selfe upon the mercie, truth, and power of the Lord Iesus, so sweetly offering himselfe in that pretious *promise*, Matth. 11. 28. resolving to take him for an everlasting husband; and *ipso facto*, as they say, it might be put into a very Heaven upon Earth. For this glorious grace of Faith, the Prince of all spirituall light and lightsomenesse in the truly humbled Soule, thus shed into such a darke and grieved spirit, doth enkindle and set on shining all those (f) gracious heavenly Starres, that are wont to beautifie the hearts of holy men; hope, love, zeale, sonne-like feare, humility, patience, selfe-denyall, universall obedience, fruitfulnessse in all good works, &c. Which make them (g) *light it selfe*, to (h) *walke in the lights*, towards the infinite and (i) *unapproachable light*: And therefore they never need to want lightsomenesse; but have perpetuall pregnant matter of spirituall mirth, and mightinesse of spirit.

(f) *Fides est in Christiana anima fundamentum omnium virtutum Bern. li De ordine vite. Stellas dixisse virtutes non me punitet considerantem congruentiam similitudinis. Quo modo nempe stella in no- bis lucet, sic vera virtus, que sepe in prosperis non apparet, emittit in adversis.*

—Ergo virtus est fides, et homo virtutum caeli. Idem super Cant. serm. 27. (e) *Νὺν δὲ φῶς ἐν Κνελῶ, Eph. 5. 8. (h) Ἐὰν δὲ ἐν τῷ φωτὶ περιπατῶμεν. 1. Joh. 1. 7. (i) φῶς ἀκρίβως ἀπερίσταν.*

C H A P. III.

Three paire of instances confirming the former Doctrin, David and Saul, Job and Achitophel, Luther and Spira.



He point appeares, and is further proved by manifest, and manifold experience: *David* having beene formerly, wofully wasted with great variety and extremitie of dangers and distresses, was at last plunged into a most desperate perplexitie. 1. *Sam* 30. 6. Which had beene able to have swallowed up into despaire, the manliest vigour of the greatest spirit upon earth, not supported with grace: (the like or a lesse, caused King *Saul* to fall upon his owne sword;) yet He blessed man, by the power of his spirit: all peace, and the beams of Gods pleated face shining upon his Soule, did patiently, and sweetly comfort *Himselfe in the Lord His God*; and stood like an impregnable Rocke unshaken with the raging assaults of any tempestuous sourses. Hee was at this time hunted by *Saul* like a *Partridge in the Mountaines*; cashiered by the Princes of the *Philistines* as a fellow of suspected fidelity; robd by the Amalekites of His wives, His sonnes, and His daughters; The Towne, to which He returned for safety, was burnt with fire; And to make his calamity compleate, and most cutting, even His owne men were ready to stone Him: Now in this great distresse upon the first apprehension whereof He wept, as the story saith, *unill He had no more power to weepe*; yet comming to Himselfe, and recollecting His spirituall forces, His heavy heart readie to sinke and fall asunder in His bosome, did fetch by the hand of faith, comfortably fortified by sense and experience of former favours, such heavenly strength.

1. David; strength.

1. Tim 6. 15.

Sauls weakness.

1. Sam 31. 4.

strength from *Iehoua*, whom He had made His portion; that thereupon his courage was revived and raised to that height, that Hee presently pursued his enemies with extraordinary valour and resolution, cut them off quite and recovered all. And *David* saith the text, *was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning Him, because the Soule of all the people was grieved, every man for His sonnes, and for His daughters: but David encouraged Himselfe in the Lord His God, &c.*

2. *Iobs* strength.

What a bitter Sea of unmatched miseries, did breake out upon blessed *Job*, which with a sudden unexpected violence, bearing downe that *Hedge* of protection, which God had set about Him, (the raines purposely let loose by divine dispensation to *Sathans* malice in the meane time) did fearfully overflow him to that height and horror; that He stands registred in Gods Bookes as an unparalleled Instance of extraordinarie sufferings and sorrows; calamities and conflicts; to all succeeding ages, no (k) story being able to afford the like; The naturall death of one deare childe, strikes sometimes so heavy to a mans heart, that for griefe he grows into a consumption: but all *Iobs* children, were suddenly taken away at once by a violent stroke: some petty crosse upon his outward state, and cutting off but part of his goods, causes sometimes a covetous worldling to cut (l) his owne throat: But *Job* was robd of all: so that it is a Proverbe to this day, *As poore as Job*: Many wives are passionate, and peevish in time of prosperity, whose hearts notwithstanding will melt in compassion, and kindenesse, over their husbands, in any kinde of miserie: but (m) *Iobs* wife, tho dearely intreated, by Her most distressed Husband, even for their childrens sake, the mutuall common pledges of sweetest love: yet would not come neere Him. *My breath* saith He, *is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens sake of mine owne body,* Chap. 19. 17.

(k) *Nemo quisquam in ulla Historia tot tamque gravibus eruminis simul adobrutus fuisse legiur Par.*

(l) *Divitijs dediti, non pauperum tantum contremescunt se etiam quamvis ulumque dispendium. — Multi igitur ex istis etiam ad laqueum succurrerunt, nequamquam scilicet tantum mareorem ferentes.*

(m) *hys. in Matth. hom. 2*
 (n) *Jobus ait, Se uxorem obsecrasse per prolem, quam ex illa susceperat, id autem eam minime commovisset: Owendit igitur id contra naturam esse, & uxorem suam in colsevinum ingenium prodidisse, Calv.*

Satan

Satan I confesse, is wont to roare and rage fiercely enough about Gods blessed Ones, to doe them all the mischief, Hee can possibly : but rarely hath he so large a reach, and his chaine so lengthened as he had against *Job*. The painefull anguish of some one part, would not onely deprive a Man, of the pleasure of the worlds Monarchie, if hee had it in possession : but also make Him wearie of His life. In what a taking then was *Job*, who from the sole of his foot, unto his Crowne had no part free from sore biles and (n) horribly in flamed ulcers, exasperated & enraged with the stinging smart of Satans extreamest malice, who had power given Him to inflict them. God himselfe frownes many times, and withdrawes the beames of His pleased face from the soules of His servants, to their great griefe, tho for their spirituall good : But seldome doth hee set them up for His Marke ; hunt them as a fierce Lion ; set His terrours in array against them ; and command the payson of his arrowes to drink up their spirit as *Job* complains : It is no strange thing, neither should it much move, but onely make us walke more watchfully, to heare men of the world, and drunken Belials to belch out from their rotten hearts upon the Ale bench such base slanders as these, *These Professours for all their fayre shewes, are certainly all of them notorious Hypocrites. Tho they looke never so demurely, they are not the men they are taken for, &c.* But to have a Mans nearest, familiar, understanding Christian friends to charge Him with Hypocrisie, is a most cruell cut to a troubled conscience : And this was (o) *Jobs* case. So thus as *Job* was singular in the universality of his afflictions, so there was a singularity of bitterness above ordinary in every particular affliction. And what of all this ? And yet for all this, this holy man, by the help

(n) Quod furi mo hi genus, incertum est: sunt qui putant elephantiam aut lepram fuisse. Sed verisimile est longe a vitio malum fuisse, & quili forsitan nunquam quisquam hominum laboravit. Merc

102, 19, 12, & 10, 16, 64

(o) Intimi fuerunt *Jobs* amici, & familiares, ac veluti gregales. Beza. Hi non dubitavit, speaking of *Jobs* friends, quia a miranda sapientia

viri fuerint, ut ex eorum disputationibus, que hoc libro inseruntur, videre est. quin & insignis probitate & Religione, ut ex ipsa aperta erit. Merc.

(P) Nam & beatus Iob
 i. e. nisi aniea premedi-
 tatus iuisset, non uia in
 certamine refulsisset, ni-
 ficerte crebro cogitas-
 set, qua ratione mo-
 re superaret, dixisset em-
 nino aliquid multum,
 cum repente obisse filios
 rescisset. Nunc uero ita
 premeditatus, exercita-
 tusq; fuerat, ut ad omnia
 ingenti animo persistet
 rit, ad cuius substantie,
 & tam multorum rei-
 iudicium, ad filiorum
 amarissimum obitum, ad
 uxoris affectum, ad
 acerba corporis ulcera,
 ad iniustitiam amicorum op-
 probria, ad ancillarum
 contemptum atque
 seruatorum Chrys in Mat
 Hom 37.

Achitoph. is weaknesse.

of that precious (p) hoard of grace, which his heaven-
 ly heart had treasured up in the time of prosperity; out
 of that spirituall strength, which Hee had gotten into
 His soule by his former humble acquaintance, and con-
 uersation with His God; and knowing full well, that
 tho all was gone, yet Hee still possessed *Iesus Christ*, as
 fully, if not more feelingly, as ever before; He becomes
 hereupon as rare, and admirable a Patterne of Patience
 to all posterity; as he was an extraordinary astonishing
 spectacle of aduersity and woe. Conscioufnesse of his
 fore-spent righteous life, which he peruseth *Chap. 31*.
 The clearenesse of a good conscience. *Chap. 16. 19. Be-
 hold my witnesse is in heaven, and my record is on high*.
 And his invisible faith, *Chap. 19, 23, 24, 25. Oh that my
 words were now written, Oh that they were printed in
 a Booke! That they were graven with an Iron pen and
 lead, in the rocke for ever. For I know that my Redeem-
 er liueth, &c. Chap. 13. Though he slay me, yet will I
 trust in him; did so strengthen and stay his spirit with a
 diuine might, that he bore valiantly, and stood upright
 under the heaviest weight, and greatest variety of ex-
 treame afflictions, that ever were layd upon any meere
 man. But now on the other side, the tyth, may the ten
 hundred part of *Iobs* troubles, caused gracelesse *Achi-
 tophell*, to saddle his *Asse*, get himselfe home, put his hou-
 shold in order, and hang himselfe. So true is that which
 the blessed Prophet tells us, *Ier. 17, 5, &c. Cursed bee
 the man, that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme,
 and whose heart departeth from the Lord. For He shall
 be like the Heath in the desert, and shall not see when
 good commeth; but shall inhabite the parched places in
 the Wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited. Blessed
 is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the
 Lord is. For hee shall be as a tree planted by the waters,
 and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall
 not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene,
 and shall not bee carefull in the yeare of drought, nei-
 ther**

ther shall cease from yeelding fruit.

This impregnable comfort springing from grace, and a good conscience, even in evill times, did steele the spirit of blessed *Luther*, with such spirituall stoutnesse, and so *hardened his forehead* against a world, nay an horrible hell of most reprochful and raging oppositions, that he became a Spectacle, a Miracle of rarest Christian fortitude, and invincible courage to the whole world, and to all posterity. I am persuaded, that holy truth of God, which he so gloriously profest, and that power of godlinesse, which hee so faithfully practised, did infuse into the heart of that Man as much unconquerablenesse of resolution, and fearelesnesse of the face of Man, as ever dwelt in any mortall breast, since the Apostles time. Witnessse amongst the rest, that one extraordinary expression of His incomparable magnanimitie: when his friends were earnest; and eager upon Him, not to venture himselfe, amongst a number of Perfidious Papiests, and bloud-thirstie Tigers; He replied thus: *As touching mee, saith Hee, since I am sent for, I am resolved, and certainly determined to enter Wormes in the name of the Lord Iesus Christ; yea though I knew, there were as many Divells to resist mee, as there are tiles to cover the Houses in Wormes.* This Man of God did upon the two Pillars of His Heroicall heart, *courage and patience*, most nobly sustaine the malice and hatred, almost of the whole world. The *Divell*, and the *Pope* did concurrently countermine with all their crueltye, and cunning against this victorious *Champion* of Heaven, and mightie underminer of their dark and damned kingdomes. Almost all their Princes, Priests, and people of Christendome; did breed and breathe out nothing but thoughts of indignation and threats of Death against Him. Millions of lasie, and lustfull Monkes, having like so many pestilent Locusts of the infernall Pit, seiz'd upon the face of *Europe*, with their envenomed swarmes,

3 *Luthers* Strength. Ezec. 3. 9.

Quis non putasset Lutherum in tanto cursum odio & invidia, cui totus pene mundus infidiabatur, etiam ille, cuius pedibus Imperatores olim coquebantur, cervicem subicere non mille mortes occubiturum? at forsitan concitata turbis vix superavit, quo minus pietas eius esse potuit: immo per triginta pene annos in acie perstitit, inacclumis à clandestinis petitionibus, quibus præsifex tollere solet homines, quos aperto Marte debellare non possit, ac tandem eger decumbens in lecto, animamque tradens illi, qui dedit, placide in Christo obdorm. vit.

Brightm. in c. 3. Apoc. Fuit omnino vir magnanimus, qui tanta ausus est, que totus miratur orbis, & qui tot gentibus adversus ipsum conspirantibus usum se opposuit. Bucol. Chronolog. An. Christi. 1546.

* Fox in the story of Martin Luther, p. 842

swarmes, and lying at ease encloystered in Sodomy and bloud, gnashed their teeth at Him with Hellish furie, and like true Fiends spet fire in His face. And yet for all this, this holy Saint (which, I more admire, and prize higher, than the victories of a thousand *Cæsars*, or the most renowned valour of the greatest *Alexander*) having so many incarnate Divels continually roaring about Him, with open mouth, ready every houre, and enraged with implacable thirst to drinke up His bloud, and swallow Him up quicke; yet I say, enjoyed such a triumphant tranquillitie of minde, and unshaken presence of spirit, that like a mightie *Sonne of Thunder* by His constant and powerfull preaching, for the space of nine and twenty yeares, so shooke the pillars of Popery, that I am perswaded the *Beast* will never stand upon his foure legges any more: And writ eloquently and excellently, almost, if not as many volumes, as *Austin* did, that great glory of the Christian World in former times. * A petty crosse many times will so emaculate, and weaken; the elevations of the greatest Wit, that His conceit, invention and style will fall to a farre lower streine, than ordinary; which contentment, and calmnesse, would raise to their highest pitch and possibilitie. But the terrible earthquake, as it were, of all *Europe*, and contrary commotions of * Christendome, did never a whit disanimate, or shake the heart of this heavenly man; fitly honoured by the name of a third *Elias*. * But now *Francis Spira* on the other side, having out of his (a) inordinate love to the

* *Carmina secessum Scribens, & oia querunt: Me Mare, me venit, me fera iactat byemis.*

* Now become *Anti-Christian*, as formerly, *Arrian*.

* *Spiras* weaknesse.

(a) I was, saith he, excessively covetous of money, & accordingly I applyed my selfe to get by iniustice, corrupting judgment, by deceit, inventing tricks to delude iustice: Good causes I either defended deceitfully; or sold them to the adversary perfidiously. all causes I mainraind with all my might. I willingly opposed the knowne truth. And the trust committed unto me, I either betrayed or perverted. Thus did the care of this world and the deceitfulness of riches, choak the

good seed that was formerly sown; so as fearing he saints and yeeldes to the alluements of this present world. I knew the Doctrine of iustification by Christ, but I denied it, and abused it, to the end, that I might keepe this fraile life from adversity, and my children from poverty: And now behold how bitter is this life unto me? And God only knowes, what shal become of this my Family. But surely no good is like to betide it, but rather daily worse and worse; and such a ruine, as at length, one stone shall not be left upon another, *Nat Bacon*. In the relation of the desperat estate of *Francis Spira*, in the yeare 1548. I have the originall relators of the story; and find this excellent translation to answer exactly to them.

things

things of this life, wofully wounded his conscience by that infamous abjuration of the blessed Truth, which He formerly professed, became a spectacle of such spirituall miserie and woe to the whole world, that there is not any thing left unto the memory of man more remarkable.

Vpon the very first revise of his recantation, and serious consideration in cold blood what he had done, he acknowledged himselfe utterly undone and for ever. His spirit suddenly smitten with the dreadfull sense of divine wrath for his Apostasie, and split in pieces, as it were, with so grievous a bruise, fainted fearfully, fail'd him quite, and fell asunder in his breast like drops of water. Heare some rutull expressions of his desperate state, from his owne mouth: *Oh, that I were gone from hence, that some body would let out this weary Soule! I tell you there was never such a Monster as I am; never was man alive a spectacle of such exceeding misery. — I now feele Gods heavy wrath that burnes like the torments of hell within me, and afflicts my soule with pangs unutterable. Verily desperation is Hell it selfe. — The gnawing worme of unquenchable fire, horror, confusion, and which is worst of all, desperation it selfe, continually tortures me. And now I count my present estate worse, than if my soule separated from my body were with Judas, and therefore I desire rather to be there, than thus to live in my body. — The truth is, never had mortall man such experience of Gods anger and hatred against him as I have. — If I could conceive but the least sparke of hope in my heart of a better state hereafter, I would not refuse to endure the most heavy wrath of the great God, yea for 2000. yeares, so that at length I might attaine out of misery. — Hee professed that his pangs were such, as that the damned wights in Hell indure not the like misery: That his state was worse than that of Cain and Judas, and therefore desired to dye. — O that God would let loose his hand*
from.

from me, and that it were with me now, as in times past, I would scorne the threats of the most cruell Tyrants, beare torments with invincible resolution, and glory in the outward profession of Christ, till I were choaked in the flaxe, and my body turned into ashes.

CHAP. III.

A first use of the former Doctrine for exhortation, to store up heavenly comforts in our hearts. Two considerations which presse this exhortation upon us.

1. Use. Treasure up
spirituall comforts
for they

Uses I.



Fit be so then, that an heavenly heard of grace, good conscience, Gods favour, &c. happily treasured up *while it is called To day*, hath the sole, and sacred property, and priviledge, to hold up our hearts, in times of horrour: inabling us in the meane time patiently, and profitably to master all miseries, passe thorow all persecutions, conquer all Commers; and at length by the helpe of God, to pull the very heart, as it were, out of Hell; with confidence, and triumph to looke even death, and the Divell in the face, and to stand with boldnesse, before the terrour of the last Day, like an unmoveable Rock, when the *Sonnes and daughters of confusion*, who have *sleep in harvest*, and mispent the gracious Day of their visitation, shall intreat the mountaines, and Rocks to fall upon them: I say, it being thus, let every one of us like *Sonnes and daughters of wisdom*, in this short Sommers Day of our abode upon earth, and in this glorious Sunne-shine of the Gospell, and pretious seasons of grace, imploy all meanes, improve all opportunities, to gather in, with all holy greedinesse,

nesse, and treasure up abundantly much spirituall strength, and lasting comfort against the *evill Day*. To which, let us be quickened, by such considerations as these :

1. This wise, and happy treasuring up, of heavenly hoards, and comforts of holinesse aforehand, will sweetly mollifie, and allay the bitternesse, and smart, of that heavinesse and sorrow ; of those fearefull amazements, and oppressions of spirit, naturally incident to times of trouble, and feare, which ordinarily do very grievously sting, and strike thorow the hearts of carnall and secure Worldings, with full rage, and the very flashes, and fore-tastes of Hell. Of all other passions of the Soule, sadnesse, and grieve grates most upon the vitall spirits ; dries up soonest the freshest marrow in the bones ; and most sensibly suckes out the purest, and refinedst bloud in the heart. All the Objects of lightsomenesse, and joy, are drowned in an heavy heart, even as the beauty of a Pearle, is dissolved in vineger. Now the onely Cordiall, and Counter-poyson against this dampe of light-heartednesse, and Cut-throat of life, is the secret sweetnesse, and shining pleasure of that *One pearle of great price* ; three orient rayes whereof, are *righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost* treasur'd up in the Cabinet of a good conscience. The glorie, pretiousnesse, and power of which hidden *treasure*, purchased with the *sale* of all sinne, doth many times shine faireliest upon the Soule, in the saddest times ; inspires for the most part into the hearts of the owners, the greatest courage, and constancy of spirit even in the dayes of adversitie, and vexation ; inables them to digest, and beare without any great wound, or passion those crosses, and cruelties, which would breake the backe, and crush the heart of the stoutest *Temporizer*. Was there not a great deale of difference thinke you, betwixt the heart of *Hexekiah*, who had walked before God in truth, and with a

I. Sweeten all our distresses.

Math. 13. 46.

Rom. 14. 17.

Math. 18. 44.

Isa. 58.

Dan. 5

perfect heart, when He heard the news of death from the mouth of the Prophet; and the heart of *Belsazzar*, when hee saw the *hand-writing* upon the wall. Give mee a great man, who carries away, the credit and current of the times; with all bravery, and triumph wallows, and tumbles himselve in the glory and pleasures of the present: Throw Him from the transitory top of His heaven upon earth, upon His last bed: present unto His eye at once the terrible pangs of approaching death; the ragefull malice of the powers of Hell; the crying wounds of His bleeding conscience; the griefely formes of His innumerable sinnes; His finall farewell with all worldly delights; the pit of fire and brimstone, into which Hee is ready to fall: And I tell you true, I would not endure an houres horrour of His wofull heart, for His present Paradise to the worlds end. But on the other side. let me be the man, whom the corruptions of the time confine to obscuritie, who mournes in secret for the horrible abominations, and crying sinnes, that raigne amongst us, who thinks that day best spent, wherein Hee hath gathered most spirituall strength, against that last, and forest combate; and by the mercies of God, and humble dependance upon His omnipotent arme, I will looke in the face, the cruellest concurrence of all those former terrors, with confidence and peace.

3. Take away all passionate distempers.

2. Secondly, By this spirituall hoarding of comfortable provision against the *Evill day*, we may prevent a great deale of impatiencie, dependance upon the *Arme of flesh*, base feares, sinkings of heart; unmanly dejections of spirit, desperate resolutions, and many passionate distempers of such raging and distracted nature, which are wont to seize upon, and surprise, unholy and unprepared hearts, when the Hand of God is heavie upon them. How bravely and Heroically did patient *Job* beare and breake thorow, a matchlesse varietie and extremitie of calamities and conflicts?

The

The softest of whose sufferings would have strucke full cold to the heart of many a Carnalift, and made it to dye within Him like a stone as *Nabals* did. One of the least, the losse of His goods; I am perswaded, would have caused many covetous worldlings to have layed violent and bloudie hands upon themselves. For instance: *Ahitophel*, onely because the glorie of his state-wisedome was obscur'd, and overtopt at the Councill-board, *saddled His Asse, gate Him Home, put His household in order, and hanged Himselfe*. The onely cause of His fainting in the day of disgrace, and dis-acceptation was His false, and rotten heart in matters of Religion. While the Crowne sate with securitie, and safetie upon *Davids* head; He walked with Him as a companion unto the Houle of God. But when the winde began to blow a little another way. and upon *Absoloms* side, like a true Temporizer, He follows the blast, and turnes his sayles according to the weather. And therefore His hollow heart, having made the Arme of flesh his Anchor, and a vanishing Blase of honour His chiefest blessednesse, shrinks at the very first sight, and suspicion of a tempest, and sinks this miserable Man into a Sea of horreur. But now on the contrarie: what was the cause, that *Jobs* heart was not crusht into pieces, under the bitter concurrence of such a world of crosses; of which any one severally was sufficient to have made a Man extremely miserable? The true reason of His patient resolution, amid so many pressures, was the spirituall riches, He had hoarded up in the time of His happinesse. Amongst which the divinest, and dearest jewell lay nearest unto His heart, as a counterpoyson, to the venome and sting of the Divels deadliest malice. I meane a sound and strong faith in Iesus Christ, *the Lambe slaine from the beginning of the world*: which now began to shine the fairest in the darkest Mid-night of His miseries; and sweetly to dart out many

heavenly sparkles of comfort, and such glorious ejaculations as these: *Though he slay mee, yet will I trust in Him.* Chap. 13. 15. And that Chap. 19. 23. &c. *Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke! That they were graven with an iron penne, and lead, in the rocke for ever. For I know that my Redeemer liveth, &c.* There were two cutting, and cruell circumstances largely insinuated Chap. 29. and 30. which did keenely sharpen the edge, and mightily aggravate the weight of *Iobs* miseries: The one was this: *He had beene *happy.* Now as that mans happinesse is holden the greatest, who hath beene in miserable condition; for He tasteth the double sweet; of remembring his forepassed miserie; and enjoying his present felicity: So on the contrary; *It is the greatest miserie,* they say, *to have beene happie.* The other was that, which most nettles a generous nature. Hee being a Man of so great honour and worth; whose rare, and incomparable wisdom, even the *Princes* and *Nobles* adored as it were with a secret, and silent admiration, as appeares Chap. 29. 9. 10. was now contemned of the most contemptible. *The children of fooles, and the children of base men;* that were *viler than the earth,* make him their song, and their *By-word,* Chap. 30. 8. 9. For when true noblesse, and worth is downe, and any one of the *Lords Champions* dejected, it is ordinarie with all those dunghill dispositions, to whom His sinceritie was an *Eye-sore;* His power and authoritie, a restraint to their lewdnesse; the glory of His vertues, fewell to their envy; to runne as a *Raven* to the fallen *Sheepe,* to picke out His eyes; I meane, which yet tastes of a truly cowardly, and mercilesse constitution, to wound his very wounds, and to vex his vexations. This was *Iobs* case.

But what now ministers comfort to *Iobs* heart, against these corrosives? Even conscientiousnesse of His graces.

* Cap. 29, 6. &c.

Felicem fuisse, miserum.

graces, and integrities treasur'd up, and exercise in the dayes of His peace. He reckons up fourteene of them, Chap. 31. From consideration hereof, Hee gathers, towards the end, this triumphant resolution against the forest of his sufferings: *I would even crowne mine head with the bitterest invective of my greatest adversary*: whence it is cleare, that the two potent pillars of *Jobs* strong and strange patience, which all generations will admire to the worlds end, were a sound faith, and the sanctified fruits thereof, prepared and practised in the time of his prosperity.

C H A P. V.

A third consideration pressing the former exhortation defended against Machiavels Position.

3



Hirdly, by fore provision of Gods favour, grace, good conscience, and such spiritual store, we shall bee able worthily to grace, and honour our profession; truly to enoble, and winne a great deale of glory and reputation to the State of Christianitie: when the ambitious Rufflers, and boisterous *Nimrods* of the World shall see and observe, that there is a gracious invisible vigour, and strength of Heaven, which mightily supports the heart of the true Christian in those times of confusion and feare, when theirs shall be like the heart of a woman in her pangs, and fall asunder in their breasts, even like drops of water. That He is as *bold as a Lyon*, and unmoveable like *Mount Zion* in the Day of distresse, and visitations of God; when they shall tremble at the shaking of a leafe, and call upon the mountaines

3. Make us grace our profession.

to cover them. That He shal be able then to say with David, Psalm. 34. 1. 2. *The Lord is my refuge, and my strength, &c. Therefore will I not feare, though the earth bee remooved, and though the mountaines be carried into the middest of the Sea:* But they shall cry, out of the bitternesse of their spirits, with the Hypocrites, Mai. 33. 14. *Who amongst us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? God is much honoured, and His truth glorified, when it appears in the face of Men, that a poor neglected Christian, or in the worlds language, a precise foole, is able by the power of grace, and influence of his favour, to affront and out-face all the frownings and malignant aspects of the proud Giants of the World. And hee is the Lords noblest Champion, and a professour of the truest and heavenliest dye, that holds out in the wetting, and shrinks not in the Day of adversitie.* Chrysostome speaks to the people of Antioch like himselfe, a Man of an invincible spirit, against the tyrannies of his times: *In this, sayth Hee, should a gracious differ from a gracelesse man, that hee should beare his crosses courageously; and as it were, with the wings of Faith, outsoare the height of all humane miseries. Hee should bee like a Rocke, being incorporated into Iesus Christ, inexpressible, and unshaken with the most furious incursions of the waves and stormes of worldly troubles, pressures: and persecutions.* And blessed bee God, that even heere upon earth, in this vale of teares, there is such a visible and vast difference, betwixt a wicked and godly man: The one is like the raging sea that cannot rest: the other stands fast like a Rocke, which shall never be removed. An unregenerate heart is ever restless, commonly in these three regards at the least: First, by reason of an endless, and unsatisfiable appetite after pleasures, riches, honours, revenge, or what other Darling delight it hath singled out, and made speciall choyce of to follow,

*Ad populum Antioch
hom. 2.*

low, and feed upon with greatest contentment, and sensuall sweetnesse. God hath iustly put that property, or rather poison into all earthly things doted upon, and desired immoderately, that they shall plague the heart, which so pursues them; by filling it still with a furious and fresh supply of more greedinesse, jealousies, and many miserable discontentments: so that they become unto it, as drinke unto a man in a drop-sie, or burning Feaver, serve onely to inflame it with new heate, and fiery additions of insatiable thirst, and inordinate longings. Secondly, because of the many secret grumbings, and stinging reclamations of a gauled conscience against its present guilty courses, and forbidden pleasures. Thirdly, in respect of a continual ebullition, as it were, of confused and contrary lusts out of the empoysoned Fountaine of originall corruption, which fill it with many damnable distractions, and tumultuations of Hell. But now, if besides this inward boyling, it bee also tossed with outward troubles, what a miserable creature is a carnall man? Even as the Sea, if besides its internall agitations; by the restless motions of *Estuation, descention, revolution,* and *reflection*; it bee also outwardly turmoyled with stormes and tempestuous winds, How ragefull and roaring will it bee? but the other is like a strong unmoveable mountaine, that stands impregnable against the rage of winde and weather. And all the cruell incursions, and ungodly oppositions made against it, either by men or Divels, are but like so many proud, and swelling waves, which dash themselves against a mighty Rocke. The more boysterously they beat against it, the more are they broken, and turned into a vaine foame and froth. Come, what come will, His heart is still in his breast, and His resolution as high as Heaven. Pestilent then is that Principle of *Machiavel*, a fellow not to bee named, but by way of detestation, and favours rankely of cursed Atheisme;

Whereby Hee teaches in sense and sum : *That heathenish Religion did inspire Her Worthies of Old, with invincible, and victorious spirits : but Christian Religion begets effeminate, dejections and feare.* He speakes to this purpose, which to mee seemes strange : That such a profound Professour of the depths, or rather devilishnesse of policie should dote so sottishly. And yet it is no such strange thing : for many times wee may observe ; That *deepest Policy, by the curse of God upon it for opposition to goodnesse, turnes into extreamest folly.* And all Counsels, and Politicke constitutions against Christ, are but the braynelesse insatiations of *Achitophel.* For that which this Fellow holds there, holds strong contradiction, both to common sense, and a thousand experiences to the contrary. For the first, and in a word, Let that *great Master of mischief, and of most abhorred Atheisticall * Principles of State ;* tell me ; whether a reall assurance of a crowne of life, and endlesse joyes in another World, bee not more powerfull to raise a Mans spirit, to the highest pitch of undaunted Noblenesse of spirit, and unconquerable resolution, than a vaine breath of immortall fame amongst miserable men after this life ? And in this lies the sinew of his prooffe. For the second ; Let the Acts of the antient Iewes bee indifferently wayed, from whose magnanimitie, in causes of most extreame hazard, those strange and unwonted resolutions have growne, which for all circumstances, sayth a great Divine, no people under the rooffe of Heaven did ever hitherto match. And that which did alwaies animate them, was their meere Religion. And let the Chronicles also, say I, of later times bee searched, and wee shall finde from time to time, many renowned *Worthies* to have for ever ennobled the matchlesse and incomparable courage of Christianity with inimitable impressions of valour, and visible transcendency above all humane boldnesse, and affected audacities of

the

1. Reason.

* Such as that hoe taught unto *Caesar Borgia* : To employ men in mischievous actions, and afterwards to destroy them, when they have performed the mischief

To depreesse those whom thou hast griev'd; and so destroy those whom thou hast deprest. &c.

* 2. Experience of old : and

of later times.

the most valiant Pagans. To begin with great *Constantine*, the first mightie Commander of a Christian Armie: with what victorious glorie did He confound, and cut off many potent (a) Heads of Paganisme? Thrice was the whole world most famously fought for: betweene *Alexander* and *Zerxes*, *Cæsar* and *Pompey*, *Constantine* and *Licinius*. This last was most (b) illustrious, wherein *Constantine* the Great did mightily conquer, and triumphantly carry all before him; the heroicall and royall spirit of Christianitie, trampling victoriously upon the desperate rage of the most furious, foole-hardy Pagan Tyrants. I might here passe on to *Theodosius*, and his miraculous conquests, and so along, but the digression would be too unseasonable. Therefore I leave you for the prosecution of this point, to *Anti-Machiavel*. Even in later times, wofully plagued under the reigne of Antichrist, with a vast degeneration from primitive purity and power, Christian Religion, though employed with Popish superstition, yet did so farre inspire it's Warlike Professours with extraordinarie spirits, that in point of manhood they did wonders, to the astonishment of the whole world, and all succeeding Ages. * *Godfrey of Bulloigne*, that famous Warriour, with his followers, conquered in lesse than foure yeares, all the goodliest Provinces of Asia, and drave out the Turkes. In that dreadfull and cruell conflict in *Solomons Temple*, as himselfe reports in a letter to *Bohemund*, King of Antioch, their men, by the great (c) slaughter of the enemy stood in bloud above the an-

ron. pag. 166. For neere the space of 200. yeeres, She, meaning Rome, made the force and flour of the World to fall by millions, in the foolish Conquest of *Ierusalem*. *Forbes* upon the Revelation. Chap. 18. The zeale of the Holy Land, was the Popes ordinary colour to conjure the stormes rayled by the Emperours, and in sending them farre off, to have better meanes to compass their designs at home, without controuerie, *John de Serres* in the life of *Lewis* the ninth. (c) *The Historie of the Turkes*, pag. 24. *Tantum ibi humani sanguinis fufum, ut caesorum corpora unda sanguinis impellente, natant, ac fluitant.* *Chron. Sacale.* pag. 680.

(a) *Ex in his quinque Tyrannis Dioclesiano, Maximiano, Maxentio, Maximino, & Licinio tenet monarchiam solus Constantianus.*

Chron. Carion. lib. 3.

(b) *Dimicant enim in unam partem fieret in cunctis, an deinceps totus orbis pareret Christianis principibus, delectus Ethnicas religiones: an vero pareret Ethnicis delectus Christianos.*

Fui igitur causa longe major, quam ulli in imperiis unquam fui. ibid.

Lib. 2. Theor. 3.

* This Expedition, I confesse, was a devise and invention of the Pope, whereby He might come to be infested in the Kingdomes of Christian Princes. So that on His part the project was pestilent. *AsK. lamus* hath excellently observed, in his *Remonstrance* against *Per-*

cles. At that terrible and bloody battell at *Ascalon*, as most report, they slew an hundred thousand Infidels, &c. The valour and victories of *Hunniades*, whose mighty spirit, and incredible courage, for any thing I know, have no parallell in any precedent Story, were so great, and did like a violent tempest, and impetuous torrent so batter and beate downe the enemies of *Christ*, that He was rightly reputed the (c) *Bulwarke of Europe*, and *thundering terror of the Turkes*; amongst whom *His name became so dreadfull*, that as the Story (d) reports, *they used the same to feare their crying children withall*. Hee fought (e) five times with the Turkes upon one day, and five times foyled and put them to flight: (f) with the losse of three thousand, He killed that valiant Viceroy of Asia, *Mesites Bassa*, with His sonne, and twenty thousand Turkes moe: (g) at that famous battell of *Vascape*, wherein he got the greatest victory that ever any Christian Prince before that time obtained against the Turkish Kings, with fifteene thousand Souldiers, Hee overthrew *Abedin Bassa*, sent against him most ragingly, by reason of a late shamefull losse, according to *Amuraths* instructions, by the slaughter of the Hungarians, to sacrifice unto the Ghosts of their dead friends and companions, with an Armie of fourescore thousand fighting men. *Scanderbeg* also, was such a Mirrour of Manhood, and so terrible to the Turkes, that nine yeares after His death, passing thorow *Lysa* where His Body lay buried, they digged up His bones with great devotion; reckoning it in some part of their happynesse, if they might but see or touch the same: and such as could get any part thereof, were it never so little, caused the same to be set, some in silver, some in gold, to hang about their necks, or wear upon their bodies, thinking the verie dead bones of that late invincible Champion would animate their spirits with strange, and extraordinarie elevation, and vigour: (h) Besides an admirable variety

(c) *Appellatus est fulminius terror Turcarum*
Fuit enim non modo, ut de Achille Homerus inquit, Achivorum, sed totius relique Europe murum, cuius unius virtus & felicitas tyrannorum imperas repræsit, velut objecta molex exundans flumens; Car. l. 5.
(d) *Hist. of the Turkes* pag. 266.

(e) *Vno die quinq̄ies cum Turcis aperto Marte congressus, quinq̄ue victoriis partis, &c.* Car. l. 5.

(f) *Turcarum viginti milia caesa, ex ungris tria circiter millia desiderata sunt.* Bonfin. Leonclau.

(g) *Hist. of the Turkes*, pag. 170 Et seq.

(h) *Tam clari Herois venerati, mobile bustum, Oſaque, marmoraque invictum condentia corpus abstulerant, sibi quisque in parietes secta minutas. Tanquam ipsa b: Uſica vis & Marsius ardor incesset.* Pau. Iov. *Illustr. viror.* Egl. lib. 3.

riety of other rare exploits, at one time, with the losse of sixtie Christians, (i) He slew *Amesa* with thirtie as some say, but at least twenty thousand Turkes: (k) He kild with His owne hand above two thousand enemies: When He entred into fight, the Spirit of valour did so worke within Him, and the fiercenesse of His courage so boyled in His breast, that it was wont to make bloud burst out at (l) His lippes; and did so steele His Arme, that Hee cut off many overthwart by the middle. But take notice by the way, as profession of Christian Religion inspired these renowned Worthies, with a matchlesse height of courage, and might of spirit; so the (m) mixture with Popish idolatrie did then, and doth to this day unhappily hinder all thorough successe, and constant prevailing against that most mightie, bloud-thirstie Turkish Tyrant, the terror of Christendome, who drunke with the wine of perpetuall felicitie holds all the rest of the world in scorn, and is the greatest, and cruellest scourge of it, that ever the Earth bore. And besides, that the (n) Ido-

(i) History of the Turkes pag: 381.

(k) Narrant e'ius nunquam eum pugnam de irac'fasse, nunquam terga vertisse — & sua manus supra duo hominum milia, Barbaroru' presertim, jugulasse. tanto ictu' impetu, ut multos per medium dissecuerit transversim, ad umbilicum usque. Car. I §

(l) In hoc Heros tantus fuit dimicandi ardor, ut pugnantis sanguis de labris eruperit, Bucolc Chron, pag. 702.

(m) Quo plus etiam gaudeas, simul accipe Turcarum ultimum exitium illico post eversa & excisam Romam: hoc enim primum delevit

oportet, una seget & materia eorum barbara tyrannidis; cujus nervi dissolventur prorsus, & precipitatur. postquam a Roma nefarius sceleribus suprema interuentione eius Christianus orbis expiatus fuerit, ut Apocalypsis planum facit. Brightm, Epist. Dedic. (n) Ex quibus lucet clarius constare, quidam ex occidentalibus in causa sunt miserrima huius calamitatis ex Turcis. Ubi enim reperimus hanc Idololatriam? Equidem Protestantes, ut vocant, & reformatæ Ecclesiæ cultum omnem, venerationem & sacrum honorem Imaginum ad inferos relegarunt, unde primum venit. Ergo illa, que se iactat Cathol. Eccl. cuius caput est Romanus Pontifex, cujus templum fulgent aureis, argenteis, & æneis imaginibus. Immo que nec lapidearum, & ligneatum venerationem respuit: illa, inquam est hæc reliqua turba, que detortis scripturis, corruptis, Patrium testimoniis, mentitis miraculis, & quacunq; possit vi, furo, fraude, fallacia, Idololatricam imaginum venerationem ad hunc usque diem descendenti, acerbissimo hoc flagello non vult exproberari. Brightm, in cap. 9. Apoc. vers. 20. Non te potes Christianos Principes ad arma contra Turcam hortari, quem tuis Idolis inuictum reddis? Animum præferre oppugnandi crudelibus hostem, clam vero subtrahis fratre auxilium, quo nostræ omnes copie illi præda sint? Si cupis ex animo prædonem hunc orbis reprimi, vel potius extinguere, abijce stercoreos tuos Deos; æque sacrilegum tuum prima tem, &c. Turc. videbit hoc ferale, & immane monstrum, cooperatum quidem omnibus sceleribus, sponte sua iustorum: quod ne momentaneum quidem unquam foret, nisi tuis peccatis fulciretur. Sed neque tui moneri vis, nec ille vinci potest, priusquam tu vinceris. Idem. Ibid. Ex quibus iam intelligi potest omnes nostras molitiones adversus Turcam inane fore, donec Roma diruta sit. Hæc enim principio accersit Turcam, ut didicimus. ex cap. 9, 20, 21. Nec flagellum hoc amovet, donec causa prorsus tollatur. Sed postquam thronus Bæstie consumptus

latry.

ius igne fuerit, & ultimum Pontificium bello confectum, tunc hic horribilis Tyrannus sine ullo negotio nostro detrudatur in infernum, nec quiquam in lesione metuendum unquam erit ab ullis eius reliquis. Idem in cap. 16. vers. 19.

latry of the Romish Church most principally and with speciall curse, blasts, and brings to naught all undertakings of the Christian world against that wicked Empire; the practise also of some pestilent Principles proper to that *Man of sinne* hath plagued the most hopefull enterprises in this kinde. For instance: The King of *Hungary*, by the helpe of *Hunniades*, was in a faire course, and forwardnesse, to have tamed, and taken downe, nay to have for ever crusht, and confounded the insolency and usurpations of that raging *Nimrod*; but then comes in the Pope with a beastly trick and utterly dashes and undoes all. For He, out of His Luciferian pride, by the power or rather poyson of that Antichristian cut-throat Position; *Of keeping no oath, nor faith, with Infidels, and Hereticks*, unhappily undertook to (b) absolve *Vladislaws* the King, and the rest whom it did concerne, from that solemne oath for confirmation of a concluded peace, taken of Him, upon the Holy (c) Evangelists; and of *Annurath*, by His Embassadors, upon their Turkish Alcoron. Whereupon they resolutely breake the league; raise a great Armie presently, and against their oath, and promise set upon the Turke with perjury, and perfidiousnesse accompanied with Gods curse, exposed the Christian partie to a most horrible overthrow in that (d) bloody battell of *Varna*, and cast upon the Profession of Christ, such an aspersion, and shame, that not all the bloud of that rope of Popes, which constitute Antichrist, could ever be able to expiate.

Look upon the Story, and consider what a reproach

(b) In conclusion, having much spoken, (meaning *In* in the Cardinall) of the authority and power of the great Bishop, Hee in his name disanul-ed the League whatsoever, by the King made with the Turke and absolved Him, with the rest whom it might concern, from the oath they had given, and the promises they had made. *History of the Turke*, p. 292

(c) *Præstitum est ab u-*

iraque parte juramentum; Christianis quidem libro Evangeliorum, Turcis vero codici Alcorani, digitos inter jurandum imponentibus Chron. Bucolic pag. 701. (d) Certatum est totos aies, noctesque tres, diu fortuna ancipiti, sed tanto animorum ardore utriusque, tantoque impetu, ut caesorum sanguine campi flagrarint. Car. l. 5.

and inexpressible staine doth rest upon the face of Christian Religion, by this wicked stratagemme of Popish treachery, and that even upon record to all posterity: For *Amurath* the Turkish Emperour in the heat of the fight, pluckt the writing out of his bosome, wherein the late league was compris'd, and holding it up in his hand, with his eyes cast up to Heaven, said thus, (a) *Behold thou crucified Christ, this is the league thy Christians in thy Name made with Me: which they have without cause violated. Now if Thou be a God, as they say Thou art, and as we dreame, revenge the wrong now done unto thy Name and Me, and shew thy power upon thy perjurious people, who in their deeds deny Thee t heir God.*

CHAP. VI.

A second Use of the former Doctrine for reproofe to severall sorts of people. The first whereof are the carelesse: with a first consideration to admonish them.

Use 2.



Secondly, Sith a stocke of grace, and the comforts of a sound conscienc, be only able to crush all crosses, out-face all adversaries, take the sting out of all sorrows and sufferings; and

2. Use for reproofe 20

serve in the evill Day as a soveraigne Antidote to save the Soule from sinking into the mouth of despaire, and extreamest horrour; then three sorts of people here offer themselves to be censured, and are to be frighted, and fir'd out of their damned securitie, and cruell ease.

1. Those foolcs, Sonnes and daughters of confusion and sloth, who having a price in their hands to get wisdom, yet want hearts to lay it out for spirituall provision before hand. They enjoy by Gods rare, and extraordinary

1. The carelesse who should consider

traordinarie indulgence, and favour, life, strength, wit, health, and many other outward happineses; nay the most glorious Day of a gracious visitation, that did ever shine upon Earth; many golden and goodly opportunities, many blessed seasons and Sermons, to enrich their soules abundantly with all heavenly treasures: and yet they are so farre from spending their abilities, entertaining those mercifull Offers, and apprehending such happy advantages for their true and eternall good, that they most unworthily, and unthankfully, abuse, mispend, and dis-employ all their meanes, time and manifold mercies, to serve their owne turnes, attaine their sensuall ends, and possesse the Present, with all the carnall contentment they can possibly devise. These vassals of selfe-love, and slaves of lust, are so lull'd upon the lap of pleasure by the *Syrren* songs of Satans sollicitors; and so drunke with worldly prosperity, by swimming downe the current of these corruptest times with full saile of sensualitie and ease, that they fall asleepe, for all the while of the happie Harvest in this life for inning grace into the Soule under the Sunne-shine of the Gospell; wasting their pretious time of gathering spirituall *Manna*, in grasping gold, clasping about the Arme of flesh, scruiing themselues by all wayes and meanes into high roomes, *crowning themselves with Rose-buds*, and tumbling voluptuously in the pleasures and glory of this false and flattering world. But alas poore soules, what will they do in the evill Day! When after the hot gleame of earthly glory, and a short calm, and cut-over the Sea of this world, they are come into the Port of death, to which all windes drive them, and having there let fall that last Anchor, which can never be weighed againe, shall be set in the land of darknes; the *dust* whereof is *brimstone*, and the *rivers burning pitch*; where they shall meet with whole Armies of tempestuous and fiery plagues, and the envenomed

Arrows

Arrows of Gods unquenchable anger, shall sticke fast for ever in their Soule and flesh; where they shall never more see the Light, nor the Land of the living, but be drowned in everlasting perdition, in the Lake, even a boyling Sea of fire and brimstone, where they can see no banke, nor feele no bottome. What will these *sleepers in Harvest say*, when they shall be awaked at that dreadfull Houre out of their golden dreames, and in their hands shall finde nothing; but the judgement of God growing upon their thoughts as an impetuous storme, death standing before them unresistable, like an armed Man; sinne lying at the doore like a bloudhound, and a guilty conscience gnawing at the heart like a Vulture? When they shall lye upon their last Beds, like *wilde Bulls in a net*, as the Prophet speakes, *full of the wrath of God; saying, in the morning, would God it were Even: and at Even, would God it were Morning, for the feare of their heart, wherewith they shall feare, and for the sight of their eyes, which they shall see.* I say, in what case will they be then? Then, But my words do faile me here, and so doth my conceit. For as none knows the sweetnesse of the Spouses kisse, but the Soule that receives it; so neither can any one conceive this damned horrour, but He that suffers it. The Lord of Heaven in mercy awaken them in the meane time, with the piercing *thunder* of His sacred and saving Word, that they may be happily frighted, and fired out of their amazed Soule-murdering sloth, befor: they feele in Hell, those fearefull things, we so faithfully forewarne them of.

Rev. 14. 2.

To roule them out of this cruell carnall security, let them entertaine into their most serious thoughts such considerations as these:

Consider,

I. Why thou camest into this world. There is not so much as one Age past, since thou layest hid in the loathed state of being nothing. Above five thousand
years

I. Why they came into this World.

yeares were gone, after the Creation, before there was any newes of Thee at all. And thou mightest never have beene; God hath no need of Thee: Hee gave Thee a Being only out of His own meer bountie. (12) Infinite millions shall never bee, which might have beene, as well as Thou: Gods omnipotence is equally able and active to have produced them as Thee: And no parts of that vast Abyffe of *Nothing*, can possibly make any resistance to Almightyesse.

And besides being so, that Thou must needs have a being, there is not any Creature, that ever issued out of the hands of God, but thou mightest have beene that, either for the kinde, or for the particular. All is One to Him, to make an Angell, or an Ant: To create the brightest Cherub; or the most contemptible Flie: For in every creation, no lesse than *Omnipotency* must needs be the *Efficient*, and no more than *Nothing* is ever the *Object*. Now what a miraculous mercie was this, that passing by such an (o) unnumbered variety of incomparably inferior creatures, He should make Thee an everlasting Soule like an Angell of God, capable of grace, and immortalitie; of incorporation into Christ, and fruition of *Jehova* Himselfe blessed for ever? Nay, and yet further, though thou wast to have the being of a reasonable creature; yet there was not an houre from the first moment of time unto the worlds end, but God might have allotted that to The for thy coming into this world. And therefore Thy time might have beene, within the compasse of all those foure thousand yeares, or thereabouts, from the Creation untill the coming of *Christ* in the flesh; when as all without the Pale, and

¶ *Potest Deus facere multa, que non facit: immo in infinitum ultra omnia, que unquam facta sunt, alia & alia: Id que non modo secundum individuas rerum rationes, sed etiam secundum specificas, & genericas, atque adeo simpliciter; ut docet Tho. hic Art. 5. Probat. ur quia ultra quecumq; facta, sunt alia possibilis sine ullo sine &c. Greg. de Valent. Tom. 1. Disp. 7. q. 25 punct. 3. Potentia Dei est infinita tribus modis. 1. Natura sua, & perfecte; quia est ipsa essentia divina. 2. Respectu actionis, qua agit aut agere potest. Hec enim actio nunquam est ita valida, & intensa, quin possit fieri validior & intensior Nam Deus extra se nunquam tam potenter agit, quin si velit potentius operari possit. 3. Respectu Obiectorum in que extenditur, & agere potest qua infinita sunt: seu quod idem est, respectu effectuum, quos potest producere. Nam Deus extra se nunquam tam multa agit, & operatur, quin possit plura operari, si velit. Alst. Lib. 1. Theol. Nat. Cap. 13. (o) Miser ego in quantum deberem diligere Deum meum, qui me fecit, cum non eram? — Non enim eram, & de nihilo fecit me: non arbores, non avem, nec aliquo de animalibus brutis, sed hominem me voluit esse: dedit mihi vivere, sentire, & discernere. August. lib. De Contritione cordis.*

Partition-wall, were without the Oracles and Ordinances of God, and all ordinarie meanes of salvation: Or since the Gospell revealed, under the reigne of *Anti-Christ*; And then a thousand to One, thou hadst bene choakt, and for ever perisht in the damned mists of his Divellish Doctrines. What an high honour was this, to have thy birth and abode here upon earth appointed from all eternitie in the very best and blesseddest time; upon the fairest Day of peace, and which is infinitely more, in the most glorious Light of Grace, that ever shone from Heaven upon the Children of men? And so of the place; Be it so, that Thou must needs be in this golden Age of the Gospel, and gracious Day; yet thy lot of living in the world at this time might have lighted (for any part of the earth, might have received Thee, where Thou couldst have set but thy two feet) amongst Turks, Pagans, Infidels, a whole world to (b) Christendome: Or if thine appearing upon Earth, must necessarily bee within the confines of Christendome; yet Thou mightest have sprung up in the Popish parts of it; or in the schismaticall, or persecuted Places of the true Church in it. It was a very singular favour; That thou shouldest bee borne, and bred, and brought up in this little neglected Nooke of the world, yet very illustrious by the presence of Christ in a mighty Ministry; where thou hast, or mightest have enjoyed in many Parts thereof the *glorious Gospell* of our *blessed God*, and all saving Truth with much purity and power. Now put all these together, and tell me in cold blood, and after a sensible and serious ponderation thereupon, Doest thou think, that all this adoe was about Thee, all this honour done unto Thee, and when all is done, Thou art to do nothing, but seeke Thy selfe, serve Thine owne turne, and live sensually? Camest Thou out of *Nothing* into this world to do just nothing, but (c) eate, and drink, and sleepe; to game, go in the fashion; and play the

(b) *Quid quod nostris temporibus, vix sexta pars orbis habitabilis Christo nomen dederit?* Suffra colleg. p. 23: Divide the world into six parts, and five are not so much as Christian. *Burton of Melancholy*, pag. 717.

(c) *Neq; propterea creati sumus, ut ed: remus, atq; biberemus, vestig; tegeremur, sed ut place: remus Deo, & bonis potiremur suavis.* Chryl. in ca. 6. *Mat. Hom.* 23

good-fellow; to laugh and be merry, to grow rich and leave tokens of thy pleasure in every place? &c. If any after so much illighting, be so prodigiously mad, as to continue in such a conceit, I have nothing to say to Him, but leave Him as an everlasting Bedlam, abandon'd to that folly, which wants a name to expresse it. Turne then thy course for shame, nay, as Thou hast any care to be saved, and to see the glory of the *new Jerusalem*; as Thou desirest to looke the *Lord Jesus* in the face with comfort at that great Day; as Thou fearest to receive thy portion in Hell-fire with the Devill, and His Angels, even most intolerable and bitter torments for ever and ever: *at least in this thy day*, in this heat and height of Thy spirituall Harvest, awake out of thy sensuall sleepe, *come to thy selfe* with the *Prodigall*; *strike upon thy thigh*: and for the poore remainder of a few, and evill dayes, addresse thy selfe with resolution, and constancy to pursue the *One necessarie thing*, and to treasure up much heavenly strength and store against thine ending houre. Get thee under conscionable Meanes, and quickning Ministry, and there gather grace as greedily as the most griping *Usurer* graspeth gold: contend with an holy ambition, as earnestly for the keeping of Gods favour, and an humble familiarity with His heavenly Highnesse by keeping faith and a good conscience, as the proudest *Haman* for an high Place, and pleased face of an earthly Prince. And why not infinitely more? This was the end, for which thou wast sent into this world; This onely is the way to endlesse blisse, And this alone will helpe us and hold out in the *Evill day*.

CHAP. VII.

A second and third consideration for the admonition of those who are carelesse.

2.



Hat, upon the little ynch of time in this life, depends the length and breadth of all eternitie in the world to come. As we behave our selves here, wee shall fare everlastingly hereafter. And therefore how ought we to ply this moment, and prize that eternitie? To decline all entanglement in those inordinate affections to the possessions, and pleasures of the *Present*, which hinder a fruitfull improvement of it, to the best advantage for the spirituall good of our Soules; Let us be moved with such reasons as these, which may be collected from the words of a worthy Writer, which runne thus with verie little variation: * I. *If we could afford our selves but so much leasure as to consider, That he which hath most in the world, hath, in respect of the world, nothing in it: and that he which hath the longest time lent him to live in it, hath yet no proportion at all therein, setting it either by that which is past, when we were not; or by that time in which wee shall abide for ever: I say, if both, to wit, our proportion in the world, and our time in the world differ not much from that which is nothing; it is not out of any excellencie of understanding, saith Hee, but out of depth of folly, say I, that we so much prize the one, which hath (in effect) no being: and so much neglect the other, which hath no ending: coveting the mortall things of the world, as if our Soules were therein immortall, and neglecting those things which are immortall, as if our selves after the*

sting time to come, endlesse and un-utterably comfortable unto us. er, is but of short continuance.

2. That they ought to imploy their time well, because

If a man would sit downe, and call His thoughts together, but for one halfe houre, and consider this seriously: I have but a very little time to live here; It is another place, where I must live thorow all eternitie: as I spend this short time, so shall it be with me for ever: I say, if this were thorowly considered, I wonder that any thing should take up the intentions, and thoughts of a Mans heart, but onely to make sure his salvation. The little point of time, wee live in this world, is nothing, to the duration before it, or to the eternitie following it: It is therefore most fit, and best wisdom, to spend it, were it ten times longer, in those courses, which may make the everlast-
* 1. The longest liv

2. That time past of our life is lost.

It is so, That there is no difference of the time past, in respect of pains, & pleasures, betwene that fellow, which hath wallowed all his life long, in worldly delights; and Him, who hath been exercised wth variety of afflictions, and irksome sufferings: what a prodigious madnesse is it, to prefer the lesse case of a vaine life, before the sweet paine of a mortified course? Especially, sith very shortly the one ends in endlesse pains; and the other in endlesse pleasures. And also in the meane time, that is true; That tho' the eye which compasseth adversity, be very obscure; yet therein we better discerns God, than in that shining light, which in a vaine worldly glorie, through which, for th^e clearesse thereof, there is no vanity, which escapeth our sight.

* *Quicquid erat in vobis, non est.*

* *Quis illius voluptatis fructus est, qui statim ut cessaverit, videtur tibi non fuisse? Age iam, transactum vite eius tempus animo revolvit. Nonne videtur tibi umbra quedam fuisse, quod transiit, & instar somni tenuis incertum esse orne quod videtur? Hec idem & decrepitus senex sentit. Cui sonperit dicere cum Propheta, Dies mei sicut umbra declinaverunt, & ego sicut sanum arui.*

world were but mortall. 2. Let adversity seeme what it will; to happy men, ridiculous, who make themselves merry with other mens miseries; and to those under the crosse, grievous; yet this is true, That for all that is past, to the very instant, the portions remaining are equall to either. For be it, that we have lived many yeares, and (according to Solomon) in them all, we have rejoyced; or be it, that we have measured the same length of time, and therein have evermore sorrowed: yet looking backe from our present being, wee finde both the one and the other, to wit, the joy and the woe sayled out of sight; and death, which doth pursue us, and hold us in chase, from our infancy, hath gathered it. * Whatsoever of our age is past, death holds it. So as whosoever he be, to whom Prosperitie hath bene a servant, and the Time a friend: let him but take the account of his memory, (for we have no other keeper of our pleasures past) and truly examine, what it hath reserved, either of beauty and youth, or fore-gone delights; what it hath saved, that it might last, of his dearest affections, or of whatever else, the joviall Spring-time gave his thoughts contentment, then unvaluable; and he shall finde, that all the art, which his elder yeeres have, can draw no other vapour out of these dissolutions, then heavy, secret, and sad sighs. He shall finde nothing remaining, but those sorrows, which grow up after our fast-springing youth; overtake it, when it is at a stand; and overtop it utterly, when it begins to wither: in so much as looking backe from the very instant time, and from our now being; the poore, diseased, and captive creature, hath as little sense of all his former miseries and paines; as he, that is most blest in common opinion, hath of his forepassed pleasures, and delights. For whatsoever is cast behinde us, is just * nothing. 3.

Quod si hæc etiam his p̄ summus dicere, ubi quamvis brevis, tamen quia præsens est, vita ista magni penditur, quid in futuro dicturi sumus, ubi maiori ætatis scientia transactum omne pro nihilo est? Aug Epist. 142.

To ponder also profitably upon eternitie, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom, and so improve this short moment upon earth, that it may go well with us for ever; let us take notice of, and sensibly to heart, this one quickning passage, confidently averred by a great Writer. (a) *If God, saith He, should speake thus to a damned Soule: Let the whole world be filled with sand from the earth to the Emphyrean heaven, and then let an Angell come every thousandth yeare, and fetch onely one graine from that mighty sandy mountaine; when that immeasurable Heape is so spent, and so many thousand yeares expired, I will deliver Thee out of Hell, and those extreamest horrors; that most miserable forlorne wretch, notwithstanding, that he were to lye thorrow that unconceiveable length of time in those intolerable Hellish torments, yet upon such a promise would infinitely rejoyce, and deeme himselfe not to be damned. But alas! when all those yeares are gone, there are thousands upon thousands moe to be endured, even thorrow all eternitie and beyond.* How heavy and horrible is the waight of everlastingnesse in that burning Lake, and thole tormenting flames, when a damned man would thinke himselfe in Heaven in the meane time, if he might have but hope of comming out of them, after so many infinite millions of yeares in them?

3. *That it would not profit a man, tho he should gain the whole world, if he loose his owne soul, and that a man can give nothing in exchange for his Soule: Christ himselfe said so, Suppose thy selfe crowned with the confluence of all worldly felicities, to have purchased a Monopolie of all pleasures, honours, and riches upon the whole earth, to bee attended with all the pomp and state, thy heart could desire. Yet what were this momentany golden dreame unto a reall glorious*

3. The time after this life, shall never have an end

(a) *Si Deus diceret dæ-natis, Implicatur terra arena minutissima, ita ut totus orbis hinc arene granulis repletus, à terra usq; ad Cælum Emphyreum; & millefimo quoquo anno Angelus veniat, dematque ex hoc arene cumulo unum granulum, cumque post ut millenarius annorum quot sunt granula, ea exhibuerit, liberabo vos à gehenna O quam exultarent damnati, damnatos se non estimarent: nunc autem, post omnes hos millenarios restant alij, & alij millenarij in infinitum, in eternum & ultra. Hoc est pondus grave eternitatis, quod opprimit damnatos. Cogita, O peccator, hoc pondus tibi imminere, nisi respicias. — Qui fit, quid tam raro, tam moæice, tam ebiter, de eo cogitemus?*

* 3. That they gain nothing by exchanging their soules for the whole world.

42

eternitie? How stinging would the most exquisite delight bee, curiously extracted out of them all, accompanied with this one conceit; the Soule is lost everlastingly. All these paynted vanities, might seeme perhaps a gaudie Paradise to a Spirituall Foole, who hath his portion in this life; But what true pleasure can a Man, in his right wits, but morally and illightned no further than with Philosophie, take in them, sith, setting other respects aside, they are so fading, and Hee so frayle. For the first: God hath purposely put a transitorie and mortall Nature into all things heere below. They spring, and flourish, and dye. Even the greatest Kingdomes, and strongest Monarchies, that ever were, have had as it were, their infancie, youthfull strength, Mans state, old age, and at last their grave. See the end of the mightiest States that ever the Sunne saw, shadowed by *Nebuchadnezzars* great image. Daniel 2. 35. There was never Empire upon Earth, were it never so flourishing or great, was ever yet so assured, but that in revolution of time, after the manner of other worldly things, it hath, as a sicke bodie, beene subject to many innovations and changes, and at length come to nothing. Much more then, the pride and pompe of all other inferiour earthly glory hath fallen at last into the dust, and lies now buried in the grave of endlesse forgetfulnessse. For the second; Imagine, there were constancie and eternitie in the forenamed earthly bubbles, yet what Man of brayne, would prize them worth a Button, sith his life is but a bubble; and the very next houre or day to come, hee may utterly bee cut off from them all, for euer. *To day Hee is set up, and to morrow hee shall not bee found: for hee is turned into dust, and his purpose perisheth.* Take them both together thus: Set upon the head of the Worthiest Man, that the earth beares, yet wanting grace,
in

in his Soule, all the most Orient Imperiall Crownes that ever highest ambition aymed at, or attained unto ; put upon him the royallest robes, that ever enclosed the body of the proudest *Lucifer* ; fill him with all the Wisdome, and largest comprehensions, which fall within the wide compasse, and capacity of any depths of Policie, or mysteries of State ; furnish him to the full with the exactnesse, and excellencie of all naturall, morall, and metaphysicall learning ; put Him into the sole possession and command of this and the other golden World. In a word, Crowne Him with the concurrence of all created earthly excellencies, to the utmost and highest straine : and lay this Man thus qualified and endowed upon the one scale of the ballance, and vanity upon the other, and vanitie will overweigh Him quite. *Men of high degree are a lye : to bee layed in the ballance, they are altogether lighter than vanitie, Psalme 62, 9.* The rich Foole in the Gospell teacheth us, that there is no man so assured of his honour, of his riches, health or life ; but that hee may bee deprived of either or all the very next night. Besides, by a thousand other causes, means, and wayes, Hee may always be snatched away from the face of the earth in anger, for setting his heart and rest, upon such rotten staves of reede, transitorie shadows, and indeed that which is nothing. *Wilt thou cast thine eyes upon it which is nothing ? for riches, (conceive the same of all other worldly comforts) taketh her to her wings as an Eagle, and flieth into the Heaven, Proverb. 23. 5.* How truly then is that mad and miserable Man a *Sonne of confusion*, who spends the short spanne of his mortall life in wooing the World, who was never true to those that trusted in her, ever false-hearted to all her favorites, and at length most certainly vndoes spiritually and everlastingly every Wretch that is wedded unto Her ; who passeth thorow a few and evill dayes in this vayne of

teares, in following feathers, pursuing shadowes, raising bubbles and balls, like those which Boies out of spittle and sope in their pastimes, blowing up with their quills, ere they bee tossed three times, burst of themselves; I meane worldly vanities, but in the meane time suffers his immortall Soule, more worth than many materiall Worlds, and for which, *Hee can give nothing in exchange*, to abide all naked, destitute and emptie, utterly unfurnished of that comfortable provision, and gracious strength, which should support it in the day of sorrow; and leaves it at last to the tempestuous Winter night of death, and all those desperate terrours that attend it; like a scorched heath ground without so much as any drop of comfort, either from heaven or earth.

CHAP. VIII.

The second sort of people to bee reprovved, which are sensualists. The first consideration to reforme them.

2. The sensualists who should consider.

2.



second sort, worse than the former, are such, as are so far, from treasuring up in this time of light, and mercifull visitation, soundnesse of knowledge, strength of faith, purity of heart clearenesse of conscience, holinesse of life, assurance of Gods favour, contempt of the world; many sanctified Sabbaths, fervent prayers, holy conferences, heavenly Meditations, dayes of humiliation, righteous dealings with their brethren, compassionate contributions to the necessities of the Saints, Workes of justice, Mercie and Truth, a sincere respect to all Gods Commandements, a carefull performance of all

all spirituall Duties, a conscionable partaking of all Gods Ordinances, a seasonable exercise of every grace, hatred of all false wayes, an hearty and invincible love, unto God and all things that hee loves, or any wayes belong unto Him, his Word, Sacraments, Sabbaths, Ministers, Services, Children, Presence, Corrections, Comming, &c. which are the ordinary provision of Gods people against the evill Day, I say, they are so farre from prizing, and preparing such spirituall store, that they hoard up stings, scourges, and scorpions for their naked soules, and guilty consciences, against the Day of the Lords visitation; I meane lyes, oaths, blasphemies; Adulteries, whoredomes, selfe-pollutions; varietie of strange fashions, gamings, revellings; drunken matches, good-fellow meetings, wanton dancings; usuries, falshoods, hypocrisies: pluralitie of ill-gotten goods, Benefices, Offices, honours: filthy jests, much idle talke, slanderous tales; scofts, raylings, oppositions to the *Holy way*, &c. And that with a curst greedinesse and delight. For they cry One unto another out of a boysterous combination of good-fellowship; with much eagernesse and roaring: *Come on therefore*—— *Let us fill our selves with costly wine, and oynments, and let no flower of the Spring passe by us: Let us crowne our selves with Rose buds, before they be withered: Let none of us go without his part of our voluptuousnesse: Let us leave tokens of our pleasure in every place: For this is our portion, and our lot is this. Let us lye in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our * doings, &c.* But alas! what will be the conclusion of all this, or rather the horrible confusion? Even all their joviall revellings, roaring Outrages, and sinfull pleasures, which

* *Quis potius auferatur, quibus coram malo vivere pudet, qui peccantium frontem, & si non verbis, quia tacent,*

tamen ipso visere genere dissimili feriunt & verberant. — Ergo tanquam scelerum & malicie sue testes extirpare/unditus nituntur & tollere, gravesque sibi putant, tanquam vita eorum coargua-
ty. LaCant. l. 5. c. 9.

(b) Ion. 20.

are so sweet in their mouths, and they swallow downe so insatiably, shall turne to gravell, and the (d) gall of *Aspes* in their bowels, and to fiery enraged scorpions in their consciences. Where lurking in the meane time, on the mudde of sensualitie, and lust, breed such a never-dying worme, which if God thinke fit to awake upon their last Bed, is able to put them into Hell upon earth, to damne them above ground, to gnaw upon their Soule and flesh, with that unheard-of horrour, which seizde upon *Spir'us* wofull heart. (a) Who protested, being fully in his right minde, that He would rather be in *Cain's* or *Judas* his place in Hell, than endure the present unspeakable torment of His afflicted spirit.

To beat them from this bedlam desperate course of greedie hoarding up such horrible things unto themselves, against their ending houre: Let them consider:

(a) *Ceterum vultu & facie satis valens, mente & intellectu constantissimus memoria potentissimus nunquam eadem verba bis repetit: venientes omnes ad se recipit sermones & doctos & graves ac maturos profert, se iusto Dei iudicio damnatum se iam in inferno esse & indefinenter cruciari.—Op'ans se in loco Iude & Caini esse. Gribaldi, epist. de tremendo divini iudicii exemplo, &c pag, 38*
Immisit Deus ex illa hora in cor eius vermes corrudentem, ignem inextinguibilem, ut horrore, confusione, despera-

tione, subito repleteretur. Qui vermis & ignis nunquam exinde illum dereliquerunt; ut se longe deteriori in situ esse referretur, quam si separata a corpora anima cum Iuda Cain, & ceteris damnatis esset; desiderans se loco cuiusvis mortui & damnati esse potius, quam sic in corpore vivere. Ibid. pag. 43.

* 1. The difference betweene their lives, and the lives of holy men.

(b) *Tom. 5. Sermon contra Gulam & ceteras corporis volupt. Producamus homines duos in medium, quorum alter lascivus sit & voluptatibus deditus, alter vero proflus sit his rebus demortuus &c. Ad eam istorum domos.—Inveniemus certe alterum, libris incumbentem, vacantem rei divine, abstinentie, vel rebus necessarijs incumbentem, habentemque cum Deo sermonem, de vitijs calicibus differentem, & Angelum potius agentem, quam hominem. Alterum vero madentem merodanentem operam lasciviam—debauchantem—delicijs incumbentem, non solum vivendo objice mortem, sed esse mortuum longe inferiorem, perniciosioremque Demone agitato, & furis. Ubi mirum. vero dies illuxit, amisit omnem, quam ex lascivia ceperat, voluptatem: siquidem Familiam obturavit, & infestantem se in iugio coniugem, oburgantes amicos, inimicos ludibrio se habentes recognoscere*
 them

them, and represents to the life. Let us produce two men; saith He, the one drown'd in carnall looseness, sensualities, and riotous excess: the other crucified and starke dead to such sinfull courses and worldly delights: Let us go to their houses and behold their behaviour.

We shall finde the One, reading Scriptures, and other good Books, taking times for holy Duties and the service of God: sober, temperate, abstemious: diligent also in the necessarie duties of His Calling, having holy conference with God, discoursing of heavenly things, bearing himselfe liker an Angell, than a Man: The other, joviall, a vassall of luxury and ease, swaggering up and downe Ale-houses, Taverns, or other such conventicles of good-fellowship, hunting after all the wayes, meanes and men to passe the time merrily, plying his pleasures with what variety, he can possibly all the day long, rayling and roaring as though hee were enraged with a Devill, *though He be starke dead, while He is alive, &c.* Which is accompanied, with murmuring of the family, discontent of the wife, chiding of friends, laughing to scorne, of enemies, &c. Whether of these courses now do you thinke were the more comfortable? I know full well the former would be cried downe by the greatest part, as too precise: and the latter would carry it, by a world of men: but heare the Puritan *Fathers* impartiall holy censure, quite crosse to the common conceit, and humour of flesh and bloud. It is excellent and emphaticall, arguing His resolute abomination of the wayes of good-fellowship: and infinite love and admiration of the *holy Path*. Having given to the Good-fellow His hearts desire all the day long in all kindes of voluptuousnesse, and delight: yet for all this, * *Who is he, saith He, that is in his right minde, and bath His brains in His head, that would not chuse rather to dye a thousand deaths, than spend but one day so?* This peremptorie

* *Quis igitur, qui mentis sit compos, non potius esset nullo obire mortis, quam diem unum hanc vitam degere?*

rie passage would be holden a strange Paradoxe from the mouth of any moderne Minister, and so appears to the carnall apprehension of all those miserable men, who are blind-folded and baffled by the Devill to the eternall losse of their Soules. But besides that, it might be made good many other wayes, it is more then manifest by comparing that three-fold sting, that dogs every sinfull delight at the heeles, &c. See my Booke of *Walking with God*, pag. 171. with the comfortable contentment, and secret sweetnesse, which might and should attend all well-doing, and every holy dutie done with uprightnesse of heart. The very Philosophers do tell us of a congratulation, a pleasing contentednesse and satisfaction in doing vertuously according to their morall Rules. What true, solid, and singular comfort then, do you thinke may be found, in those godly actions, which spring from faith, are guided by Gods Word, directed to his glorie, and whole bewayled defects and failings are most certainly pardoned by the bloud of his Sonne? Now what an extreme madnesse is this, for a Man to sell His salvation for a life of pleasures: abhorring the wayes of Gods Childe, as too precise, and painefull: whereas besides Hell for the one, and Heaven for the other hereafter: in the meane time every day spent so sensually, is a true *Purgatory*: And every day passed in the contrarie Christian course, is an earthly *Paradise*.

C H A P. I X.

The second and third consideration for the reformation of the sensualists.

2.



Secondly, Let them marke well the different Ends of these men. Though the one now carries away the credit and current of the times, and with all braverie and triumph tumbles Himselfe in the pleasures, riches, and glory

the difference betweene their ends, and the ends of holy men.

of the world; and the other is kept, as they say, under hatches, neglected and contemptible to carnall eyes, trampled upon with the feet of pride and malice by the prouder Pharisees, and hunted with much cruelty and hate by men of this world: Yet watch but a while; and you shall see the End of this upright man, whatsoever his sorrows and sufferings, troubles and temptations have beene in this life, to be most certainly *peace* at the last. *Marke the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace. Psal. 37. 37.* He either passeth fairely, and calmly thorow the Port of Death, to the Land of everlasting rest, and rejoycing; or else, if a tempest of extraordinary temptation seize upon Him in the Haven, when He is ready, to set foot into heaven, which is the Lot of many of Gods dearest Ones, for ends seeming best to the ever-blessed Majestie: as, perhaps to harden those about Him, that hate to be reformed, &c. Yet all the hurt he hath thereby, is upon the matter, besides serving Gods secret holy pleasure, an addition to His happinesse; for an immediate translation from the depth of temporarie horror, as in Master *Peacocke*, and Mistris *Brettergh*, to the height of endlesse joy, makes even the joyes of Heaven something more joyfull. Heefeelst those

those never-ending pleasures, at the first entrance more delicious and ravishing, by reason of the sudden change, from that bitterness of spirit in the last combate, to the excellencie, and eternitie of heavenly blisse. His Soule in this case, after a short eclipse of spirituall darknesse upon His Bed of death, enters more lightlomely into the full Sunne of immortall glorie. But what do you thinke shall bee the end of the other Man? He is in the meane time, it may be, *in great power, and spreading Himselfe like a greene Bay-tree,* revelling in the ruffe and top of all worldly jollity and wealth, wallowing dissolutely in choicest delights and vaine pleasures: yet waite but a while, and you shall see him quickly *cut downe like grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.* For God shall suddenly shoot at Him with a swift arrow. It is already in the bow, even a bow of steele shall send forth an arrow, that shall strike Him thorow, and *shall shine on his gall.* His power, and his pride shall bee overthrowne in the turne of an Hand. All his imperious boysterousnesse shall melt away as a vaine foame. *The eye which saw Him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.* He must downe into the grave naked and stript of all power and pompe: all beauty and strength: a weaker and poorer worme, then when he first came out of the wombe. Here further for this purpose and fuller expression of my meaning in this point, how a worthy friend of mine, instancing in the exemplary and dreadfull downe-falls of *Haman, Sheb-nah,* and others, labours to fright gracelesse great Ones, out of their luxurie and pride: securitie and sinfull pleasures: by consideration of their Ends. *Oh then, laith hee, ye rich and great, ye proud, and cruell, Ambitious and honourable, take from their wofull examples, the true estimate of your riches, and your power, your pleasure and your honour, wherein yee trust, and whereof ye boast, but as Israel in Egypt, of a broken reed.*

reed. Consider that like finnes, will have like ends: That
 God is to day and yesterday, and the same for ever: That
 the pride and crueltie; oppression and luxury of these
 times have no greater priviledge, than those of the for-
 mer: But when for a while, you have domineered farre
 and neare, Had what you would, and done what you list,
 dispeopled Parishes and plaines for your Orchards and
 walks: pull'd downe many houses, to set one up: from
 betweene whose battlements, and turrets at the top, you
 can see no end of your meadows, your fields, and your
 lands: the measuring whereof, as the Poet speaks, would
 weary the very wings of the kite: When your Clientary
 raine hath bene too long for the street, and your bare
 respect hath shooke the hat from the head, and bent the
 knee afarre off: when you have clapt whole Manours
 on your backs, or turn'd them downe your throats: when
 you have scoured the plaines with your horses, the fields
 and woods with your hounds: and the heaven with your
 hawkes: when with Pheasants tongues you have fur-
 nish't whole feasts: and with the Queene of Egypt
 drunke dissolved pearle, even fifty thousand pounds at a
 draught, and then layed your head in Dalilaes lappe:
 When, if it were possible, you have spent your whole lives,
 in all that royall pompe, and pleasure, which that most
 magnificent King and Queene did, Hester 1. for an
 hundred and fourescore dayes: In a word, when you
 wallowed in all delights, and stood in pleasures up to the
 chinne: Then even then, the pit is digged, and death, of
 whom you dreame not, stands at the doore. Where are
 you now? Or what is to be done? Come downe, saith
 Death, from your pleasant Prospects: Alight from your
 Jades: Hood your kites: Couple up your curres: bid a-
 dew to pleasure: out of your beds of lust: Come naked
 forth, and downe with me to the chambers of death:
 Make your beds in the dust: and lay downe your cold
 carkasses among the stones of the pit at the roots of the
 Rocks. And you great and delicate Dames, who are

so wearied with pleasure, that you cannot rise time enough to dresse your heads, and do all your tricks against dinner: To wash your bodies with muske, and dawbe your faces with vermilion and chalke: To make ready your pleasant baits, to poyson mens eyes, and their soules: You whorish Jezabels thinke you now, you are meat for men? Nay come head-long downe to the dogs. If not suddenly so, yet dispatch and put off your cauls, eare-rings, and round tyres: your chains, bracelets and mafflers: your rings, wimples, and crissing pinnes: your hoods, vails and changeable sutes: your glasses, fine linnen, with all your *Mundus muliebris*. Isa. 3. And put on stinke, in stead of sweet smell: baldnesse in stead of well-set haire: burning in stead of beauty: Wormes shall make their nests in your breasts: and shall eat out those wanton windows, and messengers of lust. Yea rottenesse, and stinch: slime und filth shall ascend, and sit downe in the very Throne of beantie: and shall dwell betweene your eye-brows. All this is very woefull, and yet there is a thousand times worse. Besides all this, Thou, that now layes about thee for the World and wealth; for transitory pelfe and rotten pleasures; that lies toaking in luxurie and pride, vanity, and all kinde of voluptuoufnesse; shalt most certainly, very shortly, lye upon thy bed of death, like a wilde Bull in a net full of the fury of the Lord; either sealing thee up finally in the desperate senselesse of thine owne dead heart, with the Spirit of slumber, for everlasting vengeance, even at the doore; or else exemplarily enraging the guilty conscience upon that thy last bed, with hellish horrour, even beforehand. For * ordinarily, the more notori-

* I say (Ordinarily)

1. First, because, sometimes some notorious

Ones; and yet without all true remorse, may represent, to the eye of unjudicious By-standers, whereby they are many times fearefully hardened, a notable shew of dying well. In my time, sayth the French Author of *Eluies*, Three of the most execrable persons that ever I knew in all abomination of life, and the most infamous, have bin seen to die very orderly, and quietly, &c. I have also observed my selfe some of higher place notoriously wicked, who by their carriage in their last sicknesse, have suggested conceits, especially to those who were willing to be hardened by their deaths, that they made a good end, as they say, whereas they had

no true touch in Conscience at all, or feeling remorse for their former extremely sinfull life, which is occasioned sometimes, by the unskillfulnesse of some spirituall Physicians about them, who are ready to dawbe, and draw a skinne onely over their unsearched sinfull sores now at their death, as they were to play the *Men pleasers, and Sow pillowes under their Elbowes* in their life time; Fellowes as excellent in palliack Cures; as utterly unacquainted with the mysterie of comforting afflicted Consciences aright, and speaking seasonably to such as lie upon their last Bed. Heare Master *Marburies* censure of such Mountebankes. *This intolerable defect, saith he, (meaning of experimental knowledge in Ministers) never sheweth it selfe more shamefully, or with greater hurt, then when Men have need of spirituall helpe, at the houre of death, or in time of great affliction: for at such times these foolish Sheepeards, when they want skill to helpe their poore sheepe out of the ditch, are driven to play the miserable comforters, and to take some other indirect course; (as many use to doe in such cases) to cut the sheeps throate in time, to make him Mans meat: lest it should be sayd, He died in a ditch.* 2. Secondly, because, Some One of them perhaps, I know not amongst how many thousands, may bee like the Thiefe upon the Crosse. 3. Thirdly, because, Tho meeke civil men utterly estranged from the life of godlinesse: All their life long, for the most part, may make a calme, quiet, and peaceable end in the eye and estimate of the world, which was never able to distinguish a secure blockishnesse from an holy security; Observation whereof, hardeneth a world of people in their unsaving State: Heare *Greenhams* doome of such a death: *They die, sayth He, like blockes: And yet the ignorant people will still commend such fearefull deaths, saying, he departed as meekely as a Lambe, he went away as a bird in a shell, when they might as well say, (but for their feather bed and pillow) he died like a beast, and perished like an Oxe in a ditch.* I say, tho this sorte of Men, for the most part die so; yet I have knowne some such upon the very first thought, they should certainly die, to have fallen into desperation, and could never be recovered. And although many formall Professors, may goe to Hell with many good speeches and Lord, Lord, in their lippe; as appeares in the *foolish Virgins*, and those in the sentence of *Matthew*, yet I have knowne of some of them, who have died very fearefully indeed, & full of truly desperat horreur.

ous Servants of Satan, and Slaves of lust; depart this life either like *Nabal* or *Indas*: tho more by many thousands die like hard-hearted sots in *security*, then in *despaire* of conscience. If it bee so with thee then, that thine heart, when thou shalt have received the sentence of death against thy selfe, die within thee as *Nabals*. (*And most commonly, saith a worthy Divine Conscience in many, is secure at the time of death: God in his Justice so plaguing an affected security in life, with an inflicted security at death.*) I say then thou wilt become, as a stone: most prodigiouly blockish; as tho there were no immortality of the Soule, no losse of eternall blisse; no Tribunall in heaven, no account to be made after this life, no burning in hell for ever. Which will make the never-dying fire more scorch-

ing, and the ever-living worme more stinging ; by how much thou wast more senselesse, and fearelesse of that fiery lake into which thou wast ready to fall. *Death it selfe*, sayth the same Man, *cannot awake some consciences : but no sooner come they into Hell, but conscience is awakened to the full, never to sleepe more, and then shee teareth with implacable fury, and teacheth forlorne wretches to know, that forbearance was no payment.* But if it please God to take the other course with thee, and to let loose the cord of thy Conscience upon thy dying Bed ; thou wilt bee strangled even with hellish horrour upon earth and damned above ground. That *Worme* of Hell, which is a continuall remorse, and furious reflexion of the Soule upon its owne willfull folly : whereby it hath lost everlasting joyes, and must now lie in endlesse, easelesse and remedlesse torments, is set on worke, whilest thou art yet alive, and with desperate rage, and unspeakeable anguish will feede upon thy soule and flesh. The least twitch whereof, not all the pleasures of ten thousand Worlds, would ever be able to countervaille : for as the peace of a good, so the pangs of a guilty conscience are unspeakeable. So that at that time, thou maiest justly take unto thy selfe *Pashar's* terrible name ; *Margor-Missabib*, *Feare round about* : Thou wilt be a *terror to thy selfe, and to all thy friends.* And that which in this wofull case will sting extremely ; No friends, nor Physicke ; no gold, nor silver ; no height of place, nor favour of Prince ; not the glory and pleasures of the whole World ; not the crownes and command of all earthly kingdomes, &c. can possibly give any comfort, deliverance or ease ! For when that time and terror hath overtaken thee, which is threatned. *Prov. 1. 24.* *Et seq. Because I have called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded : But ye have set at naught all my counsell, and would none of my reprove : I also will laugh at your calamity, and will*
mocke ;

mocke when your feare commeth. When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a Whirlwinde; when distresse, and anguish commeth upon you. Then shall they call upon Me, but I will not answer: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde mee: for that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the Lord. They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe. Therefore shall they eate the fruite of their owne way, and bee filled with their owne devises. I say, when this terrible time is come upon thee; then will the mighty Lord of heaven and earth come against thee, as a Beare that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rent the caule of thy heart, and will devoure thee like a Lyon: He will come with fire, and with His chariots like a Whirlwinde, to render His anger with furie, and His rebuke with flames of fire: All his terrours at that houre will fight against Thee, and that unquenchable anger, that burnes to the very bottome of Hell, and sets on fire the foundations of the mountaines. The empoysoned arrows of His fiercest indignation shall be drunke with the bloud of thy soule, and sticke fast in it for ever. In a word, the fearefull armies of all the plagues and curses, sorrows and unsufferable paines denounc'd in Gods Booke against finall Impenitents, shall with unresistable violence rake hold upon thee at once, and pursue thee with that furie, which thou shalt never be able either to avoide, or abide. And who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? who can abide in His sight when He is angry? who can deliver out of His hand? what man or Angell: what arme of flesh or force of Armes, what creature, or created power: what Cherub or which of the Seraphins is able to free a guilty conscience from the ever-gnawing worme, and an impenitent wretch from eternall flames? Oh, Me thinks a sensible fore-thought of these horrible things even at hand, should make the hardest heart of the most abho-

Hof. 13. 8

Isa. 63. 15

Deut. 32. 17.

minable *Belial* to tremble at the root, and fall asunder in his breast like drops of water! To have his end in his eye; and seriously to remember the tribulation, and anguish that shall shortly come upon His Soule, the affliction, the Wormewood, and the gall, should fright and fire Him out of all His filthy, gracelesse, good-fellow courses!

3. The difference betweene their behavior and the behavior of holy men in times of adversity.

3. Thirdly, Let them consider, what horror it will be in evill times, I meane, not onely at death and the last Day, which are the most terrible of all; but also, In times of disgrace and contempt; of common feare, and confusions of the state; of sicknesse, crosse, restraint, banishment, temptations, or any other dayes of sorrow; I say at such times, to finde in stead of peace, fiery scorpions in their consciences, innumerable sins graven there, with an iron penne, unrepented of! Heare how excellently * *Austin* foretels and forewarnes them, into what a forlorne and fearfull state, they shall most certainly fall, when after a short gleame of worldly glorie, they fall into tempestuous, and troublesome times. Of all afflictions incident to the Soule of man, there is none more grievous, and transcendent; then to have the Conscience enraged with the guilt of sinne. If there be no wound there, if all be safe and sound within, if that bird of the bosome sing sweetly in a Mans breast; it is no matter, what miseries be abroad in the world; what storms, or stirres be raised against Him. What arme of flesh, or rage of foes beset Him round: For He in this Case, hath presently recourse unto His conscience, the safest Sanctuary, and Paradise of sweetest repose, and finding that sprinkled with the blood of the Lambe, filled

Inter omnes tribulationes humana anime nulla est maior tribulatio, quam conscientia delictorum: Namque si tibi vulnus non sit, sanumque sit intus hominis, quod conscientia vocatur. Ubiqueque alibi passus fuerit tribulationes, illuc confugiet, & ibi inveniet Deum. Si autem ibi requies non est, propter abundantiam iniquitatum, quoniam & ibi Deus non est, quid facurus est homo. Quo confugiet, cum ceperit pati tribulationes? Fugiet ab agro ad civitatem, a publico ad domum, a domo ad cubiculum, & sequitur tribulatio. A cubiculo iam quo fugiet, non habet nisi interius ad cubile suum. Porro si tibi vulnus est, si sumus iniquitatis, si flamma sceleris non illic potest confugere; Pellitur enim inde, & cum inde pellitur, a se ipso pellitur. Et ecce hostem suum invenit, quo confugiat seipsum, quo fugiturus est. Quocumque fugerit se, talem erabit post se: & quocumque talem traxerit se, trahat se. In Psalm. 45, p. 502.

with

with abundance of peace, and God Himselfe there, reconcil'd unto Him in the face of Christ, He is courageously fearelesse of all, both mortall and immortall, adversaries and oppositions: *Though the earth be removed, and the mountaines carried into the middest of the Sea,* though all the creatures in the world should be turned into Beares or Devils about Him, yet His conscience being comfortable, hee is undaunted and confident, and more than conquerour over the whole world, and ten thousand Hells. But on the other side, if by reason of the raigne of sinne, there bee no rest there; if God be not there because of the abound- ing of iniquitie, what shall a man do then? Whither shall hee flie, when the hand of God hath found Him out, and the swift Arrow of the Almighty sticks fast in his side? *He will flie,* saith that ancient Father, *out of the countrey into the Citie, out of the streets into his House, out of his House into His Chamber: horrour still dogging Him at the Heeles. And from His chamber, whither will he go, but into the inmost Cabinet in his bosome, where his Conscience dwelleth? And if he finde there nothing but tumult and terrour, but guiltinesse, confusion and cryes of despaire, which way will he then turne himselfe: Or whither will he flie then? Hee must then, either flye from Himselfe, which is utterly impossible, or else abide that torment, which is beyond all compasse of conceit or expression of tongue. For all the racks, saith another, wheels, wilde horses, hot pincers, scalding lead poured into the most tender, and sensible parts of the body: yea, all the mercilesse, barbarous, and inhumane cruelties of the holy house, are but flea-bittings, meere royes, and May games, compared with the torment, that an evill conscience will put a man to, when it is awakened.*

*Pena autem vehementis
& multo sevirius illis,
Quas & Cadixius gra-
vis invenit, & Rhada-
mantibus; Nolite dieque-
suum gestare in peccare
testem.*

C H A P. X.

The third sort of people to be reprov'd, which are the opposers of a powerfull ministerie. Three reasons disswading men from that sinne.

3. The opposers of the ministerie who should consider, that



3. Third sort, the worst of all and most pestilent, are those, who do not onely not labour in the time of harvest to treasure up comfortable provision against dayes of dread, and mispend the Day of their visitation wickedly; but also out of a transcendent straine of impietie, labour might and maine, to put out and utterly extinguish the heavenly Sunne, that creates this blessed day, and makes the season of our spirituall harvest most glorious, and incomparable: I meane to suppress and quench the saving light of a powerfull Ministry, wheresoever planted, and prevailing; under the sacred influence, and soveraigne heat whereof, all Gods *hidden Ones* are wont to gather that heavenly stocke of grace, Comforts of godlinesse, and good conscience, which is able to hold up their heads invincibly in heavie times. These are the vilest of men; and of the most *forlorne hope*: for they are unhappily transported with extreamest malice, and storme against the very meanes, which should sanctifie them; and Men, which should save them. They do not onely make their owne soules sure for damnation; but also hinder the power of the Word all they can, **** lest others should bee saved. Whatsoever thou doest, do not become one of this damned crue: who heartily desire, that the Sunne of sincere preaching were quencht, and put out, though it were with the bloud of Gods faithfullest Messengers; as did the *Men of Anathoth* in *Jeremiahs time*. Ier. I I.

Let us not be scor-
ners, jesters, and De-
riders; for that is the
uttermost token and
shew of a reprobate,
of a plaine enemy to
God in his wisdom.

Hom. Of some places of
Scriptures, by which
some take offence, P. 2.

** Κωλυον των ημας
τους εθνεσ λαλησαι
ενα σωθωσιν. 1. Thes.
2. 16.

19. 21. (a) *Herodias in John Baptist time*, and that (b) other *Herodias* improperly called *Endoxia* in *John Chrysostomes* time, and many thousands, even within the Pale of the Church at all times. Above all, I say, Beware of that crying sinne of (c) persecuting the power of godlinesse, without which never any heart knew what true comfort meant: Profession of the truth, without which *Christ* will not owne us at the last day: conscionable Ministers, under Whose painfull labours, we gather our spirituall and heavenly Store, against evill times in this harvest of grace: And that either with thine heart, by hatred, malice, heart-burning: with thy tongue, by slanders, scoffs, rash censures: with thine hand, by supplanting, oppression, wrong: with thy purse, policie, power, mis-informing, or any other way of vexing, or violence. If thou wilt needs be wicked, be so more moderately: If there be no helpe, but thou wilt to Hell, post not so furiously: If nothing will worke, but thou art wilfully bent to be damned, be damned more tolerably. For Persecutors are *transcendents* in sinne, and shall hereafter be paid home proportionably. Be none of them for such reasons as these.

1. All their malice and rancour, all their bitter words and scornfull jests: all their bloody, mercilesse mischietes, and machinations against the power of preaching, and Gods people, strike immediately at the face of *Jesus Christ*. Acts 9.5. *Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?* And at the pretious Ball, and Apple of Gods owne eye: Zech. 2.8. *For he that toucheth you, toucheth the Apple of His eye.* God is our *Shield*, Psal. 84.11. Now the *Shield* takes all the blows.

vivere non permittuntur, quando cum eis vel verbo agitur, ipsi mala in suis cordibus meditantur; & erumpendi occasionem requirunt. In Psalm. 30, pag. 205. Those especially persecute the Church, who professing Christianitie will not live graciously, &c. (*) 1. They persecute *Christ* himselfe.

(a) She prefer'd *John Baptist*'s head before the halfe of *Herods* (kingdom, Mark 6. 4. b) *Imperatrix, Euaoxia felicit, rursus hec in se ipsam transfert & illius verba quasi ad eius ignominiam elata existimans, aliud conciliurum Episcoporum contra eum cogendum curat. Quare intellecta Ioannes percelebrem illam concionem in Ecclesia recitavit, cuius exordium est: Herodias denuo insauire, denuo commoveri, denuo saltare pergit: denuo caput Ioannis in disco accipere querit. Socrat. Hist. Ecclesiast. Lib. 6. cap. 16.*

(c) Let none marvell why I here meddle with Persecutors, especially in this time of peace and prosperity of the Gospell, tho it were unnecessary and unseasonable: For *Austin* tels us truly: *Illi maximo persequuntur Ecclesiam, qui Christiani, volunt bene vivere. Per hos enim opprobrium habet Ecclesia, & ab his inimicitias sustinet, quando corripuntur, quando male*

2. Extreame horrors
seaze oft times upon
such
Jer. 20. 2, 3.

1 King. 12, 24, 25.

2. They are hunted many times with furies of conscience, and extreame horror even in this life. *Passur* put blessed *Jeremiah* in the stocks; but thereupon, He had a new name given Him *Magor-Missabib*: Feare round about: He became a terror to Himselfe, and to all his friends. *Zedechiab* smote faithfull *Michaiab* upon the face; but afterward according to that Prophetickall commination, He was faine to runne from chamber to chamber, to hide himselfe. *John Baptists* head, which *Herod* cut off, sate in the eye of the Tyrants conscience, with such griesly formes of guiltinesse, and bloud; that when he heard of the great things done by *Christ*, he was perplexed, and no doubt afraid, that *John Baptist* was risen from the dead to be revenged upon Him. I have heard of a Man, who for a time did furiously, and desperately set Himselfe against a Minister of God; labour'd might, and maine, by all meanes to disgrace, and vex him; both by power, and policy; by slanders, oppressions, malice, contempt. But at length, the Word so got within Him, and hamper'd Him; and the terrours of the Almighty tooke hold upon him with such unresistable rage; that he came trembling and quaking unto that man of God, whom he had so wickedly wrong'd; and durst not steere a foot from him; for feare the Devill should take him away alive; or the earth open her mouth, and swallow him up quicke; or some other strange remarkable judgement seize upon Him suddenly, and brand Him for a notorious Beast, and cursed Cast-away. So or to such sense he spoke.

3. Many of them come to very horrible, exemplary, and wofull ends. *Pharaoh* long since, by a dreadful confusion at the Red-sea was as it were hangd up in chains, a spectacle of terror for Persecutors, to all posterity. *Antiochus* swelling with anger, and breathing out fire in his rage against the people of God, did proudly protest, that He would come to *Jerusalem*, and
make

3. The ends of such
are many times fear-
full.

1. Machab. 9.

make it a common Burying place of the Jews : But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable, and invisible plague : for as soone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remedlesse came upon him, and sore torments of the inner parts. — So that the wormes rose up out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he lived in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army. Herod in the height of his hatred against the Gospell, and pride in imprisoning and persecuting the Apostles, was eaten up of wormes in a most fearful prodigious manner. Gardiner gaping for news of the dispatch of those two blessed Martyrs of Jesu, Latimer and Ridley, at Oxford deferred his dinner untill three or foure of the clock at afternoone, delighting more in drinking the bloud of the Saints, than in his ordinary food : But upon the returne of his Post, He fell merrily to his meat: And marke what followed: The bloody Tyrant, saith the Story, had not eaten a few bits, but the sudden stroke of God, His terrible hand fell upon him in such sort, as immediately hee was taken from the table, and so brought to his bed, where he continued the space of fifteene dayes, in such intolerable anguish and torments, that all that meane while, during those fifteene dayes, he could not avoyd by order of urine or otherwise, any thing that he received: Whereby his body being miserably inflamed within (who had inflamed so many good Martyrs before) was brought to a wretched end. For further enlargement of this Point, look into the Stories of the primitive Church, Acts and Monuments, Theater of Gods judgements.

Acts. 12. 23.

Acts and Monuments
pag. 1787.

CHAP.

C H A P. XI.

Four other Reasons dissuading from the former sin.

4. God is still called upon for vengeance against them.

4



Cry farre louder than the noyse of many waters, or voyce of greatest thunder knockes continually, with strôg importunity, at Gods just tribunall for a showre of fire and brimstone, & an horrible tempest

to be rained downe vpon their heads. I meane, a cry of blood, wrongs, disgraces, and slanders, wherewith they have loaden the Saints of God. Rev. 6. 10. *And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy, and true, doest thou not iudge, and avenge our blood on them that dwell upon the earth!*

5. They draw downe Gods anger upon a nation.

5. They are the principall provokers of Gods wrath against a Nation. Their hatefull heat, overflowing gall, and scornfull carriage against Gods people, doth ripen apace His fiercest indignation; fill up full the vials of His vengeance, and draw downe upon a Kingdome a desperate and finall ruine without all remedie. *But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised His words, and mis-used His Prophets, untill the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, untill there was no remedie.* 2. Chron. 36. 16.

6. Such are seldome reclaimed.

6. Their spitefull spirits beeing once thorowly set on heat with this fire of Hell and infernal rage against the grace of God and His people, commonly continue in flame and fury untill their fearefull and finall confusion. And they being oncé flesht, as it were, with the bloud of the Saints, at lest by scoffes and slanders (for even lewd and lying tongues are keene razours, and sharpe swords, scourges and scorpions that fetch bloud) they feed insatiably upon the damned sweetnesse of such supposed cursed revenge, untill they be seized

Nullus semel ore receptus — pollutus patitur sanguis mansuescere fauces.

seized upon with their irrecoverable ruine ; and fall amongst the firers of their malice , and arch Persecutors of all professours, the fiends of Hell. This is my meaning : This pestilent and crying sinne of persecution is like the gulfe of drunkenesse, which *Augustine* compares to the Pitt of Hell, into which , when a man is once fallen, there is no redemption or returne. A Persecutor is rarely or never reclaimed : either by miracle or Ministry ; mercy, or misery. Fire from Heaven falling upon the first *Captaine and his fifty*, did not fright the second *Captaine and His fifty* from pressing upon *Elijah* to apprehend him. *2. Kings, 1. 10, 11* The souldiers who came to take *Iesus*, as loone as Hee had said, *I am He*, were strangely upon the sudden, strooke downe to the ground. *Ioh. 18. 6.* and yet this miracle did never a whit mollifie, and abate the malice of the *Priests* and *Pharisees* against him. Not even the Ministry of *Christ* himselfe, though Hee spoke as never man spake ; not that of *Stephen*, whose face appeared to His Hearers, as it had bene the Face of an *Angell* ; not that of the *Apostles* freshly filled with the holy Ghost from Heaven, did at all dis-enrage or tame those fellows, which were possesst with this foule spirit of scornfull contradiction. See *Luc. 4. 28, 29* And *16 14. Act. 7. 54.* And *2. 13.* Not all those horrible miraculous plagues of *Egypt*, were able to quench *Pharaohs* fury against the people of God ; untill hee was choakt in the red Sea. No kindenesse from *David*, though extraordinary, and matchlesse. *1. Sam. 24. 11.* And *26, 9.* could turne *Sauls* heart from hunting him, as when one doth hunt a Partridge in the mountaines.

And no marvel, tho they be not moved by all or any of these meanes ; for they scorne, persecute, and contemne the very meanes, which should amend them, and the onely men, who should convert them. Whether of the two, thinke you, is likelier to recover ? That man, who being dangerously sicke ; yet entertaynes

taines the Physition kindly, and takes patiently what is prescrib'd : or Hee, who having a potion presented unto Him very soveraigne for his recovery, throwes the glasse against the Wall, spils that precious Receipt, and drives the Physition out at doores? Conceive proportionably; betweene the Persecutor, and the lesse pestilent sinner, who meddles not maliciously against the Ministry.

7 Such are in the way to the sinne against the holy Ghost

(d) *Cum quotidie nostram sanctificationem blasphemant, quid aliud blasphemant quam spiritum sanctum.* Aug. Tom. 10. par. 1. p. 45.

7. They are already in the pestilent path, and very hie-way, that leads to sinne against the *holy Ghost*. The horribleness, and height of which dreadfull villany may bring upon them even in this life, impossibility of pardon. *Math.* 12, 31, 32. and liableness to that flaming judgement and *fiery indignation* threatned, *Heb.* 10, 26, &c. And that they are (d) growing towards this sinne, if they be not quite gone that way, appears, because they despitefully traduce; with much malice and mischief persecute the very works of Grace, and graces of Gods spirit shed into the hearts, and shining in the lives of the children of Light. 1. *Ioh.* 3, 12. *Psal.* 38, 20. 1. *Pet.* 4. 4. If a man would drinke, swear, swagger, revell and roare with them: If he durst be an Ignorant, an Vsurer, a Sabbath-breaker, a Worl ding, a doter upon, and defender of heathenish superstitious customes; a practiser, or Patron of Old anniversary fooleries, and rotten vanities; an incloser, gamester, good-fellow, &c. Oh! then hee should bee the onely Man with them; entertained into their hearts and houses with all affectionate embraces of kindenesse and acceptation: but if the same man, by the mercies of God, once beginne to breake from them, and out of the snares of the Divell; to disrellish, and detest his former wayes of nature and naughtinesse; to love and reverence the most searching Ministry; to reade the Scriptures, and best bookes; to sanctifie the Lords day, to pray in his family; to renounce resolutely, his *running with them to the same* excesse

excesse of riot, to abandon and abominate their lewd and licentious courses ; In a word to turne *Christian*; Oh ! then He is an arrant Puritan, a Pricisian, an Humorist, an hypocrite, and all that naught is ; even as (e) bad, as the false tongues of the Devils Limbes can make a blessed Man. Hee was a good-fellow, wil they say, but hee is now quite gone : a proper man, and of good parts, but his Puritanisme hath (f) mar'dal: while *Paul* humour'd the *Pharisees*. in persecuting & plaguing the Disciples of the Lord, Hee was a principal and much honoured man amongst them : but when Hee turned on *Christ's* side, He was holden a *pestilent fellow*, the very (g) *plague*. So that it is plaine and palpable, whatioever may be pretended to the contrary, that those cursed *Cains*, dogged *Doegs*, and scoffing *Ismaels*, that set themselves and spend their malice against the Ministers and people of God, hate, slander, and persecute the very workes of Grace, and Graces of Gods spirit in them. Even their zeale, holinesse, hatred of sin, reformation, &c. are an Eie-fore, and heart-fore to such hatefull wretches, and Owles of hell, who cannot indure any heavenly light.

(e) Et nulli nocentiores habentur, - quam qui sunt ex omnibus innocentibus. *Lactant. l. 5 c. 9.*
 (f) Bonus vir Cajus Seius, sed malus tantum quia Christianus. *Tertul. Apol. pag. 1.*

(g) Εὐρόντες τὸν ἄνδρα τῷ τῶν λοιμῶν. *Act. 24. 5.*

C H A P. XII.

Six other reasons dissuading from the former sinne.

8. Their wickednesse is recorded to their disgrace.



S stigmaticall Rogues burnt in the hand, curtal'd of their eares, branded in the forehead, are in the commonwealth; so are Persecutors in the Church. By mutuall intelligence, and information of Gods people, or some more publicke lasting record and Monument of the Church, they have many times such a Marke set upon them; that they carry it to their graves, yea, to the judgement seat of God; that it may bee knowne afore-hand to that glorious Tribunall and all the triumphant Church, what (h) beastly men, stinging Scorpions, and pricking thorns they have been among Gods Children, and in the sides of the Saints. Such a brand had *Alexander the Copper Smith* set upon him by *Paul*. 2. *Tim*. 4. 14. 15. And such a brand was set upon *Diotrephes* that malicious prating companion, by Saint *John*. 3. *John* 10. So are those bloud-thirsty Tygres, *Gardiner*, *Bonner*, and the rest of that cruell litter, and persecuting packe, branded, that their names shall rot, and their memories be hatefull to the worlds end. So too many in these times, though they be very jolly fellowes in their owne conceits, adored as Idols by their flattering dependants, applauded generally as the Principall Patrons of revelling and good fellowship; yet in the censure of the Saints, and by the doome of divine wisdom, they are clearely known, and justly reputed *enemies of all righteousness*, and Satans speciall Agents to doe mischief against the Ministry.

9. They seldome finde mercy on their death beds.

9. And it is to be feared; they will finde no mercy upon their beds of death, and in their last extremi-

ty, cry they never so loud, or promise they never so fayre. God in just indignation is woont to deale so with those, who drinke up iniquity like water; without all sense or feare of a glorious dreadfull Majestie above. See *Ezek.* 8. 18. with those, who *refuse* to stoop to Gods Ordinance, & submit to the Scepter of *Christ*, when they are fairely invited by the Ministry. See *Proverbs* 1. 24. 28. *Ier.* 7. 13: 16. and 11. 11. with great Ones, who grinde the faces of the poore. See *Micah.* 3. 4. with abusers of *the riches of His goodnesse, and long suffering.* See *Rom.* 2. 4. 5. How much more doe you thinke, shall impenitent Persecutors be paid home in this kinde? See 2. *Macchab.* 9. 13. 17. There that great and cruell persecutor, *Antiochus*, being seized upon by an horrible sicknesse, promiseth very gloriously upon that his last bed; besides many other strange reformations, even *that he also, would become a Jew himselfe, and go thorow all the World that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.* But for all this, heare what the (i) Writer of that story saith of his spirituall state, and of Gods resolution towards Him. vers. 13 *This wicked person prayed also unto the Lord, who would now have no mercy on him.*

10 All their spitefull speeches, scurrill scoffes, pestilent lyes, insolent insultations, &c. are as so many Crownes of glory and joy unto the heads, and hearts

that wicked man. If any thinke, that God is sayd to have had no mercy upon him, onely in respect of delivrance from his disease: heare what some say in the case. *Antiochus was indeed really and seriously grieved, and acknowledged that his affliction was for his sinnes, lib. 1. cap. 6. ve. f. 11. But he was not truly penitent for the offence committed against God, and his neighbour, but onely for his owne calamity, and misery, and therefore could not obtaine mercie, to remission of his sinnes, nor release of the punishment: So also the damned in Hell, know, and confesse, that they are punished for their sinnes, but have not true repentance, for their offence against God. Of this censure and glosse. Let the Authours render a reason themselves. In Antiocho, sayth Cyprian, *Antichristus expressus.* De *Exhort. Martyrij.* Cap. 11. Their rage is a Crowne to the persecutors.*

(i) I know the Booke is not of divine authority; and therefore the Place quoted, taken onely from the hand of an humane Historian. And so conceive of it; But we see the Authors conceit of

of all persecuted patient Professors. 1. *Pet.* 4. 14. *Act.* 5. 41. *Iob* 3. 36. (So that they infinitely misse the malicious Marke, their revengefull humours would gladly hit, the hurt and heart-breaking of those, they so cruelly and cunningly hunt with much rancour and hate.) And not onely so, but most certainly hereafter, if they dye not like drunken *Nabal*, and their hearts become as stones in their breasts; upon their Beds of death they will all, though now passing from them, with much bitternesse of Spirit, and without all remorse, turne into so many envenomed stings, and biting scorpions, unto their owne consciences, and gnaw upon their hearts, with extreamest horror.

¶ The whole church
prays against such

¶ The whole body of the militant Church, joyne all as one man with a strong concurrent importunitie at the Throne of grace; and with one heart and spirit constantly continue there, such piercing prayers against all stubborne impenitent scorners; all incurable, implacable persecutors, as the people of God have beene wont to poure out in such cases, as *Lament.* 3. 59. &c. *O Lord! thou hast seene my wrong, judge thou my cause. Thou hast seene all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me. Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, and all their imaginations against me. The lips of those that rose up against mee, and their devise against me all the day. Behold their sitting downe, and their rising up, I am their musicke. Render unto them a recompence, O Lord, according to the worke of their hands. Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them. Persecute and destroy them, in anger, from under the heavens of the Lord.* Now I would not be in that Mans case, against whom, Gods people complaine upon good ground at that just and highest Tribunall, one halfe houre; for the imperiall crowne, and command of all the Kingdomes of the earth: for who knows, whether just at that time, the righteous Lord for his children's sake, and safetie may raine upon such

such a mans head, snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest. 12. And the prayers of the Saints poured out in the bitterness of their soules vexed continually with their malicious cruelties, and *cruell mocks*, are meanes many times to bring Persecutours to an untimely end, to knocke them downe before their time. Do not you thinke, that the faithfull Iewes at *Jerusalem*, hearing of *Antiochus* marching towards them, like an *evening Wolfe*, to drinke up their blood, had presently recourse unto Gods righteous Throne with strong cries, to stay his rage? And do you not thinke, that those very prayers drew downe upon him that horrible, and incurable plague, whereupon *He dyed a miserable death in a strange Countrey in the Mountaines? Herod*, for any thing we know, might have lived many a faire day longer, if hee had dealt fairely with the *Apostles of Christ*. But putting one to the sword, *Act. 12.2.* and another in prison, *ver. 4.* He put the *Church* to their prayers, *vers. 5.* Which prayers (for *there is a certaine omnipotency of prayer*, as *Luther* was wont to say) did create full soone those vermine, that eate him up horribly in the height of his pride, *vers. 23.* The *(k)* Ecclesiasticall story reports, that the loathsome, and dreadfull end of *Arrius*, that execrable enimie to *Iesus Christ*, was hastened by the prayers of the good and orthodoxe Bishop *Alexander*, who wrestled with God in earnest deprecations against him all the night before. Do you not think, that *Gardiner* went sooner into his grave for his crueltie towards Professours of the truth, by their groanes against him, and by the cry of the blood of that glorious Paire of *Martyrs* at *Oxford*, which he so insatiably thirsted after? Let all those then, that tread in these mens paths, tremble at their ends. And if no better

12. The prayers of persecuted Saints, bring persecutors oftentimes to untimely ends.

laxatque alio pei se latrinam, in qua sedens nuda cum excrementis effudit jecur, intestina, impuramque animam, sortitus sudum, suaque in impietate dignum exitum. Sozom. lib. 2. cap. 28: Bucol. Anno Christ. 336.

Est quedam precum omnipotentia.

k Cum Arrius Constantinopoli in Ecclesie communionem recipendus esset, Alexander ejus urbis Episcopus, tota nocte in templo prostratus oravit Deum, ut Ecclesiam presentis periculo liberaret, & de Arrii blasphemiarum poena reposceret. Postridie Arrius magna suorum caterva in templum deductus, inter eundem corripitur horribilibus ventris torminibus,

motive will mollifie their doggednesse, yet at least, let their love unto the world, themselves, and sensuall waies, take them off and restraints them from this persecuting rage; lest it set on worke the prayers of Gods people, and so they be taken away before their time, and cut off from a temporary supposed heaven of earthly pleasures, to a true everlasting Hell of unspeakable torments, sooner than otherwise they should. 13. The hearts, and tongues of all good men, and friends to the Gospell, are fill'd with much glorious (1) joy, and heartiest songs of thanksgiving, at the downfall of every raging incurable Opposite; when the revenging hand of God hath at length to the singular advancement of the glory of his justice; singled out, and paid home remarkeably, any impenitent Persecutor, and implacable enemy. See for this purpose, The song of *Moses*, *Exod.* 15. Of *Deborah*, *Judges* 5. The *Jewes* feasting after the hanging of *Haman*, *Ester* 9. 17. *Psal.* 52. 6. 9. and 58. 10. and 79. 13. 1 *Maccab.* 13. 51. (Onely, let the heart of Gods childe be watchfull over it selfe with a godly jealousie in this Point. That his rejoycing be, because Gods justice is glorified, his Church delivered, Satans kingdome weakened, &c. not onely for his owne ease and end, for any personal or particular by-respect.) Now it is an heavy case; A man, in his short abode upon earth to behave himselfe, so like a dogged Curre, and incarnate Divell, that all good men are and ought to be passingly glad, when he is gone.

13 All men rejoyce at their destruction. (1) When the wicked perish, there is shouting. Pro. 11. 10.

CHAP. XIII.

I. Who are meant by Persecutors. II. What is meant by persecution. III. An objection against the doctrine answered.

IN this point I comprise and conclude, all sorts of Persecutors: of which some are protest and open, as *Bonner* and *Gardiner*, and many such *morning Wolves*: some politicke and reserved, who many times are the more pernicious. For of all manner of malice, and ill will, that is most execrable, deadly, and doth the most hurt, which like a Serpent in the faire greene grasse, lies lurking in the flatterings and fawnings of a fleering countenance. Which kisses with *Judas*, and kills with *Joab*: entertains a man with outward formes of complement, and curtesie, but would, if it durst or might, stab him in at the fifth rib, that he should never rise againe. When a mans words to thy face, are as soft as oyle or butter; but his thoughts towards thee, composed all of bloud and bitternesse; of gall and gun-powder. Some are notorious villaines, as many times in many places, the most desperate blasphemers, stigmaticall drunkards, rotten. whoremongers, cruell usurers, and fellows of such infamous ranke, are as so many bloody Goads in the sides of Gods servants; and the onely men to pursue all advantages against the faithfullest Ministers: Some are of more sober carriage, faire conditions, and seeming devotion; Act. 13. 50. Some are the basest fellows, the most abject and contemptible vagabonds, and the very refuse of all the Rascals in a Countrey. This we may see by *Iobs* complaint, Chap. 30. *But now, saith he, they that are younger than I, have me in derision,*

whose

whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogges of my flocke. — They were children of foolcs, yea, children of base men: they were viler than the earth. And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word. And in Davids: Psal. 35. *Yea, the abjects gathered themselves against me, &c. and I was the song of the drunkards, Psal. 69. 12.* And in the Persecutors of Paul, *Act. 17. But the Iemes which beleevved not, moved with envie, tooke unto them certaine Iewes fellows of the baser sort, &c.* Some againe are men of place and parts. As the same David complains in the same place: *They that sit in the gate, speake against me.*

(m) *Hec forma precipue notat & taxat eos, qui erant in aliqua dignitate, seu auctoritate: ut erant iudices, & seniores plebis, qui sedere, & convenire solebant in loco publicorum iudiciorum, ubi de R. p. & rebus suis agendum erat. Iudicia enim exercebantur in portis, Ruib. 4. Patatis hoc, fratres, Christo tantum modo contigisse? Quotidie in membris eius conzingit, quando forte necesse erit servo Dei prohibere ebrietates, & luxurias in aliquo fundo, vel oppido, ubi non auditum fuerit verbum Dei. August. in Psal. 69.*

(m) That is, men in high roomes, and of great authority.

II And as all sorts of Persecutors, so I comprehend all kinds of persecution. 1 By hand; as did *Herod. Act. 12. Iulian, Bonner, &c.* 2 With tongue; by mocking, *Galat. 4. 24.* compared with *Gen. 21. 9.* See also *Psal. 69. 20. Heb. 11. 36.* By slandering, even in reporting true things maliciously to the prejudice of Gods children, *Psalms 52.* By reproaching and reviling, *Zeph. 2. 8.* By insulting with insolent speeches, *Ezech. 36. 2. and 26. 2.* 3 In heart; by hatred, *Ezech. 35. 5.* By rejoycing in the downefall or disgrace of the Saints, *Ezech. 35. 6.* 4 In gesture; *Ezech. 25. 6. Because thou hast clapped thy hands, and stamped with the feet, &c. Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, &c.* Take heed of so much, as looking sowe upon, or brow-beating a servant of Christ, lest thou smart for it. Looke upon the quoted places; and you shall see Offenders in any of these kinds, plagued and paid home as Persecutors of Gods people. And thus let such extremely wicked men be frighted from persecuting any way, those Men or Meanes, which are appointed & sanctified, to furnish us with spirituall store and strength against the *dayes of evill:*

III. *Ob.* But against that, which hath beene said in


in this point for the singularity, and soveraignty of grace and good conscience to support the Spirit of a Man in evill times, to keepe it calme in the most tempestuous assaults, and conquering over all commers, it may be objected, and some may thus cavill.

Men, who never were, or ever did desire to be acquainted with Gods grace or good men, expresse sometimes, and represent to By-standers an invincible stoutnesse, much boldnesse and bravenesse of minde in times of greatest extremitie, and under most exquisite tortures; and therefore it seemes not to be peculiar to the Saints, and the priviledge of Gods *Favourites* alone, to stand unshaken in stormy times, undaunted in distresse, and comfortable amidst the most desperate confusions?

Ans. I answer; Such confidence is onely in the face, not in the heart; inforced, not kindly; affected, not effectually; not springing from the sole Fountaine of all sound and lasting comfort in humane Soules, sense of our reconciliation to God in Christ; but from some other odde accidentall Motives; from weake and unworthy grounds.

CHAP. XIV.

Five false grounds of confident induring miserie.

I  Ncome, from an ambitious affection of admiration and applause, for extraordinary undauntednesse of spirit, and high resolution. It is reported of an *Irish* Traitor, that lying in horrible anguish upon the *wheele*, an Engine of cruellest torture, with his body bruis'd, and his bones broken, asked his friend standing by, whether he changed countenance at all, or no.

A desire to be accounted undaunted.

Affecting more as it seemes, an Opinion of prodigious manlinesse, and unconquerableness in torment; than affected with the raging paines of a most terrible execution. 2 In others, from a strong, stirring perswasion, and conscioufnesse of the honesty, and honour of some civill cause, for which they suffer. But fortitude in this case, doth not arise, from any inspired religious vigour or heavenly infusions; but from the severer instigations of naturall conscience, and acquired manhood of a meere morall Puritane. Many such morall Martyrs have beene found amongst the more generous, and well-bred heathen. It is storied of a brave and valiant Captaine, who had long, manfully, and with incredible courage withstood *Dionysius* the elder in defence of a Citie; that Hee sustained with strange patience, and height of spirit the mercilesse fury of the Tyrant, and all his barbarous cruelties: most unworthy of Him, that suffered them, but most worthy him that inflicted the same. *First the Tyrant told him; how the day before, he had caused his sonne, and all his kinsfolkes to be drown'd. To whom the Captaine stoutly out-staring Him, answered nothing, but that they were more happy than himselfe, by the space of one day. Afterward hee caused him to be stripped, and by his executioners, to be taken, and dragged through the City most ignominiously; cruelly whipping Him, and charging Him besides, with outrageous and contumelious speeches: All which notwithstanding, as One no whit dismayde, Hee ever shewed a constant, and resolute heart. And with a cheerefull, and bold countenance, went on still, lowdly recounting the honourable and glorious cause of his death; which was, that he would never consent to yeeld his Country into the hands of a cruell Tyrant. With such stoutnesse did even meere morall vertue steele the antient Romane spirits, that in worthy defence of their liberty; for preservation of their Country, or other such noble ends; They indifferently contemned gold,*

silver,

2 A perswasion of the honesty of some civill cause in which they suffer.

silver, death, torture; and whatsoever else miserable worldlings hold deare, or dismall. 3. In some, from an extreme hardnesse of heart, which makes them senselesse and fearelesse of shame, misery, or any terrible thing. This we may sometimes observe in notorious malefactors. A long rebellious, and remorselesse continuance, and custome in sinne, raging infections from their roaring companions; a furious pursuit of outrages, and bloud; Satans hot iron searing their consciences, and Gods just curse upon their fearefull, and forlorne courses, to fill them with foole-hardinesse, and with such a ferall disposition, that they are desperately hardened against all affronts and disasters. So that though such savage-minded, and marble-hearted men be to passe thorough the streets, as spectacles of abhorrednesse and scorne, as hatefull monsters, and the reproach of Mankinde; to be throwne into a Dungeon of darkenesse, and discomfort, and there to be loaden with cold irons, coldnesse, and want; from thence to be hurried to that loathed place of execution, and there to dye a dogges death, as they say; and finally to fall immediately and irrecoverably into a Lake of fire: yet, I say, for all this, out of a desperate hard-heartednesse, they seeme still to be in heart; and to represent to the beholders, a great deale of undauntednesse, and neglect of danger in their carriage, and countenances. O the prodigious Rocke, into which the stone in a gracelesse heart may grow; both in respect of desperatenesse in sinning, and senselesse in suffering! 4. In others, from an enraged thirst after humane praise, and immortall fame, as they call it. Which may be so prevalent in them, and transport them with such a vaine-glorious ambition this way; that it may carry them with much seeming insensibilitie, affected patience, and artificiall courage thorow the terrours, and tortures, of a very violent, and Martyr-like death. Heare what *Austin* saith to

3 An extreme hardnesse of heart.

4 A thirst after praise.

Putatis Catholicos de-
 iusse aut desisse posse,
 qui causa humanae glo-
 riae patereant? Si non
 essent huiusmodi homi-
 nes, non diceret Aposto-
 lus, si tradidit corpus
 meum, ut ardeam. Ubi
 ritatem autem non ha-
 beam, nihil mihi pro-
 deest. Scitabat ergo esse
 posse quosdam, qui hoc
 iactatione facerent, non
 dilectione, August. in
 Psal. 44. pag. 474.
 This humour also
 haunted the Hea-
 then, amongst whom
 the most wicked did
 in some sort desire to
 leave some remem-
 brance of themselves
 to posterity. Witness
 that unknown fellow,
 who of set purpose did
 burn the Temple of
 Diana in Ephesus; who
 being demanded
 wherefore he did it,
 answered, that he de-
 termined by some no-
 table villany (seeing
 by vertue he could
 not) to leave some
 memory behind him
 after his death. Hence
 it was, that some-
 times they would ad-
 venture desperately,
 and passe thorow,
 with extraordinary
 courage many corpo-
 rall afflictions, for
 praise of men; or to be
 any waies famous in following ages. 5 A false supposition of
 their good estate to God-ward.

this point, *Thinke ye there never were any Catholicks,*
 or that now there may not be some, that would suffer
 onely for the praise of men? If there were not such kinde
 of men, the Apostle would not have said, *Though I give*
my bodie to be burned, and have not charity, I am no-
thing. He did know right well, that there might be some;
 which would do it out of vaine-glorie, and selfe-love,
 not for divine love, and the glory of God. O the bot-
 tomlesse depth of hellish hypocritie, which lyes hidde
 in our corrupt hearts! O the blinde and perverse
 thoughts of foolish men! O the murderous malice of
 that old red Dragon, which exerciseth such horrible
 crueltie both upon our bodies and soules! 5. In some,
 from false grounds of a supposed good estate to God-
 ward; from an unsound perswasion of their present
 spirituall well-being, and future well-fare. Such *Pha-*
risees, foolish Virgins, and formall professors, are to
 be found in all ages of the Church, especially, in the
 fairest, and most flourishing dayes thereof, and when
 the Gospell hath the freest passage, who thus many
 times, in the greatest of all earthly extremities, even
 upon their beds of death represent to all about them
 from a groundlesse presumption of being reconciled
 unto God, a great deale of confidence, resolution, and
 many glorious expectations. Vpon a partiall survey,
 and perusal of their time past, not stain'd perhaps
 with any great enormities, notoriousnesse, or infam-
 oous sinne; out of a vaine-glorious conscioufnesse un-
 to themselves of their many good parts, generall gra-
 ces, good deeds, and plausiblenesse with the most; by
 reason of a former obstinated distaste and prejudice
 against sinceritie, and the power of godlinesse, as
 though it were unnecessarie singularitie and peevish-
 nesse; and it may be, confirmed also unhappily in
 their spirituall selfe-coufenance, by the unskillfull, and

unseasonable palliations, I meane mis-applications of some abused promises unto their unhumbled soules, from some *dabbling* Ministers, a generation of *vilest* men, excellent Ideots in the mysterie of Christ, and mercifull cut-throates of many miserable deluded soules, to whom they promise *life and peace*, when there is no peace towards, but terrible things even at hand, *tumbling of garments in bloud, noise of damned* soules, and tormenting in hell for ever; I say from such false and failing grounds as these, they many times in that last extremitie (the Lord not revealing unto them the unsoundnesse of their spirituall estate, and rottennesse of their hopes) demeane themselves chearfully, and comfortably, as though they were presently to set foot into heaven, and to lay hold upon eternall life; but, God he knows, without any just cause or true ground. For immediatly upon the departure of the soule from the bodie, shall they heare that wofull doome from *Christs* owne mouth, as himselve hath told us before-hand, *Depart from me; I never knew you.* Such men as these, having beene formerly acquainted with, and exercised in the outward formes and complements of Religion, are wont at such times to entertaine their visitants and by-standers, with many goodly speeches, and *Scripture*-phrases, representing their contempt of the world, willingnesse to dye, readinesse to forgive all the world, hope to be saved, desire to be dissolved, and be in heaven, &c.

They may cry aloud with much formall confidence, *Lord, Lord, open to us; mercie, mercie, in the name of Christ, Lord Jesus receive our spirits, &c.* which last

vere Commandements of the All-powerfull God, were given but in sport; and that the short breath, which we draw, when death presseth us, if we can but fashion it, to the sound of mercy, is sufficient: *O quam multi*, saith a reverend Father, *cum hac spe ad aeternos labores & bella descendunt.* *Rawl.* In the Preface to his History of the World. Many conceit as great an efficacy in these five words, *Lord have mercy upon me*, spoken with their last breath, for their transition of their soules into heaven, as the Papists doe of their five words of consecration, for the transubstantiation of their Hoste. *Dike.*

ejaculations,

Ezek. 8. 11.
Isai. 9. 15. *The Pro.*
ph: which telleth lyes
is the taile.
Ezek. 13. 10.

Isa 9. 56

Math. 7. 23.

Many having served
their appetites all
their lives, presume
to thinke, that the se-

ejaculations, did they spring from a truly broken, penitent, and heavenly heart, and were they the periods, and conclusions of a well-spent life, might blessedly breake open with unresistable power the gates of heaven; unlocke the rich-treasures of immortality, and fill the departing soule, with the shining beames of Gods glorious presence: but unto them such goodly and glorious speeches are but as so many catchings and scrablings of a man over head in water: he struggles, and strives for hold to save himselfe; but hee graspes nothing but water; it is still water which he catches; and therefore sinks and drownes.

C H A P. XV.

I. *A sixth false ground of confident enduring miseries. I. I. A conclusion of the first Doctrine.*

6 A misguided zeale such as in

Anciently, the *Dona-*
tists.

2 *Euphemites.*

8 *Osander. Gent. 4.*
pag. 174.

b *Epiphan. Her. 80.*

Lately, the
1 *Mahometans.*

Many of the Turkes might by turning *Christians*, have saved their lives, and would not, chusing rather to dye, and (as it is reported) also to kill themselves, than to



6. N others, from a mis-guided headstrong zeale in will-worship; an impotent, peremptory conceit, that they suffer in the cause of God, and for the glory of Religion. This unhallowed furie possessed many Heretickes of old. Vpon this false ground, the (a) *Dona-*
tists in the fourth Century after *Christ* offered themselves willingly, and suffered death most couragiously. And so did the (b) *Euphemites*, who for the multitude of their supposed Martyrs, would needs be called *Martyrians*. Stories also tell us, that *Turkes*, *Tar-*
tars, and *Mores* both fight and dye most bravely and resolutely for the blasphemous opinions of *Mahomet*. And that the *Assasins*, a companie of bloudie Villaines, and desperate cut-throates, who would without all scruple or feare undertake to dispatch any man, whom their *Generall* commanded them to murder, dyed of-
tentimes

tentimes with great constancy and undimaynedesse: And this they accounted a speciall point of Religion. But especially at this day, the Popish *Pseudo-martyrs*, indeed true Traytors, are starke mad with this superstitious rage. First, they drinke full deepe of the *golden cup* of abhominable *fornication* in the *hand of the great Whore*. Immediately whereupon they grow into an unsatiabie and out-ragious thirst after the bloud of Soules, empysoning them with the doctrine of Devils: And also after the bloud of whomsoever withstands their accursed superstitions, even though they weare *Imperiall Crownes* upon their heads; by plotting, and practising treasons, patricides, assassines, empysonings, ruines of whole Nations, barbarous Massacres, blowing up of *Parliaments*, and a world of bloudie mischiefs, which cast an inexpiable stain, and obloquie upon the innocencie of Christian Religion. At last, they come to *Tyburne*, or some other place of just execution; and then they will needs beare the world in hand, that they are going towards heaven, to receive a *Crowne of Martyrdome*. They seeme there alreadie to triumph extraordinarily, and to contemne tortures: with an affected braverie, they trample upon the *Tribunals of justice*, kisse the instruments of death, in signe of happinesse at hand; and throwe many resolute, and rejoycing speeches, amongst the people, as though they had one foot in heaven alreadie. When alas! poore, blinde, mis-guided Soules, while they thus wilfully & desperately abandon their lives upon a groundlesse, and gracelesse conceit, that they shall become crowned Martyrs; they are like a man, who lying asleepe upon an high and steep Rock, dreames that he is created a King, guarded with a goodly traine of ancient Nobles, furnished with many princely houses, and stately palaces, entiched with the renews, majestie, and magnificence of a mightie kingdome, attended with all the pleasures, his heart

forsake their damnable superstition. *Hist. of the Turkes* pag. 287. 2 *Paradis*.
 The *Assassins* are a company of most desperate and dangerous men among the Mahometians, who strongly deluded with the blinde zeale of their superstition, and counting it meritorious, by any means to kill any great enemy of their religion; for the performance thereof, as men prodigall of their lives, desperately adventure themselves unto all kinde of dangers. *Hist. of the Turkes*, pag. 129.

could :

could desire, &c. But starting up upon the sudden, and leaping for joy; falls headlong, and irrecoverably into the raging Sea; and so in lieu of that imaginary happiness he vainly grasped in a dreame, hee destroyes himselfe, and loseth that little reall comfort, he had in this miserable life. That damned paire of incarnate Devils, the English *Fawkes*, and French *Ravillac*; the one, after that in the *Popes* cause, he had embrued his hands in the Royall blood of a mightie King, and the greatest Warriour upon earth; The other having done his utmost to blow up at once, the glory, power, wisdom; the Religion, peace, and posteritie of the most renowned State under the heavens; were both prodigiously bold, confident, peremptory. But was this courage, think you, inspired into them, by the *Lyon* of the *Tribe of Judah*, already triumphant in the heavens; or by that roaring *Dragon* of the bottomlesse pit? A man of an understanding, impartiall, discerning spirit, would scarcely wish a clearer demonstration of the truth, and orthodoxnes of our Religion, than to marke the different ends of our blessed *Martyrs* in *Queene Maries* time, and those *Popish* Traytors, which are sometimes executed amongst us. They both ordinarily at their ends expresse a great deale of confidence: But in the *Pseudo-Catholickes Antichristian Martyrs*, it is so enforced, artificiall, ambitious, affected; Their speeches so cunning, and composed upon purpose to seduce the simple; Their last behaviour so plotted before-hand, and formally acted; Their prayers so unheartie, plodding, and perfunctory; Their whole carriage so unspirituall, and unlike the Saints of God, discovering neither former acquaintances with the mysteries of true sanctification, nor those present feeling elevations of spirit, which are wont to fill the soules, which are readie to enter into the joyes of heaven; that to a spirituall eye, to a man versed in the purity, and power of godlinesse, it is most cleare, that their com-
fort

fort in such cases, is of no higher straine, nor stronger temper, than the morall resolution of an Heathen, and head-strong conceit of Heresie can represent, or reach unto. It is otherwise with the true *Martyrs* of *Iesus*, slaine most cruelly by that *great Whore*, the *MOTHER* of *HARLOTS*, drunken with a world of innocent blood, as with sweet Wine: As we may see and feele in that glorious Martyriology of our *Saints*, in the mercilesse times of *Queene Mary*. The constant profession, and power of our most true, and ever-blessed Religion did create such an holy, and humble Majesty in their carriages; such a deale of heaven, and sober undauntednesse in their countenances; such joyfull springings, and spirituall ravishments in their hearts; such grace, and powerfull piercings in their speeches; such zeale, and heartie meltings in their prayers; such triumphant, and heavenly exultations amid the flames: that it was more than manifest, both to heaven and earth; to men and Angels, that their cause, was the cause of God; their Murtherer, that *Man of sinne*; their blood, the seed of the Church; their soules, the jewels of heaven; and their present passage, the right and ready way, to that unfading and most glorious *Crowne* of *Martyrdome*. That which in fiction, was fathered upon *Father Campion*, was most true of every one of our true *Martyrs*:

That everie one might say, with heavie heart that stood:

Here speaks a Saint, here dyes a Lambe, here flowes the guiltlesse blood.

Thus you have heard, upon what weake props and sandy foundations that confidence stands, and is built, which carnall men seeme to lay hold upon with great braverie in times of trouble, and distresse. But the comfort which sweetly springs from that spirit, I speak of, supported, out of speciall favour, and interest, by the hand of God, *All-sufficient*, and the unconquerable calmnesse

II. Conclusion of the first doctrine.

calmnesse of a good conscience is grounded upon a *Rocke*; upon which, though the *raime descends*, the *floods come*, the *windes blow*, the tempests beat; yet it stands like *Mount Zion*, sure, sober, strong, lasting, impregnable. Nay, (a) it is of that heavenly metall, and divine temper, that it ordinarily gathers vigour and puissance from the worlds rage; and growes in strength and resolution together with the encrease of all unjust oppositions: Persecutions, and resistance serve as a provocation, and seasoning to it's sweetnesse. It is not enforced, formall, artificiall, affected, furious, desperate, misgrounded, ambitious, upon an humour, in the face onely, onely in hot blood, out of a vain-glorious pang, &c. Such may be found in *Aliens*, and resolute reprobates. It were nothing worthie, if strangers might meddle with it: If men or devils, or the whole world could take it from us; If it were sustained onely by any created power, or arme of flesh. This Pearle that I praise, and perswade unto, is of an higher price, and more transcendent power, than any unregenerate man can possibly compasse, or comprehend. It hath for it's seat, a sanctified Soule; for the Fountaine of it's refreshing, the Spirit of all comfort; for it's foundation, the favour of God; for it's warrant, the promises of *Amen, the faithfull, and true Witnesse*; for it's object, an immortall Crowne; for it's continuance, the prayers of all the Saints; for it's companions, inward peace, invincible courage, an holy securitie of minde; for it's end and perfection, *fulnesse of joy, and pleasures at Gods right hand for evermore*. In a word, this couragious comfort, and true noblesse of spirit, which dwells in the heart of the true-hearted Christian doth differ as much from, and as farre surpasses all the groundlesse confidences of what

(a) *Vir pius ex periculis vires majores colligit. Eos non vis temporis, non Principis terror, non oratio, non invidia, non metus, non accusator, non calumniator, non bellum aperte inferens, non clandestinas insidias struens, non in speciem noster, non alienus, non aurum, hoc est, occultus tyrannus, per quem nunc multa sursum deorsumque, velut in talorum ludo jactantur, non verborum illecebre, non mine, non diuturna & repetita exilia (soli enim bonorum proscriptioni in eos propter magnas illas divitias, que in paupertate sitae sunt, nihil licuit) non aliud quidpiam absentium, aut presentium, aut in expectatione posteriorum extulit, aut adducere potuit, ut deteriores ferent—* *Immò còtrà, ex ipsi periculis vires majores collegerunt, atque acriori animo contentione in pietatis studium & defensionem incubuerunt. Hujusmodi enim vim habet ærumna pro Christi nomine suscepta, ut ardentiores amoris faces subdat, vñ isque in animi magnitudine præstantibus ad sequentiã certamina quasi an abortis hujusmodi vicem præbeat.* *Nozian. Orat. 34.*

carnall men, or religious Counterfeits soever; as the reall possession of gold, an imaginarie dreame of gold; as the true naturall lively Grape, which glads the heart, a painted juycelesse Grape, which onely feeds the eye; as a strong, and mightie Oake, rooted deeply in the earth, which no storme or tempest can displant or overthrow, a stake in a dead hedge, or staffe stucke lightly into the ground, which every hand may snatch away, or blast of winde supplant, and overthrow.

Sect. 1. Part. 2.

CHAP. I.

The Doctrine of the intolerableness of a wounded Conscience proved.



Secondly, the trouble of a wounded conscience, is further amplified by its Attribute, intolerableness. *But a wounded spirit who can beare? Whence note;*

The attribute of a wounded spirit, whence the

Doctr. That the torture of a troubled Conscience is intolerable.

Doctrine of the torture of a troubled conscience with its reasons:

Reas. 1. In all other afflictions, onely the *Arme of flesh* is our adversary; we contend but with creatures at most; wee have to do but with man, or at worst, with devils: but in this transcendent misery, we conflict immediately with God himselfe: Fraile man with Almighty God; sinfull man with that most holy God; *Whose eyes are purer than to behold evill, and who can not looke upon iniquitie. Who then can stand before his indignation? Who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? When his furie is powred out like fire, and the Rocks are throwne downe by him: When he comes against a man as a Beare that is bereaved of her Whelps, to rent*

The adversaries irresistiblenesse.

Habac. 1. 13.
Nahum 1. 6.

Hosca 13. 8.

the

the very caule of his heart, and to devoure him like a Lion. No more than the driest stubble can resist the fierest flame; the ripe corne, the mowers sharpest sythe; or a garment, the moath: no more, nay infinitely lesse can any power of man or Angell withstand the mighty Lord of heaven and earth, when he is angrie for sinne. *When thou, saith David, with rebukes correctest man for iniquitie, thou as a moath makest his beauty to consume.* Alas! when a poore polluted wretch, upon some speciall illumination by the word, or extraordinarie stroke from the rod, doth once begin to behold Gods frowning face against him, in the pure glasse of his most holy Law; and to feele divine justice by an invisable hand, taking secret vengeance upon his conscience; his heavie heart immediately melts away in his breast, and becomes as water. Hee faints and failes, both in the strength of his bodie, and stoutnesse of his minde. His bones, the pillars, and master-timber of his earthly tabernacle, are presently broken in pieces, and turn'd into rottennesse: His spirit the eye and excellencie of his soule, which should illighten, and make lightsome the whole man, is quite put out, and utterly overwhelm'd, with excesse of horror, and flashes of despaire. O this is it, which would not onely crush the courage of the stoutest sonne of Adam; that ever breath'd upon earth; but even breake the backe of the most glorious Angell, that did ever shine in heaven, should he lift up but one rebellious thought against his Creatour! This alone is able to make the tallest Cedar in Lebanon, the strongest Oake in Basan; I meane the highest looke, and the proudest heart; the most boisterous Nimrod, or swaggering Belshazzar, to bow and bend, to stoope and tremble, as the leaves of the Forrest; that are shaken with the minde.

Psal 39. 17.

* Sed primo intuitu absurdum videri possit comparatio Dei cum tinea. Quid enim affine habet vermiculo immensa Dei majestas? Respondeo, aptissime Davidem hanc similitudine fuisse usum, ut sciamus, quamvis non palam fulminet de caelo Deus, non aliter tamen occultâ eius meditatione consumi reprobos, ac tinea ceco morsu pannum, vel ligurum absumit: & simul respicit ad excellentiam, quam dicit quasi putredine corrumpi, ubi Deus infestus est, sicuti pretiosissimas quasque vestes, suâ iabe conficit tinea. Calvin.

3 Our owne punishing our selves.

2. In all other adversities, a man is still a friend unto himselfe, favours himselfe, and reaches out his best confidence.

considerations to bring in comfort to his heavy heart. But in this, he is a *scourge to himselfe*, at warre with himselfe, an enimie to himselfe. He doth greedily and industriously fetch in as much matter, as he can possibly, both imaginarie and true, to enlarge the rent, and aggravate his horrour. He gazes willingly in that false glasse, which Satan is wont in such cases, to set before him; wherein by his hellish malice he makes an infinite addition both to the already unnumbered multitude, and to the too true hainousnesse of his sinnes; and would faine, if he will be led by his lying crueltie, misrepresent to his affrighted imagination, every *Gnat* as a *Camell*; everie moat as a mole-hill; everie mole-hill as a mountaine; every lustfull thought as a Sodomiticall villanie; everie idle word as a desperate blasphemie; every angrie looke as an actuall bloudie murder; every intemperate passion, as an inexpiable provocation; every distraction in holy duties, as a damnable rebellion; every transgression against light of conscience, as a sinne against the *holy Ghost*, &c. Nay, in this amazednesse of spirit, and disposition to despaire, he is apt even of his owne accord, and with great eagerness, to arme everie severall sinne, as it comes into his minde with a particular bloudy sting, that it may strike deepe enough, and sticke fast enough in his already grieved soule. He employes and improves, the excellencie, and utmost of his learning, understanding, wit, memory, (a) to argue with all subtiltie, with much

argumentū, & admiranda orationis impetu — Nil potuit adeo apud proprios, nihil tam accommodate adferri, quod non ille vel reselleret argutissime, vel elude et callidissime, vel dissolveret promptissime. Sepe intra seipsum cogitavi, eum nequaquam fuisse ita perspicacem in iudicio dogmatum, ita porro exercitatum in disputationibus Theologicis, cum sanus esset. Hist. De Francisc. Spira, p. 120. 121.

(a) Sed Franciscus Spira mirā sagacitate ad singula respondebat — Quęcumq; adferebantur, torquebat agebatque in contrariam partem magnā violentiā.

(b) It is said of the same Spira, that *In tantis suis malis, Hec did, fitorum suorum non aliter, vultus & manus, quam tortorum semper exhorrescere.* Ibi. p. 84.

(c) *Mentem eripit timor hic, vultum eo inquit corporis habitum immutat, etiam in delicijs, in tripudijs, in symposijs. &c. carnisicinam exercet.* Lemmius lib. 4 cap 21.

(d) *Contra me quecumque sunt uspiam, in Cælo & sub Cælo conserentur, ut mihi molestiam faciant: cæsum, elementa, mundus, Deus, Angeli, homines, diaboli.* Hist. de Spira pag. 122
3 The contrary is exceeding great.

* *Mullò saevior longeq, atrocior est animi, quam corporis cruciatus.* Lemmius. lib. 1. cap 12.

Tantò pœna intolerabilior, quantò spiritus corpore subtilior.

4 The effects are strange ones.

Ier. 20 4.

Prov 23. 1.

Levit. 16. 37.

Psal. 53. 5.

Not onely crosses, afflictions, temptations, and all matter of discontentment; but even the most desirable things also in this life, and those which minister most outward comfort; wife, (b) children, friends; gold, goods, great mens favours: preferments, honours, offices, even (c) pleasures themselves everie thing: whatsoever is within him, or without him, or (d) about him: whatsoever he thinks upon, remembers, heares, sees, turne all to his torment. No marvell then, though the terrour of a wounded conscience be so intolerable.

3. As the exultations of the soule, and spirituall refreshments do incomparably surpasse, both in excellencie of object, and sweetnesse of apprehension all pleasures of sense, and bodily delights: so afflictions of the soule, and spirituall pangs do infinitely exceed, both in bitternesse of sense, and intension of sorrow the most exquisite tortures, can possibly be inflicted upon the* body For the soule is a spirit, very subtile, quicke, active, stirring, all life, motion, sense, feeling: and therefore farre more capable and apprehensive, of all kindes of impressions, whether passions of pleasure, or inflictions of paine.

4. This extreamest of miseries, a wounded spirit, is tempered with such strong, and strange ingredients of extraordinary feares, that it makes a man a terrour to himselfe, and to all his friends: To flee when none pursues, at the sound of a shaken leafe: To tremble at his owne shadow: to be in great feare, where no feare is. Besides the insupportable burthen of too many true and causfull terrours, it fills his darkè and dreadfull fancie with a world of fained horrors, gastly apparitions, and imaginarie hells, which notwithstanding, have reall stings, and impresse true tortures upon his trembling and wofull heart. It is empoysoned with such restlesse anguish, and desperate paine, that though life be most sweet, and hell most horrible; yet it makes

a man wilfully to abandon the one, and willingly to embrace the other, that he may be ridde of it's rage. Hence it was, that *Judas* preferred an halter and hell, before his present horrour. That *Spira* said often, (what heart quakes not to hear it?) that he envied (e) *Cain, Saul, and Judas*: wishing rather any of their roomes, in the dungeon of the damned, than to have his poore heart so rent in pieces with such raging terrours, and fiery desperations upon his bed of death. Whereupon at another time being (f) asked, Whether he feared more fearefull torments after this life: Yes, said he: but I desire nothing more, then to be in that place, where I shall expect no more. Expectation, as it seemes, of future, did infinitely aggravate and enrage his already intolerable torture.

5. The *Heathens*, who had no fuller sight of the foulness of sinne, or more smarting sense of divine vengeance for it, than the light of naturall conscience was able to afford and represent unto them; yet were wont in fiction to shadow out in some sort, and intimate unto us, the insufferable extremities of a minde troubled in this kinde; by hellish furies, following malefactors with burning fire-brands, and flames of torture: What understanding then is able to conceive, or tongue to report, in what case that sinfull conscience must needs be, when it is once awakened; which, besides the notions of naturall light, hath also, the full Sunne of Gods sacred Word, and that pure eye, which is ten thousand times brighter than the Sunne, and cannot looke upon iniquitie, to irradiate and enrage it to the height of guiltinesse, and depth of horrour?

mortuum & damnatum esse, quàm in hac vitâ talibus premi angustijs. Nicol. Laurent. in *Alexipharmaco* adversus desperationis pestem pag. 31. (1) Nonnulli itaque interrogabant, ecquid futurus post hanc vitam cruciatus acerbior, aut maiores pertimeret, quàm adhuc in hac luce sentiret? Quibus ille sese quidem longè duriora, & graviora experire, & ipsi vultu perhorrescere, nihil tamen equè expetere, ac desiderare, quàm ut id tandem abducatur, quò cum venisset, nihil ipsi gravius pertimescendum scires. Ibid. pag. 86. 5. The *Heathens* thought it so.

(e) *Seps dixit infelicitissimus Spira se invicere Caino, Saulo & Iude.* Ibid. pag. 31.

Optare se in loco Iudæ & Caini esse. Ibid. p. 38

Ex illâ horâ immisit Deus in cor eius ver-

mem corrodentem, ignem inextinguibilem,

ut horrore, confusione,

desperatione subiret.

Qui vermis & ignis nunquam ex-

inde illum dereliquerunt, ut se longe deser-

ori in statu esse reser-

quàm se separata à cor-

pore animâ, cum Juda

Caino & cæteris dam-

natis esset: desiderans

se loco cuiusvis mortui

& damnati esse potius,

quàm sic in corpore vi-

vere. Ibid. pag. 43.

Afferebat, vermem il-

lum rodentem, & ignem

inextinguibilem ita

cordis penetrabilia exede-

re, & adurere, ut longe

sit deterior sua conditio

quàm vel Caini vel Iudæ

& qui cõmille se iam

Both heart and tongue; man and Angell must let that alone for ever. For none can take the true estimate of this immesurable spirituall miserie, but he that can comprehend the length, and breadth of that infinite unresistable wrath, which once implacably enkindled in the bosome of God, burnes to the very bottome of hell, and there creates the extremitie and endlesnesse of all those unexpressable torments, and fiery plagues, which afflict the devils and damned soules in that horrible pit.

6 Gods owne children have felt it such.

(g) *Latomus, cum ex ambitione contra conscientiam, veritatem Evangelij atrociè impugnavisset, & inquisitione pravitatis hereticæ factus, Christi fideles immanissimè esset persecutus; in corpore vegeto, & sano, suavitè trepidatione, & terroribus ita est percussus, ut quos ex amicis noveat, doctissimos ad se accessisset, suamque impietatem, in extremam constitutus desperatione, julivò fate retur. Grave est, inquit, peccatum meum,*

qui prudens, sciensque in verbo Dei persequendo, & opprimendo, a ijs speram meam collocavi. Quare adversus Spiritum sanctum peccavi, nec ulla vel in hac vitâ vel in æternâ peccati mei condonatio speranda est. Sed diaboli & corpore & animâ perpetuum sum mancipium, ad quæ in regnum ejus incorporatus: atque ita inter horrendos magis mortuus est. Alexiphorea, cæcitus Desperat. Authore Nicolao Laurentio. (h) Hui 38. 13 Quod autem Deum comparat Leoni, absurdum videri non debet — Oportet enim, se gellis Domini efficaciam in se, quâ humiliemur atque deijciamur usque ad ipse inferos, & consolatione prope modum destituti omnia horrois plena concipiamus: quemadmodum etiam horros istos descriptos à Davide cernimus, dum cæsa sua dimunerata, lectum suum lachrymis madefactum, animam suam turbatam, inferos eperios esse dicit. sic enim pius interdum iudicio Dei terri nescisse est, ut bonitatis ejus deservit magis efficiantur. Calvin. (i) Job 13. 26.

6. Not onely the desperate cries of *Cain, Judas,* (g) *Latomus,* and many other such miserable men of forlorne hope, but also the wofull complaints even of Gods owne deare children discover the truth of this point, to wit, the terrours and intolerableness of a wounded conscience. Heare how rufully three ancient Worthies in their times wrestled with the wrath of God in this kinde. *I reckoned till morning, saith Hezekiah; that as a (h) Lion, so will he breake all my bones:* Even as the weake and trembling limbes of some lesser neglected beast are crusht and torne in pieces by the unresistable paw of an unconquerable Lion; so was his troubled soule terrified and broken with the anger of the Almighty. He could not speake for bitternesse of grieve, and anguish of heart; *but chartered like a Crane or a Swallow, and mourned like a Dove. Thou (i) writest bitter things against me,* saith

Job, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth. The (k) arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the (k) lob 6.4 8.
poysou thereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in aray against me. O that I might have my request! And that God would grant mee the thing that I long for! Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off. Nay yet worse: (l) Thou scarest me with dreames, (l) lob 7.14 15.
and terrifiest me through visions. So that my soule chuseth (m) strangling, and death rather than my life. (m) Non quod de la-
 Though God in mercie preserues his servants from *quo cogit. arit, sed quod*
 the monstrous and most abhorred act of selfe-mur- *is in a mali acerbitate,*
 ther; yet in some melancholicke moode, horrour of *& inquietudine tam*
 minde, and bitterness of spirit, they are not quite *diuina, quam uoluntur*
 freed from all impatient wishes that way, and sudden *na, si alterutrus detur*
 suggestions therunto. (n) *optio, longe malis ta-*
qucum, quam talem vi-
tam: ubi sane vi doloris
adaclus hoc dicit, (sui
oblitus Nam neque hoc
excusari potest. Sed ita
sibi in suo dolore, & ipse
suo dolori indulget.
Merc.
 My bones waxed old, faith *(n) Psal. 32. 3. 4.*
 David, through my roaring all the day long. Day and
 night thy hand was heauie upon mee: my moysture is
 turned into the drought of Summer. Thine arrowes
 sticke fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore. There is
 no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither
 is there any rest in my bones, because of my sinne. For
 mine iniquities are gone over my head: as an heauie
 burden, they are too heauie for me. — I am troubled,
 I am bowed downe greatly; I go mourning all the day
 long. — I am feeble, and sore broken, I have roared by
 reason of the disquietnesse of my heart. Heare also, into
 what a depth of spirituall distresse three worthie ser-
 uants of God in these later times, were plung'd and
 pressed downe under the sense of Gods anger for
 sinne: blessed Mistris (o) Brettergh upon her last bed. (o) See the Discourse
 was horribly hemmed in with the sorrows of death; of the holy life, and
 the verie griefe of hell laid hold upon her soule; a roa- Christian death of
 ring wilderness of woe was within her, as she confes- Mistris Katharin Brea-
 sed of her selfe. She said, her sinnes had made her a prey tergh.
 to Satan; and wished, that she had never beene borne, or
 that she had beene made any other creature, rather than

a woman. She cryed out many times, *Woe, woe, woe, &c. A weake, a wofull, a wretched, a forsaken woman; with teares continually trickling from her eyes.* Master

(p) *Peacock* that man of God, in that his dreadfull visitation and desertion, recounting some smaller sins, burst out into these words. *And for these, saith he, I feele now an hell in my conscience.* Vpon other occasions, he cryed out, groaning most pittifully: *Oh mee wretch! Oh mine heart is miserable! Oh, Oh, miserable and wofull! The burthen of my sinne lyeth so heauiue upon me, I doubt it will breake my heart. Oh how wofull and miserable is my state, that thus must converse with hell-hounds!* When By-standers asked, if Hee would pray: He answered; *I cannot.* Suffer us, say they, to pray for you. *Take not,* replied he, *the Name of God in vaine, by praying for a Reprobate. What grievous pangs, what sorrowfull torments. What boyling heates of the fire of hell that blessed Saint of God,*

(r) *John Glover, felt inwardly in his spirit, saith Fox, no speech outwardly is able to expresse. Being young, saith he, I remember I was once or twice with him, whom partly by his talke I perceived, and partly by mine owne eyes saw to be so worne, and consumed by the space of five yeares, that neither almost any brooking of meat, quietnesse of sleepe, pleasure of life, yea, and almost no kinde of senses was left in him. Upon apprehension of some back-sliding, he was so perplexed, that if hee had beene in the deepest pit of hell, he could almost have despaired no more of his salvation: saith the same Author: In which intolerable griefes of minde, saith he, although he neither had, nor could have any joy of his meat, yet was he compelled to eate against his appetite, as the end to deferre the time of his damnation, so long ot he might, thinking with himselfe no lesse, but that he must needs be throwne into hell, the breath being once out of his body. I dare not passe out of this point, lest some childe of God should be here discouraged, before*

(p) In the narration of his dreadfull desertion upon his Bed of death.

(r) Acts and Monum. In the story of Master Robert Glover, P. 1551.

fore I tell you, that everie one of these three last named, was at length blessedly recovered, and did rise most gloriously out of their severall depths of extreamest spirituall miserie, before their end. Heare therefore also *Mistris Bretteghs* (f) triumphant songs, and ravishments of spirit after the returne of her *Welbelovved*: O Lord *Jesu* dost thou pray for me? O blessed and sweet Saviour, how wonderfull! how wonderfull! how wonderfull are thy mercies! Oh thy love is unspeakable, that hast dealt so graciously with me! O my Lord and my God, blessed be thy Name for evermore, which hast shewed me the path of life. Thou didst, O Lord, hide thy face from me for a little season, but with everlasting mercie thou hast had compassion on me: And now blessed Lord thy comfortable presence is come; yea Lord, thou hast had respect unto thy hand-maid, and art come with fulnesse of joy, and abundance of consolations: O blessed be thy Name my Lord and my God: O the joyes! the joyes! the joyes, that I feele in my soule! Oh they be wonderfull! they be wonderfull! they be wonderfull! O Father, how mercifull, and marvellous gracious art thou unto me! yea Lord, I feele thy mercie, and I am assured of thy love, and so certaine am I thereof, as thou art the God of truth, even so sure do I know my selfe to be thine, O Lord my God; and this my soule knoweth right well. O blessed be the Lord; O blessed be the Lord, that hath thus comforted me, and hath brought me now to a place more sweet unto me, than the Garden of Eden. Oh the joy, the joy, the delightesome joy that I feele! ——— O praise the Lord for his mercies, and for this joy which my soule feeleth full well, praise his Name for evermore. Heare with what heavenly calmenesse, and sweet comforts, *Master Peacocks* heart was (r) refreshed and ravisht when the storme was over: Truly, my heart and soule, saith he, (when the tempest was something alayed) have beene farre led, and deeply troubled with temptations, and stings of conscience, but

(f) In the fore-cited Discourse.

(r) In the above-named Narration.

I thanke God they are eased in good measure. Wherefore I desire that I be not branded with the note of a cast-away, or reprobate. Such questions, oppositions, and all tending thereto, I renounce. Concerning mine inconsiderate speeches in my temptation, I humbly, and heartily aske mercie of God for them all. Afterward by little and little, more light did arise in his heart, and he brake out into such speeches as these: I do, God bee praised, feele such comfort, from that, what shall I call it? Agony, said one that stood by; Nay, quoth he, that is too little; that had I five hundred worlds, I could not make satisfaction for such an issue. Oh the Sea is not more full of water, nor the Sunne of light, than the Lord, of mercie! yea, his mercies are ten thousand times more. What great cause have I, to magnifie the great goodnesse of God, that hath humbled, nay rather exalted, such a wretched Miscreant, & of so base condition, to an estate so glorious and stately! The Lord hath honoured mee with his goodnesse. I am sure, he hath provided a glorious kingdome for me. The joy that I feele in mine heart, is incredible. For the third, heare (u) M. Fox: Though this good servant of God suffered many yeares so sharpe temptations, and strong buffetings of Satan: yet the Lord, who graciously preserved him all the while, not onely at last did rid him out of all discomfort, but also framed him thereby to such mortification of life, as the like lightly hath not beene seene; in such sort, as he being like one placed in heaven already, and dead in this world, both in word and meditation, led a life altogether celestiall, abhorring in his minde all prophane things.

(u) Acts and Monum.
ibid.

7. It is irremediab.

7. No arme of flesh, or Art of man; no earthly comfort, or created power can possibly heale or helpe in this heaviest case, and extreamest horreur; heaven and earth, men and Angels, friends and physicke; gold and silver, pleasures and preferments, favour of Princes; nay the utmost possibilitie of the whole creation must let this alone for ever. An Almighty hand, and infinite

finite skill must take this in hand ; or else never any cure or recoverie in this world, or the world to come. Bodily diseases may be eased, and mollified by medicines : Surgery, as they say, hath a salve for everie sore : Poverty may be repaired and relieved by friends : There is no imprisonment without some hope of enlargement. Sute and favour may help home out of banishment. Innocency and neglect may weare out disgrace : Griefe for losse of a wife, a childe, or other dearest friend, if not by reasons from *Reason*, that death is unavoidable, necessarie, an end of all earthly miseries, the common way of all mankinde, &c. yet at last is lessened and utterly lost by length of time. Cordialls of *Pearle*, *Saphyres*, and *Rubies*, with such like, may recomfort the heart possest with melancholie, and drown'd in the darknesse of that sad, and irkesome humour, &c. But now not the most exquisite concurrence of all these, nor all the united abilities, which lie within the strength and sinews of the arme of flesh, can helpe any whit at all in this case. Not the exactest quintessence extracted from all the joyes, glorie, and pleasures, that ever the world enjoyed, can procure, or minister one jot of ease to a soule afflicted in this kinde, and thus trembling under the terrors of God. In such an Agony and extremitie, hadst thou the utmost aide, and an universall attendance from Angels and men ; couldest thou reach the top of the most aspiring humane ambition, after the excellencie and varietie of all worldly felicities : were thy possessions as large as East and West ; were thy meat continually *Manna from heaven* ; every day, like the day of *Christs resurrection* : were thy apparell as costly and orient as *Aarons Ephod* ; nay, thy body cloth'd with the beautie of the Sunne, and crownde with starres ; yet for all this, and a thousand more, thy heart within thee would be as cold as a stone, and tremble, infinitely above the heart of a woman, entering into travell of
ber

(1) *O miseri, in quanto errore, versamini. Putatisne hunc morbum eiusmodi esse, qui pharmacis, aut ope humana superari possit? Credite mihi, aliunde petenda est medicina. Non prodest ad anime aegritudines, peccati cognitione, & ira Dei pondere prefrate, nec poio, nec Casaplasma, nec deductio per Pharmacum: sed in hoc genere, Medicus Christus est, vox Evangelij Antidotum.* Hist. de Spira, Pag. 106.

her first childe. For alas, who can stand before the mighty Lord God? Who dare pleade with him, when he is angrie? What spirit of man hath might, to wrastle with his Maker? Who is able to make an agreement with the hells of conscience? or to put to silence the voyce of desperation? Oh! in this conflict alone, and wofull wound of conscience, (f) no electuarie of pearle or pretious Baulme, no Bezoars stone, or Vnicornes horne, Paracelsian quintessence, or potable gold: no new device of the *Knights of the Rosie-crosse*, nor the most exquisite extraction, which Alchymy, or Art it selfe can create, is able any whit, or at all to revive, ease, or assuage. It is onely the hand of the holy Ghost, by the blond of that blessed Lambe, *Jesus Christ the holy, and the righteous*, which can binde up such a bruise.

CHAP. II.

I. Use of the former doctrine for the unconverted to take out the sting of sinne by repentance. II. One reason why everie sinner doth not alwayes feele that sting.

Vses. I.

Use 1. Take out the sting by repentance, for,



(t) *Tempestivè incipimus sentire conscientie horrores, dum tempus est gratie, quâ vulnerata conscientia sanari potest suavissimis Christi promissionibus. Nam si sensum hunc differamus, &c.* Rolloc. in Ioan. 5. pag. 187.

Counsell to the unconverted: That they would take the stings out of their finnes, and prevent the desperatenesse, and incurableness of this horrible wound, by an humble, sincere, universall turning unto the Lord, *while it is called (t) Today*. For assuredly in the meane time, all the finnes they have heretofore committed in thought, word or deed, at any time, in any place, with any company, or to which they have beene any wayes accessarie, are already upon record before the pure eye of that high and everlasting Iudge, written exactly by the hand of divine justice in the booke of their consciences,

consciences, with a penne of iron, with the claw of an Adamant, with the point of a Diamond, or if you can name any thing, which makes a stronger, deeper, and more lasting impression: and there they lye, like so many Lions asleepe, and Gyants refreshing with wine, gathering much desperate poyson, and stinging points: that whensoever hereafter, they shall be effectually and finally awaked by Gods angrie hand, they may torment most ragingly, and teare their wofull soules in pieces everlastingly, when there is none to helpe.

Now we may see and observe many times, one little sinne, at least in the worlds account, and conceit of carnall men, to plunge a guilty conscience into the depth of extremest horrour, & a very hell upon earth: As I have heard of, and knowne in many: One for a sudden, unadvised imprecation against her own soule, in case she did so or so: Another, for a thought conceived of God, unworthy so great a Majesty: Another, for covetously keeping a thing found, and not restoring it, or not inquiring after the owner: Another for an adulterous project, without any actual pollution: Another, by concurring with a company of scoffing *Ishmaels* onely once, and ere he was aware, by lifting up the hands, and casting up the eyes, in scorne of Gods people, &c. Yet afterwards they sadly revising these miscarriages in cold blood, some of them some five or sixe yeeres after, God being then pleased to represent them with terrour, and their native stings; were cast into that affliction of conscience, and confusion of spirit, that their very *bones were broken*; their faces filld with ghastlinesse and feare; their bodies possessed with strange tremblings and languishing distempers; their very vitall *moysture turned into the drought of Summer*: In which dreadfull perplexity they were in great danger of destroying themselves, and of being swallowed up of despaire. If the guilty
 sense

One sinne will sting
 unsufferably when it
 is awake. &c.

sense than of one sinne, when God sets it on, and sayes unto it, *Torment*, drawes so many fiery points of stinging Scorpions after it; charges upon the excellency of the understanding with such hideous darkenesse, rents the heart in pieces with such desperate rage, grinds into powder, the arme & sinewes of all earthly succour; melts, like Dew before the Sunne, all those delights and pleasures which the whole world offers, or affords to comfort in such a case; In a word, makes a man to extremely miserable, that he would make himselfe away; wishes with unspeakeable griefe, that he had never been; that he might returne into the abhorred state of annihilation; that he were any other creature; that hee might lye hid world without end under some everlasting Rocke, from the face of God; Nay, that he were rather in hell, than in his present horror: I say it being thus, what unquenchable wrath, what streames of brimstone, what restlesse anguish, what gnashing of teeth, what gnawing of conscience, what despairefull roarings, what horrible torments, what fiery hells feeding upon his soule and flesh for ever, may everie impenitent wretch expect, when the whole blacke and bloudie Catalogue of all his sinnes shall be marshald and mustered up together at once against him? everie one being keened with as much torturing furie, as the infinite anger of Almighty God can put into it: after that hee hath accursedly with much incorrigible stubbornnesse out-stood the day of his gracious visitation, under this glorious Sun-shine of the Gospell: wherein he either hath, or if he had

(u) As if a foolish beene as (u) provident for his immortall soule, as wretch should chuse rather to starve at the Bakers Stall, than lay out his penny in bread. So God knowes many a wretched man famisheth his soule to spare his purse; contented to live in a barren and dry wildernesse, where there is neither bread nor water of life; where there is no vision, no preaching; rather than to feede his Kids by the Tents of the Shepherds; that is, to dwell, where he may heare, or (which were more charitable) to procure that hee with others may heare, where he dwelleth. *S. Crooke.*

carcking

carking for his rotten carkaffe, might have enjoyed very powerfull meanes all his life long: And yet all the while *neglected so great salvation: forsooke his own mercy: and so judged himselfe unworthy of everlasting life.*

If a lighter sinne many times light so heavie, when the conscience is illightened; how will thy poore soule tremble under the terrible, and intolerable weight of all thy sinnes together? When all thy lies, all thy oaths, all thy rotten speeches, and railings; All thy bedlam passions, and filthy thoughts; all thy good-fellow-meetings, Ale-house-hauntings, and scoffings of Gods people; all the wrongs thou hast done, all the goods thou hast got ill, all the time thou hast mispent; thy prophanation of everie Sabbath, thy killing of *Christ* at every Sacrament, thy Non-proficiencie at every Sermon: thy ignorance, thy unbelieve, thy worldlineffe, thy covetousnesse, thy pride, thy malice, thy lust, thy luke-warmnesse, impatiencie, discontentment, vaine-glorie, selfe-loue: the innumerable swarmes of vaine, idle, wandring, and wicked imaginations: in a word, all the pollutions, distempers, and estrangednesse from God in thine heart: all the villanies, vanities, and rebellions of thy whole life: I say, when all these shall bee charged upon thy gracelesse soule by the implacable indignation of that highest Majestie, whose mercie, Ministerie, and long suffering, thou hast shamefully abused: whose anger, patience, and pure eye thou hast villanously provoked all thy life long: Alas what wilt thou do then! What *wings of the morning* will then carrie thee out of the reach of Gods revenging hand? What cave shall receive thee? What mountaine canst thou get by entreaty to fall upon thee? What darkest mid-night, or hellish dungeon shall hide thee from that wrath, which thou shalt be neither able to abide, or to avoid? In this case, I would not have thy heart in my breast
one.

2. A light sinne will doe it.

one houre, for the riches, glory, and pleasures of ten thousand worlds.

Neither blesse thy selfe in the meane time, because thou hast neither feare, fore-taste, or feeling of the wrath which is to come, the vengeance which hangs over thine head, and the horror which dog's thee at the heeles: (x) For that is the very complement of thy misery, and perfection of thy madnesse. To be sicke, and senselesse of it, is the worst sicknesse. To have Satan slash thy soule with so many finnes, one after another, and to feele no smart, is a most desperate securitie: To have all this miserie towards, and to be confident, and fearelesse, is the *miserie of miseries*.

The reasons, why thou art at rest from their guilty rage in the meane time; and that so many sleeping Lions, I meane all thine unpardoned finnes, do not yet awake and stirre; terrifie and teare in pieces, are such as these.

1. Satan is subtle, that he will not meddle much, or molest thee extreemely, untill he be able to do thee an irrecoverable mischief. He is wont not to appeare in his true likenesse, and so terribly; not so much to disquiet and trouble any of his owne, before hee have them at some dead lift, and desperate advantage; as

And fit do not now
sing, it is because

(x) Ne, quod peccans
non dolens, parvi peccatis
sed propter hoc saltem
maximè gemas: quoni-
am peccatorum dolorem
non sentis. Non enim
hoc provenit, quod pec-
catorum non mordeat, sed
quod anima peccans sit
insensata. — — Pec-
cantes non dolere magis
eum indignari facit &
irasci, quàm peccare.
Chrylost ad pop. An-
tioch. Hom. 46 Quod
si quis existet, qui Dia-
boli plagas non per-
sentiat, nimirum illius mor-
bus ex illa indolentiâ in-
gravescit. Quemcunque
enim plaga una inflata
non mordet, neque at-
tristat, is certè faciliè
& alteram excipit: ite-
que & hac acceptâ, certiam;

neque enim intermittit ad extremum usque spiritum feriens nefarius ille, quies invenit animam supinam, prioresque plagas contemnentem Idem de Sacerdotio. lib. 6. Illi qui sanos se putabant, multo periculosius & desperatius aegrotabant. August. de verbis Apost. Serm 9. But Satan is not willing to deale so roughly with the unregenerate, if hee could chuse: for he stands ever in most danger of losing them, when he carries himselfe towards them, in so hard a fashion: wherefore he rather flatters, and sawnes, endeavouring to rocke them asleepe still, if he can, in the Cradle of securitie and presumption. Neither will he storme thus, (to wit, labour to pull them by the strength of utter despair, as it were, quicke into Hell, and to make them kill themselves, or doe some other most grosse and unnatural crime;) but when he sees his advantage in regard of some bodily cross, or distemper; or that he sees the Lord will needs awaken their sleepey consciences. *Whately, New-birth. Cap. 5. Qui jugum suscipiunt Diaboli, Diabolus eos delectat, & decipit, ne discedant à malo impij: usque ad mortem suam.* Incertus Author, In Mar. Cap 11, Hom. 28.

1 Satan wil not molest thee till he thinks himselfe able to undoe thee. For the present he under

under some extraordinarie crosse, great disgrace, grievous sicknesse; In time of some deepe melancholy, unavoidable danger, universall confusion; when he conceives in all probabilitie, that they have out-stood the day of their visitation, hardened their hearts, that they cannot repent, received the sentence of death against themselves; and at such other like times, when hee hopes, he shall be able to crush, and confound them suddenly, utterly, and for ever. And then hee playes the devill indeed, and shewes himselfe in his colours. For he then infinitely endeavours with all cunning and cruell industrie, after he hath wasted them a while downe the current of the times, with as much carnall peace and pleasure, as he could possibly, to cast them upon the Rocke of a most dreadfull ruine, and swallow them up quicke in the gulph of calamitie and woe; of despaire, selfe-destruction, everlasting perdition of bodie, and soule. But you must know, that in the meane time, untill he can spie such an opportunitie, he labours might and maine to keepe them in as merrie a mood as may bee. Hee layes about him, by all wayes and meanes, he can devise, to plot and provide for them, and that with great varietie and curiositie, fresh successions and supplies continually, of pleasures, contentments, the countenance and favours of the times, sensuall satisfactions, all earthly prosperities. If he can helpe it, and have his will, they shall wallow still in all worldly felicitie, and be attended upon with all the delights their hearts can desire. And all this, to continue them with more easinesse and ireresistance in the damned way: And lest otherwise, they should grow wearie of his slaverie, sensible of their gilded fetters, and so labour after libertie, and enlargement from his hellish bondage. For he knowes full well, that if they endured much hardshipp in his service, they might perhaps thinke of seeking after a new master; that want of comfort in the world, might draw their hearts

hearts to delight in the *Word*; Not finding happinesse upon earth, might make them enquire after that which is in heaven. That crosses and crossing their courses, being sanctified for that purpose, may haply helpe to breake their hearts, and bring them to remorse for sinne; which he mainly feares, and opposeth with all the craft and power, he can possibly; lest thereupon, they breake out of his fooles-paradise, into the *Garden of Grace*; out of the warme Sunne, into Gods blessing.

In managing this maine policy, for the more secure detainment of his vassals in the invisible chaines of darknesse and damnation, and in an everlasting distast and dis-affection to the *good way*; by holding up their hearts in his sinfull service, and woing them, to go on quietly towards hell without any grumbling; hee works many wayes.

1. Promotes all thy enterprises against others.

1. He plots all he can to procure them successe in their wicked enterprises, and unlawfull attempts, especially, against the faithfull Ministers, and people of God; for that doth infinitely confirme, harden, and encourage them in their prophane courses, and opposition to grace. Herein he doth many times mightily prevaile, by improving the opportunities, and pressing the advantages, which he gaines, by the executions of Gods justice, and rebellions of his children. The sinnes even of his owne people doe many times provoke Gods just indignation against them; and enforces him, to raise up their adversaries, as scourges, and to give them successe, for the humiliation, and chastisement of his chosen: See *Psal. 81. 14. 15. Isa. 10. 5. 6. &c. Ezek. 22. 19. 20.* Whereupon Satan fills the hearts of the wicked so prevailing, and conquering, with a great deale of pride, selfe-applause, insolencie, contempt of godlinesse, selfe-conceitednesse of their owne righteousness and worth; and so hardens them extraordinarily, and holds them with much obstinated resolution

in the wayes of death, and prejudice againſt the *holy Path* He helps all he can, to have them thrive and prosper by oppreſſion, uſury, ſimony, ſacriledge, bribery, covetouſneſſe, couſening, *Machiavellian* tricks, &c. That ſo his ſervice may ſeeme more ſweet and gaine-full unto them. To the effecting whereof he receives notable aſſiſtance, and ſpeciall advantage from the corruptions of the times, and conſcionable ſimplicities of the Saints. For the firſt, Theſe worſt and ulcerous times, wherein ſo many *Vines, Olive-trees, and Figge-trees* wither away in obſcurity; and ſo many *Brambles* brave it abroad in the world, tumbling themſelves in the pleaſures, ſplendour and glorie of the preſent; wherein ſo many brave *Princes are walking as ſervants upon the earth*; and too many ſervants of luxury and pride are mounted on horſe-backe; I ſay, they are the onely ſeaſon, for Satan to gratifie all his graceleſſe Ones; and to hoift them up by the common, but accuſed ſtaires and ſtirrups of bribing, baſeneſſe, temporizing, ill offices to humour greatnes, and other ſuch vile meanes, and accommodations, into eminency in the world, and high roomes; where he keeps them in a golden captivity with great contentment, and lockes them full faſt in the *Scorners chaire*, with much ſecurity to their owne ſentuell hearts; and notorious ſervice to himſelfe. Whereas indeed and truth to men that have eyes in their heads the aſcent is ſlippery, the top ſhaking, the downfall deſperate. For the ſecond; It is incredible to conſider, what a deale of advantage in worldly dealings, the covetous divell in a cruell and crafty worldling, doth ſucke out of the ſingle heartedneſſe, plaine dealing, and unſuſpiciouſneſſe, of conſcionable men, for their riſing and enriching, if God croſſe it not.

2 He drawes them by all the baites, Hee can deviſe to all the incentives, and preſervatives of carnal contentment: as to Tavernes, Ale-houſes, Play-houſes, 2. Drawes thee unto all incentives of carnall content, which

* Galat. 5. 21.

* Prov. 14. 14.

(a) *Quin & hinc est, cur maus non libere fit solus nec liberiter vivat secum, sed semper consortia querat & sollicitia hominum voluptuariorum, cum quibus possit tempus salere Est enim solitaria vita ei per vis estia partim propter recordationem scelerum: partim propter metum poenarum: partim denique, quia scit, quod se cum non consentiat, & quod conscientia evigilatura, & ingentem ei maestitiam allatura sit* Kecker. Syst Eth. lib. 1 cap. . can. 6 *Quisquis in corde premiur mala conscientia, quomodo quisquis abstulit: id exis de aomo sua, aut à fumo, non ibi se patitur habitare: sic qui non habet quietum cor, habitare in corde suo liberiter non potest. Tales forsas*

exiunt à seipsis animi intentione, & de his qua forsas sunt circa corpus delectantur, quietem in nugis inspectaculis, in luxurijs, in omnibus malis querunt Quare forsas voluerunt sibi bene esse? Quia non est illis in deo bene, unde gaudeant in conscientia sua. August. in Plal. 101. pag. 278. (b) Beati qui gaudent, quando intrant in cor suum, & nihil mali ibi inveniunt. Attendat sanctitas vestra, quomodo nolint intrare domus suas, qui habent malas uxores; quomodo exiunt ad forum & gaudent: cepit hora esse qua intraturi sunt in domum suam, & contristantur. Intraturi sunt enim ad iram, ad murmuram, ad amaritudines, ad everfiones; quia non est domus composita, ubi intraverim & uxorem pacem nostra est. Et melius illi est forsas circumire. Si ergo miseri sunt, qui cum redeunt ad parietes suos, timent ne aliquibus suorum perturbacionibus evertantur: quanto sunt miseriorum qui ad conscientiam suam redire nolunt. ne ibi libitibus peccatorum evertantur? Ergo ne possis libere redire ad cor tuum, munda illud. — Auser inde cupiditatum sordes, auser labes avaritiae, auser irabem superstitionum, auser sacrilegia, & malas cogitationes, odia, non dico, adversum amicum, sed etiam adversus inimicum. Auser ista omnia; intra cor tuum & gaudebis. & s. August. in Plal. 34.

Whore-houfes, Gaming-houfes; to May-games, Morrice-dances, Church-Ales; to Cardes, to Dice, to Dancing; to Feasts, Wakes, Mis-rules, Drinking-matches, *revellings, and a world of such sinfull haunts, Bedlam-fooleries, and Good-fellow-meetings. Wherein He is mightily furthered, by Wicked Mens impatience of solitarinesse; and their enraged eagernesse of carrying with them to hell, as many as may be. For the first, **Though a good man, as Solomon saith, be satisfied from himselfe; dare full well, and desires full often, to bee alone; because the bird of the bosome sings sweetly to his soule in solitarinesse: yet all the sonnes, and daughters of pleasure, have no pleasure at all, nay ordinarily are most loath to be by (a) themselves. Solitarinesse puts them into their dumps, makes them extremely melancholicke, and weary of themselves. They would rather be any where, in any company, any wayes employde, than alone. Mistake me not, they can walke by themselves, to feed upon contemplative filth, speculative wantonnesse, and adulteries of the heart; to plot revenge, preferment, enlargement of their estate; to renew upon their sensuall hearts their youthfull pleasures, &c. But to be alone, purposely, to deal with God, and their owne consciences, about their spirituall (b) state; they abhorre, they cannot endure, it is to*

them a torture, a racke, the very beginning of hell. And that is the reason, to decline the stings of guiltinesse, and torment before their time; why they have so often recourse unto the arme of flesh, for refreshing; to the mirth and madnesse of wine, pleasures, and many other fugitive follies; That they cast themselves into such knots of good-fellowship; appoint so many set-matches of joviall meetings, and hunt after such varietie of the times entertainment, as they call it: which they account the very life of their life, and without which they would rather be under ground, than above it. For the second, Heare, how swaggeringly they cry unto their companions in iniquitie, to make haste with them towards hell. *Come with us, let us lay waite for blood, let us lurke privily for the innocent without cause: Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go downe into the pit: we shall finde all pretious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoyle. Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse, Prov. 1. 11, &c. Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things that are present: and let us speedily use the creatures as in youth. Let us fill our selves with costly wine, and oynments: and let no flower of the Spring passe by us. Let us crowne our selves with Rose buds, before they be withered. Let none of us go without his part of our voluptuousnesse: let us leave tokens of our joyfulness in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this, &c.* And in all these cursed conventicles of good-fellowship, and furious combinations for prophanenesse, and against pietie, the divell himselfe is ever present amongst them in his *Pontificalibus*, as they say: And there disposeth, enclines, manageth and accommodates all opportunities, circumstances, occurrents, mens severall corruptions, and pregnancie of their wicked wits to make their meetings, as merry, as may be; and to put all possible sensuall sweetnesse into their carnall delights.

He sweetens by all
meanes possibly.

3. Hides the sting of
Sin from thine eyes.

3. Lastly, That which is principally for my pur-
pose; besides, that like a craftie jugler, he casts a mist
before the eyes of his slaves; and like a false Merchant,
puts a counterfeite glosse upon the face of sinne; He also
hides away the sting from them, and withholds the
horror untill afterward. Every sinne in it's owne
nature, ever lookes fouler than the divell himselfe; O
that the ougly, fearefull, and filthie shape of it could be
seene with bodily eyes, that thereby it might provoke
all men to a mortall and immortal hate and detesta-
tion of it! The sting is pointed with the keene un-
quenchable wrath of God; the horror is heated with
the very fire of hell: And yet ordinarily Satan takes
an order by his craft and industrie, that these never ap-
peare, untill it appeare unto him, that in all probabili-
tie, the sight of them will sinke their soules into irre-
coverable woe.

The not feeling then of their spirituall miserie is so
farre from making them not miserable, that it mini-
sters occasion to the divels malice, mightily to aggra-
vate their miserie, both present and future.

CHAP. III.

*Five other reasons why a sinner doth not alwayes
feele the sting of sinne.*

3. The conscience is
in a dead sleepe, as in
the



Another reason, why many are not
troubled in the meane time, though
there be infinite cause, and a world
of woe to come, is, because their con-
sciences by reason of surfeit in sinne,
and being drunke with worldly de-
lights as with sweet wine, are cast into a dead sleepe:
And there lulled still, and lockt full fast in an imagina-
rie Paradise of golden dreames and transitorie fancies,
by

by the charmes and enchantments of earthly pleasures. And if at any time, any noise of terrour sound in their eares from the Lords Trumpeters in the Ministerie of the Word, so that they begin to stirre, then the divell begins to bestirre himselfe, and to rocke them fast againe with his *Syren-songs* in the cradle of securitie. Here therefore we may take notice of a fourefold conscience: 1. That which is both (c) *good* and *quiet*; when it hath peace with God, and with it selfe; so that the happy soule may sweetly sing in it's owne bosome; *My beloved is mine, and I am his.* 2. That which is neither *good*, nor *quiet*; when it lyes forlorne under the sence of Gods wrath, and full of horrour in it selfe. As that of *Judas, Latomus, &c.* 3. That which is (d) *good* but not *quiet*; when the pleased face of God doth shine upon it through the bloud of Christ; and yet it feeles not the comfort of that blessed reconciliation: As in many new Converts, who being truly humbled for all sinne, cast themselves upon the *Lord Jesus*, and his *sure promises*, for spirituall and eternall life; and yet are not as yet sensible of any assurance. 4. That which is *quiet* but not *good*; when it is as full of sinne as a Toade of venome, as Hell of darknesse; and all those innumerable sinnes unrepented of, unpardoned, like so many mad Ban-dogges, and fell Mastives, though asleepe for the present, will in the evill day, especially of sicknesse, death, judgement, (e) flie in the face of the proudest *Nimrod*, readie to plucke out his very throat & heart, and to torment with unspeakable horrour; and yet for all this, it is untroubled, senselesse, and secure. This kinde of conscience, is to be found, I feare me, in the most that heare mee this day, and so generally over the kingdome. It doth not in the meane time, trouble and terrifie.

(c) Those Christians have this heaven upon Earth, who are come from under the storme & tempest of temptation, and resting in the sweet sence, and feeling of the mercies of their God in Christ Iesus, sealed unto them by the testimony of the Spirit of God. *Yates.*

(d) In the *broken and contrite spirit*; which the Lord will never despise. A man may have his conscience uprightly good, which is painefully evill, for a good mans conscience may bee unquiet and troubled. *Dike.*

(e) *Huiusmodi conscientia est instar ferae alicuius, quae quamdiu dormit, videtur esse cibus, & neminem ledit: sed excitata in hominem involat, & dilacerare conatur. Diligenter itaque cavenda est talis conscientia: quippe quae nunquam per totum vite curriculum quiescit, & alto lethargo oppressa jacet: sed aegritudine aliquâ graviore, vel etiam morte appropinquante excitatur à Deo, & truculentâ suâ immanitate hominem terret.* *Alfr. Theol. Casuam, Cap. 2.*

tum vite curriculum quiescit, & alto lethargo oppressa jacet: sed aegritudine aliquâ graviore, vel etiam morte appropinquante excitatur à Deo, & truculentâ suâ immanitate hominem terret. *Alfr. Theol. Casuam, Cap. 2.*

3. Ignorant.

1. A great number, by reason of their ignorance in the Booke of God; and by consequent un-acquaintednesse with the sinfulness and, cursednesse of their spirituall state, revealed thereby. This is the very case of a world of poore ignorant besotted soules amongst us: more is the pittie, especially now, when the glorious Sunne of Christs Gospell shines so faire, and fully in many places! For want of light in Gods Law, they looke upon their sinnes, as we do upon the Starres in a cloudy night; see onely the great ones of the first magnitude; and here one, and there one: But if they were further illightened, and informed aright, they might behold them, as those infinite ones in the fairest, frosty Winters mid-night. A worthy Divine, sets out excellently the quietnesse of this ignorant conscience by a very fit resemblance, thus: *Men judge of their ignorant consciences, saith he, as they do of their blinde, dumbe, and ignorant Ministers: Such neither doe, nor can preach; can neither tell men of their sinnes, nor of their duties. Aske such a blinde-guide's people, what their conceit is of him, and what a kinde of man their Minister is, and you shall have him magnified for a passing, honest, harmelesse man, wondrous quiet amongst his neighbours. They may do what they will for him; he is none of these troublesome fellows, that will be reproving their faults, or complaining of their disorders in the Pulpit; Oh such an one is a quiet good Man indeed. Thus judge many of their consciences. If their consciences be quiet, and lye not grating upon them, and telling them, that their courses are sinfull and damnable, and that their persons are in a dangerous condition: but rather by their silence, ignorance, and vaine pretences doe justify them, and tell them, all will be well enough. Oh then what excellent consciences have these men! They make no conscience of Family-duties; once in the yeare to come to the Sacrament serves the turne: they are common swearers in their ordinary communication:*
make

make no conscience of sanctifying Sabbaths, &c. And their consciences let them alone in all these, do not give them one syllable of ill language: Oh what gentle, and good-natured consciences thinke these men they have! But alas! what evill consciences have they?

2. Nor others, by reason of a covenant with death, and an agreement with hell. Such as those, *Isa. 28. 15.* who negotiate by their plausible Agents, *Ease, pleasures, prosperity;* and conclude some kinde of concord and composition for a time with Satan, sinne, and their owne consciences. But to tell you the truth, it is no true peace, but a politicke truce. For these implacable, desperate spirituall enemies of theirs, are ever in the meane time preparing Armes, Ord'nance, and many fiery darts, still levyng of fresh forces, whole armies of fiery Scorpions, and flaming terrours, with which as soone as the truce is ended, they will set upon them with more violence, fury, and fiercenesse than ever before.

3. Nor others, By reason of an insensible brawnednesse growne over, and a desperate searednesse imprest upon their consciences by extraordinarie villany, and variety in sinne. Such as those, *Isa. 5. 19.* By drawing iniquity a long time with cords of vanity, and sinne, as it were with a cart-rope, by waving the glorious light of the Word under which they sit, and which shines on their faces, as a foolish thing; by villanously trampling under foot the power of it with despite, and scorne, many times against that light, which stands in their consciences like an armed man; Nay, and by treading out with custome in sinne, the very notions that nature hath engraven in their hearts, as men do the engravings of Tombe-stones which they walke upon, with foule shoes; I say thus, at length their consciences become, so utterly remorselesse, and past all feeling; so brawned, so seared, so sealed up with a reprobate sense; that with an audacious, and Giant-like insolence,

2. Secure.

In peace there is a total deposition; both of Armes and Enmity; all hostile affecti-
ons are put off: In a truce, there is but a suspension, and a cessation of Arms for a season, so as during the same, there is still provision of more forces, and a preparation of greater strength.

3. Seared.

Ο λόγος ὁ θεὸς τῶν σα-
ρῶν τοῖς ἰσχυροῦς ἀπολλυ-
μῆναις μωρία ἐστὶν
1 Cor. 1. 18.
Αὐτοκατάκριτος.

cie, they challenge even God Almightye himselfe to draw His sword of vengeance against them. *Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinnes, as it were with a cart-rope: That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his worke, that we may see it: and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.* These Roarers, and swagging Belials, in this respect have consciences, worse than the Divell himselfe. For he *beleeveth and trembles*. Even those alreadie, desperate and damned spirits, tremble at the fore-thought of that fuller wrath which is to come, and yet further-deserved damnation.

Καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια
πιστεύουσι ὅτι φθίβουσι.
James 2. 19.

4. Worldling.

4. Nor others, who, when it begins ever and anon to grumble, mutter, and make a noise; lull it asleepe againe with songs of pleasures; and still the cries of it withoutward mirth, as *Saul* was wont to lay the *evil spirit* with *Musicke*. These mens consciences are quiet, not because they are savingly appeasde; but because they are sensually pleasde: Not because they want matter to trouble, and terrifie; but because they will give them no leasure, to set their sinnes in order before them. For this purpose, and to keepe these furious Mastives mus'd in the meane time, they have recourse unto and improue, both variety of delights, and multiplicity of employments. For the first: *This is the reason*, as one saith wittily, *that many are so eager in the pursuits of their pleasures, because they would make Gods Sergeant, their owne conscience that pursues them, drunken with these pleasures: just as many men use to doe, getting the Sergeant that comes to arrest them into the Taverne, and there making him drunke, that so they may escape.* For the second: How was it possible that *Ahitophel* should hold out so long from hanging himselfe, and horrible confusion of spirit; especially sith he harbour'd in his bosome such a false rotten abhominable heart, as appeared by that villanous counsell

counsell hee gave *Abfolom*, to lye with his Fathers Concubines, *in the fight of all Israel*; except hee had bene a Counciller of State, and so necessarily taken up continually with extraordinary variety, vicissitude, and succession of most weightie & important affaires; which would wholly possesse his minde with an uninterrupted attention, agitation and exercise; and hee give it any leave to reflect upon it selfe, with those severer cogitations in cold blood; which are wont to correct and condemne the enormitie of exorbitant courses. And thus in all ages, many great men, of great wisdom, being great offenders, purposely put and plunge themselves into multitude of businesses; that they may have no leisure, to listen unto that, which their consciences would secretly tell them in their eare, of their *Machivellian* plots, prodigious lusts, and plausible cruelties. The noise of attendants, visitants, Dependants, and great employments drowne the voyce of Conscience in such cases, as the Drummes in the sacrifices to *Moloch*, the Cry of the Infants. But while the men of the world are thus wholly detain'd, and do so greedily vpon purpose entertaine the time with cares of this life, and dealings in the world; their consciences deale with them, as Creditors with their Debtors: while they have any doings, as they say, and are in trading, in policy let them alone & say nothing; but if once downe the winde, in sicknesse, poverty, disgrace, &c. Then comes Sergeant after Sergeant; Arrest upon Arrest; Action upon Action: All their sinnes are set in order before them, and fall full foule upon the now distressed Soule, as Ravens upon the fallen Sheepe, to picke out the very eyes and heart of it, and to keep it downe in the Dungeon of despaire for ever.

5. Nor others, because they couzen themselves with 5. Selfe deceiving. a formall false conceit of a comfortable spirituall state; as did the *Pharisee*, *Luk. 15. 11.* with a groundlesse presumption, that they are in Gods favour; as did those,
Matth.

Matth. 7. 22. And the five foolish Virgins, *Matth. 25.* When as God knowes they are meere strangers to the Mysterie of *Christ*, and farre enough from any sound Humiliation.

Thus the blindenesse, security, searednesse, slumber, Selve-deceit, or some other such distemper of the Conscience conceales, and keepes in, the stings of those sins in sensuall men; which without turning unto the Lord, in truth, *while it is called To day*, will hereafter torment with intolerable and restlesse terrour thorough all eternity.

3. Sinne is in it's
owne element.

3. A third reason, why thy unlamented, and unpardoned sinnes, tho every one of them be armed with a severall bloody and fiery sting, and of their owne nature so heavy with horreur, that they are able to sinke Thee into the bottome of Hell; doe not as yet stirre, nor presse upon thy Soule, with the insupportable weight of divine vengeance, is this: They are in their native soyle, where they were born, bred and brought up, in their owne Element, as they say: I meane in a carnall heart, soaking in sensualitie, and not resolved to be reformed. We say in *Philosophy*, *An Element is not heavy in it's owne Place*. One Bucket full of water upon the Earth would be burdensome to the Backe of that Man, who, were Hee in the bottome of the Sea, would feele no weight at all from all the water there, though it were three miles high over His head. A sensuall heart, settled upon it's lees can beare without sense, or complaint, a world of wickednesse, which out of it's Element and humour, would be crusht into Powder, and tremble with horreur upon the sad apprehension of the least sinne, especially set out by Gods just indignation. While *Belsazzar* was in His Element, revelling and ryoting amongst His Lords, His Wives, and His Concubines, drinking wine swaggingly and contemptuously in the golden and silver Vessels of the Temple, Hee felt no touch in point of con-

conscience, or terrour at all. But, put out of His humor, by the hand-writing upon the plaister of the Wall, his countenance was presently changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

4. Fourthly, The never-dying worme, that naturally breeds, and (d) growes bigge in every unregenerate conscience, which beates backe still the searching power of the Word, and secret warnings of the Spirit, is like a Wolfe in the foot: Feede it continually with fresh supply of raw flesh, and it will let the Body alone; but with-draw that, and it devoures upward. While the sonnes and daughters of pleasure, and all those who have their portion and Paradise in this life, stop the mouth of this hellish worme, with variety of carnall delights, they do well enough, and finde prettie ease, and exemption for a time from the rage and bitings thereof: But they may assure themselves in evill times, when the dayes are come upon them, wherein there is no pleasure; when the *Play* is done; when all worldly comforts and comforters like run-away servants, and drunken Serving-men, are to seeke, when they have most use and need of them, I say, that then the time, and turne is come: that the worme of conscience, destitute now for ever of any further satisfaction from sensuall sweetnesse, will ragingly turne upon the Soule, devoure like a Lion, gnaw like a Vulture, vex eternally.

5. Fifthly, If the weight of the whole world were now laid upon any of these Bodies here lately buried, it would not stirre or groane: And why? Because it is naturally dead. Proportionably, Though the burthen of sin, farre heavier than a mountaine of (e) Lead, than this mighty and massie earth under our feet, lyes upon every impenitent Soule, ready every houre to presse, and plunge it into the lowest Pit, yet wretched, and bewitching thing, it neither feeles any smart,

4. Sinne hath other things to feed upon.

(d) *Voluptas perpetui vermis nutritrix, ad tempus admodum breve possidentem demulcet. Postremò verò acerbioris exitum tristitie sortitur.* Basil. Exhort. Ad Baptisum.

5. The sinner is spiritually dead,

(e) *Grave squidem, grave, inquam, & onerosum est peccatum, & omni plumbo ponderosius.* Chrysost. Ad Pop. Antioch. Hom 31.

nor

(f) *Mortuus est autem Peccator, maxime ille, quem moles consuetudinis premit, quasi sepultus Lazarus. Parim enim erat quia mortuus, etiam sepultus.* August. de rem. Serm. 48.

Ephes. 2. 1.

(g) *Neque negari potest, non minoris esse virtutis, immo aliquando majoris, è morte animas mortuas excitare ac corpora mortua.* Musc. In Evang. 10. an. cap. 5.

6. Hee looks upon his finnes in a false glasse.

nor feares any hurt; it is neither sensible of the present weight, nor troubled for the future wrath; And what is the reason? It is spiritually (f) dead. It is starke dead in trespasses and sinnes. The strong man is gone away with all. And there is no stirring, nor sense of this cursed Burden, untill, either a stronger than hee lay hands upon this Hellish Tyrant, disarme him, and throw downe his holds; and a (g) mightier voyce of the Son of God, than that which made *Lazarus* come out of the Grave, put life into it: Or else that the dreadful thunder of Gods fierce and final wrath, the Day of visitation being expired, awake it to everlasting woe,

6. Though in the meane time, thou be extremely miserable, and if thou dyest in thine impenitent state this day, thou must most certainly lodge this night in the lake of fire & brimstone amongst the damned; yet thy finnes for the present do not represent to the eye of thy conscience those formes of foulness, and terrour, of which they are naturally full; and which without timely repentance, thou wilt hereafter finde and feele in them, to thine endless griefe: because thou lookest upon them in the false Glasse of vaine-glory, ignorance, selfe-love, selfe-conceitedness; painted over by the Devils dawbing, with whorish intifing colours of pleasure, profit, preferment, worldly applause, and other such goodly and golden out-sides. Whereas a true and effectually beholding them in the cleare Christal of Gods pure Law, hunted continually at the heels with divine vengeance; all the curses in this Booke, and plagues innumerable, internall, externall, eternall; and in the bitter Passion of *Jesus Christ*, without whose hearts-bloud, not the least sinne that ever was committed, could ever have been remitted, were able to fright and fire a very *Blackamore* out of his blacke skinne, and a *Leopard* from his spots. And thou something easest thine heart also against the terrour of the Lord for thy finnes, by looking upon Gods mercy with

with false spectacles, and so enlarging it beyond the limits of his Truth. But heare, what that excellent discoverer of the Depths of our Selfe-cousening hearts tells thee in such a case: *As a man passing over a bridge, saith he, which his false spectacles make to seeme broader, than in deed it is, being thereby deceived, goes besides the bridge, and so is drowned: so is it with those, whose deceitfull hearts make the bridge of Gods mercy larger than it is, they are in danger of falling beside it, into the waters of eternall destruction. For though Gods mercie be of the largest extent, yet it is bounded with his Truth. And therefore usually in the Scriptures we finde these two coupled together, Gods mercie, and His Truth.* Now His Truth tells us; that the good tydings of the Gospell belong onely to the poor, to the broken-hearted, to the captives, to the blinde, to the bruised. *Luk. 4. 18.* That He onely who confesseth, and forsaketh His sinnes, shall have mercy. *Prov. 28. 13.* That except wee repent, wee shall all perish. *Luk. 13. 3.* That except wee be borne againe, wee cannot see the Kingdome of God. *Joh. 3. 3.* That God will wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalpe of such an one, as goeth on still in his trespasses. *Psal. 68. 21.* That if wee regard iniquity in our hearts, the Lord will not heare us. *Psal. 66. 18.* That no fornicator, nor idolater, nor adulterer, nor effeminate, nor abuser of Himselfe with man-kinde, nor theefe, nor covetous man, nor drunkard, nor reviler, nor extortioner, shall inherit the Kingdome of God. *1. Cor. 6. 9. 10.* That without holinesse no man shall see the Lord. *Heb. 12. 14.* That every one that calleth on the Name of Christ savingly, must depart from iniquitie. *2. Tim. 2. 19. &c.* Compare now these and the like Places with thine heart, life, and present impenitent state, and tell mee in cold bloud, and impartially, whether any mercy at all as yet belongs unto thee upon good ground, yet lying in thy sinnes.

C H A P. III.

The second Use of the former doctrine for the converted that they sinne no more, and to keepe them from sinne seven considerations are given them.

Use 1. Sinne no more, and to that end consider that sinne is



In a second place, the Point may serve for warning to those, who are already washed from their sinnes; that they defile their Soules no more: who having beene cured, by casting their eyes upon the *brazen Serpent*, from those many fiery stings; that they rebell no more: who wounded formerly at the heart-root with grievous horreur, and now healed with the blood of *Christ*, that in the name of *Christ*, they *turne not againe to folly*. Let them call to minde, and lay to heart the ensuing considerations, when they are first tamper'd with, and tempted againe to any sinne: which, mee thinkes, should be of power, not onely to keepe Gods *blessed Ones* from putting their hands to iniquitie; but also to restraine, or at least to coole the courage even of the *Divels slaves*, in the very heat of the most furious entisement to their best-beloved sinne.

I. Most hatefull.

(h) *Primum enim diuini amoris obiectum, est ipsa Deitas, ac Filius ille dilectus.* 2. *Res creatae in genere.* 3. *Angeli.* 4. *Genus humanum.* 5. *Secti.* Til, p. 1. Syntag. The. 40. pag. 113.

* *Εἰς τὴν βασίλειαν τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἀγάπης αὐτοῦ*
Coloff. 1. 13:

(i) *Deo nihil est in odio, nisi malum, hoc est, nihil est ei inuisum, odiosum, execrabile, nisi malum Hoc autem est peccati ipsum, & præterea nihil.* Z anch. De naturâ Dei. Lib. 4. Cap. 7.

thing

thing at all, properly & formally, but sinne. The whole infiniteness of all His hatred, is spent wholly upon sinne alone; which makes it infinitely and extremely hatefull. Now what a thing is this, that an infinite divine hatred, like a mighty undivided Torrent should with all it's united forces, and detestations runne headlong, and rest upon every sinne; bee it but an officious lye, * foolish talking, jesting, revelling, a wanton glance, a vaine thought, an idle word, & such like lighter sins in the worlds account; which to reprove in some companies, nay almost every where, would be holden to be a lowre and unsufferable preciseness: So desperately impudent are the times, both in disgracing of sinceritie, and dawbing of sinne! And what a wofull wretch is every impenitent Sinner, who hath such a world of unpardoned sinnes lying upon His Soule, and such an immeasurable weight of hatred lying upon every severall sinne! And what a prodigious Bedlam is Hee, who will wittingly, and willingly put His hand to any sinne; which once committed, is inseparably, and individually attended with the infinite hatred of so great a God: For which the paines of Hell must upon necessitie be suffered; either by the Partie Himselfe, or his Surety: Either it must bee taken off by the blood of *Jesus Christ*; or else the Delinquent, must burne in Hell for ever!

* Ephel 5. 4!

Galat. 5. 27.

Matth. 5. 28.

2 It is most foule. Even fouler than the foulest Fiend in Hell; than the Divell Himselfe. And let none stumble at this truth: it appeares unanswerably thus: Sinne made him a Divell, and sunke Him into Hell; and therefore sinne is more rancke Divell, and horrible Hell it selfe. For it is a principle in *Philosophy* of unquestionable truth; (k) *Whatsoever maketh such, is it selfe much more such.* The Sunne that lightens all other bodies, is much more light; The fire which heates all other things, is much more hot: So that which defiles another thing, is much more fulsome: Sinne alone brought

2. Most foule.

(k) Αει Νο ἡ ἀδελφὴ
 ἐκαστον, ἐκεῖνο μάλα
 λον ἀδελφὴν. Arist.
 Posterio. Anal. Lib. 8.
 Text 15.

(1) *Illud quod maxime videtur Deus odisse. scilicet: Diabolum, non odit nisi ratione peccati. & cum amaret, si peccatum non esset, tamquam creaturam suam. Unde Sap. 11. Nihil edisti eorum que fecisti. Quod intelligendum, est, nisi propter peccatum adjunctum, quod ipse non fecit. Peral.*
 Though it appeare amiable in the sight of the most.

Through the Devils painting it over.

brought all hellish misery upon Satan, and made him to soule, therefore is it farre fouler. If any could strip him of his sinnes, he should re-invest him into the shining robes of all his former Angelicall excellency and perfection; and restore him into height of favour againe with the *most High*. (1) For God hates the Divell for nothing else in the world, but for sinne.

Ob. But if sinne bee so ugly, may some say, as you have set it out; how comes it to passe, that it is so amiable in the eyes of the most? Why doe all sorts of people pursue and practise it with such eagernesse and delight? Why doth the whole world ruane a madding after it?

Ans. Herein observe an univerfall Soule-swallowing Depth of Satans damned Policy. He knowes full well, that should sinne appeare in it's owne likeness, every eye would abhorre it, every Mothers Son would detest, and desie it. And therefore, He takes a course, by the exquisitenesse of his colours, and excellency of *painting*, to put a seeming fairenesse upon an Hellish face; whereby the greatest part dote upon this deformed Hag to their endlesse damnation. For wee must know that Satan, in this mystery of coufening by colours, incomparably surpasseth the most famous Baudes, and noble Strumpets, that ever were. So that

(m) *Que omnis peccatores, & apostata Angeli suis artibus prodiderunt; quando a aeterna contagia devoluti, à celestivigore recesserunt. Illi & oculus circumducto nigrore fucare, &*

gemas mendacio ruboris inficere, & mutare adulterinis coloribus veritatem; et expugnare omnem oris et capitis veritatem corruptele suae impugnatione docuerunt. Cyprian. De habitu Virginum. Quis corpus monstrares mutare, nisi qui & hominis spiritum malitiâ transfiguravit? Ille indubitacè huiusmodi ingenio concinnavit, ut in nobis quodammodo manus Deo inserret. Quod nascitur, Opus Dei est. Ego quod fingitur, Diaboli negotium est. Tertull. De cultu Fœminarum. Tu verò cuius caput Christus est, inventiones Satanae comprobabis, nec recordaberis faciem Christi. —? Que omnia si memoriâ teneres, etiam si valde ornatum amares, non auderes. tamen, nec ferre posses pulverem, aut cinerem aliquem super faciem tuam imponere. Chrys. Hom. 31, in Mat.

certainely

certainely an extraordinary assistant to the first Inventors of it. Now for painting sinne, to make it more plausible and passable, we may see more variety of colours, and coufoning tricks ministred unto Satan by our false hearts, his Agents for that purpose, (n) *In that excellent Discovery of their deceitfulness.*

(n) I meane Dikes discourse of the deceitfulness of Mans heart.

— But as an old, deformed, wrinkled, whorish Hag setting out Her selfe with false haire, a painted face, and other meretricious affected dressings, entangles and insnares the hearts of (o) fooles, and eyes of vanity; whereas understanding men, and those that have eyes in their heads, discover in her so doing and daubing, an addition of a great deale of artificiall loathsomnesse to Her naturall foulness: So it is in this case. The greisly face of sinne being daubed over with the Devils painting, and false lustre, carries away captive all carnall men, and detaines in a Fooles-paradise, indeed an hellish prison, a world of deluded Ones. Yet those few illightened Soules, whose eyes have beene happily opened, by spirituall *Eye-salve*, to *turne from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God*, behold a double deformitie and ouglinesse, in so foule a monster deceitfully dressed in the Divels counterfeite colours, and guilded over garishly in His personated *Angelicall glory*.

(o) *At, iniquant juvenule, quid mali, se his artibus sponsum pellexero? Non pellicies: nisi solidum, et vecordem. Scult. in 3: cap lesaiz.*

3. It is most filthy. Farre filthier than the most stinking confluence of all the most filthy, fullsome, nasty, loathsome things in the world: And it must needs bee so; For whatsoever a Man can conceive to bee most contrary, distant and opposite to the infinite cleannes, purity, sweetness, beauty, and goodnesse of God; all that, and much more is sinne in the highest degree. Hence it is, that in the Scriptures, it is compared to the filthiest (p) *myre*, in which a *Sow* will lie downe to coole, and cover her selfe: To the loathsome vomite, not of a man, but of a *Dogge*: (q) To the unfavourie poysonfull damp, which rotten *Carkases* exhale out of

3. Most filthy;

(p) 2 Pet. 2. 22.

(q) Rom. 3. 13.

Alludit ad hominem, qui sebrum arbitrium, ex corruptis spirat exitis; & ad cadaver quod ex sepulchro intolerabili- opened temspirat odorem. Buc.

(r) *Ezech. 16. 17.* Their way was before me, as the uncleannesse of a removed woman.

(s) *James 1. 21.*

Αποθνήσκουσιν τὰ σπέρματα τῆς σαρκὸς καὶ τῆς ἡρώδου, τὰ σπέρματα τῆς σαρκὸς καὶ τῆς ἡρώδου. Πρωταίτια. τὸ σπέρμα: Proprie que in summis manuum, ac digitorum unguibus colliguntur: aut, secundum alios, illucies quae distingitur à corporibus oleo vitis post sudorem: item genus quoddam ulceris sordidi. Apud. Diosc. lib. 5. cap. 99 Scop

(t) *Ibid. καὶ ὡσαύτως ἀφανίζονται. Βεβαίως ἔδειξεν, excrementum uulnium, Metaphera à digestione naturali, quae quicquid in cibo assumptio non prebet utile nutrimentum corpori, tanquam nimium excrementis depuratur. Pat.*

(u) *2 Pet. 2. 20. Τὰ μέλας τὰ σπέρματα τῆς σαρκὸς καὶ τῆς ἡρώδου.*

(x) *Eccl. ch 22. 2.*

opened graves: (r) To menstruous filth: (s) To the dirt under the nails; or the stinking sweat of the Body; or the putrified matter of some pestilent Ulcer:

(t) *To the very excrements, which Nature having severed from the purer part of the meat, thrusts out of the stomacke, and casts into the draught: (u) To the filthinesse, pollutions, and impurities of the world, so called by a singularitie, for sinne is the transcendent filth of the world: To all the uncleanneses, for which the Purifications, cleansings, washings, and sprinklings were appointed in the Leviticall Law: (x) To abomination it selfe, &c. Nay, and yet further, which makes for the further detestation of sinne: Whereas all outward filth de files onely the Body; this of sinne by the strength and contagion of its insinuating poyson soakes thorow the flesh and the bone, and enters and eates into the very minde and conscience, Tit. I. 15. de files the pure, and immortall Soule of Man. How long might we cast dirt into the Aire, before we were able to infect the bright shining beames of the Sunne? Yet so filthy is sinne, that at once with a touch it infects the Soule, a clearer and purer essence than it; and that with such a crimson and double-dyed staine, that the Flood of Noah, when all the World was water, could not wash it off: Neither at that last and dreadfull Day,*

when this great Vniverfall shall be turned into a Ball of fire, for the purifying and renewing of the Heaven and the Earth, yet shall it have no power to purge or cleanse the least sinne out of the impenitent Soule: Nay, the fire of Hell which burnes night and day, even thorow all eternity, shall never bee able to raze it out.

4. It is most infectious: Spits venome on all sides, farre and wide: corrupts every thing it comes neare. By reason whereof, it is fitly resembled to (y) *Leaven*; to a (z) *Gangreene*; to the (a) *Leprosie*; which filthy disease quickly over-spreads the whole Body: *Numb. 12. 10.* Infects the (b) *clothes*, the very *Walles*

(y) *Matth. 16. 12.*

(z) *1 Cor. 5. 6.*

(a) *2 Tim. 2. 17.*

(b) *Psalm. 51. 2.*

Isa. 63. 27.

of the House: *Levit. 14. 37. &c. Posterity. 2. King. 5. 27.* The first sin that ever the Sun law, was so pregnant with Soule-killing poyson that it hath already damnably polluted all the Sons & Daughters of *Adam*, that were ever since; and will still by the unresistable strength of the same contagion, empoison all their natures, to the Worlds end. Nay, at the very first breaking out, it suddenly blasted, as it were, both Heaven and Earth: And so stained the beautie of the one, the brightnesse of the other, and the originall, orient, newly burnisht glory of the (c) whole Creation; that from that houre, it hath groaned under the burden of that vanitie and deformitie, to which this first sinne hath made it subject; and will (d) travell in paine under the bondage of the same corruption, untill it be purged by fire, in the great *Day of the Lord*. If but one sinne, bee doted upon, delightfully, and impenitently, like a lumpe of Leaven, it sowres all the Soule, defiles the whole Man, and every thing, that proceeds from Him: His thoughts, desires, affections, words, actions, and that of all forts; naturall, civill, recreative, religious. It doth not onely unhallow his meat, drinke, carriage; His buying, selling, giving, lending, and all His other

(c) Παῖσα ἢ ἅπασα
 οὐρανὸς καὶ γῆ
 διὰ
 Simplicius est genera-
 tim de universa mundi
 machinā, & rebus crea-
 tis, etiam brutis & in-
 animis accipere, putā
 Astris, Elementis, terre
 fructibus, & quæcun-
 que usibus hominis pri-
 miūds fuerunt à Deo de-
 binata. — Ho-
 mo ipse præstan-
 tissima creatura quid
 est, nisi ipsissima vani-
 tas, abjectus à deo,

miserys, morbis, morti, & iræ Dei obnoxius? Cælum nebulis & nubibus obducitur: Astra lumine sepe deficiunt, influentijs suis maligne afficiunt aërem, & corpora inferiora, & ad corruptionem disponunt. Aër sepe fit pestilens; modò riget frigore, modò aestibus ardet, modò pluvijis continuis terram opprimit, terræ nascencia ledit & vanitatem quasi deplorat. — Terra improbalibere fatigata herbas, fructus noxios aut caducos vix producit; sterilitate sepius quàm fertilitate culturam & spem colonorum eludit. Animantia omnis generis corruptibilia humanis usibus quotidie generantur, fatigantur, intereunt; multa venenata, & noxia hominem infestant, cum prius omnia subdita, & salutaria ei fuissent. Nec postrema pars vanitatis creaturæ est, quòd servire impiorum abusibus cogitur. Sol lucet sceleratis; terræ nascencia, metalla, vina, fruges, ambitioni, avaritiæ, crapulæ, securitati, sevitæ, idolatriæ, impietati & perditioni. Pat. Creatura subdita est vanitati: & cadente homine, quem constituerat Dominus Dominum Dominus sua & principem omnis possessionis sue, tota simul hereditas corrupta est. Inde disemperatus aër, terra in operibus Ade maledicta, & omnia subdita vanitati: Nec sane reparabitur hereditas; donec reparentur heredes. Bern. (d) 2 Pet. 3. 10, 11.

(c) *The way of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord, Pro. 15.9. Constat sensum genuinum huius Proverby bene esse: Quodque vestigium, & unumquemque pedem, quem improbus ponit, seu unumquodque opus, quod exercet, sive cogitando, sive loquendo, seu denique faciendo in his, que ad proximum referuntur, Deo execrabile esse. Carto.*

(f) *The Sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord. Prov 15.8. יַזְבִּיחַ (Sacrificium) est synecdoche partis pro calce Dei. Grave est, si vanus sit impiorum cultus. Mat. 15.9. si Deus illum improbat; sed gravius si odio habeat; sed gravissimum, si illum non odio habeat modò, sed etiam abominetur: gravissimo vero gravius & atrocius est, quod illi abominationis fit; & illum summè abominetur. Quod cum dicit, omnem, gravius & acerbius aliquid dicendi, aditum præcluserit. Carto.*

5. Most ill.

(g) I understand ill in a generall notion, and not as restrained unto, or resident in any species. And I know, that *divisio mali, in malum culpe & malum pœnæ, is not generis univoci in species; but vocabuli æquivoci in sua æquivocata. Culpa habet plus de ratione mali, quàm pœnæ. Et non solum quàm pœnæ sensibilis, que consistit in privatione corporalium bonorum. — sed etiam univèr saliter accipiendò pœnam, secundum quod privatio gratiæ, vel gloriæ, pœnæ quedam sunt.* Aquin. p. 1. q. 48. Art. 6.

(e) dealings in the world, even His plowing; *The plowing of the wicked is sinne. Prov. 21. 4.* But also turnes all his (f) spiritual services, and divinest duties; His prayer, hearing, reading, receiving the Sacrament, &c. into abomination. If but one raging corruption, in a Minister, Magistrate, Master of a Family; as lying, swearing, filthie talking, scoffing at Religion, opposition to godlinesse, Sabbath-breaking, an humour of Good-fellowship, or the like, represent it selfe to the eye of the World, in His ordinary carriage; and hang out as a rotten fruit in the sight of the Sunne; it is wont fearefully to infect or offend by a contagious insinuation, and ill example, all about Him; to diffuse it's venome to His Family, amongst His Sonnes, and Servants, over the Parish where Hee liues, all companies where Hee comes, the whole Countrey round about, especially if Hee bee a Man of eminency and Place.

5. (g) It is extremely ill. A farre greater ill, than the eternall damnation of a Man. For when Hee hath lien many millions of yeeres in the Lake of fire, and under the dominion of the second death; Hee is never the nearer to satisfaction for sinne. Not all those Hellish flames thorow all eternitie, can possibly expiate the staine, or extinguish the sting of the least sinne. Nay, the very destruction of all the creatures in the world; of Men and Angels, Heaven & Earth, is a great deale lesse ill, than to offend God with the least transgression of His lawes. For all the creatures of ten thousand worlds, were they all extant, come infinitely short in excellency of worth, of the Hearts-bloud of *Jesus Christ*. And yet without the effusion of it, no

no sinne could ever have beene pardoned, nor any Soule saved. A man would thinke it a lesser ill to tell a lie, than to lie in Hell: But heare *Chrystome*; *Although many thinke Hell to bee the supreame and sorest of all evils; yet I thinke thus, and thus wil I daily preach: That it is farre bitterer and more grievous to offend Christ, than to be tormented with the paines of Hell.*

6. It is full of most fearefull effects.

6. Full of most fearefull effects in

1. It deprives every *Impenitent*. 1. Of the favour and love of God, the onely Fountaine of all comfort, peace and happinesse: which is incomparably the most invaluable losse, that can be imagined. 2. Of his portion in Christs blood; of which, though the drops, waight, and quantitie be numbred, finite, and measurable, yet the Person that shed it, hath stamp't upon it, such height of price, excellency of merit, unvaluable-nesse of worth; that he had infinitely better have his portion in that sweetest well-spring of life and immortallitie; than enjoy the riches, pleasures and glory of the whole World everlastingly: For a bitter-sweet taste of which, for an inch of time, Hee villanously trampl'th under-foot, as it were, that blessed blood, by wilfully cleaving to His owne wayes, and furious following the swinge of His owne sensuall heart (even against the check and contradiction of His grumbling conscience). 3. Of the most blissefull presence, freedom, and communication of the Holy Ghost; and all those divine illuminations, spirituall feastings, sudden and secret glimpses and glances of heavenly light, sweeter than sweetnesse it selfe, where-with that good Spirit is wont to visit and refresh the humbled hearts of holy men. 4. Of the fatherly providence and protection of the blessed Trinitie, the glorious guards of Angels, the comfortable communion with the people of God, and all the happy consequents of safetie, deliverance and delight that floweth thence. 5. Of the unknowne pleasures of an appeas'd conscience, a jew-

1. Depriving us of first the love of God the Father:

2. The grace of Christ.

3. The communion of the holy Ghost.

4. The protection of the Trinity.

5. The pleasures of an appeas'd conscience.

ell of dearest price, to which all humane glory is but dust in the balance. Not the most exquisite extraction of all manner of Musicke, Sets, or Consorts, vocall or Instrumentall, can possibly conveigh so delicious a touch, and taste to the outward care of a Man; as the sound, and sense of a Certificate brought from the Throne of mercy by the blessed Spirit, seal'd with Christs blood, to the care of the Soule, even amidst the most desperate confusions, in the evill Day; when Comfort will bee worth a World; and a good *Conscience*, ten thousand earthly *Crownes*.

6. The contentment of this life.

6. Of all true contentment in this life; of all Christian right, and religious interest to any of the Creatures. For never was any sound joy, or sanctified enjoyment of any thing in the world, found in that Mans heart, which gives allowance to any lust, or lyes delightfully in any sinne.

7. The glory of that to come.

7. Of an immortall *Crowne*, the unspeakable joyes of Heaven; that immeasurable, and endless comfort, which there shall be fully and for ever enjoyed, with all the children of God, Patriarkes, Prophets, Apostles, Martyrs, Christian friends; yea, with the Lord Himselfe, and all His Angels, with *Christ* our Saviour, that Lambe slaine for us, the Prince of glory, the glory of Heaven and Earth; the brightnesse of the everlasting Light, &c. In a word, of all those inexplicable, nay, unconceivable excellencies, pleasures, perfections; felicities, sweetnesse, beauties, glories, eternities above.

2. Exposing a sinne to all evils.

2. It doth everie houre expose Him to all those evils, which a Man destitute of grace divine may commit; and unprotected from above, endure. It brings all plagues. 1. *Internall*; Blindnesse of minde, Hardnesse of heart, deadnesse of affection, tearednesse of conscience, a reprobate sense, strong delusions, the spirit of slumber, slavery to lust, estrangednes from God, bondage under the Divell, desperate thoughts, horreur of heart, confusion of spirit, &c. And spirituall mischiefs in this kinde, moe, and more dreadfull, than either

1. Internall.

ther

ther Tongue can tell, or Heart can thinke. Least of which, is farre worse than all the plagues of Ægypt.

2. *Externall.* See Deut. 28. 15. &c. 3. *Eternall.* See my *Sermon of the foure last things.*

2. Externall,
3. Eternall.

3. By it's pestilent damning Property & poyson, it turns Heaven into Hell, Angels into Divels, Life into death, Light into darknesse, sight into blindnesse, Faith into distrust, hope into despaire, Love into hate, humilitie into pride, mercy into cruelty, security into feare, libertie into bondage, health into sicknesse, plentie into scarcenesse, a Garden of Eden into a desolate Wilder-nesse, a fruitfull Land into barrennesse, Peace into war, quietnesse into contention, Obedience into rebellion, Order into confusion, vertues into vices, blessings into curses, &c. In a word, all kinde of temporall, and eternall felicities, and blisse, into all kinds of miseries, and woe.

3. Turning all good
into all evill,

7. What heart, except it be all Adamant, and turn'd into a Rock of flint, but possessing it selfe with feeling thoughts, and a sensible apprehension of the incomprehensible greatnesse, excellency and dreadfulness of the mighty Lord of Heaven & Earth, would not tremble and be strangely confounded to transgresse and breake any one branch of His blessed Lawes, especially purposely, and with pleasure; or to sinne against Him willingly, but in the least ungodly thought? For alas! Who art thou, that liftest up thy proud heart, or whettest thy prophane tongue, or bendest thy rebellious course against such a Majestie? Thou art the vilest wretch that ever God made, next unto the Divell, and His damned Angels; A base, and an unworthy Worme of the Earth, not worthy to licke the dust, that lyeth under His feet; A most weake and fraile creature, Earth, ashes, or any thing that is naught; the dreame of a shadow, the very Picture of change, worse than vanity, lesse than nothing; Who, when thy breath is gone, which may fall out many times in a moment,

7. Against the Lord
of heaven and earth;

thou turnest into dust, nay, rottenesse and filth, much more loathsome, than the Dung of the Earth; and *all thy thoughts perish*. But now on the other side, if thou cast thine eyes seriously, and with intention upon that thrice glorious and highest Majesty, the eyes of whose glory thou so provokest with thy filth and folly, thou maiest most justly upon the commission of every sinne cry out with the Prophet: *O Heavens be astonish'd at this: bee afraid, and utterly confounded!* Nay, thou mightest marvell, and it is God's unspeakeable mercy, that the whole frame of Heaven and Earth is not for one sinne fearefully, and finally dissolved, and brought to naught! For He against whom thou sinnest, *inhabiteth eternity, and unapproachable light. The Heaven is His Throne, and the earth his footstool*: He is the everlasting God, mighty, and terrible, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, &c. The infinite splendour of his glory and majestie, so dazles the eyes of the most glorious Seraphims, that they are glad to adore Him with covered faces (g). The Divell, and all the damned spirits, those stubborne Feinds tremble at the terrour of His countenance. (h) *All the Nation, before Him, are but as the drop of a bucket, but as the small dust of the balance, nay, they are nothing to Him, saith the Prophet, yea lesse than nothing.* (i) *He sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants therof are as grasshoppers: The Judges, and Princes, when Hee blowes upon them, are but as stubble before the Whirle-winde: And (k) He taketh up the Isles, as a very little thing.* (l) *At His rebuke the Pillars of Heaven doe shake; the Earth trembleth & the foundations of the hills are moved:* (m) *His presence melts the mountaines, His voyce teares the Rocks in pieces,* (n) *The blast of the breath of his nostrils discovers the chanel of waters, and foundations of the world: when Hee is angry, His Arromes drinke blond, His sword devour's flesh, and the fire of his wrath burnes unto the lowest Hell. The Heaven is but His*

(g) *Duc alie ale quibus faciem tegebant, factis indicant, ne Angelos quidem fulgorem illum Dei sustinere posse, si quod ipsos perstrinxit Dei conspectus, ut cum solem splendorem intueri volumus. Neque tamen ita tegebant Angeli faciem suam, quin aliquot fruerentur. Dei conspectu.* Cal. in Isa. cap 6.

The most holy Angels without spot of sinne in nature and conscience, yet cover their faces, as abashed at His presence, though doing his will in obeying the voyce of his mou h. Throgmorton of Faith. Pag. 145.

(h) *Isai. 40.*

(i) *Iob 12.*

(k) *Iob 16. 11.*

(l) *Psal. 18 7.*

(m) *Nahum 1. 5.*

(n) *Psal. 18. 15.*

Deut. 32. 22. 42.

Isai. 40. 12.

spanne.

spanne, The Sea His handfull, The wings of the winde
His walke: His garments are light, His Pavilion dark-
nesse, His way in the whirlewinde, and in the storme; and
the clouds are the dust of His feet, &c. The Lord of
hosts is his name, whose power and punishments are
so infinitely unresistable; that Hee is able with one
word to turne all the creatures in the world into Hel;
nay, even with the breath of His mouth to turne Hea-
ven and Hell, and Earth, and all things into nothing.
How darest thou then so base and vile a wretch, pro-
voke so great a God?

Psalm. 104. 3:2.

Psalm. 18 11.

Nah. 1. 3.

Ier. 51. 19.

CHAP. V.

*Thirteene other considerations, to keepe men from
sinne.*



Et the consideration, and compassion upon the immortality, and dearenesse of that precious Soule that lyes in thy bosome, curbe thy corruptions at the very first sight of sinne, and make thee step backe as though thou wert ready to tread upon a Serpent. Not all the bloody men upon earth, or desperate Divels in Hell, can possibly kill, and extinguish the Soule of any man; it must needs live, as long, as God Himselfe, and runne parallel, with the longest line of eternity. Onely sinne wounds (o) mortally that immortall spirit, and brings it into that cursed case, that it had infinitely better never have been; than be for ever. For by this meanes, going on impetuously to that last Tribunall, it becomes immortally

8. The destroyer of an immortall soule.

(o) *Mors, quæ nos modo nos à presentibus malis vindicat, verum ad supernam quoque vitam sepe traducit, haud scio an proprie mors appellari queat, ut potè non*

mine magis quam re formidabilis. — Una vita est oculos ad vitam consuetos habere. Una mors, peccatum; animus enim est interitus. Nazian. de funere Patris.

mortall,

(p) *Beate vivere, sive mortall, and mortally immortall* (p), as one of the Ancients speaks. *It lives to death, and dyes to life*: never in state of life or death, yet ever in the paines of death, and the perpetuities of life; *It's death is ever-living, and it's end is ever in beginning*: *Death without death; End without end*: Ever in the pangs of death, and never dead: not able to dye, nor endure the paine: Paine exceeding not onely, all patience, but all resistance: No strength to sustaine, nor abilitie to beare, that which hereafter, whilst God is God, for ever must be borne. What a prodigious Bedlam cruelty is it then for a man, by listning to the Syren-songs of this false world, the lewde motions of His owne treacherous heart, or the Divels desperate counsell, to embrew His hands in the bloud of His owne everlasting soule, and to make it to dye eternally? For a little paltry pleasure of some base and rotten lust, & fleeting vanity, which passeth away in the act, as the taste of pleasant drinke dyeth in the draught, to bring upon it in the other world, torments without end, & beyond all compasse of conceit? And his madnesse is the more, because besides it's immortality, His Soule is incomparably more worth, than the whole world. The very sensitive Soule of a little flie, saith (q) *Austin truly, is more excellent than the Sunne*: How ought wee then to prize, and preserve from sinne, our understanding, reasonable Soules, which make us in that respect, like unto the Angels of God?

Dial. Lib 4. cap. 45. 9. Ninthly, What an horrible thing is sinne, whose

Sic morientur damnati

at semper vivant & sic vivunt ut semper moriantur. Bern. de Dignit. animæ: *Reviviscunt ad mortem, moriuntur ad vitam.* (q) *Musca sole præstantior. Si forte turbati à me quærent, num etiam muscæ animas huic luci præstare censerem, responderem, etiam: nec me terret musca, quod parva est, sed quod viva, firmaret. Quæritur enim, quid illa membra tam exigua vigeat, quid hic, atque illic pro naturali appetitu tantillum corpusculum ducat, quid currentis pedes in numerum moveat, quid volantis pennulas moderetur, ac vibret? Quod qualecunque est bene considerantibus, in tam parvo tam magnum eminet, ut cuiusvis fulgori perstringenti oculos præferatur.* August. Lib. de duabus Animabus contra Manichæos, pag. 120. 9. Most horrible.

weight, an Omnipotent strength, which doth sustaine the whole Frame of the world, is not able to beare? Almighty God complains *Isa. 1. 14.* even of the Sacrifices, and other services of his owne people, when they were performed with polluted hearts; and professes, that *He was weary to beare them.* And how vile is it, that stirs up in the dearest and most compassionate bowels of the All-mercifull God, such implacable anger, that threw downe so many glorious Angelicall spirits, who might have done Him so high honour for ever in the highest Heavens, into the bottome of Hell, there most justly to continue Divels, and in extremest torment everlastingly? Cast all mankinde out of His favour, and from all felicitie for *Adams* sinne? caused Him, who *delighteth in mercy*, to create all the afflicting miseries in Hell; eternall flames, streames of brimstone, chaines of darknesse, gnashing of teeth, a Lake of fire, the bottomlesse Pit, and all those horrible torments there? And that which doth argue, and yet further amplifie, the implacablenesse and depth of divine indignation; the infiniteness of sinnes provocation, and desert: *Tophet* is said to be *ordained of old: Everlasting fire to be prepared for the Divell, and His Angels:* As if the All-powerfull wisdome did deliberate, and as it were sit downe, and devise all stinging terrible ingredients, a temper of greatest torture to make that dreadfull fire, hellish paines, most fierce and raging, and a fit instrument for the justice of so great and mighty a God to torment eternally all impenitent reprobate Rebels. God is the *Father of Spirits*; our Soules are the immediate Creation of His Almighty Hand; and yet to every one that goeth on impenitently in his trespasses, Hee hath appointed, as it were a threefold Hell. There are three things considerable in sinne: 1. (r) Aversion from an infinite, soveraigne, unchangeable good: 2. Conversion to a finite, mutable, momentary good: 3. Continuance in the same. To these

Micah 7. 18:

Isaiah 30. 33.

March. 25. 41.

(r) Est autem peccatum hominis inordinatio, atque perversitas, id est, a prestantiore condicione aversio, & ad condita inferiora conversio. August. ad Simplician. Lib. 1. q. 2. pag. 371.

these three severall things in sinne, there are answering three singular stings of extreamest punishment. To aversion from the chiefest Good, which is objectively infinite, there answereth *Paine of losse* as they call it, Privation of Gods glorious presence, and separation from those endlesse joyes above, which is an infinite losse. To the inordinate conversion to transitorie things, there answereth *Paine of sense*, which is intensively finite, as is the pleasure of sinne; And yet so extreme, that none can conceive the bitterneffe thereof, but the Soule that suffers it, nor that neither; except it could comprehend the Almighty wisdom of Him that did create it. To the eternity of sinne, remaining for ever in staine and guilt, answereth the eternity of punishment. For we must know (f) that every impenitent sinner would sinne ever, if he might live ever; and casteth himselfe by sinning into an impossibilitie of ever ceasing to sinne of Himselfe: as a Man that casteth himselfe into a deepe Pit, can never of Himselfe rise out of it againe: And therefore naturally eternity of punishment is due to sinne. How prodigious a thing then is sinne, and how infinitely to be abhorred, and avoided, that by a malignant meritorious poyson and provocation, doth violently wrest out of the hands of the Father of mercies, and God of all comfort, the full vials of that unquenchable wrath, which brings easelesse, endlesse, and remediless torments upon His owne creatures; and those originally most excellent.

(f) *At iniquiunt. Sine sine puniri non debet culpa cum sine iustus nimirum est omnipotens Deus. Et quod non igitur peccato commissum est, eterno non debet puniri tormento. Qui bus citius respondemus, quod recte dicent; si iudex iustus distriktusque veniens, non coram hominum sed facta persaret. Inqui enim idem tunc cum sine deliquerunt; quia cum sine vixerunt. Voluissent quippe sine sine vivere, ut sine sine potuissent in iniquitatibus permanere. Nam magis appetunt peccare quam vivere. Et idem hic semper vivere cupiunt, ut nunquam desinant peccare, cum vivunt. Ad distriktum iudicis ergo iustitiam pertinet, ut nunquam carcant supplicijs, quorum meus in hac vita nunquam voluit carere peccato;*

Nullus datur iniquo terminus ultionis, qui quamdiu valuit, habere voluit terminum criminis.
 Greg. Expos. Mor. lib. 34 cap. 16. in cap. 41. Job. 20 That which cannot be wiped out but by the hearts blood of Christ.

ness and power, that being let out by a Speare, it amazed the whole Frame of Nature; darkened the Sunne miraculously (for at that time it stood in direct (t) opposition to the Moone) shooke the Earth, which shrunk and trembled under it, opened the Graves, clave the Stones, rent the Vaile of the Temple, from the bottome to the top, &c. Now it was this alone, and nothing but this could possibly cleanse the filth of sin. Had all the dust of the earth beene turned into silver, and the stones into pearles; Should the maine and boundlesse Ocean have streamed nothing but purest gold; would the whole world, and all the creatures in Heaven and Earth have offered themselves to be annihilated before His angry face; Had all the blessed Angels prostrated themselves at the foot of their Creator: yet in the Point of redemption of Mankinde, and purgation of sinne, not any, nor all of these, could have done any good at all. Nay, if the Sonne of God Himselfe, which lay in His bosome, should have supplicated and solicited (I meane, without (t) suffering and shedding His blood) the Father of all mercies; He could not have beene heard in this case. Either the Sonne of God must dye, or all Mankinde be eternally damned. Even then, when thou art provoked to sinne, thinke seriously, and sensibly of the price that upon necessity must be paid for it, before it be pardoned.

11. Sinfull pleasures are attended with a threefold bitter sting. Whereof see my *Directions for walking with God*, pag. 171. Which though the Divell hides

Subjecisset: sed si æternum Dei decretum spectemus de liberando humano genere per mortem filij, tum ex hac hypothese divinae præordinationis, necessaria fuit mors Christi ad redemptionem humanam: Nam impossibile est, vel ut fallatur divina providentia, vel ut mutantur divina decreta. Davencantius Exposit. Epist. ad Coloss. in c. 1. vers. 10. In eo non immorabimur, an Deus alio modo quam per satisfactionem Christi nos servare potuerit. Fatemur enim nos, nec diffusetur Cl. Mol. quicquid hæc objicit nullam aliam viam in verbo Dei, ac proinde, & temere de aliâ ab hominibus disputari, &c. Respons. Anthon. Wall. xi. ad censuram Ioan. Arnoldi Corvini. cap. 25. Quis neget potuisse Deum alio quovis modo providere saluti hominum? sed hoc voluit, nec nisi hoc. Chamierus. Tom. 2. Lib. 5. Cap. 12. Sect. 6.

11. Attended with a three fold sting.

from

(t) *Tunc temporis duo Luminaria fuerunt distantiſſima. Nami Sol erat in gradibus 10. Arctici; & Luna in gradibus 10. Libræ. Iſtas tenebras, liquet non fuiſſe ex naturali Solis declinatio, ob id, quòd Luna tum plena, ad cujus plenitudinem Iudei paſcha ex legis præſcripto celebrabant, naturalem Solis Eclipſim cauſare non poterat.*

(c) *Cum dicimus alium modum reconciliationis fuiſſe poſſibilem, intelligi volumus de poſſibilitate abſolutâ, quoad rei ipſius naturam. Si enim Deo viſum fuiſſet, potuiſſet homini omnia ſua delicta condonare nullo modo accepto: vel potuiſſet minimâ Chriſti poſſione contentus eſſe, quamvis ſeſe morti non*

from them in the heat of temptation ; yet in His seasons, to serve his owne turne, He sets them on with a vengeance.

11. That which brings a great difference into the hearts of those which are guilty of it from others.

(u) Psal. 51. 3. *My shame is ever before me.*
 (x) See the life of *Galeacius Caracciolus*, containing the Story of His admirable conversion from Popery, and his forsaking of His Marquedome for the Gospels sake : written first in *Italian*, translated into *Latine* by *Beza*; and into *English* by *Mast. Crashaw*: And the History of *Franciscus Spira*, set out by severall men; and thus intitled by the first: *Francisci Spire Civitaculani horrendus Casus, qui ob negatam in iudicio, cognitam Evangelij veritatem in miseram incertam desperationem.* (y) See *Crashaw* in His second Dedicatory Epistle before the Booke.

12. Compare the vast, and unvaluable difference, betweene yeelding to the entisement, and conquering the temptation to sinne. For which purpose, looke upon *Joseph* and *David*, two of Gods dearest servants. And consider the consequents: what a deale of honour and comfort did after ward crowne the head, and the heart of the one : And what horrible mischiefes and miseries fell upon the familie, and (u) grisly horrors upon the conscience of the other. Survey also the distinct (x) Stories of *Galeacius Caracciolus*, and *Franciscus Spira*, than which in their severall kindes, there is nothing left to the memory of the latter times more remarkable. And you shall finde in them as great a difference, as betweene an Heaven and Hell upon earth. The one withstanding unconquerably varietie of mighty entisements to renounce the Gospell of *Jesus Christ*, and returne to Poperie, besides the sweet peace of His Soule, attained that honour in the Church of God, that He is in some measure (y) paralleld even with *Moses*, and recommended to the admiration of Posterity by the Pen of that great and incomparable glory of the Christian World, blessed (z) *Calvin*. The other conquered by an unhappy temptation, to turne from the Truth of God and our true Religion, to the Synagogue of Satan, and abominations of the *scarlet Whore*, besides the raging and desperate confusion he brought upon His own spirit, became such a spectacle to the eye of Christendome, as hath beene hardly heard of.

(z) *Calvin* in His Dedicatory Epistle before His Commentary upon the first to the *Corinthians*. *Non celandum est, hominem in primaria familia natum, honore & opibus florentem, nobilissimam & castissimam uxorem, numerosam sobolem, domesticam quietem, & concordiam, totoque vite statu beatorum ultro, ut in Christi castra migraret, patriam celsissime, ditionem fertilem, & amaram, lautum patrimonium, commodam non minus, quam voluptuosam habitationem neglexisse: cuius esse splendorem domesticum, Patre, conjugem, liberis, cognatis, affinibus sese privasse, &c.*

13. Compare the poore, short, (a) vanishing delight of the choicest, sensuall, worldly contentment, if thou wilt, of thy sweetest sinne, with the exquisite and eternity of Hellish torments. Out of which, might an inpenitent reprobate wretch, be assured of enlargement, after He had endured them so many thousand, thousand yeares, as there are sands on the Sea-shore, haire upon his Head, starres in the firmament, grasse piles upon the ground, Creatures both in Heaven and Earth; He would thinke Himselfe happie, and as it were in Heaven already. See before pag. 41. But when all that time is past, and infinite millions of yeeres besides, they are no nearer end, than when they begun; nor He nearer out, than when He came in. The torments of Hell are most horrible; yet I know not whether this incessant desperate cry in the conscience of a damned Soule, *I must never come out*, doth not out-go them all in horreur. What an height of madnesse is it then, to purchase a moment of fugitive follies, and fading pleasures, with extremity of never ending pains?

14. (b) When thou art stepping over the threshold towards any vile act, lewd House, dissolute companie; or to do the Diuel service in any kind, which God for-

13. But a vanishing delight, and an eternall torment.

(a) *Quod sit tantum voluptas esset, quid cā vitius, quid abjectius? Quae simul & venit, & abvolat, languis, scit, fugit: quos antequam comburi datur: & siue corporum dixeris voluptatem, siue deliciarum, siue pecuniarum, ne diem quidem firma perstat: cum autem & poena, & supplicium eam comitetur, quid ejus selectoribus miserius? Chrys in Ioan hom. 35 Verè nimium miseranda, & plagenda conditio est, ubi cū d. praerit, quod delectat, & permanet sine fine quod cruciat. Sub momento libidinis impetus transiit, & permanet sine termino animè infelicis opprobrium. Sed dicit*

aliquis, Iuuenis homo sum, faciam quod me delectat modo, & postea poenitentiam agam. Quomodo si dicit, percussio me erudiet, gladio & postea vad. mad. medicum. Hec miser homo, nescit quod iuuenis homo punito voluit accipitur, sed vis longo tempore ad sanitatem pristinam reuocatur. August. Tom 9 pag. 1328. 14 That against which Christ intreats thee. (b) *Quoties te sentis turpibus cogitationibus pulsari, aut illiciti de ebrietate affici, toties pone ante mentis oculos, quomodo crucifixus est Dominus ius pro te. Intuere quomodo à Iuda traditus Iudeis & quam viliter pertractatus; blasphematur & colophizatur; condemnatur, & exprobratur, & flagellatur, ad ultimum verò contumelijs & approbrijs affectus, inter duos Latrones suspenditur, clavibus confixus, spinis decoratus, spinis coronatus, lancea perforatus; ex omnibus partibus sanguis emanavit, & inclinato capite tradidit spiritum, &c. Bern. lib. de Cons. Cail. de vinde O sinfull creature, and set before thine eyes Christ crucified. Thinke thou seest his Body stretched out in length upon the Crosse, His Head crowed with sharpe thornes, His Hands and his Feete pierced with nailes, His heart opened with a long speare, His flesh rent and torne with whips, His Browes sweating water and blood: Thinke thou hearest Him now crying: *My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken mee?* O my Brethren, let this Image of Christ crucified be alwayes printed in our hearts; let it stirre us to the hatred of sinne, &c. Hom. upon G. F.*

bid; suppose thou seest *Jesus Christ* comming towards Thee, as He lay in the armes of *Joseph of Arimathea*, newly taken downe from the Crosse, wofully wounded, wanne and pale; His Body all gore-bloud; the beauty of His blessed and heavenly face, darkened and disfigured by the stroke of death; speaking thus unto Thee: Oh! Go not forward upon any termes, Commit not this sinne by any meanes. It was this, and the like, that drew me downe out of the (c) armes of my Father, from the fulnesse of joy, and Fountaine of all blisse; to put on this corruptible, and miserable flesh; to hunger and thirst; to watch and pray; to groane and sigh; to offer up strong cries and teares to the Father in the dayes of my flesh: To drinke off the dregs of the bitter cup of His fierce wrath; to wrestle with all the forces of infernall powers; to lay downe my life in the gates of Hell, with intolerable, and, save by my selfe, unconquerable paine: and thus now to lie in the armes of this mortall Man, all torne and rent in peices with cruelty and spite, as thou seest. What an heart hast thou, that darest go on, against this deare entreaty of *Jesus Christ*?

(c) *Nonne Dei filius cum esset in sinu Patris, à regalibus sedibus, pro animâ descendit, ut eam liberaret à potestate Diaboli? Quam cum vidisset peccatorum subnibus irretitam, jam jamque demanibus iradendam, ut morte perpetuâ damnaretur, fleuit super illam, que flere se nesciebat. Nec solùm fleuit, sed etiam occidi se permisit, ut pretioso sanguinis sui pretio eam redimeret.*
Bern. de dignitate animæ.

15. Against Gods mercies which thou hast tasted of, and that

15 When thou art unhappily moved, to breake any branch of Gods blessed Law, let the excellency & varietie of His incomparable mercies come presently into thy minde: a most ingenuous sweet and mighty motive, to hinder and hold off all gracious hearts from sinne. How is it possible, but a serious survey of the riches of Gods goodnesse, forbearance, and long-suffering leading thee to repentance, to more forwardnesse and fruitfulnessse in the good Way: The publike miracles of mercy, which God hath done in our daies, for the preservation of the Gospell, this kingdome, our selves, and our posterity, especially, drowning the Spanish invincible Armado, discovering, and defeating the Powder-plot, shielding Queene *Elizabeth*, the most glorious Princeesse of the world, from a world of Antichristian cru-

cruelties: saving us from the Papiſts bloody expectati-
ons at Her death, &c. The particular, and private Cata-
logue of thine own perſonal favours from Gods boun-
tifull hand, which thine owne conſcience can eaſily
leade Thee unto, and readily run over from thine in-
fancy to the preſent: wonderfull protections in thine
unregenerate time: that miracle of mercies, thy con-
verſion, (if thou be already in that happy ſtate) all the
motions of Gods holy Spirit in thine heart, many
checks of conſcience, fatherly corrections, excellent
meanes of ſanctification, as worthy a miniſtry in many
Places, as ever the world enjoyde: Sermon upon Ser-
mon; Sabbath after Sabbath; bearing with thee after
ſo many times breaking thy covenants; Oportunities
to attaine the higheſt degree of godlineſſe, that ever
was, &c. I ſay how can it be, but that the revife of theſe
and innumerable mercies moe, ſhould ſo molliſie thy
heart, that thou ſhouldeſt have no heart at all, nay infi-
nitely abhorre, to diſpleaſe or any way diſhonour, that
High and dreadfull Maieſty, whoſe free grace was the
well-Head and firſt Fountaine of them all.

Let this meditation of Gods mercies to keep from
finne, be quickened by conſidering: 1. That thou art
farre worthier, to be now burning with the moſt abo-
minable Sodomite in the bottome of Hell; than to be
crowned with any of theſe loving kindneſſes: That if
thou wert able to do Him all the honour, ſervice, and
worſhip, which all the Saints both militant and trium-
phant do; it would come infinitely ſhort of the merit
of the leaſt of all His mercies unto thee in Ieſus Chriſt.
2. How unkindly God takes the neglect of His extra-
ordinary kindneſſes unto us. 2. *Sam.* 12. 7. &c. 1. *Sam.*
27. 28. 31. *Ezek.* 16.

16. Marke well, and be amaz'd of thine owne fear-
full and desperate folly; when thou falleſt deliberately
into any finne: thou lai'eſt, as it were, in the one ſcale of
the Balance, the glory of Almighty God, the endleſſe

1. Thou art worthy
of torment not of
mercy.

2. God takes the
neglect of his mer-
cies very unkindly.

16. That which be-
fooles thee.

joyes of Heaven, the losse of thine immortall Soule; the pretious blood of *Christ*, &c. And in the other, some rotten pleasure, earthly pelfe, worldly preferment, fleshly lust, sensuall vanity: and suffers this (prodigious madnesse! *Be astonished, O ye Heavens at this, and be horribly afraid!*) to out-weigh all those.

17. That which will cost thee deare.

17. Vpon the first assault of every sinne, say thus unto thy selfe: If I now yeeld, and commit this sinne, I shall either repent, or not repent: If I do not repent, I am undone; If I do repent, it will cost mee incomparably, more hearts-griefe, than the pleasure of the sinne is worth.

8. That for which many millions are already damned.

Revel. 21. 8.

Hcb. 13. 4.

1 Thessal. 4. 6.

18. Consider, that for that very sin, to which thou art now tempted, suppose *lying, lust, over-reaching thy Brother*, &c. many millions are already damned, and even now burning in Hell. And when thy foot is upon the brinke, stay, and think upon the wages. And know for a truth, that if thou fallest into that sinne, thou art fallen into Hell, if God helpe not out.

19. That which will be made knowne.

19. Never be the bolder to give way unto any wickednesse; to exercise thy heart with covetousnesse, cruelty, ambition, revenge, adulteries, speculative wantonnesse, selfe-uncleannesse, or any other solitary sinfulness; because thou art alone, and no mortall eye looks upon Thee. For *if thine heart condemne thee, God is greater than thy heart, and knoweth all things*; & will condemne thee much more. If thy conscience, be as a thousand witnesses; God, who is the Lord of thy conscience, will be more than a million of witnesses. And thou mayest be assured, Howsoever thou blestest thy selfe in thy secrecy, that what sinne soever, is now acted in the very retyredst corner of thine heart, or any waies most solitarily by thy Self; though in the meane time it be concealed, and lye hid in as great darknesse, as it was committed, untill that last and great Day, yet then it must most certainly (d) out with a witness;

(d) *Iniquitates in omnibus populis nudentur, & cunctis agminibus patebunt, universa scelera tua, non solum actuum, verum cogitationum & locutionum.* B. cin. lib. de Conf.

and

and be as legible on thy forehead, as if it were writ with the brightest Sunne-beame upon a Wall of Christall. Thou shalt then in the face of Heaven & Earth, be laid out in thy colours, and * *without confessing and forsaking, while it is called to Day*, be before (e) Angels, Men, and Divels, utterly, univerversally, and everlastingly shamed and confounded.

* Prov. 28.13.

(e) *Pensant sancti viri, quanta illa sit verecundia in conspectu lunc humani generis, Angelorum omnium, Archangelorumq; confundi*

20. That which holy men have resisted with a wonderfull resolution.

20. Consider the resolute resistance, and mortified resolutions against sinne, and all entisements thereunto of many, upon whom, the Sunne of the Gospell did not shine with such beauty and fulnesse, as it doth upon us; neither were so many heavenly discoveries in the kingdome of Christ, made knowne unto them, as our dayes have seene. (For upon our times, which makes our finnes a great deale more sinfull, hath happily fallen, an admirable confluence of the saving light and learning, experience, and excellency of all former Ages, besides the extraordinarie additions of the present; which with a glorious Noonetide of united illuminations doth abundantly serve our turne, for a continued further and fuller illustration of the *great mystery of godlinesse*, and Secrets of sanctification). Heare

(f) *Chrysostome, But I thinke thus, and this will I ever preach; that it is much bitterer, to offend Christ, than to be tormented in the paines of Hell. He that writes the life of Anselme, (g) saith thus of Him; He feared no thing in the world more, than to sinne. My conscience bearing me witnesse, I lye not; For we have often heard Him professe: That if on the one hand, He should see corporally, the horroure of sinne; on the other the paines of Hell; and must necessarily be plunged into the one, He would chuse Hell rather than sinne. And another thing also no lesse perhaps wonderfull to some, He was wont*

(f) *Ego sic censo, sic afferre predicabo, multo acerbius esse, Christum offendere, quam Gehennae malis vexari. In Mat. 9. Hom 37.*

(g) *Nil in mundo, quantum peccare, timebat. Conscientia mea testis non mentior; quia saepe illum sub veritatis testimonio profitentem audivimus: Quod se hinc peccati horrorem;*

hinc Inferni dolorem corporaliter cerneret; & necessario unum eorum immergi deberet, prius infernum, quam peccatum appetere. Aliud quoque non minus forsitan aliquibus mirum dicere solebat; videlicet, malle se purum a peccato, innocentem, gehennam habere; quam peccati sorde pollutum, celorum regna tenere. De vita Anselmi. lib. 2. In oper. Anselmi.

to say: *To wit; That He would rather have Hell, being innocent, and free from sinne; than polluted with the filth thereof, possesse the kingdome of Heaven.* It is reported of another ancient holy Man, that Hee was wont to say: *He would rather be torne in pieces with wilde horses, than wittingly and willingly commit any sinne.* *Jerome* also in one of His Epistles, tells a (h) storie of a young Man, of most invincible courage, and constancy in the Profession of *Christ*, under some of the bloody Persecuting Emperours, to this sense: They had little hope as it seemes, to conquer him by torture; and therefore they take this course with Him: They brought Him into most fragrant Gardens, flowing with all pleasure and delight; there they laid Him upon a Bed of Downe softly enwrapped in a net of silke; amongst the Lillies, and the Roses, the delicious murmure of the streames, and the sweet whistling of the leaves; they all depart, and in comes a beautifull strumpet, and useth all the abhominable tricks of Her impure Art, and whorish villanies to draw Him to her desire: Whereupon the yong Man, fearing that Hee should now be conquered by folly, who was Conquerer over fury, out of an infinite detestation of sinne, bites off a piece of his Tongue with his owne teeth, and spits it in the face of the whore: And so hinders the hurt of sinne, by the smart of his wound: I might have begun with *Joseph*, who did so bravely and blessedly beat backe, and trample under his feet the sensuall sollicitations of his wanton and wicked Mistress. He had pleasure and preferment in his eye, which were strongly offered in the temptation; but he well knew, that not all the offices and honours in *Ægypt*, could take off the guilt of that filth; and therefore he resolved rather to lie in the dust, than rise by sinne: *How can I do this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?* I might passe along to the Mother and seven brethren. 2. *Mac.* 7. who chose rather to passe thorow horrible tortures, and

(h) *Alium juvenili aetate florentem, in amicissimos hortulos præcepit abduci. Ibiq; inter lilia candentia, & rubentes rosas, cum leni juxta murum aquarum serperet rivus, & molli sibilu arborum folia ventis perfringeret, super extructum plumis lectum resupinari: Et ne se inde posset excutere, blandis serico nexibus irretitum relinqui. Quod cum recedentibus cunctis meretrix speciosa venisset, cepit delicatis constringere colla amplexibus. Et quod dictu quoque scelus est, manibus atrectare virilia, ut corpore in libidinem concitato, se victrix impudica superjaceret. Quid ageret miles Christi, & quod se verteret, nesciebat. — Tandem coctius inspiratus præcisam n. o. s. u. linguam in osculantis se faciem expulit ac sic libidinis sensum, succedens doloris magnitudo superavit. Hieronym. p. 3. tract. 8. Epist. 37.*

and a most cruell death, than to *eat swines flesh against the Law*: And so come downe along to that *noble Army of Martyrs in Queene Marie's time*; who were contented with much patience, and resolution to part with all, wife, children, liberty, livelihood, life it selfe; even to lay it downe in the flames, rather than to submit to that *Man of sinne*; or to subscribe to any one Point of His Divellish Doctrine.

Thus as you have heard, I have tendred many reasons to restraine from sinne; which by the help of God may serve to take off the edge of the most eager temptation; to coole the heat of the most furious entisement; to embitter the sweetest bait, that draws to any sensuall delight. Now my most thirstie desire and earnest entreaty is, that every one into whose hands, by Gods providence this Book of mine shall fall, after the perusal of them, would pause a while upon purpose, that He may more solemnly vow, and resolve that ever hereafter, when he shall be set upon, and assaulted by allurement to any sinne, He will first have recourse unto these *twenty considerations*, I have here recommended unto Him, to helpe in such cases; and with a punctuall serioufnesse, let them sinke into His heart, before He proceed and pollute Himselfe. I could be content, if it were pleasing unto God, that these lines which thou now readest, were writ with the warmest blood in mine heart, to represent unto thine eye, the deare affectionatenesse of my Soule, for thy spirituall and eternall Good; so that thou wouldest be thorowly perswaded, and now before thou passe any further, sincerely promise so to do!

3. Thirdly, The point may serve to set out the excellency of that high and heavenly Art, of comforting afflicted consciences. The more dangerous and desperate the wound is, the more doth it magnifie, & make admirable the mystery and method of the Cure and recovery. Which were it well knowne, and wisely practised;

3. Use to see out the excellency of that art of comforting the afflicted.

practised; what a world of unnecessary slavish torture in troubled minds would it prevent? So many thousands of poore abused, deluded Soules should not perish, by the damning flatteries, and cruell mercies of unskilfull *Dawbers*: what an heaven of spirituall light-sonnesse, and joy might shine in the hearts, and shew it selfe in the faces of Gods people? Vntill it please the Lord to move the hearts of my learned and holy Brethren in populous Cities and great congregations, who must needs have much imployment, and variety of experiments this way; or some speciall men extraordinarily endowed & exercised herein, to put to their helping hands, and furnish the Church with more large and exact discourses in this kinde; take in good part this *Essay* of mine.

Sect. 2. Part. 1.

C H A P. I.

The first error in curing Consciences is the unseasonable applying of comfort to them that sorrow not at all.



Herein I first desire to discover and rectifie some ordinary aberrations about spirituall Cures. Which fall out, when the *Physitian* of the Soule,

1. Applies unseasonably the Cordials of the Gospell, and comforts of Mercy; when the Corrosives of the Law and comminations of judgement are convenient and sutable. Were it not absurd in Surgery, to powre a most soveraigne *Balsam* of exquisite composition, and inestimable price upon a sound part? It is farre more vnseemely and senselesse, and of an infinitely more pestilent conse-

Unseasonable application of comfort is contrary to

consequence in any Ministeriall passages, to profer the bloud of *Christ*, and promises of life to an unwounded conscience, as belonging unto it, as yet. It is the onely right everlasting Method to turne men from darknesse to light, from the power of Satan unto God: and all the Men of God and master-Builders, who have ever set themselves sincerely to serve God in their Ministry, and to save Soules, have followed the same course; to wit, First to wound by the *Law*, and then to heale by the *Gospell*. Wee must be *humbled in the sight of the Lord*; before he lift us up. *Iam. 4. 10.* We must be sensible of our spirituall blindness, captivity, poverty; before we can heartily seeke to be savingly illightned enlarged from the Divels slavery, and enriched with grace. There must be sence of misery, before shewing of mercy; Crying, *I am uncleane, I am uncleane*; before opening the *Fountaine for uncleannesse*; stinging, before curing by the *Brasen Serpent*; smart for sinne, before a Plaster of *Christs blood*; Brokennesse of heart, before binding up. * God himselfe (a) opened the eyes of our first Parents, to make them see & be sensible of their sinne and misery; nakednesse and shame, &c. *Gen. 3. 7.* (b) Before He promised *Christ*. (c) ver. 15. * *Christ Iesus* tels us, that he was anointed by the *Lord*, to preach good tydings: But to whom? To the poore, To

* 1. The practice of God the Father.

* 2. The office of God the Sonne.

(a) *De utraque aperture oculorum intelligatur hic locus: Primum de conscientia & sensu internæ nuditatis, hoc est, amissæ imaginis Dei, & illud oborsæ in mente cecitatis, in voluntate aversionis, in sensualitate & motibus internis omnimodæ prav-*

viatis & ataxiis. Deinde, de aspectu etiam externæ nuditatis, que prius fuerat decora, &c. Sicutim audiverunt vocem Dei, hoc est, statim hæc tristes cogitatio divexavit eorum animos: *Hec quid fecimus? Arborem vitæ gustavimus, & Dei præceptum contempsimus, Diabolo obtemperavimus; turpiter decepti sumus: vestem innocentie amisimus, pudendam nuditatem in nobis cernimus. Hec parum est: Deus verax & justus est: dixit: Morite moriemini: manet igitur miseris, jure inevitabile mortis supplicium.* Par. in 3. c. *Gen.* (b) Concionem gratiæ seu veniæ omnino præcissi legalis territatio, & sulmen iræ divine quod immutabiliter sequitur peccatum, & quo necesse est peccatorem humiliari, & ad gratiam præparari. De hac sequitur. v 15. *Ibid.* (c) Hac promissione auditâ Parentes pudescitæ asp̄ctû turpissime nuditatis suæ, & conscientia peccati, atque sensu iræ Dei, nec non metu æternæ mortis, trepidi, atque dejecti, haud dubiè iterum erecti sunt, ut concepit fiduciâ gratiæ, & remissionis peccatorum propter promissum Semen, (quod caput Satane, hoc est, peccatum, mortem, infernum & Diabolum ipsum contereret) Deum, quem prius fegerant, ut judicem; iterum amare inciperent, atque requirerent, ut patrem. *Ibid.*

the broken-hearted; To the captives; To the binde; To the bruised, *Isai. 61. 1. Luk. 4. 18.* That the whole need not the Physitian, but they that are sicke; And He came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. *Mat. 9. 12. 13.* That is, poore Soules, sinners with a witnes even in their owne apprehension and conceit; And not selfe-conceited (d) *Pharisees*, who though they be meere strangers to any wound of conscience for sinne; yet they will not be perswaded, that they shall be damned; but in the meane time contemne and condemne all others in respect of themselves: sinfull (e) *Publicanes* are too grosse; sincere Professours are too godly. Whereas notwithstanding in true judgement, Harlots are in a (f) farre happier case than they. *Matth. 21. 31.* That He will give rest; but to whom? To those (g) that labor & are heavy laden. *Mat. 11. 28.* That the Spirit which He would send, should convince the world: First, of sinne; and then of righteousness; to wit, of Christ; It is ordinarie with the Prophets; First to discover the finnes of their people, and to denounce judgements: And then to promise Christ, upon their comming in, to illighten and make them light-some, with raising their thoughts to a fruitfull contemplation of the glory, excellency, and sweetnesse of His blessed kingdome. *Isaiab* in his first Chapter, from the mouth of God doth in the first place behave Himselfe like a *Sonne of Thunder*, pressing upon the consciences of those to whom He was sent, many hainous finnes; horrible ingratitude, fearefull falling away, formality in Gods worship, cruelty, and the like: afterward *vers. 16. 17.* He invites to repentance: And then

(d) *Sinceros* id est, Eos qui sibi iusti videntur, sive qui se iustos esse somniant, quod fuit *Phariseorum dogma*: quibus opponuntur peccatores; id est, qui suorum peccatorum sensu vulnerati, ad unam Dei misericordiam confugiunt. Beza. (e) The *Publican* was vile in the thei eyes: *Pau.* after his conversion, a pessilent fellow, and too precise. Themselves the onely men. *Luke 18. 11.*

(f) In quo illud mireris: si qui tanquam iusti se puterunt coram eo, & convenerunt ad condemnandum mulierem eam, & inquam, discesserunt convicti conscientie & condemnati: mulier autem, que in medio stabatur, & reapergebatur, absoluta est. Ex quo illud conspicitur, quod alibi dictum legitur in *Evangelio Principibus Sacerdotum & senioribus*: *Publicani & meretrices præter vos in regnum caelorum.*

Mat. 21. 31. Atque id quoque verum est *hodierno die*. Rollee. in *Ioan. cap. 8.* (g) Vocantur ad Christum illi peccatores, qui sensu peccati premuntur, & pro pacificandâ conscientia laborant. Atque illi soli sunt, qui cum fructu ad Christum veniunt. *Mulc. in 11. c. Mat. Laborantes & oneratos intelligi. Christus, qui mortis æternæ reatu conscientias esset elias habent; & ita suis malis urgentur, ut deficiant: Nam hic defectu: nos ad recipiendam ipsius gratiam idoneos reddidit Calv. 3.* The Sermons of * *Jsaiah*,

followes

followes, vers. 18. *Come now and let us reason together,* saith the Lord: *Though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be white, as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.* Nathan to recover even a regenerate man, convinceth Him first soundly of his sinne, with much aggravation and terrour, and then upon remorse, assures Him of pardon. 2, *Sam.* 12, 13. Consider further for this purpose the Sermons of our blessed Saviour Himselfe; who taught as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes: With what power, and piercing, did our Lord and Master labour to open the eyes, search the hearts, and wound the consciences of His Hearers, to fit them for the Gospell, and His owne deare Hearts-blood? See *Matth.* 5. &c. And 23. And 25. &c. Of *John Baptist*: who by the mightinesse of his Ministeriall spirit, accompanied with extraordinarie strength from Heaven, did strike through the hearts of those that heard him, with such astonishment about their spirituall state; with such horreur for their former wayes, and feare of future vengeance, that they came unto Him thicke, and threefold, as they say: *And the people asked Him, saying, What shall wee doe then? Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said unto Him, Master, what shall we do? And the Souldiers likewise demanded of Him, saying, And what shall we do? Luk.* 3. 10. 12. 14. Of *Peter*: who *Act.* 2. being now freshly inspired, and illuminated from above with large and extraordinarie effusions of the holy Ghost, shadowed by *cloven fiery tongues*: in the very prime and flower of his Ministeriall wisdome, bends himselfe to breake the hearts of his hearers. Amongst other piercing Passages of his searching Sermon, hee tells them to their faces, they standing before him stained with the horrible guilt of the dearest blood, that ever was shed upon earth, most worthy to have beene gathered up by the most glorious Angels, in vessels of gold; that they had *crucified and slaine* that just and holy

Nathan.

Christ.

John Baptist.

Peter.

holy One, the Lord of life, *Jesus of Nazareth*. ver. 23. And againe, at the close and conclusion ver. 36. leaves the same bloody sting in their consciences: which restlessly wrought and boild within them, untill it begot a great deale of compunction, terror, and tearing of their hearts with extreame amazement and anguish. Now when they heard this, they were (h) pricked in their heart. ver. 27. Whereupon they came crying unto Peter, and the rest of the Apostles: Men and Brethren what shall we do? And so being seasonably led, by the counsel of the Apostles (i) to beleve on the Name of *Jesus Christ*: to lay hold upon the promise, to repent Evangelically: They had the remission of sinnes sealed unto them by *Baptisme*, and were happily received into the number of the Saints of God, whose Sonne they had so lately slaughtered: * Of *Paul*; who though He stood as a Prisoner at the Barre, and might perhaps, by a generall plausible discourse, without piercing or particularizing, have insinuated into the affections, and wonne the favours of His Hearers, who were to bee His judges; and so made way for His enlargement, and particular wellfare; yet He for all this, very resolutely and unreservedly, crosseth and opposeth their greedy, lustfull and carelesse humours with a right searching, terrifying Sermon of *righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come*. Act. 24. 24. 25. That unhappy *Felix* was a fellow polluted with abominable adulterie; and very infamous for his cruell and covetous oppresions, and by consequent unapprehensive, and fearlesse of that dreadfull Tribunall, and the terrours to come: Whereupon *Paul* having learned in the Schoole of Christ, not to (k) feare any mortall man in the dis-

(h) The word in the Originall signifieth, to vex, rent, and wound punctually; even every the least part, and point of the heart. If the sharpest points of many empoysoned daggers, had bene all at once fastened in their hearts, in the cruelllest manner could be devised: they had not by the thousandth part so tortur'd them, as did now the sting of conscience for their Sinnes, and the sense of that horrible guilt of that horribile guilt the Sonne of God. *Scelerum & proditionis sibi conscius cum esset, maxime eos pudebat flagitij. Itaque agnoscentes crimen suum, compunguntur corde, terrore maximo afficiuntur, horribili timore precelluntur, atque adeo flamma ignis inferni accendantur.* Buc. Νισσο, punctim caedo seu vul-

nero. Κατανοησω, Pungenda pene ro Scap. (i) Which is implied in these words. *In the Name of *Jesus Christ*. Baptizari in nomine Domini Iesu Christi, est baptismatis signo testari se Christo credere, ad remissionem peccatorum.* * *Paul.* (k) *Et vide Paulum, quamvis cum Principe loqueretur, nihil dicere eorum, per que verisimile erat refocillari animam illius, seu talia, quibus etiam terretur, & mente concutitur.* Chrylost. Hom. 51. In Acta Apost.

charge of His Ministry, draws the sword of the Spirit, with undantedness of spirit, and strikes presently at the very face of those fearefull sinnes, which raigned in His principall and most eminent Hearers; though He stood now before them in bonds, at their mercy and devotion, as they say. He shrewdly (l) galls the Conscience of that (m) great Man; by opposing *righteousness* to His bribing cruelties, *temperance* to his (n) adulterous impurities, the dreadfulnesse of judgement to come to His insolent lawlesse outrages and desperate securitie. Had *Paul* adrest himselfe to have satisfied their curiosities, as many a rising, temporizing trencher-Chaplain would have done very industriously; and to entertaine the time with a generall discourse of the wonderfull birth, life, and death of *Jesus Christ*, now so much talk't of abroad in the world; with a pleasing discoverie, onely of the many mercies, pardons, and glorious things purchas'd to the Sonnes of Men, by his Bloodshed; not meddling at all with their *minion-delights* of beastly lust, and other sinnes; O then, they had listned unto Him with much acceptation, and delight; all things had bene carried faire, and favourably: *Paul* had not bene interrupted, and so suddenly silent; Nor *Felix* so frightened, and distempered. But this Man of God, knew full well that that was not the way; neither best for them, nor for His Masters honour, nor for the comfort of His owne conscience; And therefore He takes a course to cause the Tyrant tremble; that thereby Hee might either, bee fitted for Christ, which was best of all; or at least made inexcusable; but howsoever, that in so doing His duty might be discharged, and *Soule delivered*: holding it faire better, that His Bodie should be in bonds, than his Soule guiltie of (o) *blood*.

Orthodox Antiquity was of the same minde, and for

ovibus deperditis non pecuniarum, sed anime proprie iacturam facere oportet. Chyl. de Sacerdotio. Lib. 2. 4. The opinion of the Ancients,

(l) *Tanta erat verborum pauli vis, ut & Principem terreat.* I. bid.

(m) *Magno conatu magnas vias agunt.*

(n) *Drusilla femina libidinosissima ab Azizō Emisenorum rege circumciso ad hunc Felicem Pallantis Neronis liberi fratrem, profanum hominem, transiit. Nam hic singulari ejus pulchritudine captus Simonem quendam Iudaorum genere Syrium subornavit, qui suis lenocinijs ad novas nuptias eam pelliceret.* Both naught. Vid. Joseph Aniq. Lib. 20.

(o) See Ezech. 3. 18. *Qui oves perdidit, vel lupis rapientibus, vel latronibus adorientibus, vel lue aliqui, aut alio id generis casu sevient: fortassis veniam nonnullam a Domino grege impetret: sin & pecunie ille exiget, damnum non nisi pecunia constat. At vero cui homines ipsi, rationalis Christi grex, congregatus fuit, hunc*

the same method.

(p) *Austin*. *Conscientia non digna est (morari, si mala non est. Sed loqueris, predicas, miraris de Deo, venturum iudicium non times, preceptum Dei mones; ab his rebus non quiescis: & qui audit, si non timeat, si non moveatur, non est dignus morari. Audit alius, moveatur, simulatur, peccus iundit, lachrymas fundit: sana contritiones ejus, quoniam motus est. In Plal 59.*

(q) *Postquam vero mentes eorum concussit terrore iudicii, & expectatione supplicij, & nomine securis & ipsorum repulsionem, & aliorum introitu filiorum, & geminatione pœne, abscissionis, scilicet & combustionis: cumq; undique eorum duritiam molliuisset, atque ex tot malorum timore ad liberationis desiderium suscitasset, tum demum de Christo intulit mentionem. In cap. 3. Mar. Hom 11.*

(r) *Bernard*. *Deus non infundit oleum misericordie, nisi in vas contritum.*

* 3. The opinion of late Divines. (1) *Peter Martyr*. *Pulcherrima est concio ista prophete, ad cuius exemplum, qui docent in Ecclesiâ, vel qui alios corrigunt, formare suas debent. Primo loco ponit Parabolam: ita Ecclesiastici Doctores locum aliquem sibi ex veteri, vel novo Testamento deligunt: Deinde adaptant ad res presentes, ut Nathan quando dicit, Tu es ille vir. Mox, peccatum exagitant, per cuius viam ad beneficia Dei hominibus collata, & peccatum quod committunt:*

(p) *Austin*, that famous Disputer in his time counteth to this purpose in this Point: (I expresse the sense and summe, and no more than may be collected and concluded from the Place; I will not ever tye my selfe grammatically and pedantically to the words; precisely, and to render *verbatim*, save onely in some cases; as of Controversie, or some other such like necessity of more Punctuall quotation).

The Conscience is not to be healed, if it be not wounded. Thou preacheest and pressest the Law, comminations, the judgement to come, and that with much earnestnesse and importunitie: He which heares, if He be not terrified, if He be not troubled, is not to be comforted. Another heares, is stir'd, is stung, takes on extreemely: Cure His contritions, because He is cast downe and confounded in Himselfe.

After that *John Baptist*, saith (q) *Chrysostome*, had thorowly frightened the minds of His Hearers, with the terrour of judgement, and expectation of torment: and with the name of an *Axe*, and their rejection, and entertainment of other children: and by doubling the punishment, to wit, of being hewed downe and cast into the fire: when He had thus every way tamed, and taken downe their stubbornnesse, and from feare of so many evils, had stir'd them up to a desire of deliverance: then at length He makes mention of Christ.

God powres not the oyle of His mercy, saith (r) *Bernard*, save into a broken vessell.

* So also are all our moderne Divines, who are instructed unto the Kingdome of Heaven.

(1) *Peter Martyr* magnifies *Nathans* method of

preaching,

preaching, and commends it to all the Ministers of God. He first proposeth a Parable, as we do Doctrines, for the illumination, and conviction of the understanding. Then He applies it more particularly, and to the present: where he doth notably exagitate and aggravate the Sinne, by recounting, and opposing God's extraordinary bounty and most mercifull dealing with David, by the cause of it, contempt of the Lords commandement, and dreadfull things ensuing thence: Afterward that He might strike the heart thorow with astonishment and dread, he threatens terribly: At last upon compunction, & crying, *I have sinned*, he sweetly comforteth and rayseth to the assurance of Gods favour againe.

If this course must be taken with relapsed Christians: why not much more, with those who are starke dead in trespasses and finnes?

Christ is promised to them alone, saith (t) Calvin, who are humbled, and confounded with sense of their owne finnes.

Then is Christ seasonably revealed, saith (u) Musculus, when the hearts of men being soundly pierced by preaching Repentance, are possess'd with a desire of His gracious righteousnesse.

The way to Faith, saith (x) Beza, is penitence, Legall compunction: because sicknesse enforceith men even unwilling, to flie unto the Physician.

Men are ever to be prepared for the Gospell, by the preaching of the Law.

A Sermon of the Law, said (y) Tilenus, while he was

Annot in Mar. c. 3. v. 2. And in Act. c. 5. v. 31. — *Semper enim sunt homines ad Evangelium prædicatione legis preparandi* In 2 Cor. 3. 11. (y) Tilenus. Penitere & resipiscere differunt, sicut apud Hebræos פָּנָה וְשָׁב Apud Græcos *μεταμέλεια* & *ἠμετανοεῖν*. Illud est *mētis*; hoc cordis: Illud etiā impiorū; hoc non nisi priorū: quāvis hoc discrimen non semper observetur. Hoc sensu ponitur penitentia prior est fide & justificatione. A que huc respicit Scriptura, cū illam præponit isti. Mar. 1. 15. &c. Quia legis cōtio præmittenda est doctrina Evangelicæ, ut ab illius misericordie in vas contritū infundatur. Nec obstat, quod locis notatis ponitur vocabulum *ἠμετανοεῖν*, non *μεταμέλεια*. Sisi enim mutatio, que accidit efficacitē, vocatis, primo momento fit *μεταμέλεια*, cum sollicitudine & angore animi, conjuncta; tamen cum fit *ἠμετανοεῖν* 2 Cor. 7. 10. Synag. Theol. p. 2. c. 45.

violare legem, grave est ac bene de nobis meriti, gravius — *Causam nem peccati aperit in hac sua metodo; nimirum quod David contempserit Deum; & gratia, que inde secuta sunt, demonstrat, totūque peccatum patefacit. Ad extremum comminationes adijcit, ut consterneret peccatorem. Methodus hæc servatur in concionibus, ut ad extremū consolationis locus distat. In 2 Sam. 12.* (.) Calvin. *Ijs solis promittitur Christus, qui mansueti sunt, & malorum suorum sensu confusi.* In Isa. 61.

(u) Musculus. *Tunc oportune revelatur Christus, quando corda mortalium prædicatione penitentiae compuncta desiderio gratie Christi tenentur.* In Mar. cap. 3.

(x) Beza. *Iterigitur ad fidem est, μεταμέλεια, quoniam cogit vel invisos ad se educti cōfugere.*

Annot. in Mar. cap. 2. vers. 32. See the difference between *μεταμέλεια*, and *μετανοεῖν*

yet Orthodoxe, must go before the Doctrine of the Gospell, that the oyle of mercy may be powred into a contrite vessell.

In our exhortations to follow Christ, saith (z) Rolloe. the minds of men are ever to be prepared with a sense of misery, and their darke estate: and afterward with a desire of enlargement and light.

It is the care of those Ministers, which divide Gods Word aright, say our (a) great Divines of Great Brittaines, first fitly and wisely to wound the Consciences of their hearers with the terrors of the Law, and after to raise them by the promises of the Gospell, &c.

(b) The Spirit first terrifies those, who are to be justified, with the Law: breaking and humbling them with threats, scourges, and lashes of Conscience, that thereby despairing of themselves they may flie unto Christ.

We cannot learne out of the Gospell, saith (c) Chemnitius, that we are to be blessed in Christ, except by an antithesis, as Luther speakes, we also acknowledge, that we are accursed by the Law.

The Doctrine of the Law, saith (d) Davenant, is to be propounded to the impious and impenitent—to strike terror into their hearts, and to demonstrate their just damnation, except they repent, and flie to Iesus Christ.

(e) Perkins that great Light of our Church, both for soundnesse of learning, sincerity of judgement, and insight into the *Mystery of Christ*, teaching, how Re-

(z) Rolloe. In hortationibus, que fiunt ad Christum sequendum, perpetuo sunt preparandi animi hominum sensu miserie & tenebrarum, ac postinde desiderio liberationis a que lucis.

In Iohan. cap 8

(a) Divines of Great Brittain. Minis^{tr}is verbum Dei rectè secundum cura incumbit, aptè prudentiè. que auditorum conscientias primò legis terroribus sauciendi, deinde Evangelicis Promissis erigendi ac eosdem hortandi ad penitentiam, fidemque per preces & lachrymas à Deo petendam (I change onely the Moode and Tenor of of one Verbe, but keepe the sense.) Suffragium Colleg. Theologorum Mag. Britan. &c pag. 42.

(b) Homines enim iustificandos primùm terret lege, minis, flagellis, & conscientie verberibus, eos frangens atque humilians quò de seipsis desperantes confugiant ad Christum Par. in cap. 8. ad. Rom. (c) Chemnitius. Evangelium generatim, & pro totà doctrinà Christi, acceptum, est prædicatio penitentiae & remissionis peccatorum. Neque enim ex Evangelio addiscere possumus nos in Christo esse benedicendos, nisi per antithesin, ut Lutherus loquitur, simul agnoscamus nos per legem esse maledictos. — Prædicatio penitentiae sive agnitionis peccatorum necessariò præmissi debet, si fides de reconciliatione locum habere debeat. Harmo. Evang. cap. 73. (d) Davenant. Doctrina legis proponenda est impijs — ad terrorem incutiendum, ad demonstrandam Iustam illorum damnationem, ni respiciant, & ad Christum Mediatorem confugiant. In cap. 1. ad Coloss. (e) Perkins. Of the nature and practise of Repentance. Chap. 3. Romans 8: 15.

penitance is wrought, tells us, That first of all a Man must have knowledge of foure things: Of the Law of God: Of sinne against the Law: Of the guilt of sinne: and of the judgement of God against sinne, which is His eternall wrath: In the second Place must follow an application of the former knowledge to a Mans selfe, by the worke of the conscience assisted by the holy Ghost, which for that cause is called the spirit of bondage: in this manner.

The breaker of the Law is guilty of eternall wrath, saith the Minde:

But I am a breaker of the Law of God, saith the Conscience as a Witnesse, and an Accuser:

Therefore I am guilty of eternall death, saith the same Conscience, as a judge.

Every Liar shall have his part in the Lake, which burneth with fire and brimstone: Revel. 21. 8.

But I am a Liar:

Therefore I shall have my part in that everlasting fiery Lake.

And so of other sinnes: Covetousnesse, Crueltie, Drunkenesse, Whoredome, Swearing, Defrauding, Temporizing, Vsurry, Filthinesse, Selfe-uncleannesse, Foolish talking, jesting, *Ephe. 5. 4. Revellings, Gal. 5. 21.* Prophaning the Lords Day, *strange apparell, Zeph. 1. 8.* And innumerable sinnes more; which being all severally prest upon the heart, by a discourse of the guiltie conscience, as I have said, must needs full sorely crush it with many cutting conclusions: from which set on by the *spirit of bondage*, is wont to arise much trouble of minde; which, saith Hee, is commonly called the *sting of the conscience*, or *penitence*, and the *compunction of heart*. And then succeeds seasonably, and comfortably the worke of the Gospell. The Soule being thus sensible of, and groaning under the burden of all sinne, is happily (*f*) fitted for all the glorious revelations of the abundant riches of Gods dearest mercies; for all the

Acts 1. 37.

(f) See Isa. 57. 15.
Mat. 11. 18. & 9. 13.

the

Zech. 13. 1.

(g) *Greeneham.* Of
Repentance Sermon 7.(h) *Hieron.* The
Preachers Plea. pag.
201. 202. 203. 204.

Matth. 13.

Ierem. 4. 3.

2 Cor. 5. 11.

1 King. 19. 11. 12.

Habak. 3. 16.

Prov. 27. 7.

the comforts, graces, and favours which shine from the face of Christ; for all the expiations, refreshings, and exultations, which spring out of that blessed *Fountain*, opened for sinne and for uncleannesse.

Never any of Gods Children, saith (g) *Greeneham*, were comforted thorowly, but they were first humbled for their Sinnes.

The course warranted unto us by the Scriptures, saith (h) *Hieron*, is this: First, to endeavour the softning of our Hearers hearts, by bringing them to the sight & sense of their owne wretchednesse, before we adventure to apply the riches of Gods mercy in Christ *Iesus*. The preaching of the Gospell is compared by our Saviour himselve unto the Sowing of seed: as therefore the ground is first torne up with the plough, before the seed be committed unto it: so the fallow ground of our hearts must first be broken up with the sharpnesse of the Law, and the verie terror of the Lord, before we can be fit to entertaine the sweet seed of the Gospell — I would have a Preacher to preach peace, and to ayme at nothing more, than the comfort of the Soules of Gods people: yet I would have him withall, frame his course to the manner of Gods appearing to *Elijah*. The Text saith, that first a mighty strong wind rent the Mountaines, and brake the rockes: then, after that came an earthquake; and after the earthquake came fire: and after all these, then came a still, and a soft voyce. After the same manner, I would not have the still and milde voyce of the Gospell come, till the strong tempest of the Law hath rent the stony hearts of men, and have made their bellies to tremble, and rottennesse to enter into their bones. — Or at least, because our Auditories are mixt, consisting of men, of divers humours, it shall be good for Him, to deliver His doctrine with that caution, that neither the humbled soules may be affrighted with the severity of Gods judgements, nor the prophane and unrepentant grow presumptuous by the abundance of Gods mercy. — The person that

that is full, despiseth the hony-combe, saith Solomon: *And what doth a proud Pharisee, or a churlish Nabal, or a Politicke Gallio, or a scoffing Ishmael, care to heare of the breadth, and length, and depth, and height of the love of God in his Sonne Jesus? Except it be to settle them faster upon their lees. The Doctrine of that nature is as unfitting such uncircumcised eares, as the snow the Summer, and the raine the Harvest. Vnto the Horte belongs a whip, to the Ass a bridle, and a rod to the Fooles backe, &c. — Hee that intendeth to do any good in this frozen generation, had need rather to be Boanerges, one of the sonnes of Thunder, than Bar-Ionah the Sonne of a Dove.*

Ephes. 3. 18.

Act. 7. 51.

Prov. 16. 1. 3.

Marke 3. 17.

(i) Forbes. In His Commentarie upon the Revel. c. 14.

Marke 1. 22. 27.

Luke 4. 32.

Ioh. 7. 46.

The Word of God, saith (i) Forbes, hath three degrees of operation in the hearts of men. For, first it falleth to mens eares as the sound of many waters, a mighty great, and confused sound, and which commonly, bringeth neither terrour, nor joy, but yet a wondring, and acknowledgement of a strange force, and more than humane power. This is that effect which many felt, hearing Christ, when they were astonished at his Doctrine, as teaching with authoritie. What manner doctrine is this? Never man spake like this man. This effect falleth even to the reprobate, which wonder and vanish: Habak. 15. Act. 13. 41. The next effect is the voyce of Thunder. Which bringeth not onely wonder, but feare also: not onely filleth the eares with sound, and the heart with astonishment, but more-over shaketh and terrifieth the conscience. And this second effect may also befall a reprobate. As Felix, Act. 24. The third effect is proper to the elect: the sound of harping, while the Word not onely ravisheth with admiration, & striketh the conscience with terrour; but also lastly, filleth it with sweet peace and joy; &c. Now albeit the first two degrees may be without the last; yet none feele the last, who have not in some degree, felt both the first two.

God healeth none (k) saith Gouge, but such as are

(k) Gouge. The whole
A'mour of God, pag:
237. 238.

first wounded. The whole need not a Physitian, but they that are sick. *Christ was anointed to preach the Gospell to the poore, to heale the broken-hearted, &c.*

Ob. *Many have believed, who never grieved for their misery, as Lidia, &c.*

Antw. *Who can tell, that these grieved not? It followeth not that they had no grieife, because none is recorded. All particular actions and circumstances of Actions are not recorded: It is enough that the grieife of some, as of the Jewes, of the Jaylor, of the woman that washed Christs feet with Her teares, and of others, is recorded.*

Lidia might be prepared before she heard Paul. For she accompanied them which went out to pray, and she worshipped God: Or else Her heart might be then touched, when she heard Paul preach. The like may be said of those which heard Peter, when He preached to Cornelius; And of others. Certaine it is that a man must both see and feele His wretchednesse, and be wounded in Soule for it, before Faith can be wrought in Him. Yet I denie not, but there may be great difference in the manner and measure of grieving, &c.

(1) *The heart is prepared for faith, and not by faith. Justification being the worke of God is perfect in it selfe: but our hearts are not fit to apply it, untill God have humbled us, brought us to despaire in our selves — The whole preparation being legall wrought by the Spirit, of bondage to bring us to the Spirit of Adoption, leaves us in despaire of all helpe, either of our selves, or the whole world; that so being in this wofull plight wee might now submit our selves to God, who infusing a lively faith into our hearts, gives us His Sonnes, and our justification with him.*

(m) *None ever had conscience truly pacified, that first felt not conscience wounded.*

(n) *The preparation to repentance (He meanes Evangelicall) are those legall fits of feare and terrour, which are both in nature and time too, before Faith.*

(o) *As*

Matth. 9. 12.

Luk. 4. 18.

Acts 16 4.

Acts 1. 37. & 16. 19.

Luke 7. 38.

Acts 16. 13. 14.

Acts 10. 44 45.

(1) Yates. *ibis ad Casarem.*

Of Master Montagues error against the simplicitie of Gods will. Cap 1. Sect. 5.

Rom. 8. 15.

(m) *Salm. The sick Soules Salve pag. 5.*

(n) *Dike of Repentance. cap. I. pag. 11.*

(o) As there can be no birth without the * paines of the travaile going before; so neither, no true repentance without some terrours of the Law, and streights of Conscience. — The reason is plaine. None can have repentance, but such as Christ calls to Repentance. Now hee calls onely sinners to Repentance. Mat. 9. 13. even sinners heavy laden with the sense of God's wrath against sinne. Mat. 11. 28. He comes onely to save the lost sheepe, that is, such sheepe, as feele themselves lost in themselves, and know not how to finde the way to the fold. It is said, Rom. 8. 15. Ye have not received the spirit of bondage againe, to feare: which shewes, that once they did receive it, namely, in the very first preparation unto conversion, that then the Spirit of God in the Law did so beare witnesse unto them, of their bondage and miserable slavery, that it made them to tremble. Now there, under the person of the Romans, the Apostle speakes to all Believers, and so shewes, that it is every Christians common case.

(p) The Law hath his use to worke μεταμέλειαν, pœnitentiam. The Gospell his force to worke μετανοια, resipiscientiam; and both are needfull for Christians even at this Present, as formerly they have ever bin.

(q) God's mercy may not be such, whereby his Truth in any sort should be impeached; as it should, if it be prostituted indifferently and promiscuously to all, as well the insolent, and impenitent, as the poore humble, and broken-hearted sinner. For unto these latter onely is the promise of mercy made. And if to others, the gate of mercie should be set open; Gods mercies (as Solomon saith of the wicked's, that they are cruell mercies) should be false and unjust mercies. But God never yet learned so to be mercifull, as to make himselfe false and unfaithfull.

* The first thing that drawes unto Christ, is to consider our miserable estate without him. — Therefore we see that the Law drives men to Christ: And the Law doth it by shewing a Man his sinne, and the curse due unto the

(o) Ibid. c. 2. p 23. 24
* Quid sunt dolores in parturientis, nisi dolores penitentis. Augustin. P/al. 48.

(p) Hinde, of the Office and use of the morall Law of God in the dayes of the Gospell pag 104.
Hee quotes in the Margent. Math. 27. 3 & Tim. 2. 25. Bez in Mat. 3. 2. & in Act. 5. 31. I therather name this Booke, because I could wish all those, who are ignorantly and lewdly tampering and meddling about an utter abrogating & abolishing the whole Law of Moses since the death of Christ, would read it over, and returne unto their right mind
(q) Dike of the Deceitfulness of Mans Heart. cap. 15. p. 19.

same. — We must know, that nothing performed of us can give satisfaction in this matter of humiliation. — Yet it is such a thing without which wee cannot come to Christ. It is as much as if a man should say, the Physitian is ready to heale Thee, but then it is required, that Thou must have a sense of the disease, &c! No Man will come to Christ except he be hungry. Onely those that are troubled, receive the Gospell.

No Man will take Christ for his Husband, till hee come to know and feele the Waight of Satans yoke. Till that time, he will never come to take upon him the yoke of Christ.

To all you I speake, that are humbled: Others that minde not this Doctrin, regard not the things of this nature: But you that mourne in Zion, that are broken-hearted; you that know the bitterness of sinne, to you is the salvation sent.

(r) Calverwell in His
Treatise of Faith,
p. 45.

(r) Under the causes I comprehend all that worke of God, whereby he worketh Faith in any, which standeth especially in these three things:

1. That God by his Word, and Spirit first illightneth the understanding, truly, to conceive the Doctrin of Mans misery, and of his full recovery by Christ.

2. Secondly, by the same meanes hee worketh in his heart, both such sound sorrow for his misery, and fervent desire after Christ the remedy; that he can never be at quiet, till hee enjoy Christ.

3. Thirdly, God so manifesteth his love in freely offering Christ with all his benefits, to him a poore sinner, that thereby he drawes him so to give credit to God therein, that he gladly accepts Christ offered unto him. These three workes of God, whosoever findeth to have beene wrought in himselfe, he may thereby know certainly hee hath Faith. But without these, what change of life soever may be conceived, there can be no certaintie of Faith.

(1) Throymorton in
his Treatise of Faith,
p. 149.

(1) The Law first breakes us, and kills us with the
sight,

sight, and guilt of sinne, before Christ cures us, and binds us up.

The holy Ghost worketh and maketh Faith effectually by these three Acts:

D. P.)

1. First, it put an efficacy into the Law, and makes that powerfull to worke on the heart; to make a man poore in spirit: so that he may be fit to receive the Gospel.

—The spirit of bondage must make the Law effectual: as the Spirit of Adoption doth the Gospell, &c.

2. The second worke, is to reveale Christ, when the heart is prepared by the spirit in the first worke, then in the next place, hee shewes the unsearchable riches of Christ, what is the hope of his calling, and the glorious inheritance prepared for the Saints: what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power in them that beleeve. I say we need the Spirit to shew these things, &c.

3. The third Act of the Spirit, is, The testimonie which hee gives to our spirit, in telling us that these things are ours. When the heart is prepared by the Law, and when these things are so shewed unto us, that wee prize them, and long after them, yet there must bee a third thing: To take them to our selves, to beleeve they are ours: and there needs a worke of the Spirit for this. For though the promises be never so cleare, yet having nothing but the promises, you shall never be able to apply them to your selves. But when the holy Ghost shall say, Christ is thine, All these things belong to Thee, and God is thy Father: when that shall witnesse to our spirit by a worke of his owne, Then shall we beleeve, &c.

(t) This is the order observed in our justification: 1. First, There is a sight of our misery, to which wee are brought by the Law. 2. Secondly, There is by the Gospel an holding forth of Christ, as our redemption from sinne and death. 3. Thirdly, there is a working of Faith in the heart to rest on Christ, as the ransom from sinne and death. Now when a man is come hither, he is truly and really just.

(t) P. Baine in his
Serm. upon Ioh. 3.
16. p. 39.

(u) *Gade in his Iustification of the Church of Engl. Lib. 1. Cap. 5. Sect. 1.*

(u) *We teach that in true conversion a man must be wounded in his conscience by the sense of his sinnes; His contrition must be compungent, and vehement, bruising, breaking, renting the heart, and feeling the throwes (as a woman labouring of childe) before the new-creature be brought forth, or Christ truly formed in Him. It is not done without bitternesse of the Soule; without care, indignation, revenge. 2. Cor. 7. 11. But as some Infants, are borne with lesse paine to the mother, and some with more: so may the new-man be regenerated, in some with more, in some with lesse anxiety of travell. But surely grace is not infused into the heart of any sinner, except there be at least so great affliction of Spirit for sinne foregoing that He cannot but feele it, &c.*

(x) *D. S. In his Bruised Recdc. pag. 13. 14. 15.*

(x) *This bruising is required before conversion. 1. That so the Spirit may make way for it selfe into the heart by levelling all proud high thoughts, &c. 2. To make us set an high price upon Christs death—This is the cause of relapses, and Apostasies, because men never smarted for sinne at the first: They were not long enough under the lash of the Law. Hence this inferiour worke of the Spirit in bringing downe high thoughts, is necessarie before conversion.*

CHAP. II.

Dawbers reprehended. Faithfulnesse in preaching and dawbing compared.

BY this time it doth most clearly, and plentifully appeare; what a foule, and fearefull fault it is; for men, either in the managing of their Publike Ministry; or more private passages, of conference, visitations of the sicke, consultations about a good estate to Godward, and other occasions

occasions of like nature; to apply *Jesus Christ* and the promises, to promise life and safety in the evill Day, to Soules as yet not soundly illighened and afflicted with sight of sinne, and sense of Gods wrath; to consciences never truly wounded and awakned. I insisted the longer upon this Point, because I know it full well, to be a most universall, and prevailing Policy of the Divell, whereby he keepes many thousands in His curled slavery, and from salvation: To confirme as many Pastours as He can possibly, willing enough to drive their Flocks before them to damnation, in an ignorant, or affected Prejudice, and forbearance, of that saving method of bringing Soules out of Hell, mentioned before; and made good with much variety of evidence: And to nourish also in the hearts of naturall men, a strong and sturdy disconceit, opposition and raging, against downe-right dealing, and those men of God (able as they say, but falsely and furiously against their owne Soules, by their terrible teaching to drive their hearers to distraction, selfe-destruction, or despaire) who take the onely right course to convert them and to bring them to *Jesus Christ* as He himselve invites them, to wit, *labouring and heavy laden* with their sinnes, *Matth. 11. 28.*

Dawbers described.

Dawbers then, who serve Satans craft in this kinde, and all those who dispence their ministry without all spirituall discretion and good conscience, of whom there are too many, as great strangers to the right way of working grace in others, as to the worke of grace in themselves; I say, they are a generation of dangerous men: Old excellent as they say in an accursed Art of conducting poore blinded Soules, inerrily, towards everlasting misery, and setting them down in the very midst of Hell, before they be sensible of any danger, or discovery of their damnable state. Great men they are with the men of this world, with all those wise fooles and sensuall great ones, who are not willing to

be tormented before their time, or rather who desire impossibly to live the life of pleasures in the meane time, and yet at last *to dye the death of the righteous.* They have still ready at hand, hand over head, mercy, and pardon, Heaven and salvation for all commers, and all that come neere, without so much as a desire to put any difference, or divide *the pretious from the vile.* Which is a prodigioussly-arrogant folly, pernicious in the highest degree, both to their own soules, and those they delude. Heare how they are branded in the Book of God; calling them: *Pillow-sowers* under mens elboes; *Ezek. 13. 18.* That being laid (y) soft, and lockt fast in the Cradle of security, they may sinke suddenly into the Pit of destruction, before they be aware: *Crisers of peace, peace;* when no peace is towards, *Ier. 6. 14.* but horrible stirs, *tumbling of garments in blood; burning and devouring of fire: Men-pleasers, Gal. 1. 10.* who chuse rather to tickle the itching eares of their carnall hearers with some frothie, Frier-like conceits out of Dung-hill Postills; And so smooth Great Ones in their humors, by their cowardly flatteries, especially, if they any waies depend upon them for maintenance, rising, and preferment; rather than conscionably to discharge that trust laid upon them by their great Lord and Master in Heaven, upon answerableness for the blood of those Soules, which shall perish by their temporizing silence, and flattering unfaithfulness: *Healers of the hurt of their Hearers with (z) sweet words. Ier. 6. 14.* while their soules are bleeding by the wounds of sinne unto eternall death: *Preachers of (a) smooth things.*

(y) *Ad hoc quippe pulvillus poni ut, ut mollius quiescat. Quisquis ergo male agentibus adulatur, pulvillum sub Capite, vel cubito jacens ponit. Ut qui corripit ex culpa debuerat in ea sulcus laudibus molliiter quiescat. Greg in cap. 27.*

Iob cap. 4.

Corruptionis duritia peccanti subtrahitur, eique molliiter favoris adhibetur, ut in errore molliiter jaceat, quem nulla asperitas contradictionis pulsat. Idem. Pastor. cur. a. p. 2. cap. 8.

(z) *Vos scilicet estis boni medici, quia vestris blanditijs mulcetis populum meum: Erat usendum non tantum acerbis medicamentis; et que pungerent, atque asserrent dolorem: sed etiam cauterijs, et sectionibus: vos autem tantum adhibetis lenimenta: Hac est vestra ratio mendandi. Calv.*

(a) These fellowes would have these secure, and sensuall times, wherein so many soule Fiends of crimson and crying finnes are broke loose with the raines upon their neckes, so heare of nothing but pleasures, peace, and prosperity to the worlds end: telling them still out of the flattering visions of their owne unsanctified braines, of a silken Gospell, a Church of Velvet, of feeding upon Manchet and Manna, treading upon Violets and Roses, and of being carried to Heaven in a Bed of Downe, whereas God knowes, if they had their due and desert, the fiery raine, which consumed Sodom into cinders, and the great bailestones in Gods greater fury might rather most justly drop upon the Heads both of the *Dawbers,* and the *Damned.* See *Ezek 13. 13. 15. Ier. 14. 15. 16. Isa. 30. 13. 14.*

Isa. 30. 10. which kinde of Men, the greatest part, and all worldlings wonderfully (b) affect and applaud, though to their owne everlasting undoing. They swell under such Teachers with a Pharisaicall conceit, that they are as safe for salvation, as the precisest of them al; but alas ! their hope is but like a hollow wall, which being put to any streffe, when the tempest of God's searching wrath begins to shake it, in the time of a finall triall of it's truth, and soundnesse; it shatters into pieces and comes to naught. Hearre the Prophet: **Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for the time to come for ever and ever: That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the Lord: which say to the Seers, See not; (c) and to the Prophets, Prophecie not unto us right things; speake unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits. Get you out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us. Wherefore, thus saith the Holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this Word, and trust in oppression, and perversnesse, and stay thereon: Therefore this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in an high wall; whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant. And He shall breake it as the breaking of the potters vessell, that is broken in pieces, hee shall not spare: so that there shall not bee found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the Pit: Dawbers with untempered mortar: Ezek. 13. 11.* Who erect in the conceits of those who are willing to be deluded by them: Pharisees at the best, a rotten Building of false hope,

(b) They are equally transported with admiration, and doring upon such Dawbers; and, with indignation and heart rising against *Plaine-Dealers*; holding them out of a wicked and Soule killing Mill-conceit, to be too terrible Teachers, and their Ministers intolerable.

2. Reproved by *Ezechiel.*

* *Isa. 30. 8. &c.*

(c) *Populus nihil adversi sibi nunciari volebat: propterea in se stituerat Prophetis, quodam vitia ejus accusarent, & acriter pungerent, simul propinqua Dei vindicta testes erant. Huc pertinent ejusmodi verba: nolite videre, nolite prospicere recta: Non quod illa loquerentur, sed quod ita aff. tibi essent, & moderationem requirerent in prophetis, nec tam acerbas eorum obprobriationes a quo animo ferre possint. Calv. in loc.*

Impios vis & efficacia ubi acuit & exasperat: Libenter quidem eluderent: sed velint, no. int. Dum l. que item audire, ejusque Majestatem reformidare coguntur. Hanc amarulentiam sequitur odium Prophetarum, insidia, terrores, persequentes, exilia, cruciatus, mors quibus doctrinam cum doctoribus summoвери ac delevi, posse existimant. Cupiunt enim homines.

ut tanquam immixtas bellue ferociam & iraculentiam suam promant: sed velint, no. int. Dum l. que item audire, ejusque Majestatem reformidare coguntur. Hanc amarulentiam sequitur odium Prophetarum, insidia, terrores, persequentes, exilia, cruciatus, mors quibus doctrinam cum doctoribus summoveri ac delevi, posse existimant. Cupiunt enim homines.

like

(d) פלן metaphoricè
 cementum lateritium
 sine stramine dicitur, id
 est, non rectè confectum,
 & temperatè quo, siquid
 edificetur, structura
 parum firma sit, & du-
 rabilis. Pagn. Non du-
 bito quin significet ave-
 nam absque calce Calv.
 Lutum absque paleis
 quibus firmatur &
 stringitur; nil roboris
 potest præbere parieti.
 Hieron.
 Match. 7. 22. & 25. 11

Exech. 13. 11. &c.

like a (d) *mudde-wall without straw, or mortar made onely of sand without lime to binde it*; which in faire weather makes a faire shew for a while; but when abundance of raine falls, and Winter comes, it moulders away, and turnes to myre in the streets. Their vaine confidence in prosperous times, before it come to the Touchstone of the fiery triall by God's searching Truth, may seeme currant; But in the tempest of God's wrath when the stormy winters-night of death approacheth, or at furthest, at the judgement Seat of the just and Highest God, it proves to be counterfeit: when at the last they shall cry, *Lord, Lord*, like the *foolish Virgins*, And those *Mat. 7.* in stead of imaginarie comfort, they shall bee crusht with horrible and everlasting confusion. Heare the Prophet: *Say unto them which dawbe it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an over-flowing showre, and ye, O great baile-stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rend it. Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, where is the dawbing wherewith ye have dawbed it? Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will rend it with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall bee an over-flowing showre in mine anger, and great baile-stones in my fury to consume it. So will I breake downe the wall that ye have dawbed with untempered mortar, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have dawbed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that dawbed it: To wit, the Prophets of Israel, which prophesse concerning Iersusalem, and which see visions of peace for Her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God: Such as with lyes make the heart of the righteous sad, whom God hath not made sad; and strengthen the hands of the wicked, that Hee should not returne from His wicked way by promising*

Him life. Ezek. 13. 22. These fellowes hold and beare meere civill men in hand, that their estate is sound enough to Godward; whatsoever the purer and preciser Brethren prate to the contrary: (d) and yet the holy Ghost tells us, that *without holinesse no man shall see the Lord. Heb. 12. 14.* That formall Professours are very forward men; whereas *Iesus Christ* professeth, that He will *spew the luke-warme out of his mouth.* Nay, and if there be talke even of a good fellow especially of some more commendable naturall parts, and plausible carriage; if Hee be so but moderately, that I may so speake, and not just every day drunk; well, well, will they say, we have all our faults, and that is His. But as concerning the faithfull servant of God; they are woont to entertaine the same conceit of Him, which *Achab* did of *Elijah*, to wit, that (e) *He was a troubler of Israel:* Which one of the captaines had of the Prophet sent to annoint *Iehu*, that He was a (f) *mad fellow:* which the false Prophets had of (g) *Micaiab;* that he was a fellow of a singular and od humour by Himselfe, and guided by a private spirit of His owne: which *Tertullus* had of *Paul*, that hee was a (h) *pestilent fellow:* which the *Pharises* had of Christs Followers; that they were a contemptible and (i) *curst generation,* a company of base, rude, illiterate underlings. Nay sometimes, when the bedlam fit is upon them, they will not sticke to charge Gods people in some proportion most wickedly and falsely, as the ancient Heathens did the primitive Christians, with conventicles and meetings of hatefull (k) *impurities, faction, disaffection to Caesar,* and many other horrible things, whereas poore Soules! they were most innocent, and infinitely abhorred all such (l) *villanies:* And they

(d) *Sunt etiam apud nos qui bene alioqui civilliter vivunt, qui tamen nullo desiderio verbi tenentur: istos homines nunquam ego sanctificatos dixerim, neque eorum virtutes esse existimari, sed virtutum umbras dumtaxat, & simulachra, cum sine sanctificatione & participatione divine nature, nulla possit esse vera virtus.* Rolloc. In Ioh. c. 8. Time hath benee, perhaps, when wee have thought civill honesty to be regeneration: God forgive us: It must be more than civillie that brings to Heaven; more than formalitie that makes a Christian, &c. Dr: Sclater, *Sicke Soules Salve.* pag. 21.

(e) 1 King. 11. 17.

(f) 1 King 9. 11.

(g) 1 King. 22. 24.

(h) Acts 24. 5.

(i) Ioh. 7. 48. 49.

(k) *Hæc est sententia Concilij Sacerdotalis & Pharisaici contra plebem à christo pendemem. Etsi tægeat ei os, inquitur hoc est, sub male dicto sunt: execrabiles* — ideoq; & excommuni-

nicandi. — *Hæc est in famis Evangelicæ doctrine, quam ferre cogitur apud potentes, ac præsentes huius sæculi, quod scilicet: ores habeat homines plebeios, obscuros, & imperios, qui si docti essent, haud quaquam illi adhererent.* Mule. (1) *Dicimur sceleratissimi, de sacram. t. o. infanticidij, & pabulo inde: & post convivij incestu, quod everiores luminis, canis, lenones scilicet, tenebrarum & libidinum impiarum invecundia prourent.* Tertul Apolog. cap. 7. *Sed quod omni cruciatu gravius erat, in signa de eis mendacia spergebantur, Inculcabatur eos humanis carnibus vesci, insanies dijs suis immolare, incestibus sese pollueri, & nefandissima quæque perpetrare.* Func. Com. in Chron. Lib. 6.

(1) *Incoltuosus sum, cur non requirunt? Infanticida, cur non extorquent? — In Casares aliquid comitio, cur non audior? &c.* Terr. Apolog. cap. 4. *Hæc coitio Christianorum meritis sanè illicita, si illicitis per, meritis damnanda, si quis de eâ queritur, eo titulo quo de factiionibus querela est. In eujus perniciem aliquando convenimus? Hoc sumus congregati, quod & dispersi. Hoc universi, quod & singulis; neminem lædentes, neminem contristantes. Cum probi, cum boni coeunt; cum pijs, cum casti congregantur, non est factio dicenda sed curia. At è contrario illis nomen factiionum accommodandum est, qui in odium bonorum, & proborum conspirant, qui adversum sanguinem innocentium conclamant, prætexentes sanè ad eodj defensionem, illam quoque vanitatem, quod existiment omnis publicæ cladis, omnis popularis incommodi, Christianos esse causas. Idem, Ibid. cap. 39. Coimus in cœlum & aggregationem, ut ad Deum quasi manu factâ precationibus ambiamus orantes. Hæc vis Deo grata est. Oramus etiam pro imperatoribus, pro ministris eorum, ac potestatibus, pro statu seculi, pro rerum quiete — Coimus adli erarum divinarum commemorationem, si quid presentium temporum qualitas, aut præmonere cogit, aut recognoscere. Certè fidem sanctis vocibus piscimus, spem erigimus, fiduciam figimus, disciplinam præceptorum nihilominus inculcationibus densamus. Ibidem etiam exhortationes, castigationes, & censura divina. Ibid. cap. 39. (m) Plianius enim Secundus, cum Provinciã regeret, damnatis quibusdam Christianis, quibusdam gradu pulsus, ipsa tamen multitudine perturbatus, quid de cætero ageres, consulti tunc Trajanum Imperatorem, allegans præter obstinationem non sacrificandi, nihil aliud se de sacris eorum comperisse, quam cæcus antelucanus ad canendum Christo & Deo, & ad considerandam disciplinam: homicidium, adulterium, fraudem, perfidiam, & cætera scelera prohibentes Ibid. cap. 3. Func. Comm. in Chronol. Lib. 5. Bucol. Ann. Christi, 110. pag. 626: (o) Contra Christianam fidem querelas impie jactare non quiescant, dicentes, quod antequam ista doctrina per mundum predicaretur, tanta mala non patiebatur genus humanum. August. epist. 122. Dicis plurimos conquiri, quod bella crebrius surgant, quod lues, quod fames sevant, quodque imbres & pluvias serena longa suspendant, nobis imputari. Cyp. Contra Demetrianum, dicentem Christianis, imputari debere omnia, quibus tunc mundus urgeretur. Si Tyberis ascendat in mœnia; si Nilus non ascendit in arva; si Cælum fluit, si terra movit; si fames; si lues, Statim, Christianus ad Leonum, acclamatur. Tertul. Apolog, cap. 39.*

met in the morning even before Day, not to do, God knowes any such ill, but for the (l) service of God, (even their more ingenious (m) adversaries being witnesses) to sing praises to Christ. God to confirme their discipline, forbidding all manner of sinne, &c. with (n) all the miscarriages, miseries and calamities that fell upon the State, as though they were the causes. Whereas those few neglected Ones which truly serve God are the onely men in all Places where they live to *make up the hedge, and to stand in the gappe* against the threated inundations of God's dreadfull wrath; and all the Opposites to their holy Profession are the true Cut-throats of Kingdomes, able by their dissoluteness, and disgracing godlinesse, to dissolve the sinewes of the strongest Itate upon Earth. Looke upon *Amos 4. 1. 2.* And there you shall finde who they are, which cause God to enter a *controversie with the Inhabitants of a Land.*

Hearc how (p) Austin describes some of these Self-seeking, and Soule-murthering Dawblers in His Dayes; *Farre be it from us, saith Hee, that wee should say unto you: live as you list, do not trouble your selves, God will cast away none; onely hold the Christian Faith: Hee will not destroy that which Hee hath redeemed, Hee will not destroy those for whom He hath shed His blood; And if you please, to recreate your selves at Plaies, you may go; what hurt is there in it? And you may go to those Feasts, which are kept in all Townes, by joviall companions, making themselves merry, as they suppose, at these publicke meetings and comessations, but indeed rather making themselves most miserable; I say you may go, and bee joviall, Gods mercy is great, and may pardon all. Crowne your selves with Roses before they wither. — You may fill your selves with good-cheere and wine, amongst your good-fellow companions: For the creature is given unto us for that purpose that we may enjoy it. — If we say these things, peradventure we shall have greater multitudes applaude and adhere unto our Doctrine. And if there be some, which thinke, that speaking these things, we are not well advise, we offend but a few, and those precise Ones, But we winne thereby a world of people. But if we shall thus do, speaking not the words of God, not the words of Christ, but our owne; we shall be Pastours feeding our Selves, not our flocke.*

The Authour of the imperfect commentary in Chrysostome sorted by (q) some Body into Homilies upon Matthew, seemes to intimate, that the cause of the overflowing and ranknes of iniquity, is the baseness of these Self-preaching men-pleasers. (r) *Tolle hoc vitium*

Christi dicentes, sed nostra erimus Vestros nosmetipsos pascentes, non oves. Lib. de Pastoribus, Tom. 9. pag. 1333. Au hor. of the Homilies upon S. Matthew. (q) *Non sunt Homiliae, sed nescio quis vna dissecuit opus.* Erasim (r) *Tolle hoc vitium de clero, ne velint hominibus placere, & sine labore omnia vitia resceantur. Ex hoc vitio nascitur ut ne velint inter se maiorem habere, sicut Iudei Christi. Hom. 43 Ex cap 27. In haec verba. Omnia autem opera sua faciunt, ut ab hominibus videantur.* I am perswaded, it was no small motive to enrage the Scribes and Pharises against Christ; because Hee taught with power to the astonishment of His hearers.

(p) Austin. *Abstine dicamus vobis vivite ut vultis, securi estoie, Deus neminem perdit, tantummodo fidem Christianam tenetes: non perdet ille quod videmur, non perdet pro quibus sanguinem suum sudavit: Et si spectaculis volueritis oblectare animos vestros, ite: quid mali est? Et festa ipsa, quae celebrantur per universas civitates in laetitia convivantium, & publicis mensis seipos, ut putant, iacundantium, revera magis perdetium, ite, celebrate, magna est Dei misericordia, quae totum ignoscit. Coronate vos rosis antiquam marcescant, impleantur cibo, & vino cu vestris. Ad hoc enim data est ista creatura, ut ea proficiamus.* —

Haec si dixerimus, forte congregabimus turbas ampliores: & si sint quidam, qui nos sentiant hoc dicentes, non recte sapere paucos offendimus, sed multitudinem conciliamus. Quod si fecerimus, non verba Dei, non verba

vers. Luk. 4. 32: but their teaching was heartlesse, cold, frozen, and formall. *Neque enim dubium est, summum vigore, summaque ueritatis vi; Christi sermones fuisse praeditos; quum interius Scribarum, & Pharisaorum doctrina torpida esset, apud Maiores.* in Mat. cap. 23. 29.

(f) It seemes by this word, *ετι, adhuc; in Pharisaismo uidet cet adhuc perseverans.* Galat. 1. 10. That Paul was tainted with this fault, while Hee was yet a Pharisee, & serued the times: But when Hee was converted, Hee turned His Dawbing into down-right Dealing. *Απτι οδ ανδρωποισ ωειδω, η η Θεδν; η ζυτω ανδρωποισ απροσειν; ει οδ επ ανδρωποισ ηρεαον χειροδ οδολ εη εν ηδω.*

(t) 1 Cor. 1. 21.

(u) Mat. 7. 29.

* 1 Cor. 2. 4

(x) *Hic autem significat auctoritatem, & potestatem Spiritus. corda peccantibus; que communis est Christo, & ueris ministris, tametsi non equali mensura, nam unicuique distribuitur pro mensura* Buc. (y) K. James. The reasons of the Kings

de Clero, saith He, Take this fault from the Clergy, to wit, that they be not (f) men-pleasers, and all sinnes are easily cut downe. But if they blunt and rebate the edge of the *Sword of the Spirit* with dawbing, flattery, temporizing; or strike with it in a scabberd garishly and gaudily embroiderd with variety of humane learning, tricks of wit, Frier-like conceits, &c. it cannot possibly cut to any purpose; it kills the Soule, but not the sinne. They are the onely men, howsoever worldly wisdomerave, and un sanctified learning be besides it self, to beat down sinne, batter the Bulwarks of the Divell, and build up the Kingdome of Christ; who setting aside all private ends and by-respects, all vaine-glorious, covetous, and ambitious aymes; all serving the times, projects for preferment, hope of rising, feare of the face of Man, &c. addressse themselves, with faithfulness and zeale to the worke of the Lord, seeking sincerely to glorifie Him in converting mens Soules, (t) *by the foolishnesse of that Preaching which God hath sanctified, to save them that beleewe:* In a word, who labour to imitate their Lord and Master *Iesus Christ, and His blessed Apostles, in teaching (u) as men having (x) authority; in * demonstration of the Spirit, and power; And not as the Scribes.* By *embroidered Scabberd*, I meane the very same, which King James not long before His Death, did most truly out of His deepe, and excellent wisdomer, conceive to bee the Bane of this Kingdome: To wit, *A light, affected and unprofitable kinde of preaching, which hath bene of late yeares taken up in Court, Vniversity, City and Country.* Heare something more largely what reason led His Royall judgement to this resolution; and desire of reformation:

(y) *His Majesty being much troubled and grieved at the heart to heare every day of so many defections*

directions for Preaching & Preachers, as I received the same from the hand of a publike Register. from

from our Religion both to Popery, and Anabaptisme, or other Points of separation in some parts of this Kingdome; And considering with much admiration, what might be the cause thereof, especially in the Raigne of such a King, who doth so constantly professe Himselfe an open adversary to the superstition of the One, and madnesse of the other; His Princely wisdom could fall upon no One greater probability, than the lightnesse, affectednesse, and unprofitablenesse of that kinde of preaching, which hath bene of late yeares too much taken up in Court, Vniversity, City, and Countrey. The usuall scope of very many Preachers is noted, to be a soaring up in Points of Divinitie too deepe for the capacitie of the people; or a mustring up of much reading; or a displaying of their owne wits, &c. Now the people bred up with this kinde of teaching, & never instructed in the catechisme, and fundamentall grounds of Religion, are for all this aiery nourishment no better than abraſæ Tabulæ, meeere Table Books ready to be filled up, either with the Manuals, and Catechismes of the Popish Priests, or the Papers and Pamphlets of Anabaptists, &c.

In another place, he resembles with admirable fitnessse the unprofitable pompe, and painting of such Selfe-seeking discourses, patched together and stuf with a vaine-glorious variety of humane allegations, to the red and blew flowers, that pester the corne, when it stands in the fields; where they are more noysome to the growing crop, than beautifull to the beholding eye. They are King James his owne (z) words. Whereupon, a little after, he tells the Cardinall; That it was no decorum to enter the Stage with a Pericles, in his mouth, but with the sacred Name of God: Nor should his Lordship, Saith his Majesty, have marshalled the passage of a Royall Prophet, and (a) Poet, after the example of an heathen Oratour:

These things being so; how pestilent is the Art of Spirituall Dawbing? What miserable men are Men-pleasers,

(z) In the Preface to his Remonstrance against an Oracion of the Cardinall of Peron.

(a) *Quid faceret cum plautio Horatius? Lum Ewangelij Marco? Cum Apostolo Cicerone? Hieroa.*

Faithfull dealing

1. Commended from
(b) *Onus, vel Angelorum humeris formidandum. Neque enim nobis hic res est, de ducentis militibus aut de regno gubernando, sed de functione Angelice virtutis indigente.* Chryl. de Sacerdotio, Lib. 6.
(c) 1 Thel. 2. 5. 6.
2 Tim. 4. 1.
Matth. 7. 29.
1 Cor. 2. 4.
Acts 10. 20. 26.
1 Thel. 2. 19. 20.
(d) *Parete ijs qui pre-sunt vobis, & concedite. Nam illi vigilant pro animabus vestris.*
— *Huius Comminationis terror animum mihi concutit.* Ibid.
(e) Acts 20. 16.

pleasers, who being appointed to helpe mens Soules out of hell; carry them headlong, and hood-winkte by their unfaithfulness and flatteries towards everlasting miseries? Oh, how much better were it, and comfortable for every man that enters upon, and undertakes that most waighty and dreadfull charge of the Ministry, a (b) burden, as Some of the Ancients elegantly amplifie it, able to make the shoulders of the most mighty Angell in heaven to shrink under it, to tread in the steps of blessed (c) Paul; by using no flattering words, nor a cloake of covetousnesse, nor seeking glory of men; but preaching in season, and out of season; not as the Scribes, but in the demonstration of the Spirit, and of power; Keeping nothing backe that is profitable, declaring unto their hearers all the counsell of God; holding the Spirituall children which God hath given them, their glory, joy, and crowne of rejoycing, still watching for the Soules of their flocks as they that must give account. Heb. 13. 17. (The terrour of which place, (d) Chrysofome professeth, made his heart to tremble) I say by such holy and heavenly behaviour, as this, in their Ministry; To be able at least to say with him in sincerity, not without unspeakeable comfort: (e) *I take you to record this Day that I am pure from the bloud of all men!* Let us be moved to this course and frighted from the contrarie; by consideration of the different effects and consequents of plaine dealing, and dawbing, in respect of comfort or confusion: Faithfulness this way:

Its effects.

1. Converting the unconverted.
2. Recovering the fallen.
3. Making the wilfull inexcusable.

1. Begets those which belong unto God to grace and new obedience: See *Peters* piercing Sermon, Act. 2. 23. 37.
2. Recovers those Christians, which are fallen, by remorse and repentance, to their former forwardnes, and first love; See *Nathans* down-right dealing with *David*: 2. Sam. 12. 7. 13.
3. Makes those which will not be reformed, inexcusable.

cusable. See *Pauls Sermon to Fœlix: Act. 24. 26.* How strangely will this fellow bee confounded, and more than utterly without all excuse, when he shall meet *Paul* at that great day, before the highest Judge?

4. It is right pleasing and profitable to upright hearted men, and all such as happily hold on in a constant and comfortable course of Christianity. *Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly? Mica.*

2. 7. It makes them still more humble, zealous, watchfull, heavenly minded, &c.

5. Hardens the rebellious and contumacious. See (f) *Isa. chap. 6.* In which faithfull Ministers are also unto God a sweet savour of Christ. *2. Cor. 2. 15.*

6. And the Man of God himselfe shall hereafter blessedly (g) shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and as the Starres for ever and ever. And all thole happy Ones which he hath puld out of Hell by his down-right dealing, shall (h) raigne and rejoyce with Him in unknowne and unspeakable Blisse through all eternitie.

Calv. in *Isa. cap. 6.* Est quidem hoc dictu asperum divinitus prophetam mitti, qui aures obturet, oculos oblinat. & cor populi obstinet: quia videntur hæc minime competere in Dei naturam, ad eoque aliena esse ab ejus verbr. Sed absurdum videri non debet, si deus populi malitiam ultimâ excœcatione ulciscitur. — Tais excœcatio atque induratio non proficiscitur ex naturâ verbi, sed accidentalitatis est, solumque hominum pravitati tribuenda. lb. d. Nec dius, nec verbum, nec propheta, per se quenquâ excœcant: De prophetâ tamè & verbo hic dicitur. Immo & de ipso Deo *1oh. 1. 40.* Causa; quia verbum, quod per prophetas concionatus est Deus, quibusdam ex accidente fit odor mortifer. Lusciosus clarissimâ face sibi oppositâ magis cœcuet: Canora vox ledet aures debiliores. Calx, affusâ frigidâ, effervescet. *Scul. in eundem locum.* 6. Procuring an happy place to them which use it. (g) *Dan 12. 3.* (h) Et hoc attendite fratres, quia omnes carnales medici, quoties ad eos qui in corpore egrotare videntur, veniunt, omnia que eis delectabilia esse videbantur abscindunt & quod dulce est, ad integrum interdunt. Aliquoties etiam frigidam accipere non permittunt, interdum & amarissimas portiones bibere cogunt, & asperissimis ferramentis vulnera frequenter insidunt. Hoc ergo quod pro sanitate corporum carnales medici faciunt, pro animarum salute spirituales medici exereere cõtendum. Hæc ergo cogitans fratres charissimi & iam pro veâ quam pro vestrâ salute rationem me redditurum esse ante tribunal æterni judicis non ignorans, eligo aspera quidem, sed salubria vobis medicamenta ingerere, ut vobiscum postea in Angelorum consortio perpetuâ merear incolumitate gaudere. (See afterward, in what sense merear is here to be taken. It makes nothing at all for the Popish rotten Tenent of Merit.) *August, de Temp. Ser. 67.*

4. Comforting upright men.

5. Hardening the rebellious.

(i) Pronunciat fore, ut populus ratione, & intelligentiâ destitutus, pereat, nec ullus sit amplius remedio locus; & tamen simul admonet, operam prophetæ, quam vis exitialis sit, ac mortifera Iudeis, sibi gratum fore sacrificium.

2. Compared with dawbing, whose effects are set downe in respect of
 1 Gods word.

But now on the other side the Effects of Dawbing and men-pleasing are most accursed and pestilent; in many respects.

1. In respect of God's Word and messages: first, not dividing it, and dispensing them aright. Secondly, Dishonouring the Majesty, and weakening the power of them many times, with the unprofitable mixture of humane allegations, ostentations of wit, fine Friar-like conceits digged with much adoe out of Popish postils, &c. Even as we may see at harvest time a land of good corne quite choaked up with red, blew, and yellow flowers. As King *James* doth excellently allude in the forecited (i) place. Thirdly, Fearefull prophaning them by mis-application against God's will: (k) *Making the heart of the righteous Sad, whom God would not have made Sad: and strengthening the hands of the wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked way, by promising him life.* Fourthly, Villanous perverting and abusing them to their owne advantage, applause, rising, revenge, and such other private ends:

(i) In the Preface of his Remonstrance against Cardinall Perrot.
 (k) Ezech 13. 22.

3. The Minister.

(l) *Sanguinem ejus Dominus de manu speculatoris requirit, quia ipse hunc occidit, qui eum sacendo morti prodiit.*

3. The Hearer.

4. Both Minister and Hearer.

Quibus omne consilium Dei exnunciare studuit, ab eorum sanguine mundus fuit. In qua voce nos convenimus, nos constringimur, nos rei esse ostendimus. — *Qui supra ea mali, que proprii habemus, alienas quoque mortes addimus: quia tot occidimus, quot ad mori ire quotidie episcopi & tacentes videmus.* Gregor. in Ezech. 15. 1 Hom. 22.

(m) *Et qui sollicitus est non studuit, in predicatione, factus est particeps in damnatione.* Idem, ibid. *Beate nos, is fratres charissimi, me vobis frequenter supplicasse, & paternam sollicitudine commouisse, pariter, & contestatum esse, ut illas sacrilegas vagabundum consuetudine sobrietate minime deberetis sed quantum ad me multorum ratione pervenit, apud aliquos parum proficit admonitio mea, quia si vobis ego non dixero, & pro me, & pro vobis mala sum relicturus: rationem in die judicii, & vobiscum mihi erit necesse aeterna supplicia sustinere. Ego me apud Deum absolvo, dum iterum atque iterum admonco pariter & confessor.* Aug. de temp. Ser. 24r.

out timely and true repentance : banning there each other continually, and crying with mutuall hideous yellings : O thou bloody Butcher of our Soules, hadst thou beene faithfull in thy Ministry, we had escaped these eternall flames ! O miserable man that I am ; Woe is me, that ever I was Minister : for now besides the horrour due unto the guiltinesse of mine owne damned Soule, I have drawn upon me, by my unfaithfull dealing, the cry of the bloud of all those soules, who have perished under my Ministry, to the everlasting enraging of my already intolerable torment !

Give me leave to conclude this point, with that patheticall and zealous passage of reverend & learned *Greenham* against negligent Pastours, amongst whom I may justly ranke and reckon also all *Dawbers* (for as well never a whit, as never the better) and Men-pleasers : For selfe-preachers are, for the most part, (n) seldome-preachers. Heare (o) his words :

Were there any love of God from their hearts in those, who in stead of feeding to salvation, starve many thousands to destruction: I dare say, and say it boldly, that for all the promotions under Heaven, they would not offer that injury to one Soule, that now they offer to many hundred Soules. But, Lord, how do they thinke to give up their (p) reckoning to thee, who in most strict account

committing it so punctually and precisely to memory; The fearefulnessesse in delivery, and danger of being out; Vaine glorious, doubting that they shall not be applauded, as they were wont. Feare, lew the next time should lessen their former reputation of wit, reading, &c I say, such considerations as these, are many times notable curbes, to keepe them from appearing too often in the Pulpit. (o) In His Godly Observations, concerning divers Arguments, and Common Places in Religion. Cap. 13. (p) *Faciamus quotidie nobiscum rationes, quas cum nostro iudice habebimus. — Pensamus quod lucrum Deo fecimus nos, qui accepto talento ab eo ad negotium missi sumus. Stenin dicit: Negotiamini dum venio. Ecce jam venit, ecce de nostro negotio lucrum requirit. Quale ei animarum lucrum de nostra negotiatione monstrabimus? Quis eius conspectui animarum manipulos de predicationis nostre segite illaturi sumus? Ponamus ante oculos nostros illum tante distinctionis diem quo iudex veniet, & rationem, cum servis quibus talenta credidit, ponet. Ecce in maiestate terribili, inter angelorum atque archangelorum choros videbitur. In illo tanto examine, electorum omnium & reproborum multitudo deducet ur, & unusquisque quid sit operatus ostendetur. Ibi Petrus cum Iudea conversu, quam post se traxit apparebit. Ibi Paulus conversum, ut ita dixerim, mundum ducent. Ibi Andreas post se Achaiam, ibi*

(n) For the painfulnesse of that unprofitable way of preaching, wherein there is ordinarily so much affectation on the one side, and expectation on the other, of such a deale of curiosity, variety of extraordinary conceits, tricks of wit, ostentation of reading, &c. that it puts the Pen-man to a great deale of pains, and tortures his wit extremely: Then, afterwards, the irksome tediousnesse of

Ioannes Asiam, Thomas Indiam, in conspectum sui iudicis conuersam ducat. Ibi omnes dominici gregis arietes cum animarum lucris apparebunt, qui sanctis predicationibus Deo post se subditum gregem trahunt. Cum igitur tot pastores cum gregibus suis ante eterni pastoris oculos uenerint, nos miseri quid dicturi sumus, qui ad Dominum nostrum post negotium uacui redimus, qui pastorem nomen habuimus, & oves quas ex nutrimento nostro debeamus ostendere, non habemus? His pastores uocati sumus, & ibi gregem non ducimus. Gregor. in Euar. gel. Hom. 17.

will take the answer of every Soule committed unto them one by one? Or with what cares do they often heare that vehement speech of our Saviour Christ, Feed, Feed, Feed? with what eyes do they so often reade that piercing speech of the Apostle, Feed the flocke committed unto you? But if none of these will moue them, then the Lord open their eyes to heare the grievous groanes of many Soules lying under the grieisly altars of destruction, and complaining against them; O Lord the revenger of blood, behold these men, whom thou hast set over us to give us the bread of life, but they have not given it us: Our tongues, and the tongues of our children have stuck to the roofoe of our mouthes for calling and crying; and they would not take pittie on us: We have given them the tenths which thou appointedst us, but they have not given us thy truth; which thou hast commanded them: Reward them, O Lord, as they have rewarded us; Let the bread betweene their teeth turne to rottenesse in their bowels. Let them be cloathed with shame, and confusion of face, as with a garment: Let their wealth, as the Dung from the earth, be swept away by their executors; And upon their gold and silver, which they have falsely treasured up; let continually be written, The price of blood, the price of blood: For it is the value of our blood, O Lord. If thou didst heare the blood of Abel, being but one man, forget not the blood of many, when thou goest into iudgement.

CHAP. III.

A generall direction for avoiding the former error.

Now returne to rectifie and tender a remedy against the first aberration. Which I told you was this: When mercy, Christ, the promises, salvation; heaven, and all are applied hand over-head, and falsely appropriated to un-humbled sinners: whose Soules were never rightly illightned with sight of sinne, and waight of God's wrath; nor afflicted to any purpose with any legall wound, or hearty compunction by the Spirit of bondage: In whose hearts, (q) sense of their spirituall miserie, and want, hath not yet raised a restlesse and kindly thirst after *Jesus Christ*.

* In this case mine advise is; that all those who deale with others about their Spiritual states, and undertake to direct in that high and waighty affaire of mens Salvation, either publickly or privately in their Ministry, visitations of the sicke, or otherwise; that they would follow that course of which I largely discoursed a little before taken by God himselfe, his Prophets, his Sonne, the Apostles, and all those men of (r) God in all ages, who have set themselves, with Sinceritie,

due partes doctrine semper conjungende sunt, Doctrina miserie, & Doctrina misericordie in Christo Iesu. Rolloc. in Ioannem. cap. 4. (r): Let none speake against the preaching of the Law, for it is the wholesome way that God Himselfe, and His Servants in all Ages have taken. He did reprove, convince, and curse *Adam* and *Eve*, and after he preached, the Seed of the Woman shall breake the Serpents head. — So *Iohn Baptist* dealt with His hearers And our Saviour *Christ* saith, He came to seeke, and to save the lost. *Peter*, *Acts* 2. 37. first preached the Law, and after the Gospell. So *Paul* and *Silas*, *Acts* 16. The contrary is the way to make people curse us hereafter, though it please them for the present; As if one should heise a fore on the top, and not corrosive it, to draw and cate out the core, it would within a while breake out againe, with farre greater danger: So shall we find it in this case *Rogers of Dedham* in His *Doctrine of Faith*, pag. 97. 98. * Preachers must, First humble men, with the Law.

(q) *Eo sumus omnes ingenio, ut nunquam velimus querere Christum, nisi impulsu sensu aliquo miserie, ac indigentie nostre.* Qui valent, non egent medico, sed male affecti, inquit *Christus*; Venite ad me omnes, qui fatigati & onerati estis, & ego faciam ut requiescatis. Quosque igitur *Christum* predicant, *Christi* exemplo hoc discant, nempe, quo tempore alliciantur homines ad fidem, proponat illa suavitate, que est in *Christo*, eodem tempore extimulandos esse ipsos peccati ac miserie sue sensu ad *Christum* amplectendum: Nam be-

(1) The Law first humbles, then the Gospell comforts. The Law bath three workes: First, it inlighteneth a miserable sinner, in whom God hath a meaning to worke faith, with a cleare and particular sight of His misery, and wofull estate. He stands in by sinne: Secondly, it doth al so by the working of the Spirit, convince the party, that that is particularly true of Him, which before He used to poste over His head, as pertaining to others, not to Him: But now God makes Him take this to Himselfe, and to apply & appropriate it, as if the Minister spose to Him alone by Name; and to thinke the Minister knowes all His heart, looketh on Him, and speaks directly to Him; Though it may be the Minister knew Him not, or not His case, but God makes Him so to thinke. Thirdly, upon these two, it raiseth terror, and puts this sinner out of His old, secure, and peaceable course of impenitency, that He went on in. Whether it be the prophane that went on boldly in His sinnes; or the civill man trusting in His owne righteousness — And makes Him as one shot into the flesh with a crocke, or bearded arrow, which Hee cannot shake out, nor abide the smart, but stampes as one stung with an Adder, that cannot stand His ground, but is wholly possessed with feare. *Ibid. pag. 68. &c.*

faithfulnesse, and all good Conscience, to seeke God's glorie in the salvation of mens Soules; to discharge a-right their dreadfull charge, and to *keepe themselves pure from the blood of all men*; to wit, That they labour might and maine, in the first Place, by the knowledge, power, and application of: the Law, (f) to inlighten, convince, and terrifie those that they have to do with, concerning conversion, with a sensible particular apprehension, and acknowledgement of their wretchednesse, and miserable estate, by reason of their sinfulness and cursednesse: To breake their hearts, bruise their Spirits, humble their Soules, wound and awake their Consciences, &c. To bring them by all meanes to that Legall astonishment, trouble of minde, and melting temper, which the Ministry of *John Baptist, Paul and Peter* wrought upon the Hearts of their hearers. *Luk. 3. 10. 12. 14. Act. 16. 30. And 2. 37.* That they may come crying feelingly and from the heart, to those Men of God who happily fastened those keene arrows of compunction and remorse in the sides of their Consciences, and say; *Men and Brethren, what shall we do? Sirs, what must we do to be saved? &c.* As if they should have said: Alas! we see now, we have beene in Hell all this while; and if we had gone on a little longer, we had most certainly lien for ever in the fiery Lake; The Divell and our owne lusts were carrying us hood-winkt; and head-long towards endlessse perdition. Who would have thought wee had beene such abominable beasts, and abhorred Creatures as your Ministry hath made us; and in so forlorne and wofull estate? Now you blessed Men of God, helpe us out of this gulfe of spirituall confusion, or we are lost

everlastingly. By your discovery of our present sinfull and cursed estate, we feele our hearts torne in * pieces with extreme, and restlesse anguish, as though many fiery Scorpion's stings sticke fast in them; Either leade us to the sight of that blessed *Anti-type* of the *Brazen Serpent* to coole and allay the boyling rage of our guiltie wounds, or we are utterly undone: Either bring us to the Blood of that *just and holy One*, which with execrable villany wee have spilt as water upon the ground, that it may binde up our broken hearts, or they will presently burst with despaire, and bleed to eternall death. Give us to drinke of that soveraigne Fountaine, opened by the hand of mercy, for all thirsty Soules or else we dye. There is nothing you can prescribe, and appoint, but we will most willingly do. We wil with all our hearts, *plucke out our right eyes, cut off our right hands*; We meane, part with our beloved lusts, and dearest sinfull pleasures; abominate, and abandon them all for ever, from the heart root to the Pit of Hell: If we can be rid of the Devils fetters welcome shall be *Christ's sweet and easie yoke*: In a word, we will (f) *sell all*, even all our Sinnes to the last filthy ragge of our heretofore doted upon *minion delight*, so that wee may enjoy our blessed *Jesus*, whom, you have told us, and we now beleieve, *God hath made both Lord and Christ*: &c.

inward love to it, and the outward and common practise of it. Hee that would enjoy this heavenly treasure, which the Lord doth so freely and graciously tender unto us, by the preaching of the Gospel, must resolve to make a through-sale, and to forsake not some, but every sinne, every corruption; every breach of the will of God, whatsoever. *Hieron in his third Sermon upon Matth. 13. 44.* What must the sinner sell? All that Hee hath. What is that? His Goods, Lands, Children? No, These be none of his owne, God hath but lent him these to use; and some that would have Christ, and shall, have no goods to sell: What then is our owne? Our sinnes and nothing else. He that will have part in Christ, must part with his sinnes; He cannot have Christ, and keepe any One of them. Rogers in his *Doctrine of Faith*. p. 171. &c. *Qui velit pro dignitate sua estimare donum hec quod offert Christus, quantum sit, necesse est jam premium de peccatis suis, & miseria cogitet, sic enim sine us pluris faciat Christum, quam universum hunc mundum; emque avidè ad se eripiat, ad justificationem, & salutem suam eternam* Rolloc. in Ioan. c. 6. pag. 376.

* κατανύσσω punlim
cedo, pungendo penetr.
ivo. A. A. 2. 37.

Isa. 55. 1:
Iohn 7. 37.

Matth. 5. 29. 30.
(f) Matth. 13. 44.
By that a man bath, is
meant *sinne*, and by
selling it, the renounc-
ing and disclaiming
of sinne — Now to
sell this, is (as the na-
ture of selling wee
know requires) to
part with the right,
and title, and interest,
that a man hath un-
to it; the secret and

Then heale them with the Gospell, which

(r) Though a Man dares not apply the promise to One, onely testified by the Law, yet to One truly thus humbled by the Gospell, and contrite hearted, we dare doe no other. Rogers, *Ibid* pag 141.

* Heb. 5:19.

(u) *Hæc ad exilium Babilonicum restringenda non esse, dixi, quia parent latissime, & deliriam Evangelij comprehendunt; In quâ precipue est vis ista consolandi. Eius enim est, erigere afflictos & prostratos, enectos, & serc mortuos recreare: mæstos levare tristitia.* Calvin,

Quia Captivitas & liberatio illa corporalis typum habuit captivitatis, & liberationis spiritualis; non in liberandaarendum nobis, sed ad captivitatis spiritualis sub peccati iugo, & æternæ mortis metu, itemq; redemptionis sempterne per Christum factæ cogitationem assurgendum erit. Scult.

(x) *De spirituali Ierosolymâ loquitur, cuius fundamentum, Christus.*

1 Cor. 3:11. Scul. in locum. * In that sense as I teach in my Exposition of the last article of the believe. Faith in the first act, maketh us Christs, reconciles us to him, makes us one with him, and by Him with God the Father. D. D.

Now when we shall see, and finde in some measure the hearts of our Hearers, and spirituall Patients thus prepared; both by legall dejections and terrours from the spirit of bondage; (t) and also possessed with such melting and eager affections, wrought by the light of the Gospell, and Offer of Christ: When their Soules once begin to feele all finnes, even their best beloved One, heavy and burdensome; to prize *Iesus Christ* far before all the world, to thirst for Him infinitely more, than for riches, pleasures, honors, or any earthly thing; to resolve to take him as their husband, and to * obey Him as their Lord for ever, &c. and all this in truth: I say then, and in this case, we may have comfort to minister Comfort. Then, upon good ground we may go about our Masters command. *Isa. 40:1.* (which manpleasers many times pittifully abuse) *Comfort ye, Comfort ye my people;* ((u) I meane in respect of spirituall bondage) — *Speake ye comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry unto Her, that Her warre is accomplished, that Her iniquity is pardoned.* We may tell them, with what a compassionate Pang, and deare compellation, God Himselfe labours to refresh them. *Isa. 54:11.* *Oh thou afflicted, and tossed with tempest, that hast no comfort; behold, I will lay thy stones with faire colours, and lay (x) thy foundations with Saphirs, &c.* We may assure them in the Word of life and Truth, that *Iesus Christ* is theirs, and they are His: And compell them, as it were, by an holy violence, not without a great deale of just indignation against their lothnesse to beleve, and holding off in this case to take his Person, His merit, His blood, all His Spirituall riches, priviledges, excellencies: And with Him possession of all things, even of the most glorious * Deitie it selfe, blessed for ever: See 1. Cor. 3:21. 22. 23: *Ioh. 17:21.*

But

But now in the meane time, untill sense of Spirituall misery and poverty raise an hunger and thirst after *Iesus Christ*, before such like preparations, and precedent affections, as have been spoken of, be wrought in the hearts of men, by pressing the Law, and proclaiming the Gospell, and that in Sinceritie, (for the degree and measure, we leave it to God, as a most free Agent, in some they may be stronger, in some weaker) the preaching or promising of mercy, as already belonging unto them is farre more unseasonable, and unseemely, than *Snow in Summer, raine in harvest, or honour for a foole*. It is upon the matter, the very Sealing them up with the Spirit of delusion, that they may never so much as thinke of taking the right course to be converted. What sottish and sacrilegious audaciousnesse then is it in any *Dawber* to thrust his prophane hand into the treasure of Gods mercie, and there hand over head, without any allowance from his highest Lord to scatter His dearest and most orient pearles amongst Swine? To warrant salvation to any unhumbl'd Sinner? *To strengthen the hands of the wicked*, who never yet tooke sinne to heart to any purpose, and thirst farre more (such true *Gadarens* are they) after gold, satisfying their owne lusts, and perking above their brethren, than for the blood of *Christ*, by promising them life? To assure meere civill men, and Pharises who are so farre from the sense of any spirituall poverty, that they are already swolne as full as the skinne will hold, with a selfe-conceit of their owne rotten righteousnesse, that they shall be saved as well as the most puling precisian? Especially, sith there is such a *cloud of witnesses* to the contrary, as you have heard before. Besides all which, upon this occasion, take two or three moe. Heare a most faithfull and fruitfull workeman in the Lords harvest, of great skill, experience and successe in the most glorious Art of converting Soules; which makes me more willing to

urge

Before the Law, is unseasonable, as is proved by *Timonides*

1. An experimental
Divine.

(y) *Rogers of Dedham* in his *Doctrines of Faith*, pag. 63:

urge his authoritie, and esteeme his judgement in Points of this nature. *None*, (y) saith he, *can prove or shew president, that faith was wrought in an instant at first, without any preparation going before: Nor can it be conceived how a man should beleieve in Christ for salvation, that felt not himselfe before in a miserable estate, and wearied with it, and desired to get out of it into a better. As the needle goes before to pierce the cloth and makes way for the thred to sew it: So is it in this case.*

Afterward Hee tels us how and in what manner and order, these pre-dispositions, and preparative Acts, required for the plantation of faith, and so securing us of the right season, and a comfortable calling to assure men of Spirituall safety, are wrought in such, as God is drawing unto *Jesus Christ*. He requires from the law, First, *Illumination*: Secondly, *Conviction*: Thirdly, *Legall terror*. From the Gospell by the helpe of the Spirit; First, *Revealing the remedy*: Secondly, *Beliefe of it in generall*: Thirdly, *Support in the meane time from sinking under the burthen, and falling into despaire.*

(z) He makes contrition to follow Legall terror, and precede that repentance which is the Daughter of Faith; and in order of nature follows after it. See *ibid.* pag. 121. 122. 123. 124.

See also Master *Hookers* Preface to His Booke, added in the Second Edition.

(a) If any be troubled, because hee talkes of hope, joy, &c. before Faith, let Him seeke satisfaction. *Ibid.* pag.

161. 162. and weigh well His distinction of the Gifts of God, pag. 125. 126. where He tels us of three kinds of them: First, some common to Elect, and Reprobate; as knowledge in Scripture, Prophecy, Tongues, Miracles, and such like. Secondly, some speciall, belonging to the Elect onely, as Faith, by which we are justified, a renewed heart, a good conscience, the feare of God, and such like graces. Thirdly, some middle ones, wrought in the heart of those, that be not yet actually the children of God; yet certainly shall be; And which whosoever have wrought in them, shall surely have Faith, and cannot goe long without it; Such is this contrition, and such dispositions as be in men before Faith, which yet are wrought by the Gospell. These are better then common Gifts, yet not actual Graces, and yet gracious inclinations to Faith, which are in those that are to be justified; and which (if we speake properly) cannot be wrought in any that shall perish. See Master *Hooker* in the Preface to the same Booke.

brings

brings along the man, that He purposeth to make His. And when he is at this passe, God seales it up to him, and inables him to beleeve; And saith: *Sith thou wilt have no Nay; Be it unto thee according to thy desire: And God seales him up by the Spirit of promise, as surely as any writing is made sure by sealing of it. Then he beleeves the Word of God, and rests, and casts himselfe upon it. And thus he finds himselfe discharged of all woe, made partaker of all good, at peace in himselfe, and fitted, and in tune to do God some service. This is to some sooner, to some later; according to the helps and meanes they have; and wise handling they meet withall, and as God gives power.*— It is hard to say, at what instant faith is wrought, whether not till a man feeles that he apprehends the promises, or even in his earnest desires, hungering and thirsting; For even these are pronounced blessed.

But here (for I desire and endeavour as much as I can possibly, in every passage to prevent all matter, both of scruple in the upright hearted, and of cavill in the contrary minded) let no truly humbled sinner bee discouraged, because He cannot finde in himselfe these severall workings, or other graces, in that degree and height, which Hee desires and hath perhaps, seene, heard, or read of in some others: If he have them in (b) truth, and truly thirsts and labours for their increase, he may go on with comfort. Neither let any be disheartened, though He did not observe so distinctly the order of the precedent acts, nor could discern so punctually their severall operations in His Soule: yet if in substance and effect they have beene wrought in Him, and made way for Iesus Christ, Hee needs not complaine.

As this man of God in expetimentall divinity, so

and yet that of *Austin* is most true; *Si dixisti, sufficit, perijisti*: If any say, he hath grace enough, he hath just none. *Minime certe bonus est, qui melior esse non vult*, Bernard.

(b) As a great Divine faith of Faith: *Non ex gradu, aut mensura fidei dependet justificatione, sed ex veritate*: justification depends not upon the degree, but the truth of faith. *Davenantius in Expos. epist. ad Coloss. pag. 22*: So may we say proportionably of other graces, in respect of comfort from them;

2. Polemical Divines: (c) *Sunt quaedam effectus interna ad conversionem sive regenerationem sive virtutem verbi, spiritusque in mundum justificationem cordibus excitantur; quales sunt, iustitia voluntatis divinae, sensus peccati, timor patris, cognitio de liberatione, spes aliqua veniae. Ad hanc justificationem, in qui pacem habemus apud Deum per D. N. Iesum Christum, non solet gratis divina homines perducere per subitum Enthusiasmum, sed multis preparationibus, ministerio verbi subactis, & preparat. Hoc videre licet, in illa, qui antea Petri constanti, peccatis onati sentiant, timent, dolent, liberationem desiderant, spem aliquam veniae concipiunt; quae omnia ex illis verbis colligi possunt:*

our renowned and invincible (c) Champions in their Polemicall discourses upon other occasions, speake to the same purpose, telling us also of some antecedent Acts humbling & preparing the soule for conversion. *There are, say they, certaine internall effects going before conversion or regeneration, which by vertue of the Word and Spirit, are wrought in the hearts of those which are not yet justified: Such as: Illumination of the minde and conscience with the knowledge of the Word and will of God, for that purpose, Sense of sinne, feare of punishment or legall terror; advising and casting about for enlargement from such a miserable estate, some hope of pardon, &c.* Let me but adde one other, and He also of excellent learning; And then I have done; *Such is the nature of man, saith (d) he, that before he can receive a true justifying faith, he must as it were be broken in pieces by the Law: Jer. 23. 29.—Wee are to be led from the feare of slaves, through the feare of Penitents, to the feare of sonnes: And indeed, one of these makes way for another, and the perfect love thrusts out feare; yet must feare bring in that perfect love, as a needle or Bristle drawes in the thred after it; or as the pottion brings health. In the preparation and fitting us for our being in Christ, he requireth two things: First, The cutting of us off as it were from the wilde Olive-tree.*

Actu 2: 37. Quis hoc audierunt, compuncti sunt corde suo; & dixerunt ad Petrum, & reliquos Apostolos; Viri fratres, quid faciemus? Hoc ipsarum natura requirit, Nam sicut in generatione hominum naturalis, multae sunt praeviae dispositiones, quae sive inductionem praecedunt; ita & in spiritu per multas ante eadem gratiae actiones ad spirituales Nationales pervertuntur. Hoc denique apparet ex instrumentis, quibus utitur Deus ad homines regenerandos. Unus enim ministerio hominum & instrumentis verbi. I Cor. 4. 15. Per Evangelium ego vos genui. Quod si Deus immediate vellet homines in ipsum regenerare, & iustificare, nulla cognitione, nullo dolore, nullo desiderio, nulla voce ipse preparatum, nec hominum ministerio, nec verbo profecto hanc ad rem curaret; nec ministerio verbum Dei rante secretionem, cura intumberet, apte, prudenterque auditorum conscientias primo legum terroribus facienda, Deinde Evangelicis per confessionem erigendi, ac eosdem hortandi ad penitentiam, siamque a Deo per praesens & laetum ad Sufferiam Suffrag. Colleg. Theologorum Magnae Britanniae, de quinque controversis reconstantium Articulis, de antecedentibus ad conversionem. Theol. 2. (d) Yates in his Medit. of Divinity, lib. 2. c. 16

By which he meaneth two things. First, A violent pulling of us out of the corruption of nature, or a cutting, as it were, by the knife of the Law, of an unregenerate man from His security, &c. Secondly, A violent attraction to Christ for ease; man at the first plainly refusing it. The hunted beast flies to his denne, the pursued malefactor to the hornes of the altar, or city of refuge. Pauls misery, Rom. 7. 24. drives him to Gods mercy. The Israelites are driven into their chambers by the destroying Angell; Balaam is made to leane backe by the naked Sword; Agur to runne to Ihiel and Veall, that is Christ: Prov. 30. 1, 2, 3. when he is confounded with his owne brutishnesse. God must let loose his Law, Sinne, Conscience, and Satan to baite us, and kindle hell-fire in our Soules, before we will be driven to seeke to Christ. Secondly, A paring and trimming of us, for our putting into Christ by our humiliation for sinne, which is thus wrought: God giveth the sinner to see, by the Law, his sinne, and the punishment of it: The detection wherof drives Him to compunction, and a pricking of heart, which is greater, or lesser, and carries with it divers symptoms; and sensible passions of griefe. — And works a Sequestration from his former courses, and makes Him loath Himselfe, &c.

And yet by the way, and once for all, take this Caveat, and forewarning: If any should thinke of these precedent Acts, (e) these preparative workings of the Law, and Gospell, which make way for the infusion of faith, as any meritorious meanes to draw on Christ; it were a most false, rotten, foolish, execrable, popish, absurd, Luciferian misconceit; and might justly merit never to obtaine mercy at God's bountifull hands, nor

Yet are not legall
ter: our meritorious
meanes, deserving
but preparative pre-
dispositions fitting us
for Christ.

(e) Neither let any
determine, that these are
any Productions of
free will; I heartily
abhorre Popery, Pe-
lagianisme, and alle-
nemies to the Grace
of God: but know,

that they are the Effects of the Word and Spirit. *Sunt quedam effectus interna ad conversionem, sive regenerationem previa, que virtute verbi, Spiritusque in nondum satisfactorum cordibus excitantur; quia sunt notitia voluntatis diuine, sensus peccati, timor pene, cogitatio de liberatione, sps aliqua venie Suffrag Colleg. Theologorum Mag. Britan. &c. De antecedentis ad conversionem, Thesi. 1.*

part in the merits of Christ: I speake thus to fright every one for ever, from any such abhorred thought. God the Father offers His Sonne most freely. *God so loved the world, that he gave His onely begotten Sonne, that whosoever beleeveth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. Ioh. 3. 16. Unto us a childe is borne, unto us a sonne is given. Isa. 9. 6. If thou knewest the gift of God, saith Christ unto the woman of Samaria, and who it is, that saith to thee, Give me to drinke. Ioh. 4. 10. Much more they, which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, &c. Rom. 5. 17. Christ calleth Himselfe, a Gift; And it is called, the gift of righteousnesse. And nothing so free as * Gift. And therefore those Divines speake not unfitly, who say, It is given unto us, as fathers give Lands and Inheritance to their children; as kings give pardons, to their subjects, having merited death: They give them, because they will, out of the freenesse of their minds. All those who would come unto Christ, and desire to take him as their wisdome, righteousnesse, sanctification, and redemption, must be utterly unbottomed of themselves, and built onely on the rich and free mercy of God revealed in the Gospell. They must be emptied, First, Of all conceit of any righteousnesse or worth in themselves at all: Secondly, Of all hope of any abilitie or possibilitie to helpe themselves. Nay filled, thirdly, with sense of their owne unworthinesse, naughtinesse, nothingnesse: Fourthly, and with such a thirst after that water of life, Ioh. 4. 14. that they are most willing to sell all for it, and cry heartily, Give me drinke, or else I dye. And then when they are thus most nothing in themselves, & do so long for the rivers of living water, they are certainly most welcome unto Iesus Christ; and may take him most freely; Heare how sweetly He cals them; Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters; and hee that hath no money, Come ye, buy, and eate; yea come, buy wine and milke, without money,*

and

* Quodnam sit hoc donum ipse exponit verbis sequentibus, & quis sit qui dicit tibi: Donum igitur est ipse Christus filius, quem dedit nobis pater. Rolloc. in Iohan. pag. 196.

and without price. Isa. 55. 1. *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cryed, saying; If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drinke, Hee that beleeveth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. Ioh. 7. 37. 38. It is done: I am Alpha, and Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give unto him that is a thirst, of the Fountaine of the water of life free. Revel. 21. 6. And let him that is a thirst come, and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely, R. m. 22. 17. Wee must therefore by no meanes conceive of the fore-named preparative humiliations and precedent works of the Law and Gospell, as of any meritorious qualifications to draw on Christ (for he is given most freely) but as of needfull predispositions, to give us unto Christ. For a Man must feele Himselfe in misery, before He will go about to finde a remedie; be sicke before He will seeke the Physition; be in Prison before He will sue for a pardon; be wounded before He will prize a Plaster, and pretious balsam. A sinner must be weary of His former wicked wayes, and tyred with all terror, before he will have recourseto *Jesus Christ* to refreshing, and lay downe His bleeding Soule in his blessed Bosome; He must be sensible of His Spirituall poverty; beggery, and slavery under the Divell, before he thinke kindly for heavenly righteousnesse, and willingly take up *Christ's* sweet and easie yoke. Hee must be cast downe, confounded, condemned, a cast away, and lost in Himselfe, before He will looke about for a Saviour; He must crie heartily, *I am uncleane, I am uncleane*: before he will long, and labour to wash in that most soveraigne, and Soule-saving Fountaine, opened to the house of David, and to the Inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for uncleanesse: hee must sell all, before he will be willing and eager to buy the Treasure hid in the field.*

Zach. 13. 1.

CHAP IIII

Four particular directions for the avoyding this error. I. How the Law is to be pressed. II. How the Gospell to be preached. III. How Christ to be proposed. IIII. How pardon to be assured. And wayes to be used for the putting of these directions in practice.



Now thus to prepare, wound, afflict, and humble the Soule, that it may be fitted for *Iesus Christ*, and so for comfort upon good ground, let Ministers, or whosoever meddle in matters of this nature, publickly or privately, use all warrantable means, (f) faire, and foule, as they say, let them presse the law, promise mercy, propose *Christ*, &c. Do what they will seasonably and wisely; Let them improve all their learning, wisdom, discretion, mercifullness, experience, wit, eloquence, sanctified unto them for that purpose; *So that the worke be done.*

(g) In pressing the law, besides other dexterities and directions for managing their ministry in this Point successefully by Gods blessing, let them take notice of this* particular, which may prove very available to begin this Legall worke; It is a *Principle*, attended upon with many a *Probatum est*:

Pressing upon mens consciences with a zealous, discreet powerfullnesse, their speciall, principall, fresh-blee-

(e) Beside many other, *Commentaries*, and *Expositions*, *Downam*, and *Whately* are excellent for a more particular, cleare, and compendious opening of the Law, and ranking in order, and distinct representing of the severall sinnes against it. Make use of the twenty considerations before, p. 63. &c. and of the three wayes of examining the Conscience in my Treatise of the Lords Supper, to helpe to make a Man Miserable and vile in his owne eyes; sensible of his sinfull, and cursed state, that thereupon Hee may be stirred to goe out of Himselfe, and make towards *Christ*. *The first particular direction for pressing the Law tourge most upon the hearers their speciall sinnes, as did

ding finnes, is a notable meanes to breake their hearts, and bring them to remorse. That most hainous and bloody sinne of killing *Jesus Christ*, in which they had newly imbrued their hands, pressed upon the Consciences of *Peters* hearers, breaks and teares their hearts in pieces. *Act. 2. 23. 36. 37.* So Adultery, secretly, intimated by Christs words, unto the woman of *Samarria*, *Ioh. 4. 18.* Seemes to have strucke her to the heart, *vers. 19.* So the Iewes having Idolatry pressed upon their consciences by *Samuel*, *1. Sam. 7. 6.* The sinne of asking a king; *ibid. 12. 19.* Vsurry by *Nehemiah*, *5. 12.* Strange wives by *Ezra*, chap. *10. 9.* were thereupon mightily moved, and much mollified in their hearts, as appears in the cited Places. Consider for this purpose, that worke upon *Dauids* heart, by *Nathans* Ministerie, And *Felix* trembling, when *Paul* strucke him on the right veine.

Peter.

Christ.

Samuel.

Nehemiah.

Ezra.

Nathan.

Paul.

For these reasons.

The reasons, why this more particular discoverie, and denouncing of judgement against a Mans principall sinne, is like, God assisting with the *Spirit of bondage*, to put such life into the worke of the Law, are such as these.

I. *The Sword of the Spirit*, which is the Word of God, being welded by the hand of the *holy Ghost*: and edged, as it were, with the speciall power of Gods blessing, for the cutting asunder of the iron-finewes of a stubborne and stony heart, doth crush and conquer, strike through and breake in pieces, with an unresistable puissance, proportioned to the insolency, or easinesse of resistance. My meaning is this; As *Philosophers* say of the *Lightning*; that by reason of the easinesse of the passage, weaknesse of resistance, porositie of the parts, it pierceth through the Purse, Scabberd, and Barke without any such scorching and visible hurt; but melts the money, the sword, rents and shivers the tree, because their substance and soliditie, doth more exercise, and improve it's activenesse and abili-

I. The sword of the Spirit cuts most there, because there is greatest resistance.

tie: So this spirituall Sword, though it strike at every sinne, and passeth thorow, *even to the dividing asunder of Soule and Spirit, and of the joynts, and marrow;* yet the hairy pate of the maine corruption, and Master sinne, it wounds with a witnesse; it there tortures and teares in pieces with extraordinarie anguish and smart, searching and sence: for that opposeth with the most flintie iron-sinew, to blount and rebate it's edge, if it were possible.

2. Those finnes awakened, bite sharpest.

2. In Consciencies regularly, and rightly wounded and awaked, finnes are wont to bite, & sting proportionably to their hainousnesse, and the exorbitancy of their former sensuall impressions. Some like a Mastife, some like a Scorpion, some like a Wolfe in the Evening: (But understand, that spirituall anguish surpasseth immeasurably any corporall paine; therefore conceive of them with a vast dis-proportion) Now the Minion delight or Captaine sinne frightening the heart with greatest horror, and stinging with extremitie proportionable to it's former vastation of Conscience, doth by an accidentall power (God blessing the businesse) give a great stroke, to drive a man to deepest detestation of Himselfe, to throw Him downe to the lowest step of penitent dejection, to eneager His thirstie greedinesse after pardon and grace, and at length to fire Him out of His naturall estate.

3. They are Sathans strong holds.

3. A Mans principall, and most prevailing sinne is Sathans strongest Hold. When He is in danger to be dislodged, and driven by the power of the word out of the other parts of the Soule, as it were, and from Possession of a Man by all other finnes; He retires Hither as to His Castle, and most impregnable Fort. And therefore if this be soundly beaten upon by the hammer, and Horror of the Law, and battered about his eares, he will be quickly enforced to quit the place quite.

It may be good counsell then, and often seasonable

to say unto those Men of God, who desire to drive the Divell out of others, in some sort, as the King of Syria said to his Captaines, *Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the King of Israel.* My meaning is; Let them addresse the sharpest edge of their spirituall Sword, yet as well with an holy charitable discretion, as with resolute, downe-right dealing against those sinnes, which beare greatest sway in them, they have to deale with. Be it their covetousnesse, ambition, lust, drunkennesse, luke-warmenesse, monstrosnesse of the fashion, sacriledge, oppression, usurie, back-sliding, murder, luxury, opposition to the good way, hatred of the Saints, or what other sinne soever they discover in them, to minister greatest advantage to Satan, to keepe them fastest in his clutches. No sinne must be spared, but let the rainging sinne be paid home especially.

For opening of the most rich and Orient Mines of all those sweetest mercies folded up within the Bowels of Gods dearest compassions, and of the Mystery of his free grace and love through the *Sonne of his love*; upon purpose to invite, and allure those that are without, to come in, and to stirre up our Hearers, (h) to bring broken hearts, bruised Spirits, bleeding Soules unto the Throne of grace, upon the same ground, but infinitely more gracious, that encouraged the Servants of *Benhadad*, to addresse themselves towards the King of Israel; * *And his Servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the Kings of the House of Israel, are mercifull Kings; Let us, I pray thee, put Sackcloth upon our loynes, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the King of Israel, peradventure, he will save thy life.* The

pardon, if they will humble themselves, and returne to obedience; If there be no hope of being received to grace, there will be no desire to returne into the state of grace. *Ea est conscientia peccati & ire Dei adversus peccatum, ut nisi alleghi suavi, aliquo misericordie Dei in Christo Iesu, nunquam velimus credere in eum, aut ad eum confugere.* Rolloc. in Iohan. cap. 5. vers. 10. pag. 170. * 1 Kings 20. 31.

The second particular direction concerning mercy to propose it so as

quod si diximus autem
Colof. 1. 13.

(h) The wisdom of the blessed Spirit Himselfe teacheth us to make use of Gods mercies, to preach mercy for this purpose. See *Isai. 55. 7. 8. 9*
Joel 2 13.

Rebels will farre more willingly come in upon Proclamation promising mercy, and assuring them of

most desperate Rebels heretofore, upon present true remorse for their former rage in sinne, resolving sincerely to stand on God's side for ever hereafter, may safely & upon good ground thus reason within themselves: Alas! we have done very villanously, we have served Satan a long time; we walke up and downe as condemned men, ripe for destruction long ago; Hell it selfe even groanes for us, we may justly looke everie moment for a *Mittimus*, to cast us head-long into the dungeon of Brimstone, and fire: and yet we will try; we will go and throw downe our selves before the Throne of grace in dust and ashes, and cry as the *Publican* did unto the great God of heaven: for Hee is a *mercifull God, gracious, long-suffering, abundant in goodnesse, and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, transgression and sinne*. And then, not onely *peradventure*, but most certainly, they shall be received to mercie, and hee will save the life of their Soules; I say for this point, of preaching mercie onely to hearten men to come in, and to nourish in them a hope of pardon, in case of penitency, &c. See my *discourse of true happinesse: pag. 173*. And I will onely adde and advise at this time this one thing of great importance in the Point: That after a plentifull magnifying and amplyfying the mercy of God, by it's infinitenesse, eternity, freeness, and incomparable excellencie every way, onely upon purpose to assure the greatest sinners of most certaine acceptation, and pardon, if they will presently turne with truth of heart, from Satan to the living God, from all sinne to his holy Service; I say that we then take heed and make sure, as much as in us lies, that no impenitent unbeleeving wretch, none that *goes on in his trespasses*, or lies willingly, and delightfully in any one sinne, receive any comfort by any such discourse, as though, as yet, Hee had any part or interest at all in any one drop of all that boundlesse and bottomlesse Sea of mercy (that were

That no impenitent
sinner may lay hold
on it.

were a meanes to naile Him fast to His naturall estate for ever) But onely thence conceive, that if He will presently lay downe armes against the Majestie of Heaven, and come in with a truly penitent humbled soule, thirsting heartily for *Jesus Christ*, and resolve unfainedly to *take His yoke upon Him*, there is no number or notorioufnesse of sinne, that can possibly hinder his gracious entertainment at God's Mercy-seat. For this end let us tell all such, that though the mercies of God be infinite, yet they are dispensed according to His (i) Truth. Now the Oracles of Divine Truth tell us, that those who shall finde mercie, are such as confesse, and forsake their sinnes: *Who so confesseth, and forsaketh his sinnes shall have mercy. Prov. 28. 13.* Those men who do not confesse, and (k) forsake them, shall have no mercy. That the Parties to whom *good tidings* of mercy and comfort are to bee preached: are the *poore, the broken-hearted, them that are bruised: those that labour, and are heavy laden: All that mourne, &c. Luk. 4. 18. Matth. 11. 28. Isa. 61. 2. 3.* That the man to whom the Lord lookes graciously, is, *even He that is poore, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at his word. Isa. 66. 2.* That *whosoever*, by his free mercie through Christ, *is borne of God, doth not commit sinne. 1. Joh. 3. 9.* I meane, (l) with allowance, purpose, per-

(i) *Verba, quæ dixi scripta sunt, & divinitus, auctoritatibus continetur; quia misericors, & miserator dominus, longanimis, & multum misericors, & verax; multum delectat omnes peccatores, & amatores huius sæculi, quia misericors, & miserator Dominus, quia longanimis & multum misericors. Sed si amas tam multa mitia, time, ibi & al. imum quod ait, & Verax. Si enim nihil aliud diceret, nisi misericors, & miserator Dominus, longanimis, & multum misericors, quasi iam converteres te ad securitatem & impunitatē, & ad licentiam peccatorum, & faceres quod velles, attereris seculo, vel quantum tibi permit-*

teretur, vel quantum tibi libido iussisti. Et si quis te bene monedo obiurgaret, atque tererit, ut cobiberes te ab immoderato luxu, eundo post concupiscentias tuas, & deserendo deum tuum; inter medias vias obiurgantis obsterces, impuanti quidem fronte, veluti audisti divinam auctoritatē, & legeres de libro dominico: Quid me terres de Deo nostro? Ille misericors est, & miserator, & multum misericors. Ne talia homines dicerent, unum verbum addidit in fine, quod ait, & Verax. Et excussit lecitiam male presumantium, & induxit timorem dolentium. August. Tom 9. pag. 1148. (k) Qui male agere non cessant, in vanum misericordiam Dei expectant, quam recte expectarent, si à malo recederent. Bern. De modo bene vivendi. Serm 2. Col. 1241. (l) Ut ex Dei parte datur universalis remissio peccatorum, sic debet etiam in nobis esse universalis detestatio peccatorum, atque illud proculdubio verissimum est, in omni homine vere reconciliato, semper reperiri odium omnium suorum peccatorum, propositum etiam & statium deiiceps abstinendi ab omnibus, nam qui remissionem omnium accepit, infusionem gratiæ simul accepit, qua illum armat, & munit contra omnia. Frustra, igitur blanditur sibi de peccatis remissis, qui amorem peccati cuiuscunque & propositum in eodem permanendi, quasi in sinu cordis sui fovet. Davenant. expos. epist. ad Coloss. in cap. 2.

verf. 13 pag. 271. *Fi des & bona conscientia non conveniunt, nec in eodem corde morantur cum proposito peccandi & diffidendi Deo* I-bid. pag. 67. *Omnis qui natus est ex Deo, peccatum non facit. Notanda vis verborum non, inquit, peccatum facit, quod patitur patiens quam facit, qui natus est ex Deo, non potest peccare. perseverando scilicet in peccato.* Bern. de Nat. & Dig. Amoris divini, cap. 6. — Whosoever lives in any One knowne sinne, let Him know to His face, He Hath no true Faith. Rogers in his *Doctrine of Faith*, pag. 277.

(m) *Remissio peccatorum universalis tollit reatum universorum peccatorum nostrorum; Infusio etiam gratie huic coniuncta tollit dominum in universorum Davenant. loco supra citato Peccatum in hac vita quantum ad sanctos accinet, regnum perdit, in alia perit. Hoc regnum perdit, quando post concupiscentias nostras non imus, ubi autem perit, quando dicitur, ubi ruat, O mors, victoria?* August. de verbis Apost. *Setm. 6 Aliud est, non peccare, aliud non habere peccatum Nam in quo peccatum non regnat, non peccat, id est, qui non obedit desiderijs.* August. in expos. epist. ad Galatas, cap. 5.

(n) Iust as in the Prophets time; *This is a rebellious people, lying Children, Children that will not heare the Law of the Lord, which say to the Seers, See not, and to the Prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speake unto us smooth things, &c.* *Isai 30. 9. 10.*

severance. No sinne (m) raignes in such a One, &c. And yet alas ! How many miserable men, will needs most falsely perswade themselves, and others; that they have a portion in the mercies of God, and hugge with extraordinarie applause, and embracement, the formall flattering messages of *Men-pleasers* and *Time-servers*, to dawbe over such rotten hopes; who yet notwithstanding, *go on still in their trespasses*: who were never yet sensible of the burden of their corruptions, and spirituall beggery; never wounded in conscience, or troubled in minde to any purpose for their finnes, never mourned in secret and sincerely for the abominations of their youth; could never yet finde in their hearts to *sell all* for the buying of that *one pearle of great price*, nor ever yet so prized *Iesus Christ*, as to leave their darling pleasures, though very base, and abominable, to enjoy the unspeakable and glorious pleasures of His gracious kingdome? Nay such as heartily serve some Captaine, and Commanding sinne in heart, or life, or calling, as their owne consciences, if they consult with them impartially in cold blood, can easily tell them; as lust, the world, ambition, the times, the fashion, their pleasures, their profits, their passions, their ease, selfe-love, pride, revenge, the dunghill delight of good-fellowship, or the like. And here then Let me discover a notable depth of Sathan, whereby he doth baffle and blind-fold His slaves most grossely: you know full well, and heare often the common (n) Cry of all carnall men, especially under any conscionable Ministerie, against preaching of judgement, and for preaching of mercie: See the causes why they

cannot downe with down-right dealing, and powerfull application of the Law, in my *Disc. of true Happinesse*, pag. 179, &c. But what do you thinke is the reason, that they gape so greedily after Preaching of mercie? Not that they can endure the preaching of it, as I now have taught, and as it onely ought, to those that are without; to wit, to have first, the dearenesse, the sweetnesse, the freeness, the full glory of God's immeasurable mercie revealed unto them, onely as a motive, and encouragement to come in; but ever at the close and conclusion, to bee made to understand and know certainly, that not so much as one drop of all that bottomlesse depth of mercie and bounty in *Iesus Christ*, doth as yet belong unto them, lying in any state of unregeneratenesse, or in any kinde of Hypocrisie; whilest they regard any wickednesse in their heart, and are not willing to plucke out their right eyes, and cut off their right hands, I meane, to make an everlasting divorce from their former dearest sensual delights, and sinnes of their bosome: for onely they who confesse and forsake their sinnes, shall have mercy. *Prov. 28. 13.* This way of preaching mercie would nettle and gall them, as much perhaps as pressing of judgement. Nay, why not more? Proportionably to that which (o) Divines hold, That the privation and losse of heavenly joyes, and beatificall presence of God is farre bitterer, than the torments of sense, and positive paines of Hell. But to tell you their true meaning, and their very hearts: Their ayme in so complaining, and calling for mercie from our Ministry, is, to have it so, and in such a manner proposed, and preached, that they may thence collect, and conceive, that they are in state good enough,

Why carnall men love the preaching of mercy.

(o) *A Deo abalienari & separari, pœnis etiam Gehennæ gravibus est: Sicut oculo, luce, etiam si dolor absit; & animanti, vitâ privari, molestum est. Basil. Ascet. cap. 2.*

Omnia Gehennæ supplicia superabit, Deum non videre, & bonis carere, quæ in potestate habuisti obtinere. Bernard.

Multi hominum Gehennam tantùm formidant; ego autem illius gloriæ amissionem, Gehennâ multo amarior esse dico. Intolerabilis est Gehenna, & illa pœna; tamen licet quis innumeras ponat

Gehennas, tale nil dicit, quale illâ felici excidere gloriâ, à Christo odio haberi, Audire, Nescio vos. Chrysost. ad Popul. Antiochenum, Hom. 47. Intolerabilis quidem res est, etiam Gehennas; quis nesciat & supplicium illud horribile? Tamen si mille aliquis ponat Gehennas, nihil tale dicturus est, quale est, à beate illius gloriæ honore repellere, exorsumque esse Christo, & audire ab illo, Non Novi Vos. Idem, in Matth. Hom. 24.

to go to Heaven as they are ; though in truth, they be meere strangers to the *life of God*, and holy strictnesse of the Saints ; were never truly humbled with sight of sinne, and sense of wrath, nor experimentally acquainted at all, with the mystery of the New birth ; That they may conclude, and say within themselves: Howsoever some Ministers of the purer and preciser streine, fright us continually with nothing but judgement, terrour, damnation, and will not suffer us to be quiet, no not so much as in One sinne; yet it is our good hap, sometimes to meet with some mercifull men, who will helpe us to Heaven without so much ado, and upon easier termes, &c. In a word, they would upon the matter have just so much mercy, as might assure, and warrant them to carry securely their sinnes, in their bosome to Heaven with them ; to live as they list in this life, and to dye the death of the righteous; Which is a conceit most ridiculous, absurd, and more than utterly impossible. What a hatefull tricke then is this, and horrible imposture, which they suffer Sathan to put them upon.

In proposing of *Christ*, Let the Man of God, set out as much as He can possibly, the excellency of His Person, the unvaluable pretiousnesse of His blood, the riches of His heavenly purchases, the gracious sweetnes of His invitations, * *the generality, and freeness of his offers*, the glorious Priviledges Hee brings with Him; reconciliation to God, Adoption, forgiveness of sins, justification, righteousnesse, wisdom, sanctification, redemption, &c. Possession of all things, *For all things are yours ; Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas ; or the world, or life, or death ; or things present, or things to come ; All are yours, And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.* I. Cor. 3. 22. 23. Let him tell his Hearers, that the blood of Christ, is called the *bloud of God*. Act. 20. 28. and therefore of infinite merit and unvaluable price. It sprang out of His humane nature, and therefore

* Mark. 16. 15.
Matth. 11. 28.
Ioh 7 37.
Revel. 22 17.

The third particular direction to set out Christ as much as may be.

1. The merit of his blood.

fore finite in it's owne nature & lost upon the ground
 But the Person that shed it, being the (p) Sonne of
 God, did set upon it such an excellency and eternitie
 of vertue, and value, that the infiniteness of it's merit,
 and inestimableness of it's worth lasts everlastingly.
 It will be as fresh, orient, and effectually, to wash away
 the sins of the last man that shall be called upon earth:
 as it was those of the Penitent Theefe, who saw it
 with His bodily eyes gushing out of His blessed side
 upon the Crosse; or the first man who did first savingly
 apprehend that first promise: *The seed of the woman
 shall bruise the Serpents head.* Let him assure them it is
 so soveraigne, That in a truly broken, humbled, & thirstie
 soule, it turneth the most *Scarlet*, and *Crimson*
 finnes into *snow*, and *wooll*: That upon compunction,
 and comming in, it washed away that horrible, and
 bloody guilt, from the soules of them that (q) spilt it.
Act. 2. Let them know also: in how high a degree, and
 hainously they offend from time to time, who refuse
 to (r) take *Jesus Christ* offered most freely, and with-
 out exception of any person, every Sabbath, every Ser-
 mon, either in plaine, and direct termes, or implied-
 ly, at the least. Oh! Little do people thinke, who sit
 under our Ministry, unwrought upon by the Word,
 what a grievous, and fearefull sinne they commit, and
 carrie home from the House of God, day after day; in
*neglecting so great salvation, in forsaking their owne
 mercy, and in judging themselves unworthy of everlast-
 ing life;* I meane, by chusing, upon a free Offer of his
 Soule-saving blood, to cleave rather to a Lust, Horri-

(p) It was the Sonne
 of God, and Lord of
 life, that dyed for us
 upon the Crosse, but
 it was the nature of
 Man, not of God
 wherein He died; and
 it was the nature of
 God, and infinite ex-
 cellency of the same,
 whence the price, va-
 lue, and worth of His
 Passion grew. *Field,
 Of the Church, Lib. 9.
 cap. 16. Docet sangui-
 nem Christi propter Hy-
 postaticam utriusque na-
 ture in uno Christo
 coniunctionem, idèque
 propter communicatio-
 nem idiomatum, verè
 dici posse, non solum
 sanguinem filij hominis,
 sed etiam sanguinem filij
 Dei, atque ad id sangui-
 nem ipsius Dei.*
*Zaneh. in 2. Epist. Ioh-
 han. cap. 1. vers. 7.
 Nil certius, quam ex
 unionè personali natura-
 rum, consequi omnes o-
 perationis Iesu Christi
 esse totius suppositis; ac
 proinde divinas homi-
 nis, humanas Dei. Nam
 inde audimus Filium
 hominis descendisse è
 Cœlis, & Deum esse*
 mortuum. *Concedimus etiam satisfactionis dignitatem oriri à personâ satisfaciante; idèque satisfac-
 tionem Christi, maxime, in id infinitæ dignitatis esse. Charnicus, Rom. 7. lib. 9. cap. 2. sect. 18.*
 2. The effectualness of it *Christus obtulit ut Pontifex carnem & sanguinem suam quâ homi- sed
 victime sue immensam efficaciam aspirat per spiritum eternum, quâ Deus est* *Perum Epist. ad Heb.
 cap. 7. vers. 14.* 3. The hainousness of the sinne of refusing him (q) *plures ex his; qui
 oderant Christum, compuncti corde, conversi sunt, & tanti sanguinis, tam inapie, atque immaniter
 fusi, indulgentiam perceperunt, ipso redempti sanguine, quem sudaverant.* *August. Expol. in Evangel.
 Iohan. Tract. 91. (r) I meane with a hearty willingness to sell all to part with all sinne,*
 ble.

and with a sincerere resolution for after obedience: To take Him as a Saviour, and a Lord. Never did any take Iesus Christ savingly; who tooke him nor as an Husband and a Lord, to serve, love, and obey him for ever after, as well as a Saviour, to disburden Him of His sinnes; as a King to governe Him by His Word and Spirit, as well as a Priest to wash him in His blood. Never was any truly justified, who was not also in some measure truly sanctified

rather to wallow in the mire, and muddle of earthly pelfe, in the filth, and froth of swinish pleasures, in idleneffe, pride, worldlineffe, whoredome, drunkenneffe, strange fashions, scorning Professours, contempt of the power of godlineffe, railing against Religion, revelling, selfe-uncleaneffe, &c. than abandoning these filthy harlots, to take the Sonne of God for their deare and everlasting Husband. This not Beleiving, This refusing *Christ*, This not taking Him, in the manner, and sense, as I have said, is such a sinne, though not so thought upon, and taken to heart, that (t) Divines

justified, who was not also in some measure truly sanctified (t) *Dignitas & amplitudo tum persone filij Dei, tum beneficij, ac salutis tantæ, per tantam personam comparata, augebunt supra modum incredulitatem nostram, ut qui multis à meliori loco fuissimus, si nihil unquam in vitâ de Christo audissemus, quâ si audientes neglexissemus tamen tantâ salutem acquisitam nobis, & annunciatâ à tantâ personâ.* Rolloc. in Iohan. cap. 3. (t) *Arguet mundum Tum causam reddens, sed inquit, quòd non credunt in me: Peccatum igitur designat incredulitatis nomine, quam Kar' ἐξ' οὐχὺν ἐὰν ἴσῃσιν, licet non sit unicum illud incredulitatis peccatum. Sunt enim alia peccata varij generis verùm peccatum omnium gravissimum est incredulitas, que secum unâ trahit reatum maximum, & condemnationem gravissimam simul & velocissimam Idè dictum est supra; Qui non credit in filium, jam condemnatus est. Conrà verò fides iustitia potissima est, adeoque sola. Nam ea auferit reatum omnium peccatorum, & liberat à condemnatione. Nulla est condemnatio ijs qui sunt in Christo Iesu. Atque hinc usurpata est præclara illa sententia; Nullum peccatum nisi infidelitas; nulla iustitia nisi fides Non quòd sola infidelitas sit peccatum; sed quòd infidelitate, ut ait Augustinus, manente, maneat peccatum omne; & eâ rursus decedente, aboleatur, quoad reatum, peccatum aliud quodcumque. Et certè peccantibus tam clarâ luce Evangelij, quovis modo, siue per adulterium, siue homicidium, siue per furtum, &c. ascribitur est maximè infidelitati, & obstinationi cordis, quâ tantæ luci resistitur. Rolloc. in Iohan. cap. 16. De peccato quidem, inquit, quæ non crediderunt in me; hoc enim peccatum, quasi solum sit, præ cæteris posuit. Quia hoc manente, cætera retinentur, & hæc decedente, cætera remittuntur. August. Expof. in Evang. Iohan. Tract. 15. Si manifestum est, præter hanc infidelitatem, alia multa hominum esse peccata, cur de hoc solo mundum spiritus sanctus arguet? An quia peccata omnia per infidelitatem tenentur, per fidem dimittuntur? Propter eâ hoc unum præ cæteris imputat Deus, per quod fit, ut cætera non solvantur; dum non credit in humilem Deum homo superbus — cum dicitur; Arguit mundum de peccato, non alio quam quod non crediderunt in Christo. Hoc denique peccatum si non sit, nulla peccata remanebunt, quia iusto ex fide vivente cuncta solvantur. Sed multum inter est, utrum quisque credat ipsum esse Christum, & utrum credat in Christum. Nam ipsum esse Christum, & demones crediderunt; Ille enim credit in Christum, qui & sperat in Christum, & diligit Christum. Idem, de verbis Domi; in Evang. secundum Iohan. Serm. s. 1. Take all the sinnes that ever were committed, none like to this; no greater thing can be laid to our charge, than to refuse the Sonne, to refuse*

speake

speake of it, as of a most transcendent sinne, the greatest sinne, the sinne of sinnes, the onely sinne, as it were, from such Places as these: *But when the King heard thereof, He was wroth, and He sent forth His armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their City. Matth. 22. 7.* He meanes, those who were invited to the Sonnes marriage, and made light of it. *He that beleeveb not is condemned alreadie, because, he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God. Joh. 3. 18.* When the Comforter is come, *He will convince the world of sinne.— because they beleeve not on me.* He meanes, this sinne alone, saith *Austin*. As though not beleeving on the Sonne of God, were the onely sinne. It is indeed the maine, and master sinne, because (as the same Father speaks truly) *This remaining, the guilt of all other sinnes abides upon the soule; this removed, all other sinnes are remitted.** Nay, and besides the horriblenesse, and hainousnesse of the sinne; what height, and perfection of madnesse is it? That whereas a Man but renouncing his base, rotten, transitory, sinfull pleasures, dogged continually at the heeles with vengeance, and horreur: And onely taking *Iesus Christ* in whom are hidden, and heaped up the fulnes of grace, and treasures of all perfection; might have thereupon (to say nothing of the excellency of his person, purchases of his passion, and possession of the most blessed Deitie) a full and free discharge thereby, at the hands of so happie an Husband, from every moment of the everlastingnesse of Hellish torments; and a (u) Deed presently sealed with His owne heartsblood; for an undoubted right, to every minute of the eternitie of heavenly joyes: yet should in cold blood most wickedly, and willingly, after so many intreaties, invitations, importunitie, onely for the good of His poore immortal Soule, *refuse the change!* Heaven and

the righteousness revealed, &c. D. P. *A trocitas peccati, quod contemptus Evangelij admittitur, notatur particulā, τὸ μὴ ἀκούειν σωτηρίας, tante salutis Pat. in Epist. 2d Hebræos. cap. 2. Magnū autem crimen incredulitatis, quoniam unigenitus ipse sit Dei filius. Nam quomō præstantius sit, quod contemnitur, tanto majoribus, qui spernit, supplicij subiacet; iudicatum vero jam ait esse incredulum, quod ipse in seipsum, (quoniam languior in indemnationis non suscepit) condemnationis intulit sententiam. Cyril. in Ioan. lib. 2. cap. 53. This sinne of unbelief is a greater sin, than the world is aware of. Men thinke theft, murder, drunkennesse, to be hainous, and so indeed they be, but unbelief is farre worse: for it is the Mother of these, and all other evils. Rogers of Deddams, of Faith, cap. 10. pag. 409.*

* 4. The madnes of it (u) *Quod autem lucrum, dari filium? O magnam & supra humanam mentem, ut om-*

nis qui credit in illum, duo illa lucretur: unum quidem, quod non perit; alterum, quod vitam habet, & vitam æternam. Theoph. in Ioan. cap. 3.

earth may be astonished, Angels, and all Creatures, may justly stand amazed at this prodigious sottishnes, and monstrous madnesse of such miserable men! The world is wont to call Gods people, precise fooles, because, they are willing to *sell all they have*, for that *One pearle of great price*, to part with profits, pleasures, preferments, *their right hand, their right eye*, everie thing, any thing, *rather than to leave Iesus Christ, &c.* But who do you thinke now, are the true, and great fooles of the world? And who are likeliest one day to *groane for anguish* of spirit, and say within themselves, *This was he, whom we had sometimes in derision, and a Proverbe of reproach. We fooles accounted His life madnesse, and His end to be without honour. Now is he numbred among the Children of God, and His Lot is among the Saints. Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined unto us, and the Sunne of righteousnesse hath not rose upon us: we wearied our selves in the way of wickednesse and destruction: yea, wee have gone through deserts where there lay no way: But as for the way of the Lord, we have not knowne it. What hath pride profited us? Or what good hath riches with our wanting brought us? All these things are passed away like a shadow, and as a post that hasteth by, &c.* Nay, and yet further, besides the extraordinarinesse of the iniquitie, and folly in refusing Christ freely offered, it shall most certainly be hereafter plagued with extreamest tormenting furie, and most desperate gnashing of teeth. For with what infinite horror, and restlesse anguish will this conceit rent a mans heart in pieces, and gnaw upon His Conscience, when He considers in Hell, that Hee hath lost Heaven for a lust: and whereas He might at every Sermon, had even the Sonne of God His Husband, for the very (x) *taking*; and have lived with

5. The horror of it hereafter.

6. The honour of being wooed by Christ, considering what (x) The worke is done on Christs part. — There is a righteousnesse which God hath prepared, and is therefore called, *The righteousnesse of God*. Nothing is looked for at Him

Him

Him for ever in unspeakable Blisse, yet neglecting so great salvation, must now, crying out therefore continually against Himselfe, as the most raging Bedlam that ever breathed, lie in unquenchable flames, without remedie, ease, or end! It is the highest honour that can bee imagined, and a Mystery of greatest amazement that ever was, that the Sonne of God should make sute unto sinfull Soules to be their Husband. And yet so it is, *Hee stands at the doore, and knocks*, if you will give Him entrance, He will bring Himselfe and Heaven into your hearts. *We are Christs Ambassadors, as though God did beseech you by us.* Wee pray you *in Christs stead to be reconciled to God*; We are Christs spokes-men, that I may so speake, to wooe and winne you unto Him. Now what can you say for your selves that you stand out? Why come you not in? If *lently versed in the mystery of Christ, speake of: Obiect.* But some will say, is nothing else required? Must God doe all, and we nothing, but take the righteousness prepared? *Answe.* It is true; we must live a *holy, religious, and sober life*; for this end *the grace of God hath appeared, &c.* D. P. Howsoever, though thou mayest have him freely, yet notwithstanding, thou must have him as thy Lord; thou must be his servant, He thy King, and thou his Subject, &c. When God hath enlightened the eyes of a man, that He can see where this treasure is, — He is so inflamed with the love thereof, that He resolves He will have it, whatsoever it cost Him. — Yea but there is a price put upon it; it must cost thee deare; a great deale of sorrow, trouble, and other crosses. Tush, tell me not of the price; whatsoever I have shall goe for it, I will doe any thing for it. Why, wilt thou curbe thine affections? Wilt thou give up thy life? Wilt thou be content to sell all that thou hast, and begge all thy life time, so thou mayest have this treasure? I will doe it with all my heart; I am content to sell all that I have; nothing is so deare unto me, but I will part with it; my right hand, my right eye; nay, if Hell it selfe should stand betweene me and Christ, yet would I passe thorow the same unto him. This is that violent affection which God putteth into the hearts of His children, that they will have Christ whatsoever it cost them. Although I confesse, all that repent and lay hold on Christ, shall have mercy; yet what is this to thee, thou wretched Man? So long as sinne hath dominion over thee, what art Thou? So long we are not onely dead, but also rotten in sinne, so that it may be said of us, as it was of *Lazarus, Job. 17. Lord, saith Mariba, he stinketh already.* So we are not onely dead and rotten in sinne, but even stinke thereof, so long as any sinne or sinnes have dominion over us. D. V. Christ receives none, but them that deny themselves; are willing to take up the Crosse, and follow Him; that mortifie the deeds of the Body by the Spirit. To Iustification nothing but Faith is required; but his caution must be added; It must be a Faith that purifies the heart, that may worke an universall change, that may shew it selfe in fruits, and bring forth fruits worthy amendment of life. D. P.

the Divell would give you leave to speake out, and in plain termes: One would say, I had rather be damned then leave my drunkennes: Another, I love the world better than *Jesus Christ*: A third, I will not part with my easie and gainfull trade of Usury, for the *treasure hid in the field*: And so on, So that upon the matter, you must needs all confesse, that you hereby *judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life*, that you are wilfull bloody Murderers of your owne soules, that you commit such a wickednesse, that all the Creatures in Heaven and Earth cry shame upon you for it. Nay, and if you go on without repentance, you may expect that the Hellish gnawing of Conscience for this one sinne of *refusing Christ*, may perhaps hold scale with the united horrors of all the rest. What is the matter I marvel, that you will not entertaine the Match? If wee stand upon honour, and noble familie; He that makes love, and sute unto our soules, *hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written*, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords. If upon beauty: Heare how hee is described. *Cant. 5. My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest of ten thousand: His head is as the most fine gold; his locks are bushie and blacke as a Raven. His eyes are as the eyes of Doves, by the rivers of water, washed with milk, and fitly set. His cheekes are as a bed of Spices, as sweet flowers. His lips like Lillies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe. His hands are as the gold rings set with the Berrill: His belly is as bright Ivory, overlaid with Saphires. His legges are as pillars of marble, set upon Sockets of fine gold: His countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars. His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely.* (y) Now you must understand, that the Spirit of God by these outward beauties and braveries, labours in some measure to shadow out, and represent unto us, the incomparable excellencie of inward graces; the dignitie, the glory, the spirituall fairenesse of *Jesus Christ*, that we may know, that Hee is wholly

Revel. 19. 16.

(y) See Gifford upon the place.

Alsted. Theol. Cas cap 6. De pulchritudine omnium pulcherrima, que est Jesus Christus.

wholly and altogether lovely, delectable, and pretious. If upon ease, and contentment, He can leade us to *fulnesse of joy*, and *pleasures at Gods right hand for evermore*. If we desire honorable Alliance; He will bring us to *an innumerable company of Angels; to the generall assembly, and Church of the first-borne, which are written in heaven; and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect*. If wee stand upon wealth, we shall have (y) *all things with him; which is a large Possession*. If we respect love: (z) *Greater love hath no man*; than this, that a Man lay downe His life for his friends. And he *being the brightnesse of His Fathers glory, and the expresse image of his person*, (a) came downe from his bosome, the well-spring of immortalitie and blisse, the fulnesse of joy, and that unapproachable light, into an House of flesh, upon this base and miserable earth. He passed thorow a life full of all manner vexations, miseries, persecutions, indignities, slanders, *speaking against of Sinners, &c.* He was so prodigioussly slandered, that they said, (b) *He had a devill*; Whereas, (c) *the fulnesse of the Godhead dwelled in him bodily*. He was cunningly hunted long, and at last violently haled by a Packe of Hell-hounds, to a cruell and bloody death, which for the extremitie and varietie of paines, for the enraged spight of the executioners, for the innocencie, and excellency of the Person suffering, the like never was, shall, or can be endured. His passions were such, so bitter, and unsupportable, that they would have made any meere creature to have sunke downe under the burden of them to the bottome of Hell. He was tortured extremely, and suffered grievous things both in Body and Soule, from Heaven, Earth, and Hell. His blessed Body was given up as an Anvile to be beaten upon, by the violent, and villanous hands of wretched Miscreants, without all measure or mercie; untill they had left no one part free from some particular and speciall torment. His

skinne.

1. Contentment.

2. Alliance.

(y) *In Christo, tanta bona possedatis: ut domini mundi, & omnium rerum suis.* Par. in locum.

3. Love we finde in him, who

1. Left all.

2. Suffered all.

1. Slanders.

2. Persecution.

3. Death so bitter in respect of his

1 Cor. 3: 21.

(z) *Ioh. 15. 13.*

(a) *Hoc verbo Evacuos non voluit dicere Apostolus, Christum per assumptionem forme servi, abjecisse formam dei, & desisse quod erat: sed tantum quoda gloriam illam & Majestatem, in qua erat apud Patrem, ita abdidit in forma servi, ut ea sese penitus Evacuasse visum sit quia nimis ea gloria in carne non fingebat, ut ab omnibus conspicere possit.*

(b) *Ioh. 8. 48.*

(c) *Col. 2. 9.*

1. Body.

skinne and flesh were rent with scourges; his hands and feet pierced with nailes; his head with thornes; his very heart with the speare point. All his senses, all his parts, indeed his whole sacred body was made a rufull spectacle to Angels and to Men, of all the most base and barbarous usage, which malice could devise, and crueltie execute. But all this yet, was but a shadow of his suffering, the substance of His suffering, was the (d) Agony of his Soule; Give mee any affliction save the affliction of the mind, *For the spirit of a man, saith Solomon, will sustaine all his other infirmities; but a wounded spirit, who can beare?* Yet his Soule, though he was the Prince of glory, and Lord of heaven and earth, upon the Crosse, was even as a scorched Heath, without so much, as any drop of comfort either from heaven or earth. The grievous weight of all the sinnes of all his children, the least of which had been enough to have pressed them downe into the bottome of hell, lay now heavy upon him. The powers of darknesse were let loole to afflict him; He wrestled even with the fierce wrath of his Father, and all the forces of the infernall kingdome, with such anguish of heart, that in the Garden, it wrung out of his pretious Body, a Sweat, as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground: with such agony of spirit, that upon the

2. Soule.

(d) *Omnes pangs à nobis, committit et tolerata sunt à Christo; At pangs anime erant à nobis committit. Ergo pangs anime Christus toleravit.* Chamierus, Tom 2. de descensu ad inferos, Lib. 5. c. 12, Sect. 1. Neither doth Hee, or I meane, that Christ suffered in Soule onely by Sympathy with the Body; But also immediately from the wrath of God for our sinnes Heare him a litle after.

Contra sua sophismata Beſſarminus tamen con-

cludit, Christum passum animâ & corpore. Quod ipsum Calvinus contendit, & nos asserimus. Quid igitur frustra laborant Sophiste in oppugnandâ veritate, quam ipsi tandem, ipsi, inquam, fateri cogantur? Nisi forte in animâ patiente, nihil aliud considerant, nisi ipsius dolores corporis tantum sicut deſcendit, per assensitiam, & opuntiam, non verò idios & propriè suo sensu. Quo quid possit absurdius dici? Certè antequàm corpus quicquam pateretur, Christus ipse testabatur suam animam esse perturbatam, & quidem usque ad mortem. Ibid. Sect. 3. Leo it is that first said it (and all Antiquity allow of it) Non soluit unionem, sed (ubtraxit visionem. The union was not dissolved; True, but the beames, the influence was restrained; and for any comfort from thence, His Soule was even as a scorched Heath ground; without so much, as any drop of dew of divine comfort: as a naked tree, no fruit to refresh Him within, no lease to give Him shadow without: the power of darknesse let loose to afflict Him: the influence of comfort restrained to relieve Him, Winchester's Sermons, pag. 356. Wounded He was in Body, wounded in Spirit, left utterly desolate. Ibid. pag. 157.

Crosse, he cried, *My God, my God, why hast thou (e) forsaken me!* And the measure of all these sufferings, and sorrowes, were so past all measure, that all the creatures, save sinfull Men onely, both in heaven and earth, seemed to be amazed and moved with them. The Sun in the heavens drew in his beames, unwilling as it were to see the spotlesse blood of the Sonne of God, spilt as water upon the ground. The Earth it selfe shrunk, and trembled, under it. The very *Rocks rent* asunder, as if they had sense and feeling of his intollerable, and, save by himselfe, unconquerable paines; The whole frame of Nature seemed astonished at the mournfull complaint of the Lord of the whole world. These, and farre more than these, or then can be expressed, our blessed Saviour, being Sonne of the most high God, endured for no other end, but to ransom us from the bondage of Sathan, and of Hell, in a thirsting desire of saving all Penitent sinners; And to offer himselfe freely, a most glorious, and everlasting Husband to all those, who with broken and beleiving hearts cast themselves into his bosome. Such admirable, and unutterable perfections, beauties, indowments, sufferings, and inflamed affections, as these, in the heavenly Suter unto our sinfull Soules, doth mightily aggravate the hainous and horrible sinne of *refusing Him*.

Thus, and in this manner, would I have the Men of God to magnifie, enlarge, and represent to the hearts of their Hearers, all the excellencies of Iesus Christ, with the worth, merit, and efficacy of His blood: To set out to the utmost they can possibly, the glory of the Gospell with all the riches of mercy, goodnesse, and free grace, revealed, and offered therein, &c. So that they tell them withall, That *Iesus Christ* takes none, but such as are willing, *to take upon them His yoke*: That he gives himselfe to none, but such as are ready, *to sell all*, in the sense I have said, that they may enjoy his blessed selfe. That the glorious grace of the Gospell

(c) There are six kindes of dereliction, or forsaking, whereof Christ may bee thought to have complained: First, by his union of person: secondly, by losse of grace. Thirdly, by diminution or weakening of grace. Fourthly, by want of assurance of future deliverance and present support: Fifthly, by deniall of protection: Sixthly, by withdrawing, of solace, and destituting the forsaken of all comfort. It is impious once to thinke, that Christ was forsaken any of the foure first wayes. For the unity of His person was never dissolved, His graces were never, either taken away, or diminished. Neither was it possible He should want assurance of future deliverance, and present support, that was eternall God, and Lord of life. But the two last wayes hee may rightly bee said to have bene forsaken. *Field of the Church, Lib. 5. cap. 18.* But all under condition of coming in unto him.

Tit. 2. 11, 12.

shines savingly, to none, but such as *deny ungodlinesse, and worldly lusts; and live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world*: That those whose Soules are cleansed by *the blood of Iesus Christ from all sinne*, are onely such, as walke in the light, as God is in the light; who make conscience of detesting and declining all finnes, and works of darknesse discovered to them by the light of God's holy Booke, and sincerely set their hearts and hands, with love, and carefull endeavour to every duty enjoyned therein. In a word, That, as that *Fountaine opened to the house of David for sinne and for uncleannesse*, I meane the blood of that immaculate Lambe, *Iesus Christ*, the holy and the righteous, doth turne all the finnes even the very *scarlet and crimson*, of a truly broken heart, and every true Mourner in Zion, into *snow, & wooll*, so it wil never wash away the least sinfull staine from the proud heart of any unhumbled *Pharisee*. That hereby no strangers unto the love and life of godlinesse, may be deceived by appropriating unto themselves any of these glorious things, which are onely proper to the *sealed Fountaine*: but onely conceive of them as excellent motives to cause them to come in. I would have the Preaching of Christ fill the soule of everie true hearted *Nathanael* everie time with *unspeakeable and glorious joy*, with all those *Evangelicall pleasures*, which neither eye hath seene, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man: But I would have it onely make every unregenerate man sensible of what infinite blessednesse he be-reaves Himselfe by continuing a Rebell; that thereupon He may be moved to make haste out of His present Hell, into this new heaven so fairely opened, and freely offered unto Him.

A fourth particular direction to assure them of pardon.

Besides pressing the law, promising mercie, proposing Christ, &c. to stirre men in their naturall states, to make them entertaine thoughts of comming in, to humble them in the sight of the Lord under the heavy burden

burden of all their finnes, assure them also of pardon, in case they will leave Sathans service, and so prepare them for Christ; Let Gods Ministers lay hold upon all warrantable wayes, which they shall finde, and feele out of their Ministeriall experience, & holy wisdom to be availeable, and prevaile for that purpose. So that the worke be done in truth: And that they do not like the Divels *dawbers*, deceive them to the eternal ruine, and damnation of their Soules, by telling them that they have *Christ* already, and are safe enough for salvation, whereas indeed, as yet, there is no such matter.

Such points as these, are wont to make attentive naturall men, to startle in their seats, to looke about them something more than ordinarily: To wit, to divide *the pretions, from the vile*: To distinguish that One true happy state of grace, from all states of unregeneratenesse, and all kinds of Hypocrisie: to tell them out of the Booke of God, How farre a Man may go in generall graces, and *doing many things*, &c. and yet come short of Heaven: To deliver Markes of sincere Professours, of a saving Faith, of true repentance, of a sound conversion, &c. But I would have this done with a great deale of spirituall wisdom, and heavenly understanding, with much godly discretion, and caution; lest thereby, either the formall Professour may be encouraged, or the weakest Christian disheartned: To discourse of the fewnesse, and scarcitie of those which shall be saved; & that even (f) under the light,

rent animis, cum id etiam in Domino atque Magistro pariter factum recordarentur; Neque tamen ipsi, quamvis, ita id futurum non ignoraret, semina proijcere neglexit. Ibid Vocatis; καητοί σήλιχτι, externè, per verbum Elechi ἐλεχ τοί σήιλ Advitiam eternam Christus loquitur de vocatiõne externâ. quâ per Evangelij predicatiõnem vocantur tam reprobi, quàm electi, &c. Piscat. in Mac. cap. 20. Ille populus, qui in medio populi desuscipit misericordiam Dei, quam unum numerum habet? Quam pauci sunt? Vix inveniuntur aliqui, Iste sine contentus Deus erit & perdet tantam multitudinem? Dicunt hoc, qui sibi promittunt hoc, quod à Deo promittente non audierunt. — Quot sunt illi, qui videntur servare præcepta Dei? Vix inveniuntur unus vel duo vel paucissimi. Ipsos solos Deus liberaturus est, ceteros damnaturus? Absit, inquit, cum venerit, & videbit tantam multitudinem, ad sinistram, miserebitur, & dabit indulgentiam. Hoc planè etiam serpens ille promisit primo homini. Nam minatus erat Deus mortem, si gustaret. Ille autem, Absit inquit, me: et non

Wayes to be used for the putting of these former di-citions into practise.

(f) *Exijt, qui seminat, seminare, inquit Semen hic doctrinam suam, arva verè & campos animas hominum, seminatore autem seipsum appellat. Quid igitur de isto semine fit? Tribus perditis partibus, una tantummodò salvatur. Chrystost. in Mat. H. m. 45.*

Hæc parabolâ discipulos docuit & exercuit, ut etsi plures eorum, qui predicatiõnem Apostolorum susceperunt, perderentur non cade-

*morietur. Crediderunt
erpenti, invenerunt;
scurum esse, quod mina-
tus est Deus, falsum,
quod promiserat aiaba-
lus. Ita & nunc fratres.
6. August. in Plal.
48. pag. 528.*

and within the sound of the Gospell; See *Matth. 20. 16. Many are called, but few chosen.* Consider the *Parable of the Sower, Matth. 13.* There is but one good soile, upon which the seed of the Word falls prosperously; but three reprobate grounds, as it were, upon which it is lost, as water upon the ground. See my first *Doctr. upon Genes. 6. 8. &c.* Thus let the Men of God acquaint themselves, with such Points, as they conceive, the likeliest, and most pregnant to pierce their Hearers hearts, and come closest to their Consciences; that so, by the helpe of God, they may pull them out of Hell.

2. Places of Scripture to be pressed.

(c) And justly they finde Him not *ex lege talibus*. God himselfe answers them; Nay, their owne hearts answer themselves: Go, whom you have spent your life in seeking, seeke to them now. Let them save you, at this, whom ye sought at all other times. As for mee, it shall come to passe, as I cryed, and you would not heare; So you shall cry, and seek, and shall not find, or be heard, (saith the Lord) Yes, they found Him, but with a dore shut betwene Him & them. But what found they? The Parable of the *ten Virgins* tells us; a *Nescio vos*. — He knoweth them not: they took too short a time to breed acquaintance in. *Nescio vos* they finde, that so seeke *Prosted ad hoc tonitru, &c.* At this clap, He that waketh not, is not asleepe, but dead. *Winchesters sermons, pag. 181.* I demand; Will any time serve to seeke God? Is God at all times to be found? It is certaine, Not. The very limitation,

And there are some places also in the Book of God, which being rightly handled, and powerfully applied, seeme to have a speciall keenness to strike at, and cut asunder the iron sinewes of the most obstinate heart; And of more aptness to serve for the rowling and awaking of meere civill men, formall Professours, Pharises, and foolish Virgins out of their desperate slumber of spirituall Selfe-deceit. Such as these. *Deut. 29. 19. 20. And it come to passe, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse Himselfe in His heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walke in the imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkennesse to thirst: The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord, and His jealousie, shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this Booke, shall lye upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under Heaven. Psal. 78. 21. God shall wound the hairy scalpe of such a One as goeth on still in his trespasses. Prov. 1. 24. 28. Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched forth my hand, and no Man regarded, &c. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not (c) finde me. Pro.*

29. I. He that being often reprov'd, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedie. Ezek. 24. 13. In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I have (d) purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee. 1. Pet. 4. 18. If the righteous scarcely be saved; Where shall the ungodly and the sinner appeare? 1. Ioh. 3. 9. Whosoever is borne of God doth not commit sinne. 1. Pet. 2. 17. Love the brotherhood. Hebr. 12. 14. Without holinesse no man shall see the Lord. Iam. 2. 19. The Devils also beleevve and tremble. Luk. 13. 24. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able. Matt. 10. 14. 15. And whosoever shall not receive you, &c. Verily, I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome, and Gomorrah in the Day of judgement, than for that city. And 11. 12. And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdome of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. And 5. 46. And if you salute your brethren onely, what do you more than others? and vers. 20. I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes, and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven. These fellowes represented to the eye of the World, a goodly and glorious shew of freedome from grosse finnes; I am not, saith the Pharisee, Luk. 18. as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, &c. Of works; First, Of righteousnesse; I give tithes of all that I possesse. Secondly, Of Piety; He went up to pray. Thirdly, Of mercie; Besides fasting, and prayer, they gave almes. Matth. 6. &c. And yet Christ speakes thus peremptorily to his hearers: Except your righteousnesse exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, &c. ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven. He saith not simply, ye shall not enter: But ye shall in no case enter. And yet how many who come short of

(of Dums invenire potest) sheweth plainly, that other times there be, wherein Seeke Him you may, but finde him you shall not, Idem, Ibid. pag. 173.


(d) Quamquam Deus ipsos mundavit, hoc est, tum verbo suo precepit, ut se mundarent, & toties ac tandem per prophetas, imperavit, 1 Cor. 36. 15. Iesa. 1. 16. tum aqua & sapone afflictionum abluere, & baculo calamitatum sordes excutere studii habuit: tamen impuri manserunt. Iesa. 1. 5. & sequentibus; Polan. in Locum.

these, will bee very angry, if the Ministers tell them, that they shall certainly come short of the kingdome of heaven.

I have done with dawbing and plaistering over rotten hearts with plausible perwasions, that they shall not be damned: I meane that most cruell, and accursed trade of *strengthening with Lies, the hands of the wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked way by promising him life.* Ezek. 13. 22. Whereby thousands are sent hood-winkt to hell, more is the pity! even in this blessed time of the Gospell: And I come now to another error, about comforting afflicted Consciences. Which is this.

CHAP. V.

The second error is the indiscreet applying of comfort to them that are not grieved aright: two cases wherein men grieved are not to be presently comforted.

2. hen the spirituall Physitian promi-
seth comfort, applies the promises,
assures of mercy, acceptation and
pardon:

1. Case. Some mens
griefe is not from
sinne, but outward
trouble.

1. When the ground of griefe,
is not in truth troubled for sinne,
but some outward trouble. Some, in such a case may
cast out by the way some faint, and formall complaints
of their sinnes, and seeme to seeke direction, and satisfac-
tion about the state of their Soules; when as the true
root and principall Spring of their present heavinesse,
and hearts-griefe, is some secret earthly discontent-
ment, the biting and bitternesse of some worldly sting.
It may bee the losse or desperate course of some over-
loved childe; decay, & going backward in their estate;
feare of falling into beggery; some unexpected dis-
contents

contents and disappointments after marriage; Some great disgrace, and shame fallen upon them in the eye of the world; Some long and tedious sicknesse, pinching them extremely for want of peace with God, and patience to passe thorow it. Or the like.

In this case, after the Man of God by his best wisdom, and searching experimentall trials, and Interrogatories fitted for that purpose, whereby he may give a strong conjecture, if not a peremptorie censure, hath discovered the Imposture: Let his desire and endeavour be, to turne the torrent of worldly teares (and taking on for transitory things) upon sinne. When a veine is broken, and bleeds inward, or a man bleeds excessively at the Nose, the Physition is wont to open a veine in the arme, so to divert the current of the blood, that it may bee carried the right way, for the safetie and preservation of the partie. Do proportionably in this point.

Let such know. First, That (e) *sorrow of the world worketh death.* (f) It dries the bones, consumes the marrow, chills the blood, wastes the Spirits, eats up the heart, shortneth life, and cutteth off too soone, from the day of gracious visitation. It is a base thing for an immortall Soule to be put thus out of tune, and temper with mortall things, and most unworthy it's heavenly birth, breeding under the Ministry, and everlasting abode. Secondly, That sorrow spent upon the world, is like a perfum'd precious water, throwne into the channell, or sinke-hole, which would make a sweet sent in an humbled soule, and help excellently against the noysome savour of sinne. Fire put into the thatch,

These are to be instructed, that worldly sorrow

1. Is deadly:
(e) 2 Cor. 7. 10.
(f) *Quid autem est secundum mundum? Quando contristaris propter divitias, propter gloriam, propter mortuum; omnia hec secundum mundum; id est & mortem facit. Nam qui propter gloriam contristatur, invidet, & sepe perire cogitur. Qualis erat tristitia Cain & Esau: hanc tristitiam vocat secundum mundum, que tristibus perniciofa.* Chrylost. in

2 Cor cap. 7. 2. Unprofitable *Sicut linea comedit vestimentum, & sicut vermis rodit lignum, ita tristitia nocet cordi* Bern de modo bene vivendi. cap. 11. It pierceth even to the marrow of the bone, it maketh bitter our whole life, and poysoneth all our actions. *Char. lib. 1. cap. 31.* Worldly sorrow worketh a change in the body, it brings gray hayres on the head, and furrowes and wrinkles in the face. It turnes youth into old age, and strength into weakness, and so causeth death. *Dike of repentance, cap. 1.*

(*g*) Tristitia enim sic est, quomodo stercus. Stercus non loco suo positum, immunditia est Stercus non loco suo positum, immundam facit domum; loco suo positum, fertilem facit agrum — Inveni nescio, quem tristem: stercus video, locum quero. Dic, amice, unde tristis es? Perdidisti, inquit, pecuniam: Locus immundus, fructus nullus, Audiat Apostolum; Tristitia mundi mortem operatur. Non solum fructus nullus sed magna perniciēs. Sic & de ceteris rebus ad gaudia secularia pertinentibus; quas res longum est enumerare. Vidit alium tristitiam

would turne all into combustion; (*g*) Dung placed in your Parlour, would imployson all; But lay the one upon the hearth, and it would warme, and comfort; the other upon the land, and it fatneth and makes fruitfull: So sorrow misplaced upon earthly things, fills a man with swarmes of carking confusions, and brings many devouring *Harpies* into the heart; but being turned upon (*h*) sinne, and former sinfull courses, which is the onely right, proper, profitable use thereof, it may procure a great deal of ease, and enlargement to the heavy Spirit, and helpe to *bring forth fruits meet for repentance*. Thirdly, That the tithe perhaps of taking on, trouble of minde, vexation of Spirit, sadnesse and sorrow, about worldly things in respect of the bulke, and quantitie, if sincere, and set upon the right object, might serve (*i*) to drive us unto Christ, and afterwards in Gods gracious acceptation, for saving repentance. Me thinkes it should be a very quickening motive to

rem, gementem, stentem: multum stercoris video, & ibi locum quero. Et cum viderem tristem, stentem inspexi & orantem. Quid enim si iste orant, gement, magno fletu mortem roget inimicis suis. Etiam sic jam plorat, jam rogat, jam orat; Locus immundus, fructus nullus. — Inspexi alium rursus, gementem, stentem, orantem; stercus agnosco, locum quero. Intendi autem orationi: Jus, & audiens dicentem, ego dixi, domine, miserere mei, sana animam meam, quia peccavi tibi: Gemit peccatum: agnosco agrum, explo fructum Deo gratias. Bono loco est stercus, non ibi vacat, fructum parvum. Aug. de temp. Ser. 151. 3. Might, if rightly bestowed, be accepted of God. (*h*) Tristitia illa solum ad peccata utilis est; quod hinc manifestatur Qui pro amissis divitijs contristatur; damnum non solvit: Qui pro mortis contristatur, facientem non excitat: Qui propter morbum contristatur, non solum non curatur, set etiam auget mortuum. Qui vero in peccatis contristatur, hęc solum utilitatis aliquid amplius à tristitia accipit; absumit enim & evanescere facit peccata. Chrysost. in 2 Cor. cap. 7. Mortem lugere omitens, luge peccata, ut ipsa deleas: propter hoc enim tristitia facta est, non ut in morte, nec in ullā aliā re tali doleremus, sed ut ipsa ad delenda utamur peccatis: Et quod hoc verum sit, exemplo facio manifestum. Remedia medicinalia propter illos tantum morbos, facta sunt, quos tollere possunt, non propter illos, quos nihil adjuvare possunt, &c. Multitatus est quissiam pecunijs, tristatus est, nullam non emendavit: filium amisit, doluit, mortuum non resuscitavit, nec defuncto profuit: Flagellatus est quis, alapis castus, contumelijs affectus, doluit, non revocavit contumeliam, &c. Vides horum nulli prodesse tristitiam. Peccavit quis, tristatus est, peccatum deleuit. Idem ad Popul. Antiochenum, Hom. 5. (*i*) I meane both repentances; *Legal*, which is bred by beleeving the threats of the Law, and by accident leades unto Christ. *Evangelicall*, which springs from Faith in the promises of the Gospell, after we have taken Christ For Faith must goe before
make

make a man (k) *be sorrie for nothing but sinne*, and to turne all his grieft and groanes, sighs, and teares, upon his transgressions (l) *onely*: To wit, to consider, that an impenitent carnall worldling doth passe thorow even in this life (where he hath all the heaven hee is ever like to have) incomparably more comfortable hee hears-griefe, slavish torment of minde, and heavines of Spirit towards endlesse paines, then the strictest Christian, and most mortified Saint, doth endure in his passage to everlasting pleasures. Fourthly, That, besides, many other pestilent properties, worldly sorrow doth also double, nay multiply, and mightily enrage the venome, bitternesse, and sting of every crosse, accident, losse, disgrace, &c. When (m) *Ahitophel* was disgraced, by neglect of his counsel, which *was in those dayes, as if a man had enquired at the Oracle of God, carnall griefe so grew upon him, that he gat him home to his house, put his household in order, and hanged himselfe*. What was the disgrace to this desperate end? *Haman* being crossed by *Mordecaies* discourtesie, and contempt, did so trouble himselfe, and take on, that, having (n) *told his wife, and friends, of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all things, wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had advanced him above the Princes, and servants of the King, &c. Yet professeth unto them; that all this availed him nothing, so long as hee saw Mordecai the Jew,*

tibi habeo, quod me celeriter ad illa bona transmittis. Chrysol. ad Pop. Antioch. hom. 5. (l) *Igitur postquam manifeste oratio demonstravit, quod neque pecuniarum multam, neque contumeliam, neque calumniam, neque flagella, neque valetudinem, neque mortem, neque aliud quid talium inducta tristitia instaurare posse, sed solum delere peccatum, & huius est destructiva; certum, quod propter hanc solam causam facta est. Ne amplius igitur pecuniarum facturam doleamus; sed cum peccato, tantum doleamus: multa enim hic ex tristitia utilitas. Multatus es? ne doleas; neque enim proderit. Peccasti? Dole, utile namque est.* Ibid. (m) *2 Sam. 17. 23. Achitophel, ita ratiocinatur: Absolom, aut vincet, aut non: si non vincat, incidam in manus David: Si vicerit, adhuc ego inglorius vivam, Chusai consilio videbimur vicisse.* ——— *Voluisse potius mori, quam inglorius vivere.* Pet. Mart. in *2 Sam, cap. 17.* (n) *Hest 5. 11. 12. 13.*

sitting

this repentance, as the ground and root thereof. In time, Faith and Evangelicall repentance are both together, but in the order of nature, Faith is first.

(k) *Quid enim quisquam facere possit, quo generosum virum cogat contristari? Aufaret pecunias? Sed habet in Caelis divitias. Patriam eyelet? Sed in civitatem mittet Vincula inijciet? Sed habet conscientiam solutam, & exteriorum non sentiet catenas. Sed interficietur corpus? At iterum resurget. Et sicut cum umbra pugnans, & aërem verberans percutere poterit meminere: Sic & cum iusto pugnans cum umbra tantum pugnans, & vires suas dissolvit, nullam illi plagam valens infligere. Itaque da mihi de Colorum regno confidere, & si vis, me hodie jugula; cædū & gratias*

sitting at the Kings gate. Now whether do you thinke was the most grievous thing to beare; the bare omission of a meere complement, or an universall distaste, and dis-injoyment of all outward comforts heaped upon him to the height, and in excellency? The hundredth part of *Jobs* losses, and lesse, hath many times since, made many a covetous worldling to cut his own throat. I have knowne some, for the losse of an overloved childe, to have languished, fallen into a consumption, and lost their ownelives. But now on the other side, besides many other gracious effects, *sorrow, according to God, is more delicious, and sweeter than any worldly delight*: As (o) *Chrysofome* truly tells us in many places. To whom *Moderne Divines* accord. *The very teares, that a good Conscience sheds, saith (p) one, have more joy, and pleasure in them, than the worlds greatest joyes.* This is certaine, saith (q) another, that *there is more lightnesse of heart, and true delight in the sorrow of the Saints, than in the lowdest laughers of the world. For unspeakeable joy is mingled with unutterable groanes.*

2. When it is not any kindly touch of conscience for sinne wrought by the Ministry: but terrours, and affrighting distempers arising from the darke mists of a melancholicke humour in the braine, which cause a man to complaine. In this blacke, and sad humour, Satan, God suffering him (and of it selfe also it is pregnant enough this way) hath great advantage to raise, and represent to the Phantasie many fearefull things,

(o) *Quamvis quid tristitia molestius? Sed quando secundum deum fit, mundi gaudio melior est. Illud enim in nihilum definit; hæc autem penitentiam bene penitentiam in salutem operatur. Et etenim, quod admirabile in ista, hoc est, quod nullum penitet sic doluisse, id quod mundane tristitie proprium est. Quid germanis germano filio? & quid morte illius majorem dolorem inferit? At tamen parentes se ipsos pro dolore plangentes impetu luctus, quamvis iade nullam serant utilitatem, ij tamen post tempus, penitentiam cegunt quod immediate doluerunt. Et worldly mourning must be mourned for, and such teares unwept, with a new supply of teare.] *Sum nihil utilitatis inde consecuti sunt, imò se magis afflixerint: sed non talis est tristitia secundum Deum, sed habet gemina commoda: & quod quis se non incusat ob dolorem; & quod tristitia in salutem definit. Ambobus illis commodis ista privata est Chryost. i. 2 Cor. cap. 7. Hom. 15. Sicut enim mundi gaudium tristitie confersio copulatur, ita etiam secundum dominum lacrymæ jugem pariunt, certamque letitiam. Item, in Ma. th. 3. hom. 6. (p) *ter. Dike of conscience, cap. 13 pag. 232.* (q) *Concedo quidem illud, in ipso dolore, ac dolore piorum plus gaudij inesse, & vere letitiae, quam in visu hujus mundi: Nam cum suspirijs inenarrabilibus conjunctum est gaudium ineffabile. Rolloc in Iohan. cap. 11 pag. 670. Dulciores sunt lacrymæ orantium, quam gaudia Theatrorum. Augst in Psal. 127: pag 743.* 3. Case: Men are melancholically grieved.**

terrible

terrible objects, grievously thoughts, hideous injections and temptations to despaire, selfe-destruction, &c. Whereupon the party so affected and afflicted is wont out of impatience of such uncouth horrors, and heavinesse to adresse himselfe, and have recourse to some Man of God, some noted Physitian of the soule; not from any purpose and resolution to become a new man, and alter his courses; but onely for hope of ease, enlargement from the tyranny of that ferall passion, and recoverie to wonted quietnesse of minde: not expecting or aiming at all, at any other change; but from present melancholy to former mirth; from this abhorred, irkesome, insupportable state of sadnesse; to his accustomed sensuall, or civill contentment at least.

In this case let the art, and aide of physicke bee improu'd, to abate and take off the excesse and phantasticalnesse of this horrible humour: and then let the partie be advised, to imploy, and spend the native, and kindly (q) sadnesse, of that uncomfortable constitution, in sorrowing for sinne, in trembling at the threats of Gods judgements, in fearing to offend, and flying under the wings of *Christ* for sanctuarie; that so hee may happily bring supernaturall, and heavenly light-somnesse into his soule, by pardon from God, peace of conscience, and evangelicall pleasures. It is incredible to consider, what assistance, and advantage a gracious man hath, by his sweet (r) communion with *Jesus Christ*, and those refreshing beames of comfort which shine from his face, to confine and conquer those many impertinent, irkesome, and vexing vagaries of this wilde humour; which with much folly and furie tyrannise in the fearefull phantasies of gracelesse men, and make their life very disconsolate, and abhorred. I am perswaded, the very same measure of melancholicke matter, which raises many times in the heads, and hearts of worldlings (having besides, the guilt of their unforgiven sinnes staring with grievously representations

These are to be helped,

1. With Physicke.
2. Advice.

(q) *Dolor melancholicus converti debet in dolorem, qui est secundum Deum.* Alsted. Theol. Casuum, cap. 25.

(r) *Quid Christo suscipi-
us? — Apprehensio
cujus est cum suavitate
magna, & gaudio in-
credibili, ut res pland
suavis est ea, que apprehenditur.* Kolloc. in
Iohan. cap. 8. p. 556.

tations in the face of their consciences, and acquainted with no comfort but that which comes from carnall joyes) continuall clouds of many strange horrors, and gasty feares, nay and sometimes makes them starke mad; I say, the very same in a sanctified man may be so mollified and moderated by spirituall delight, and soveraigntie of grace, that he is not onely preserved from the sting and venome of them, but by Gods blessing from any such desperate extremities, violent distempers, and distractions, which keepe the other in a kinde of hell upon earth. If the very darknes of the hellish dungeon were in the heart; yet reaching out the hand of faith, and receiving *Christ* that blessed Sunne of righteousness, would dispell and disperse it to nothing: Much more me thinkes, the light of grace and heavenly wisdom, may in some good measure, dissolve and master the mists and miseries of this earthly humour. Religion then, and religious courses, and conformities doe not make melancholicke men mad; as the great *Bedlams* of this world would beare us in hand. For you must know that besides *Belials* and debosh't companions, there are a generation of worldly wise men also, right brave and jolly fellowes in their owne conceits, and in the opinion of some flattering claw-backs; *But* by testimony of the *Truth* it selfe, starke mad about the service of God and their owne salvations, who cursedly seare their owne consciences with the hottest iron in the Divels forge, by breaking out into such blasphemies as these, when they heare, or see, any extraordinarie heavie-heartednesse, temptation, distraction, or spirituall distemper, to have seized upon any that desires to be saved: *You see now, what becomes of so much reading the Scriptures, of plying prayer, and private duties with so much adoe; of meddling with mysteries of Religion; of meditating, so much of heavenly things; of taking sinne so deeply to heart, and holding such strict conformity to Gods Word, &c.* Blessed

Worldly men slander

Scripture & Preaching as causes of melancholy, but are

fed God ! Is thine holy Book become (execrable blasphemie !) a perverter, distracter, and empoysoner of mens Soules ; which being the glorious issue of thine owne infinite understanding, was purposely created as a most pretious (r) *Panacea*, an universall medicinall store-house for the cure of all spirituall maladies ; an inexhausted treasury of all sound comfort, true joy, peace, and refreshing ! Now the Lord rebuke thee *Satan*, and returne as dung upon thine owne face this villanous, base, and wicked flaunder, which by thy gracelesse instruments thou labourest to cast upon the glorious face of Christianitie, the incomparable sweetness of the wayes of grace, and that *One necessarie thing*. I have knowne, when the onely wise God, hath suffered for ends seene and seeming good to his heavenly wisdome the hideous, and raging humour of melancholie, to darken the native clearnesse of the animall spirits in the braine, requisite to a due discretion of things apprehended ; and to blunder, and disorder the objects, and operations of the phantase in his dearest childe, even to distraction, and breaking out into that inordinate passion, against reason ; I say then, the concurrent cry and clamour of the enemies to the power of Godlinesse to be : *This it is now to be so bookeish, to follow Preachers so much, to be more holy than their neighbours, never to have done in serving of God: Her so much reading the Scriptures, and such poring upon precise bookes (so they call those, which most pierce the conscience, and guide the clearest in the holy path) hath made her starke mad : The Puritan is now besides her selfe, &c.* Now I say againe, the Lord rebuke thee *Satan*, who sits with such extreme malice, and Soule-killing folly in the hearts and heads of such miserable men, whom thou so sottishly hood-winkes, and hardens to the height, for a most desperate downfall, and horrible confusion at last.

1. Reprehended.

(r) Από τῆς πάντων ἀκεῖν, hoc est, ἀσάναν-
dis omnibus mo bis.

Were now the glorified Soule of that blessed Saint
consulted.

consulted with, and asked: Diddest thou ever receive hurt by reading Gods blessed Booke, by searching sweetly into the great mysterie of Christ crucified, by meditation upon heavenly things? Did the sacred sense of those divine *Oracles* disettle thy noble faculties, or ever make sad thy heart? &c. Oh! with what infinite indignation, would it flie in the face of such cursed Cavillers, and wranglers against the truth.

2. Convinced.

1. From the quality of Gods word.

Is it possible for the sole, and soveraigne Antidote sent from heaven by God himselfe against the sting and venome of all heart-griefe, and horrour; the sacred Sunne of saving truth, which is onely able to ennoble and glorifie our understandings with wisdom from the breast of the everlasting counsell of *Jesus Christ*, should become the cause of discomfort, and disettle-ment of the soule? No, no. There is such a quickening, healing, and mighty efficacy and vigour shed into it from the Father of lights, and shining in it from the face of Christ, that by the helpe of the blessed Spirit, it can turne darknesse into light, death into life, hell into heaven, the deepest horrour, into height of joy. Tell me of any miserie upon the body, soule, outward state, or good name; any calamitie felt or feared in this life, or the life to come; and if thou wilt be converted and counselled, I can send thee to some, both Promise, and Precedent in this book of God, which may upon good ground fill thine heart as full with sound comfort, as the Sunne is of Light, and the Sea of Waters. Nay, give mee a wounded spirit with all it's inexplicable terrours, and bitterness; which is the greatest misery, and extremest affliction, of which an understanding Soule is capable in this life. And let first all the Physicians in the world, even the *Rose-knights*, as they call themselves, lay all their heads, skill, and experience together, for the cure; Let all the highest Monarchs upon earth shine upon it with their Imperiall favours for comfort; Let the depth of all humane wisdom, and the

the height of the most excellent oratory be improved to perswade it peace; Let all the creatures in heaven and earth contribute their severall abilities and utmost, to still it's rage: And when all these have done, and have done just nothing; I will fetch a cordiall out of Gods own Book, which shall mollifie the anguish, expell the venome, and binde it up with everlasting peace, which passeth all understanding; that the broken bones may rejoyce, and the poore soule groaning most grievously under the guilty horroure of many foule abominations, and ready to sink into the gulph of despaire, bee sweetly bathed and refreshed in the *fountaine opened by the hand of mercy for sinne, and for uncleannesse*, Christs dearest blood, the glorious well-spring of all lightfomnesse, and joy.

Hearc how precisely for this purpose, and how punctually against such pestilent cavillers some of the ancient Fathers do Puritanize :

There is no malady, saith Chrysofome, either of body, or soule, but may receive a medicine out of Gods Booke.*

2. The testimonies of Fathers.

Chrysofome.

* *Nulla est in humana natura vel corporis, vel anime passio, que me-*

dicinam hinc accipere nequeat. Quomodo? Dic obsecro. Ingressitur quis huc, tristitia, & negotiorum sollicitudine oneratus, & ingressus huc ita in mare adobrutus, statim ut audivit prophetam dicentem, quare tristis es anima mea, & quare conturbas me? Spera in Domino, quoniam confitebor ei: salutare vultus mei, & Deus meus: sufficienti consolatione susceptus abiit, & omnium illam minis tristitiam exiit. Alius itum extremam pemitur inopia; gravatim furi, & moeret, videns alios divitijs effluere, & valde inflari, & magno apparatu, & pompa stipari: audit & hic eundem prophetam dicentem, Iacta in Dominum sollicitudinem tuam; ipse te enutriet. Et iterum, ne timeas cum divites fuerit homo, vel cum multiplicata fuerit gloria ejus: quia cum morietur non accipiet omnia, &c. Est & alius quoque insidias & calumnias suscitans dolet, & insuavem putat vitam: nusquam humanum invenire valens auxilium: accetur & hic ab eodem propheta in talibus angustijs non ad humanum presidium consugiendum. Audi quid ipse dicat. Ipsi detrahebant mihi, ego autem orabam. — Insuper alius ab ijs, qui prius sibi ministrabant, despicitur, & contemnitur, & ab amicis relinquitur, & hoc est quod mentem ejus maxime conturbat, & confundit: sed & hic si huc venerit, audit beatam illum dicentem, Amici mei & proximi mei adversum me appropinquarunt, & steterunt, & vim faciebant, qui querebant animam meam: & qui querebant mala mihi, laqueabantur vanitates, & fraudulentias tota die me distabantur. — Quid ergo ille interim, dum insidiantur, & varia instruunt, egi? Ego autem, inquit, quasi sardus non audiens, & quasi mutus non aperiens os suum. Et factus sum, quasi homo non audiens, & non habens in ore suo redargutiones. — Vidisti quomodo quacunque calamitate humanam naturam, premente, conveniens ex scripturis antidotum accipere

liceat, & omnis vicia
 busus repellatur cura,
 neque ab ullo quod ac-
 cidit, gravemur. Prop-
 terea, obsecro, ut sub-
 inde huc veniatis, &
 divine scripture lectio-
 nem auctulietis: non
 solum, cum huc venitis,
 sed & domi divina bib-
 lia in manus sumite, &
 utilitatem in illis posi-
 tam, magno studio sus-
 cipite. Inde enim mul-
 tum lucri nascitur: pri-
 mum quidem ut lectio-
 ne lingua reformetur.
 deinde anima pennas
 assumit, & elevatur,
 subareque solis justitie
 illustratur, perque temp-
 us illud ab immunda-
 rum cogitationum ille-
 cebris liberatur, multa
 quiete, ac tranquillitate
 fruens. Insuper, quod ad
 augendas vires corpori
 sensibilibus illecebribus facit,
 in anime lectio prestat.
 Chrylost. in Gen.
 Hom 29.

(a) Psal 42. 11.

(b) Psal. 55. 21.

(c) Psal 49. 15 17.

Psal 109. 2. 3 4.

One comes oppressed with sadness, and anxiety of busi-
 nesses, overwhelmed with griefe; But presently hear-
 ring the Prophet, saying, (a) Why art thou cast down,
 O my soule? and why art thou so disquieted within
 me? Hope thou in God, for I will yet praise him, who
 is the health of my countenance, and my God. He re-
 ceives abundance of comfort, and abandons all heaviness
 of heart.

Another is pinched with extreme poverty; takes it
 heavily, and grieves, seeing others flowing in riches;
 swelling with pride, attended with great pompe, and
 state: But hee also heares the same Prophet, saying,

(b) Cast thy burden upon the Lord, & he shall sustaine
 thee: And againe, (c) Bee not afraid when one is
 made rich, when the glory of his house is increased: for
 when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: His glory
 shall not descend after him.

There is another, which assaulted with insidiations,
 and calumnies, is much troubled, thinkes his life uncom-
 fort able, finding no helpe in man: Hee is also taught by
 the same Prophet, that in such perplexities, we must not
 resort to the arme of flesh. Heare what he saith: They
 slandered, and I prayed. The mouth of the wicked,
 and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened against
 me: They have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
 They compassed me about also with words of hatred;
 and fought against mee without a cause. For my love,
 they are my adverlaries; But I give my selfe to prayer.
 Another is sleighted, and contemned by some base con-
 temptible underlings; and forsaken of his friends; And
 that is it, which most troubles his minde, and goes nearest
 to his heart: But hee also, if hee will come hither, doth
 heare that blessed man saying, My lovers and my
 friends stand aloofe from my fore; and my kinsmen
 stand as farre off. They also that seeke after my life lay
 snares for me: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mis-
 chievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

Psal 38. 11. 12. 13. 14.
 15.

But I, as a deafe man heard not; and I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth. Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reprofes: for in thee, O Lord, do I hope: thou wilt heare, O Lord my God. He concludes thus :

Thou hast seene, how that any misery pressing our mortality, a convenient Antidote may bee taken out of Scripture, and all the carking of this life may be cured; neither need we to be grieved for any thing which befalls us. Therefore I beseech you that henceforward, you would come hither, and listen diligently to the reading of divine Writ. And not onely when you come hither, but also take the Bible into you hands at home, and receive with great affection, the profit to be found in it. For from thence springs much gaine: First, that the tongue may be reformed by it: The soule also takes wings, soares aloft, and is gloriously ilightened with the beames of the Sunne of righteousnesse, and that while is freed from the entisements of impure thoughts, enjoying much calmenesse, and contentment. Furthermore, that which corporall food doth for encreasing bodily strength: the same doth reading performe to the soule.

All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable: and writ by the spirit of God for this purpose, faith great (1) Basil, that in it, as a common Mart of soule-medicines, every one of us may chuse a medicine proper, and fit for his spirituall malady.

Jerome, writing to many (t) even of Her sexe,

οικειν πλειους εκαστοι εκλεξαμεθα Basil, in Psal 1. Non dicit, ut inde alij nobis applicent pharmaca, sed εκαστοι εκλεξαμεθα; singuli ipsi nobis eligamus. (t) Jerome. En tibi octo mulierculas; Letam, Letia si-iam, Paulam hujus filia aviam, atque amitam, Demetriadem, Salviam, Celantiam, Marcelloz, in ijsque commendatam scrio Scripturarum lectionem. Addononam, Eustachiam; decimam; Elefillam; undecimam, Principiam; duodecimam, Algafiam Cham De Canonis usu, l. 10. c. 4. And amongst the rest, heare how extraordinarily excellent Marcella was in knowledge of the Scriptures. Idem in Marcella laudat Scripturarum ardorem incredibilem, quod fieret ut ipsum Hieronymum nunquam conveniret, quin de Scripturis aliquid interrogaret et tantamque sibi evuditionem compararet, ut si in aliquo testimonio Scripturarum esset oborta contentio, ad illam judicem pergeretur! Itane? Mulierem judicare de Scripturis? O scelus! O audaciam!

Basil.

(1) πᾶσα γραφή θεοῦ ὁμιλῶσα ἔστι, ὠφέλιμος, διὰ τοῦτο συγγραφεῖσα ἕκαστος ἑαυτοῦ κατὰ μᾶλλον ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἐκλεξείσθαι, ἀπὸ τῶν ἰσχυρῶν ἰατρῶν τὸ ἴαμα τῷ

See *apud Papistas: Apud Catholicos mera pietas. Idem. Ibid. Sect. 18.* This should make many of our Gentle women mightily ashamed, who are old excellent in taking up every new monstrous fashion; but come infinitely short of this noble Christian woman in Scripture-knowledge.

(u) Par. 3. Trað. 15. Ad Gaud. *Cum autem virgunculam viderem & edentulam jam septem stetit suis annis exceperit; & coeperit erubescere—dicit memoriter Psalterium: & usque ad annos ubertatis libros Solomonis, Evangelia, Apostolos & Prophetas sui cordis iherosolum faciat.*

(x) Ad Demetriadem *Unum illud tibi nata Deo; praeque omnibus unum, praedicam, & repetens iterum, & rursusque monito: ut animum tuum sacrae lectiois amore occupes.*

(y) Ad Salvian. *Semper in manibus tuis sit divina lectio.*—Post scripturas sanctas, doctorem hominum tractatus lege.

Origen. (z) Ad Celentiam de institutione Matris-familias. *Sicut divinae Scripturae semper in manibus tuis, & jugiter in mente volvantur.* (a) Origen. *Si ad ecclesiam frequenter venias; aurem literis divinis admoveas; explanationem mandatorum capias: sicut cibus & deliciosa caro ita spiritus verbis divinis convalesces; ac sensibus robustior efficias, carnem sibi parere cogis, ac suis legibus obsequi. Nutrimenta igitur spiritus sunt; divina lectio, orationes assidue, sermo doctrinae. His alitur cibus, his convalescit, his victor efficitur. Quod quia non facit is, nolite conqueri de infirmitate carnis; Nolite dicere quia volumus, sed non possumus. Supe Lervit, Hom 9. 2. Our Homilies. (b) Hom. For reading of Scriptures.*

whom as I told you before, much reading of Scriptures and other good bookes made mad, if the extremest malice of the most mortall enemies to the wayes of God may be credited; doth stirre them up with extraordinary earnestnesse to a diligent, industrious and fruitfull reading of Gods Booke, in many Passages of His Epistles.

(u) In that to *Gaudentius*, about bringing up a young Maiden: *Hee would have Her at seven yeares old, and when she begins to blush, learne the Psalmes of David without Booke; and untill twelve, make the Books of Solomon, the Gospels, the Apostles, and Prophets, the treasure of Her heart.*

(x) To One He speaks thus: *This one thing above all others, I would foreadvise Thee; and inculcating it, I will admonish againe and againe: That thou wouldst possess thy minde with love of reading Scriptures.*

(y) To another: *Let the Booke of God be ever in thy hands:—And after the holy Scriptures, reade also the Treatises of learned men.*

(z) To another: *Let the sacred Scriptures be ever in thine hands, and revolved continually in thy minde.*

Reading Scripture, saith (a) *Origen*, daily prayers, the word of Doctrine nourish the Soule, even as the Body is strengthened by dainty fare. *The Spirit is nourished, grows strong; & is made victorious by such food. Which because you do not ply; do not complaine of the infirmity of the flesh: Do not say, we would but cannot, &c.*

Those reverend (b) men that made the *Homilies*,

seeme to apprehend themselves, and they commend to us the excellent sweetnesse, which may bee luckt from the breasts of consolations in meditating upon the Scriptures, by this their emphaticall and effectuall expression: *Let us ruminare, say they, and as it were chew the cudde, that we may have the sweet juyce, spirituall effect, marrow, honey, kernell, taste, comfort, and consolation of them.*

I have said all this, upon purpose, lest melancholick men should be misled, or disheartened by the cursed counsell of carnall friends, and wicked clamours of the world, from turning their sadnesse into sorrow for sin; and from plying Gods blessed Booke, and the powerfull ministry thereof, the onely well-spring of all true lightfomnesse, and joy; and able as I said before, if they will be converted, and counselled, to dispell the very darknesse of hell out of their hearts. Me thinkes, they

rather above others, should be encouraged hereunto: 1. Because they have a passive advantage, that I may so speake, when it pleaseth God, to sanctifie for that purpose, and set on worke the spirit of bondage, by reason of their sad dispositions, and fearefull spirits, to be sooner affrighted, and dejected by comminations of judgements against sinne; more feelingly to take to heart the miseries, and dangers of their naturall state; more easily to tremble and stoope under the mighty hand of God, and hammer of his Law. Guiltinesse, and horrour, damnation and hell beget in their timorous natures stronger impressions of feare: whereupon they are wont to taste deeplier of legall contrition, and remorse; and so proportionably to feele and acknowledge a greater necessity of *Jesus Christ*; to thirst after him more greedily, to prize him more highly; and at length to throw their trembling soules into his blessed bosome with more eagernesse, and importunitie. And having once entred into the *holy path*, their native fearefulness being rectified, and turned the right way,

Melancholy men above others should read the Scriptures, because, first, they are most sensible of the threatenings in them,

they many times walke on afterward, with more feare to offend, (*and happy is the man that feareth alway*) more watchfulnesse over their wayes, tendernesse of conscience, impatiency of losing spirituall peace, sensiblenesse of infirmities, and failings, awfultnes to Gods Word, &c. 2. And because of all others, such men have most need of lightsomnesse, and refreshing: which when carnall counsellors, and flattering Mountebanks of the Ministry, labour to introduce into their darke heads, and heavie hearts by the arme of flesh, outward mirth, and such other meanes, they onely palliate, and dawbe: and are so farre from doing any true good, that thereby they drowne them many times deeper and more desperately into the dungeon of melancholie afterward. So that, a melancholicke man, let him turne him, which way, hee will, is like, without the light of grace, to live, a very miserable life upon earth, and as it were in some part of hellish darknesse: to which also at length, shall be added the torment, if he dye impenitently. But now let them addresse themselves to the *Booke of life*, and thence onely they may *sucke, and be satisfied with the breasts of consolation*: Let them leane their sorrowfull soules, improving naturall sadnesse to mourne more heartily for sinne, upon the *promises* there: and every severall one will shine upon them with a particular, heavenly, and healing light, with sound, and lasting joy. All those then are starke mad, either with ignorant or learned malice, who beare the world in hand, that reading Scriptures, plying the powerfull ministry, taking sinne to heart, &c. will make melancholicke men mad.

If you desire to know, before I passe out of the point, the differences betweene the heavinessse of a melancholick humour, and affliction of conscience for sinne, take notice of such as these.

Heavinessse of melancholy, differs from heavinessse for sinne, because it is

1. In the phantasie.

1. Terrour for sinne springs out of the conscience, and from the smart of a spiritual wound there: Melancholy

choly dwels, and hath his chiefe (c) residence in the phantasie: uncomfortably overcasts, and darkens the splendour, and lightsomnesse of the animall spirits in the braine.

2 The melancholike man is extremely sad, and knowes not why: Hee is full of feare, doubts, distrust, and heavinesse, without any true and just ground, arising onely from the darknesse & disorder of the phantasie, the griesly fumes of that blacke humour in the braine: But a broken heart, a thousand to one, can readily tell you, the particular sinnes, the crying abomination, the legall hammer, and ministeriall hand that made it bleed. His trouble is ever upon cause, cleare, and evident, and the greatest that ever brought misery upon mankinde; waight of sin, and the wrath of God. A melancholike man will ride many miles, walke many houres, and at length be able to give no account of the exercise, and discourse of his minde, or what his thoughts have beene all the while: But he that is troubled in minde for sinne, can for the most part tell right well, and recount exactly to his spirituall Physitian, the severall temptations, suggestions, and injections; the hideous conflicts with Satan: His objections, exceptions, replies, (d) *Methods, Devises, and depths*, which have afflicted his heavy Spirit, since the first illighting, convincing, and affrighting his awaked, and working Conscience.

3 The Soule may bee seized upon with terrour of conscience, and spirituall distemper, the body being sound and in good temper; In excellency of health, purity of bloud, symmetry of parts, vivacity of spirit, &c. But the horrors of melancholy are wont to haunt corrupted constitutions; where obstructions hinder the free passage of the humours, and spirits; the blood is over-grosse, and thicke, &c.

(d) Ταῖς μεθοδίας, Ephes. 6. 11. Ταῖς νοήματα, 2 Cor. 2. 11. Ταῖς βάδης, Revel. 2. 24.
3. Joyned with distemper in the body.

(c) I meane in respect of terrible representations. For I know well from the learnedst Physicians, that that humour is originally settled in the spleene. But from thence arise clouds of Melancholike vapors, which annoy the heart, and passing up to the braine, counterfers terrible objects to the Phantasie; and polluting both the substance, and the spirits of the braine, causeth it without externall occasion, or object, to forge monstrous fictions, and terrible to the conceit; which the judgement taking, as they are presented by the disordered Instrument, delivers to the heart; which by reason of the Sympathy betwene the brain and the heart, the thoughts and affections, and having no judgement of discretion in it selfe, but giving credit to the mistaken report of the braine, is affected proportionably with terrour, sadnesse, and feare.

2. Without reason.

4. Full of strange imaginations.

(c) *Hec est ratio, cur aliqui timent non timenda: cur in suspitiones mirabiles & falsissimas cadunt: ita ut credant se aliquando queri ad mortem, vel ad incarcerationem, vel spoliationem, & inde fugiunt nemine persequente, trepidantes timore, ubi non est timor. Cognovi talem tempore meo, qui ingeniosissimus erat, & peritus valde in medicinâ, qui tandem fugit in memora occultâ, nec ultra comparuit. Gerson de passionibus animæ Con fid. 20.*

(f) Let a melancholy person upon the sudden heare, or see some fearefull thing, the strength of his imagination is such, that he will presently fasten 'the thing upon himselfe. As if he see, or heare, that a man hath hanged himself, or is possessed of a

Divell, it presently comes to his minde, that he must doe so to himselfe, or that hee is, or at least, shall be possessed. In like manner upon relation of fearefull things, presently his phantasie workes, and he imagineth, that the thing is already, or shall befall him. *Perkins. Cases of Conscience, cap. 12. sect. 1. (g) Sic aliquis existimabat se gallum, & more galli cantabat. Alius murilegum, & sub lectis mures querebat. Alius imaginans se habere cornus in fronte, verecundabatur quotiescunque videbat se inspici, & frontem igebat. Alius imaginans se notari de infectione lepræ, vel de morbo caduco, omnes fugiebat, & trepidabat aspectus, & sermones Alius imaginans se habere pedes ferreos calcabat validissimè super terram. Alius ambulare non audebat phantasians pedes suos esse vitreos. Gerson. loco supra citato.*

4 Melancholy makes a man almost mad with imaginary feares, and strange *Chymæes* of horror, which have no Being, but onely in the monstrous compositions of a darkened and distempered Braine. He is many times by the predominancy of that cowardly humour, afraid of every man, of every thing, of any thing; of a shadow, of the shaking of a leafe, of his owne hands, of his owne heart. Hee (c) feares where no feare is, where there is no probabilitie, no possibility, even in the very midst of securitie. His feare sometimes is so extremely foolish; that he can (f) heare of no fearefull thing fallen upon others, but he thinks verily, the very same thing shall befall him: so prodigious, that (g) some of them, thinking their feet to be of glasse, have bene afraid to walke: Others imagining themselves to be noted for lepers, durst not come into any company, &c. But now a troubled conscience is ordinarily fearelesse of any thing, but the anger of God. Bodily tortures, outward trouble, tyrants threats, even the *Prince of terror*, death it selfe in his apprehension and eye, would be as nothing, to the guilty glance of one cursed lust. He would not care, or feare though all the creatures in Christendome were turned into Beares, or Divels about him, so that all were well at home. If he could get into his bosome that sweet peace which passeth all understanding; Oh! then would he be more then conquerour over the whole world, and ten thousand hells.

5. Melancholy may be something abated, the braine cleared, the heart eased by the aide and excellency of the art of physicke: But in the case of a wounded conscience, there is no helpe under heaven to be had; No friends, or physick, (b) no mirth or musicke, no princely favour or dainty fare, &c. can possibly give any ease at all. Nay they will all farre rather enrage the wound, then weaken the rage. It is *Christ, Christ*, and nothing but *Christ*, which can comfort in this confusion of spirit.

5 Abated by Physick
(b) *Non Sicula dapes,*
&c.

Not all King *Denic*
dainty fare,


Can pleasing taste
for them prepare.

No song of Birds,
no musickes found,

Can lullaby to
sleepe propound.

CHAP. VI.

Two other cases wherein spirituall Physitians must take heed of the second error.

3. hen complaint of sinne is confusedly onely & in generall: (i) *Many deale with God, and his Ministers in confession of their finnes, saith a good Divine, as Nebuchadnezzar with his Inchanters about his dreame, that hee had dreamed; hee told them, and desired an interpretation; But what his dreame was hee could not tell.* So many confesse themselves sinners, and cry out that they are grievous offenders, and desire

extremely throwne downe with the burthen of particular finnes: if so they be, then it is good at the first to shew, that no sinne is so great, but in Christ it is pardonable, and that there is mercy with God that he might be feared: so on the other side, shewing the mercy to come from God, but so as they are nothing first to receive mercy, unless they feele their particular and pricking finnes. But if their sorrow be more confessed in generall things, then it is good to humble them more, and more, to give them a terrour of Gods justice for particular finnes; for experience doth teach, that this is the best way to obtaine sound comfort both to see our sinne, and to be humbled to see our sinne: — That being thoroughly throwne downe, we may directly seeke Christ, and keepe no stay untill we have found comfort in him, who then is most ready to free us from our sinne, and to comfort us with his spirit when we are most cast downe with our finnes, and most feare them. *Greenham.* In his *Grave* counsels pag. 6.

3. Case. When they confesse in generall, a fault: which proceeds from

(i) When any comes with a troubled conscience for sinne, we ought wisely to discern, whether they be meanelly grieved with a generall sight of their sinne, or whether they be ex-

pardon: But wherein they have sinned, and what their
 finnes are, they cannot, or will not tell. And how is it
 possible the Physitian should helpe him, who onely
 faith, hee is not well, but will not tell him where? I
 have sometimes visited those, who being pressed to a
 sight and sense of their sinfulness, and cursednesse,
 upon purpose to fit them for *Christ*, have acknow-
 ledged in generall, that they were sinners, but descen-
 ding to the particulars of the Law, (which was hor-
 rible to heare) justified themselves throughout. Of
 which extreme spirituall misery, and prodigious mad-
 nesse, *Ignorance* (though I know Satan manageth that,
 and all other advantages with all the malice, and cun-
 ning he can possibly, to the overthrow of soules) is the
 principall ground; the prime, but pestilent occasion:
 I say, *Ignorance*, which though it bee not perhaps so
 much talked of, taxed, and taken to heart as others, yet
 is a loud-crying sinne of the kingdome. For it is a most
 incredible thing, and of infinite amazement, how uni-
 versally it raignes in this glorious (k) noone-tide of
 the Gospell! And therefore must needs provoke God
 mightily, and hasten the *removing of our candlestick*.
 And in the meane time, besides many moe, and that
 dreadfull doome at last. 2. *Thef.* 1. 7. 8. it brings upon
 most (more is the pittie and shame, especially so glori-
 ous beames of a blessed Ministry shining about us)
 these two speciall mischiefs; which at this time I
 onely mention, because they serve fitliest for illustra-
 tion of the point. First, ignorant people sticking fast
 in his clutches, stand all, as they say, at the Devils mer-
 cie, and devotion, to do with them what he will; even
 as a poore helpelesse Lambe in the bloody paw of a
 Lyon, or a silly Wren in the ravenous claw of a Kite;
 to slash and mangle their wofull soules at his pleasure,
 with a cursed variety of (l) innumerable finnes; they,
 in the meane time, which is the perfection of their mi-
 sery, neither fearing nor feeling any hurt at all, by rea-
 son

Ignorance of which,

(k) *Id quidem audeo dicere, clariorem Evangelij Christi doctrinam nulli unquam populo ante propositam esse, quam sit ea, quam nos quotidianè audimus in Ecclesijs nostris.*

— *Si prescelo non haberemus aliquid aliud boni sub cælo: excepit hac tam clara et erubescere, ea debet nos vel sola consolari, Quis est, qui non gaudet, & recreatur, cum ex tenebris educitur in lucem istam solarem? At nos qui aliquando submersi jacuimus in tenebris, longè, horribilissimis, modo clariorem lucem habemus, Solem nimirum illum Iustitiæ. Rolloc. in Iohan. c. 6. p. 389.*

(l) *Per ignorantiam malum à nescientibus innumerabilia perpetratur mala. Aug. Tom. 7. pag. 2. lib. 6. contra Pelag.*

son of the hellish mists, and miserable lethargie of spirituall blindnesse, which makes them sightlesse, and senselesse. Secondly, when times of sorrow come upon them, when melancholy and old age growes on, and they say unto the world, upon which they have doted all their life long; I have *no pleasure in thee*; when losses, crosses, and heavie accidents befall them; when hideous injections, temptations to self-murder, despaire, &c. presse them full sore; and they thereupon begin to cast about seriously, and to conceive with great terrour and anxiety of spirit, what is like to become of them in the other world: Then in such extremity, and forced by necessitie; they are wont to have recourse to Ministers for ease and helpe; and alas! then we are at our wits end, as they say, and in much perplexitie how to deale, and what to doe with them. For upon the first entrance into a discoverie of their spirituall state, we see evidently with griefe of heart, that their (m) ignorance hath betrayed them to the Divell, and now in the evill day exposed them to mercilesse crueltie and cunning; even as if a man should commit a ship without sailes, rudder, pilot, &c. to the rage, and roaring of the tempestuous devouring sea; or put a poore weake naked man into the field against an implacable mightie adversarie, compleatly armed from top to toe. We tell them truly, that the true way to comfort, is to *Repent* and *Beleeve*. But for the first, by reason of the sottish disacquaintance with themselves, with their miserable, sinfull naturall state, and their grosse ignorance in the Law and Word of God, they onely cry out in the generall, they are very grievous sinners; but to descend to any competent examination of the conscience, search of their soules by the sight of the Law, particular survey of their sinnes, and so to speciall repentance, because, of their spirituall blindnesse, they are utterly unable. Nay many in this case are so destitute of matter of humiliation for sinne,

(m) Those that have no minde at all to heare, or reade the Word, if at any time through the remorse of their conscience, which accuseth them, they feele any inward griefe, sorrow, or heavinesse for their sinns, for so much as they want the solve and comfort of Gods Word, which they do despise, it will be unto them rather a meane to bring them to utter desperation, then otherwise. *Horns of Repentance, pag 2.*

that

that they can scarce tell you what sinne is. At the most, they have not learned, or thinke that there is any other breach of the *seventh* Commandement, but the grosse acts of uncleannesse; that there is any sinne against the *ninth*, but giving in false witness against their neighbours in open Court: They looke no further into the *sixth* commandement, but unto the actual bloody murder of the hand; into the *third*, but to blasphemie and swearing; And so proportionably in the other Commandements. For the other also, although they have heard much of *Jesus Christ*, and if he be talkt of, pretend a very foolish and false presumption of having part in him; yet to the knowleng of his person, offices, excellency, sweetnesse, effectuall Ministry, and of his whole *mysterie*, they are meere strangers. And so, when they should now upon this occasion of trouble of minde, bee brought by knowledge and application of the Law and Gospel, through the pangs of the new-birth into the *holy Path*, they are to begin to learne the very first principles of Religion; in (n) which they have not so much skill (*I speake a reproachfull thing*) as I could teach a childe of five, or sixe yeares old in few dayes. Now when the old red Dragon hath drawne them into the Lists, armed with all the power and policy of hell, and furnished with all his fiery darts, they are so farre from ability to put on, and manage the whole spirituall ar-

(n) How wisely, graciously, and necessarily then did King James direct, for profitable catechetical teaching in the afternoon upon the Lords Day, in all Parish-Churches throughout the Kingdome? heare the words: So farre are these dire-

ctions from abating, that his Majesty doth expect at our hands, that it should increase the number of Sermons, by renewing upon every Sunday in the after-noon in all Parish Churches throughout the Kingdome, that primitive and most profitable exposition of the Catechisme, wherewith the people, yea very children may be timely (seasoned, and instructed in all the heads of Christian Religion: The which kinde of teaching, to our amendment be it spoken, is more diligently observed in all the Reformed Churches of Europe, then of late it hath bene here in England. I finde his Majesty much moved with this neglect, and resolved, if we that are his Bishops, doe not see a reformation hereof, which I trust we shall, to recommend it to the care of the Civill Magistrates, &c. Reasons of the Kings directions for preaching, and Preachers. As I received them by authority from the hand of a publike Register. Is it not strange and lamentable, that for all this pincely and pious earnestnesse, this soule murdering neglect should yet every day grow greater and grower.

mour with dexterity, and wisdom, that they are starke Ideots and Infants, in the very speculative knowledge of the nature and use of every piece thereof. They have no skill at all at that excellent, invincible weapon, *the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God*: by which *Jesus Christ* foyled that foule Fiend in the most hideous and horrible (o) temptations, that were ever suggested to the minde of man. And therefore hee doth bring them too often thus blind-folded and baffled, to perish themselves, as they say, in a most bloody and desperate manner, both temporally, and eternally.

The Pharisies, Papists, and our ordinarie *Ignorants*, are all foulely faulty this way. They love, and labour to enquire, and looke no further into Gods Law, then to the grosse acts, and greatest transgressions onely. If they finde themselves free from these, they out of a most absurd, and sottish selfe-conceitednesse, justifie and applaud themselves, as no such dangerous and damnable Delinquents. Hence it was, that *Christ* teaches, and tels the Pharisies, that not onely the grosse act of adultery was to be taken notice of, but also, that even a (p) lascivious, and lustfull look after a woman, was a transgression of that Law; and to bee taken to heart as adultery before God. That not onely killing a man with a bloody hand, but also rash anger in the heart, railing, and reviling speeches; Nay, even a frowning face, a contemptuous gesture, discovering inward rancour and rage, kill the soule, and cast into hell, &c.

Hence it was, that *Bellarmino*, as the grand Impostor, and Impoisoner, so the great Pharisee of Christendome, upon his bed of death, could hardly finde what to confesse, or any matter of absolution. Prodigious Pharisaim! Of which, heare some passages from the reporter of his death:

(q) *Such was the innocency of the man, (to wit,* *Bellar-*

(o) *Cast thy selfe downe; Destroy thy selfe. Mat. 4. 6. Fall downe and worship me. Then which, I think, there was never more abhorred injection,*

v. 9. *Pharises, Papists, and our ordinary ignorants; in particular.*

(p) *law mechatus est eam in corde suo] hoc est dicere: Qui dat operam in venusta corpora curiosus intueri, & decoras aucupari facies, talique animam spectaculo pascere, & obscenas pulchris etiam vultibus oculos affigere Chryl. in Matth. 5. Hom. 17. Bellarmino found guilty.*

(q) *Bellarmines death, by C. J. a Jesuite, p. 343.*

Bellarmino) that albeit he was in his perfect sense, yet could he hardly finde what to confesse; Inſomuch as his ghostly Father was in some perplexity, as wanting matter of absolution; till by recourse to his life past, he found some small defects, of which he absolved him.

(r) Not much unlike the Pharisee, Luke 18. God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers.

(1) If Bellarmine was so notoriously holy, how came it to passe, that amongst the rest, hee let fall also this speech: For my selfe, I shall thinke it no small favour to be sure of Purgatory, and there to remaine a good while in those flames that

must purge and cleanse the spots of mine offences, and satisfie the just wrath and justice of Almighty God, pag. 372. I know very well what Bellarmine concludeth, de Purgatorio, lib. 2. cap. 2. sect. ult. purgatorium pro iustis tantum esse: Qui cum venialibus culpis moriuntur. Et rursum pro illis, qui decedunt cum reatu peccati, culpis jam remissis. But yett sith the Pontificians teach; that veniall sinnes may be taken away in this life; by knocking the breast, by the Bishops blessing, by ouly entering into an hallowed Church, by being sprinkled with holy water; and by other such easie remedies. See Azor. Tom. 1. Dib 4. c. 11. Sect. quinte, queritur 7. Carrw. against the Rhem. pag. 30. Vher in his Answer to a Jesuites challenge, pag. 178. What extreme madnesse possessed this man, who would not prevent those horrid flames by so many most easie and obvious meanes? (t) He said the Pater noster and Ave Maria: And he said distinctly the Psalmes Miserere to the end: And he said the Creed all thorow. As though meere saying did sanctifie and save. Resting upon opus operatum, the worke wrought, is an horrible popish imposture, impoysoning all their suppos'd religious services. When it ringeth the Ave Maria, saith Ledesma, Christian Doctrine, pag. 35. We may obtaine indulgence by saying, at the first Toll, Angelus Domini. &c. at the second Toll, Ecce Ancilla Domini, &c. at the third Toll, Et verbum caro factum est, &c. Is not here sweet worke? Prodigious foppary! When I reade such passages in learned men, I am extraordinarily amazed at their strange infatuation, and ever receive satisfaction from hat. 2. 1. 1. 2. Because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. — For this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lye. If this curse were not justly upon Bellarmine, Ledesma, and the rest, it were impossible, that ever they should have made such transcendent fooles of themselves, by writing and believing so fortithly, and ridiculously.

His (u) last words were, vitam eternam, Amen. p. 387.

Hence it is, that carnall men are well enough content to heare the Commandements read, and perhaps will be angry if at any time they be omitted: Would you know the reason? They go along with the Minister, and applaud themselves pharisaically all the while, saying secretly, and securely to their owne soules; We thanke God, we are no image-worshippers, no murderers, no adulterers, &c. And so depart home from time to time, as highly conceited of themselves, and yet more damnably deceived, then that *Pharise, Luk. 18. 11. 12.* Of whose outward, (*x*) religious, charitable, and righteous performances, they come far short. But they cannot possibly with any patience, endure a particular unfolding, and powerfull application of Gods Law after Christs manner, *Matt. 5.* a punctuall survey of their sinfull states, and speciall search into their lives and hearts. This cutting, yet conscionable course, stirres up, and raises in them the ill spirits of murmuring, cavilling, reviling, and perhaps persecuting the faithfull Messengers of God, as a generation of terrible Teachers. To expositions, exercises, and considerations of this nature, they are drawne with very ill will, and much ado; even as a bankrout to his counting-booke, a foule face to the looking-glasse, and a Traytour to the racke.

By reason of this affected ignorance in the Law of God, and loathnesse to descend to particulars, it comes to passe, that many in trouble of minde complaine in generall of sinne onely, and confusedly. And thereupon, as though they were competently cast downe, expect comfort; and perhaps many draw it from some *Dawbers*: Whereas particularizing of our sinnes, is a necessary precedent, and preparative to a sound humiliation.

And therefore in this case we must deale with such, as Surgeons are wont to do with a tumour, or swelling

(u) The last words of those, *Matth. 7. 22.* were *Lord, Lord;* and yet Christ in that day shall professe unto them, *I never knew you.*

(x) For he fasted, prayed, gave almes, *Matth. 6.* and tithes of all that he possessed, which even for all services, would seeme to our ignorant Iustitaries, too much forwardnesse,

In this case whom we must imitate.

ling in the body: Who first apply to the affected place drawing, and ripening plaisters to bring the sore to an head, that the corruption may have issue, and then heale: So a generall complaint of sinne, and confused grieffe, must be reduced to particulars. It is a principle in the mystery of Christ resolved upon by best Divines, rightly instructed to the Kingdome of Heaven: *That a confused acknowledgement, and generall repentance onely, for knowne sinnes is never sound and saving; But onely common, formall, perfunctory, and that of counterfeit Converts, not truly touched with sense of their sinnes, nor heartily resolved to forsake their pleasures.* If they can bee first brought to the sight, sense, and acknowledgement of some one speciall notorious sinne, which hath most reigned in their heart, life, or calling; and be in some good measure illightened, convinced, and terrified about the hainousnesse, and horrible guilt of it, it may bee a good meanes by Gods blessing, to bring in the rest. For ordinarily true repentance is first occasioned by some one speciall sinne laid to heart. The Apostles, *Act. 2.* do specially presse the murder of Christ upon the Jewes. Christ himselve adultery upon the Woman of Samaria, *Joh. 4.* Samuel, Idolatry upon the Israelites, *1. Sam. 7.* The sinne of asking a king, *Chap. 12. Ezra,* taking strange wives: *Ezra 10. Nehemiah, usury: Chap. 5. &c.*

To further the worke of a more particular setting their sinnes in order before their eyes; it were much to be wished, and a very happy thing, if all the wounded consciences, and troubled in minde wee meet with, were furnished before-hand, with a competent speculative knowledge, at the least of the particulars in Gods Law, exorbitant passages of their life, and grosse corruptions of their hearts. Wee might so, by Gods helpe, more easily bring them to particular remorse, and fit them sooner, and more seasonably for comfort. Wee finde it a most hard, and right heavy taske, to encounter

counter the Divels *devises, wiles & depths*, in a poore, distressed, tempted Ignorant.

4. When the party is dejected for some notorious sinne onely. It is (x) sometimes seene in meere civill men, that having a long time preserved their reputations entire and unstained, in the eye of the world, from grosse and notable enormities; and yet after foulely shaming themselves in the sight of men by some infamous fall, seeme to take on much, as though they were truly troubled with the remorse; whereas perhaps the present hearts-griefe ariseth rather from losse of credit, then wound of conscience (though to favour their credit, they cunningly father it upon conscience). Or let them be indeed affrighted very grievously for a time with the horrour of that one sinne; yet stay the cry, and abate the rage of that One with some superficiall comfort, and they are healed, and put into an happy case in their owne conceit, and in the opinion also perhaps of their unskilfull Physition; though they search no further, and dive no deeper into the loathsome Dunghill of those many abominable lusts, and corruptions in their heart and life, of which they are as full as the skinne will hold.

Now it is a foule and fearefull over-sight in a Minister; nay, it may prove an errour stained with spirituall bloodshed, to promise pardon to such partiall Penitents.

Suppose a man sicke of the Plurisie, should send to a Physition, and tell Him, Hee is fore troubled with a

h himselfe, and those who insinated him; that after so many yeeres so shamefully overtaken, &c. He was counselled upon this occasion to search into his heart and life, and so proceed to a sound, and saving repentance, &c. But the ground of his greife being Ipecially shame of his fact amongst his neighbours, after the nine nights wonder of his being drunke was over, He was, where he was before. Now had the Minister ministred comfort hand over head at the first sight, and drawn over a skinne, withour any further search; though the man might be undone both wayes; yet by so doing, He should have bene justly liable to that fearefull ~~was~~ denounced against them, who *strengthen the hands of the wicked, that He should not returne from His wicked way, by promising Him life.* But dealing faithfully, He delivered His owne Soule.

A fourth case:
When they are troubled for some one notorious sinne, onely neglecting the rest yet when through want of

(x) I knew a man a meere stranger to *Jesus Christ*, both in knowledge and practise; and yet not visibly notorious. Who pleasing himselfe many yeeres that he was not noted to be extraordinarily naught; upon a time was suddenly set upon by some drunken companions, and made drunke. Whereupon in cold blood heeooke on extremely, and was very much greived, as evidently appeared by his not sleeping many nights together, and by the troublednesse of his countenance. Hee

came to a Minister, cried out against sobriety, he should be so make a full and further repentance, &c.

(y) *Morbi lateralis nota sunt. dolor puncto-
rins, difficilis spiratio,
febris continua, luffis,
pulfus ferratilis. Pifo
de Morb. Cogn. &
Cur. lib. 2. cap. 7.*

Cough, & intreat His help, concealing other (y) signes and Symptomes, which ordinarily accompany that disease; as His short and difficult breathing, the stinging stich in His side, &c. The Physition may addresse Himselfe to cure the Cough, and yet the Patient dye of an inflammation seized upon the membrane girding the ribs and side. It is proportionably so in the present Point. A man may complaine, and cry out, houle and take on extremely for some one horrible hainous sinne, and that may be well; but except he proceed to a further discoverie, and sorrow proportionable for his other knowne sinnes, they will be the destruction, and death of His Soule. If a dozen Theeves be entred into thy house, it is not enough for Thee to lay hold on the Captaine Thiefe onely, and thrust Him out at doores: If Thou suffer but one of them to lurke in any corner undiscovered, and not turned out, Hee will serve the turne to cut thy throat, and take away thy treasure. Crying out of one capitall sinne onely is not sufficient: we must *confesse and forsake** all, if we looke to *finde mercie*: *Prov. 28. 13.*

(z) *Indefinita Propofitio valet universalem in materia necessariâ. Paulus ab Fuzen. lib. 2 pag. 116.*

And yet here I would have no true Penitent dejected, or mistake: the bare omission of some particular sinnes, in this case is not ever damnable. For we must know, that if a man deale truly with his owne heart in a sincere acknowledgement, confession, and repentance for discovered and knowne sinnes; (and Hee ought to labour, by clearing the eye of naturall conscience, and industrious inspection into Gods pure Law, to know as many as may bee) and for all those that come into His minde, when He sets himselfe apart, solemnly to humble and afflict His Soule before God; (and He ought to remember as many as Hee can possibly) I say, if so, then for secret and unknowne sinnes, which are committed in weaknesse and ignorance, the Lord accepteth a generall confession, as we see in *Dauids* practise, *Psalms. 19. 12. Who can underst and His*

His errors? Cleanse thou me from secret faults. Sinnes there are many, & that in the best men, which are not onely unnoted of others, and free from the worlds observation, but even unknowne to a mans owne seife; and invisible to the watchfullest eye of the most waking conscience; which notwithstanding are clearely subject to the search of Gods All-seeing eye, and to the censure of His pure Majestie: *For Hell and destruction are before the Lord, how much more the secretest wayes of the sonnes of men?* Sinnes there are also, which even in the zealous exercise, and holy worke of Repentance, may not come into the consideration and remembrance of one truly Penitent; which if he could recover into his memory, Hee would heartily, and with much indignation acknowledge, bewaile and detest: So unnumbered are the cursed by-paths of mens crooked wayes: But for both these sorts of sinnes, I must say thus much for the comfort of the true Convert; that both those unknowne sinnes which Hee commits of ignorance, if He truly repent for all His knowne sinnes, and labour with sincerity and zeale for further illumination of conscience, and fuller revelation of every corrupt Passage both in heart and life, in judgement and practise; and those sins of knowledge also, which came not into his minde, if with diligence, and without dissimulation, with hearty prayer, and best intention of spirit, He endeavour to recover them into His memory, that He might also mourne for, and mortifie them with the rest; carrying ever in His heart this resolution, that as any sinne shall be discovered to His conscience, or returne into His minde, He will abominate and abandon it; I say, both these kinds of sinnes (it is a Pearle for the true Penitent, let no stranger meddle with it) to such an one, upon such conditions are most certainly washed away by Christs blood, and Gods free mercie, upon His generall confession and repentance. *Dauids petition, O cleanse*

1. Knowledge.

2. Remembrance.

thou mee from my secret faults, did assuredly prevaile with God for the forgivenesse of all His unknowne finnes, and shall bee powerfull for that end, to the worlds end, to all those that so pray, with *Dauids* spirit and sincerely.

3. Time.

Sinnes cannot bee confessed, the party is excusable,

(a) Some thinke it onely an action. But that Phrase, *Zech. 12. 10. Of pouring the spirit of grace* (meaning Repentance) upon the House of David, and upon the inhabitants of *Jerusalem*, seemes to argue it to be a quality, or infused gift, so as Faith and Charity are. So also that Phrase of giving Repentance, *Act. 5. 31. and 11. 18.* For if God give it, we receive it. Now we cannot properly be said to receive an action, which we doe, but the power, gift, or grace, whereby wee doe it. That speech also, *Matth. 3. 8. Bring forth fruit meet for repentance.* shewes, that repentance it selfe is not an outward action, but an inward grace to be expressed in outward actions. *Dike of Repentance, cap. 1.* (b) It is the inward and habitual Repentance, the inward frame, bent, and disposition of the Soule that God respects more, then the outward Act; as we may see by that of *David, Psal. 32. 5. I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the Lord, and so thou forgavest the iniquity of my sinne.* The inward purpose and disposition of *Dauids* heart to repent, was sufficient to move God to forgive His sinne, before His outward, actual, and particular Repentance was expressed. *Prynne of the Perpetuity of a Regenerate mans estate, In his Answ. to Arg. 24.* * But he must be instructed to search after all,

Besides these two cases; first, want of knowledge; and secondly, want of remembrance in the sense I have said: There is also a third, and that is, thirdly, want of time: which if truly so, doth also sometimes excuse the omission of some particular sinnes. As we may see in the *Thiefe* upon the Crosse. For want of leisure, Hee could not possibly punctually revise His vile abominable life, nor peruse with remorse all the particulars of His former, wicked, and abhorred courses. But He had infused into His Soule by *Jesus Christ* an habitual (a) grace of true Repentance; which if He had lived, would have carried Him faithfully along over all the notorious passages of His lewd and loathsome life, with a truly contrite, broken, and bleeding Soule. So that, if He had not space, I doubt not, but He would have proved a very eminent, extraordinarie, and exemplary Penitent. And therefore the Lord in mercie, did graciously (b) accept the desire and purpose, the inclination and preparation of His heart that way.

But to returne to the Point, and give my advise in the Case proposed:

* Let the Party, who so takes on for some notorious sinne onely, and there takes up His rest, be told; That

though

though He dwell with deepest sighes, heaviest heart, and saltest teares, upon some of His greatest and most speciall sinnes; yet the rest must by no means be neglected. That which is most crying, and *crimson*, must serve as a *Cryer*, that I may so speake, to summon the rest into the Court of Conscience, and as a *Remembrancer* to bring them to minde and remorse: As *David's* murder and adulterie brought even His Birthsinne into His memory: *Psalm. 51*. And that sinne of strange wives many other sinnes to *Ezra's* minde, *Ezra 9*: When a father beates His childe for some one speciall fault, He is wont to remember unto Him, and reckon with Him for many former misdemeanours also. When a Bankrout is once clapt up for one principall debt, the rest of His Creditours ordinarily come thicke and threefold upon Him. When once thou beginst to reckon with thy conscience for some one extraordinary rebellion, never cease unrill thou hast searcht thorowly, and ranfact it to the bottoime, that it may smart soundly, before Thou hast done, with penitent anguish, and true remorse for all thy other sinfull corruptions also. When horroure for some one hainous sinne hath seiz'd upon thy heart, follow Gods blessed hand leading thee to conversion, and thorow the Pangs of the New-birth to unspeakeable and glorious joy, by giving way to all the rest, to bring in their severall inditements against thy Soule. And bee not afraid thus to arraigne, cast, and condemne thy Selfe as guilty of innumerable sinnes, and worthy ten thousand Hells, before Gods just Tribunall. For then shalt thou there most certainly finde a gracious *Advocate* at His right hand; To whom if Thou make sure, and seeke in truth, Hee will by the plea and price of His owne pretious bloud, sue out a pardon for thine everlasting peace. When the guilty rage of thy reigning corruption begins to presse upon thy conscience, lay on load, and more weight still by a penitent addition,

tion, and painfull apprehension of all thy other finnes, that growing very sensible of thy spirituall slavery, wearie of the Dungeon of lewdnesse and lust, sensualitie and death, wherein the Divell hath kept thee long; and thine hearr being happily broken and bruised to the bottome, and scorch'd, as it were, in some measure with Hellish flames of guilty horror; (c) Thou mayest see, and feele the greater necessitie of *Iesus Christ*, set Him at an higher price; with more eager-nesse and impatiency thirst for His righteousnesse, and blood; long for spirituall enlargement, more than for worlds of pleasures, glory, or wealth; relish the *hidden Manna* of the promises most kindly, and cast thy wounded and bleeding Soule with more delight and sweetnesse, into His blessed armes of mercy and love. For, *O how acceptable is the Fountaine of living waters, saith a worthy Divine, to the chased Hart panting, and braying? The blood of Christ to the weary and tired Soule? To the thirsty Conscience scorched with the sense of Gods wrath? He that presents Him with it, How welcome is He? Even as a speciall choise man, One of a thousand. The deeper is the sense of miserie, the sweeter is the sense of mercy. The Traytor layd downe upon the blocke, is more sensible of His Sovereignes mercy in pardoning, than He, who is not yet attached.*—*In our dead security before conversion, God is faine to let the Law, Sinne, Conscience, Satan, a deepe sense of our abhominable and cursed state loose upon us, and to kindle the verie* (d) *fire of Hell in our soules, that so we might be rouzéd, and afterward more sweetly and soundly raised and refreshed. For after the most toyle some labour is the sweetest sleepe, after the greatest tempests the stillest calmes. Sanctified troubles and terrours establish the surest peace. And the shaking of these windes makes the trees of Gods Eden take the deeper rooting.*

(c) *Id quod primum omnium operatur in nobis hunc, ac desiderium hoc gratiæ, est sensus peccati, ac miserie nostræ. Rolloc in Iohan. cap. 7. pag 474*

(d) The Lord will not part from any drop of His mercy to them, which first have not beene swallowed up of His judgments, which have not laboured, and beene heavy laden, which have not been locked up in Hell for a season, and felt for a time the fire thereof in their bones, which have not beene Baptized with the Baptisme of their owne teares: He that feelles not these things in some measure here, elsewhere He shall feele them, *Greencham, pag. 2. cap. 32. Edit. 3.*

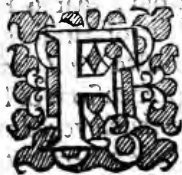
I confesse, that commonly true Converts at the first touch, and turning, and after too, cry out most of, and are extraordinarily troubled with some one capitall sinne, and that which in their dayes of darknesse and vanitie, wasted their conscience most, and detained them with strongest entisements, and hold-fast in the Devils bondage. Hence it was, that *Zacchæus* was so readie, and willing to restore fourefold, that so Hee might bee rid of the sting and horrour of His former reigning sinne, *Luk. 19. 8.* That blessed *Paul*, as it seemes, amongst other dreadfull apprehensions of His former unregenerate courses, was so much vexed and wounded in heart, for that He had beene a *Persecuter*, *1. Tim. 1. 13. 1. Cor. 15. 9.* But yet should they take on never so much, houle and roare for that one sinne; if besides, they did not by the conduct of the blessed Spirit, descend also to a more particular acknowledgement, confession and repentance of all other knowne sinnes (and they ought, by clearing the eye of naturall conscience, industrious inspection into the pure Crisall of Gods Law, discover as many as they can possibly) all were nothing. *Hee which is grieved, (say Divines, for one sinne truly, & unsainedly from His heart, will proportionably be grieved for all the sinnes that He knoweth to be in Himselfe.* If we favour any one sinne in our heart, or life, or calling, we cannot enjoy Gods favour. If there be any sensuall lust, or secret corruption, which a man purposely labours to cover and conceale from Gods pure eye, the search of His Word, and mortifying grace; what hope can He have, that it is covered with the blood of Christ from the wrath that is to come, or warranted by any promise of grace from the damnation of Hell? In a true Penitent, there ought to be an utter cessation from all grosse abominable sinnes, and at least dis-allowance, dis-affectiõ, and all possible opposition, even to un-avoidable infirmitie, and inseparable frailties of the flesh.

CHAP. VII.

A fifth case wherein spirituall Physicians must take heed of that second error, The divers kindes of death in godly men.

5. Case. When men take on extremely upon their death-beds: for we may observe that

5.



Istly, when the Physitian of the Soule promiseth mercie and pardon hand over-head, without that spirituall discretion, which is convenient for a matter of so great consequence, and requiring such a deale of dexteritie in discerning, to a man upon His Bed of death, who hath formerly beene notorious, or onely civill, howloever a meere stranger to the power of godlinesse, and the truth of Profession, because now in the evill Day, He takes on extremely, by reason of His extremitie; cries out of his sinnes; O I am an hainous, horrible and grievous sinner! If I were to live againe, what would not I do? A World for comfort now, and to *dye the death of the righteous*: because He *Howles upon His bed*, as the *Prophet* speaketh, and breakes out oftentimes into a roaring complaint of sinne, and cry for pardon, by reason he now begins to feare, and feele the revenging hand of God readie to ferze upon Him for his former rebellions, &c. Or when Hee assures Him, having beene a formall Professour onely, and *foolish Virgine*, of blisse and glory; because out of a former habituated spirituall Selfe-deceit, He cries, *Lord, Lord*; seemes to by-standers very confident, that He shall presently receive a Crowne of life, thanks God that nothing troubles Him; Professes to every one that comes to visit Him, that He beleeves and repents with all His heart, forgives all the world, makes no doubt of Heaven, &c.

Many wicked men seeme to make a godly end; and

Here by the way, we must take notice, that many having

having out-stood the day of their gracious visitation, having neglected so great salvation, forsaken their own mercie, and judged themselves unworthy of everlasting life, all their life long, by standing out against the Ministry of the Word, in respect of any saving worke upon their soules; and now at length being overtaken after the short gleame of worldly prosperitie, with the boysterous winter-night of death, and darknesse of the evill day, may keepe a great stirre upon their dying-beds, or in some great extremity, with grievous complaints of their present intolerable misery, and former sinfull courses procuring it, with incessant cries for ease and deliverance, being now caught like wilde Bulls in a Net full of the wrath of God, with earnest and eager suing and seeking for pardon and salvation, now when worldly pleasures are past; and yet be not truly penitent, not soundly and savingly humbled, not rightly fitted for Christ and comfort. Consider for this purpose, *Prov. 1. 24. 28.* In the day of visitation, God called upon them, and stretched out His hands, but they refused, did not regard; set at naught all His counsell, and would none of His reproofe: And therefore in the Day of vexation, when extremitie & anguish shall come upon them, like a Theife in the night, a whirlewinde, travaile upon a woman, suddenly, extremely, un-avoidably, He professeth before-hand, that then they shall call upon Him, but Hee will not answer; (e) They shall seeke Him early, but they shall not finde Him. *Psal. 78. 34. 35. 36. 37.* When Gods hand was

(e) *Hic reselluntur, qui peccatorum veniam se consequuturos non dubitant, modo unius horę*

quadrantem, quo Deum invocent, nacti fuerint: Cum hoc in loco Deus se non ex audientium dicat, si à mane ad vesperam eum in clamitent. Hos etiam toto celo errare constat, qui putant omnes eos servatos esse, qui moribundi Deum invocant. Ex hoc enim loco satis liquet, multos quibus in ore est, Domine miserere nostri, ad inferos descendere. Ergo, dicit aliquis, quo modo constat promissionis illius veritas, saluum fore, qui Dei nomen invocaverit, *Ioel 2.* Resp. Illud de his intelligitur, qui Deum verè, & sincere invocant: 1. Fide, quod isti nequeunt, qui fidem non habent, & sepiusculè, quid sit nesciunt. 2. Cum affectu Deum glorificandi: isti verdè in clamoribus suis propriam solummodo respiciunt salutem. 3. Discedendo ab iniquitate, *2 Tim. 2. 19.* Quod isti non faciunt. Cartw. in Locum.

* Non est peccatum querere Deum in calamitatibus. & ab eo opem & auxilium petere: imò mandatum divinum est, ut in ærumis, & periculis ad Deum confugiamus. sicut dicitur, In vocame in Ætribulationis. Psal. 50. Sed sanctum petere, ut sensus mali tollatur, & ut nos molestijs & periculis eximamur, atque interea perseverare in peccandi proposito, id verò est irridere Deum, atque iram ipsius provocare. Moller. in Locum.

upon them, then they * sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God, &c. Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyled unto Him with their tongues. For their heart was not right with Him, &c. Hos. 7. 14. They howled upon their beds. Will not a Dog or a Beast, or any unreasonable creature when they are in extremitie, will they not cry, will they not mourne for helpe, &c. Their cries in the evill Day were not hearty prayers, but Howlings upon their Beds. Their earnestnesse in such a case is ordinarily like the teares, prayers, and cries of a malefactor newly condemned. He is very earnest with the judge to spare Him. Hee roares out sometimes, and takes on extremely, yet not heartily for his former lewdnesse, but horribly, because He must now loose His life. He seemes now, when He sees His miserie to relent, and to be toucht with remorse, but it is onely because he is like to be hanged: Againe, many there are, who satisfying themselves and others, with a goodly shew of a Forme onely of godlinesse, may upon their last Bed discover, and represent to By-standers, a great deal of fearelesnesse about their spirituall state, much confidence, many ostentations of Faith, and full assurance, and behave themselves, as though they were most certainly going to everlasting blisse, when as, God knowes, their Answer at His just Tribunall must be, *I know you not*: And in truth and triall, they have no more part in Christ, nor other portion in Heaven, then the foolish Virgins, and those, Luk. 13. 26: 27. They are so confident, not because they have escaped the danger, but because they never saw the danger. And hence it is, that many of them dye with as much confidence, as the best Christians; they have no more trouble then holy men. *To be sure I am free from danger, and not to know it, may beget equall confidence.*

(f) O quam multi, saith a reverend Father, cum hac spe ad æternos labores & bella descendunt!

Many of Gods servants die not so comfortably, through

Now concerning the present Case, I must tell you, that for my part, I would not much alter my censure and

and conceit of a Man's spirituall state, whom I have thorowly known before for the manner of His death. The end of Gods dearest servant, after an holy life and unblameable conversation, may not appeare in the eye of man so calme and comfortable, as was expected; by reason of much tenderesse of conscience, some strong temptation, spirituall desertion, violent distemper of Body; or because God would have the manner of His death serve the glory of His justice, in hardning those about him, who were so farre from being won by His godly life, that they heartily hated it; or for some other secret and sacred end seene, and seeming good to Divine wisdome, who ever disposeth every circumstance, even of the least affaire most *sweetly and wisely*. And yet this, as it doth yet prejudice His salvation, neither should it His Christian reputation. Heare that great (g) Doctor in the Art of rightly comforting afflicted consciences. *But what if you should dye in this discomfort? For my part (as I my selfe looke for no great things in my death) I would not thinke more hardly of you; neither would I wish any to judge otherwise of Gods Childe in that state of death: For we shall not be judged according to that particular instant of death, but according to our generall course of life; not according to our deed in that present, but according to the desire of our hearts ever before: And therefore we are not to mistrust Gods mercy in death, be we never so uncomfortable, if so be it hath beene before sealed in our vocation and sanctification.* On the other side, a notorious wretch which hath swumme downe the current of the times, and wallowed in worldly pleasures all his life long, may seeme to dye penitently and resolvedly to be reformed, if He recover; and yet His sorrow of minde, but such onely as the terrours of an awaked guiltie conscience produce; and His resolution to cast away His sinnes, onely such, as a man hath in a storme to cast away His goods, not because hee doth not love them,

First, tenderesse of conscience: secondly, strong temptation: thirdly, spirituall desertion: fourthly, distemper of body: fifthly, Gods will to harden others thereby.

(g) Greenham in His grave Counsell and godly Observation, P. 9.

Non potest male mori, quibene vixit. Provisis confirmo, audeo dicere. Credidi propter quod loquutus sum: Non potest male mori, quibene vixit. August. lib. de Disciplinâ Christi. cap. 2.

them, but because he feareth to loose his life, if he part not with them. Or a meere civill Man, or formall Professour, may upon His Bed of death be vry confident, and seeme to bee full of comfort; and yet that confidence no other, then the strong imaginarie joyfull conceit of a covetous man grasping a great deale of gold in a dreame, but when hee awaketh, behold, his hands are empty.

For a more full and cleare apprehension of my meaning and judgement in the Point, let us take a survey of the different and severall kinds of death, which ordinarily befall the Godly, and the wicked.

The death of Gods Children are divers.

I. Some of their holy and zealous lives doe determine and expire sweetly, fairely, and gloriously, even like a cleare Sunne in a Summers evening, without any storme, or cloud of temptation and discomfort. The darksome and painfull passages and pangs of death are illightened, and sweetned with the shining beams of Gods glorious presence, and fast embracement of *Iesus Christ* in the armes of their Faith. So that to them, the very joyes of Heaven, and exultations of everlasting rest mingle themselves, with those last agonies, and expirations of death. Their heads are, as it were, crowned with immortality, and endlesse peace upon their beds of death. *Luther*, that blessed Man of God, dyed sweetly (*b*) and triumphantly over Hell;

Men are either
I. Godly, and they
die, some

I. Sweetly, as

I. *Luther.*

(h) *Decimo septimo
Februarij die, Lutherus
cepit egrotare gravius*

ex pectore: & quanquam erat imbecillior, prandit tamen cum filijs, & familiaribus suis, atque cenavit. Inter cenandum argumens asseruit fore, ut in altera vita illa beata alter alterum cognoscat. Post eam sumpto unicornu ex vino pro medicamento, & ad quietem se componens, salutis amicis qui aderant, Orate, inquit Deum, ut Evangelij doctrinam nobis conservet. Pontifex enim & Concilium Tridentinum dira moluntur. Hic ubi dixit, facto silentio dormit aliquamdiu; sed urgente vi morbi, post mediam noctem excitatus queritur de pectoris angustia: & presentiens jam instare finem, his verbis Deum ardentem invocavit: Pater mi caelestis, Deus & Pater Domini Iesu Christi, Deus omnis consolationis, ago tibi gratias, quod filium tuum Iesum Christum mihi revelasti: cui credidi, quem sum professus, quem amavi, quem celebravi: quem Pontifex Romanus, & reliqua impiorum turba persequitur; & afficit continellia. Roge te, mi Domine Iesu Christe, suscipe animulam meam. Mi Pater caelestis, etiam si divellor ex hac vita, sicut corpus hoc mihi sit: jam deponendum,
the

the Pope, and the Divell: (i) *My heavenly Father* (said He at his death) *eternall and mercifull God, thou hast manifested unto me thy deare Sonne, our Lord Iesus Christ. I have taught him, I have knowne him, I love him as my life, my health, and my redemption: whom the wicked have persecuted, maligned, and with injury afflicted. Draw my Soule to Thee. After this, He said as infued thrice. I commend my spirit into thine hands, thou hast redeemed mee, O God of truth. God so loved the world, that he gave his onely Sonne, that all that beleeve in Him should have life everlasting. Joh. 3. Heare how another blessed (k) Saint of God ended his daies: Having the day before he dyed continued his meditation and exposition upon Rom. 8. for the space of two houres, or more, on the sudden Hee said; O stay your reading! What brightnesse is this I see? Have you light up any candles? To which I answered, No; It is the Sunne-shine, for it was about five a clocke in a cleare Summers evening. Sunne-shine, saith He, nay, my Saviour-shine. Now farewell world, welcome Heaven; The Day-starre from on high hath visited my heart. O speake it when I am gone, and preach it at my funerall, God dealeth familiarly with man. I feele his mercie, I see his Majesty; whether in the bodie, or out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God he knoweth; but I see things that are unutterable. So, ravished in spirit, He roamed toward heaven, with a chearefull looke, and soft sweet voyce, but what Hee said, we could not conceive. — With the Sunne in the morning following, raising himselfe, as Iacob did upon his staffe, he shut up his blessed life, with these blessed words: O what an happie change shall I make? From night to day? From darknesse to light? From death to life? From sorrow to solace? From a factious world to an heavenly being? O my deare brethré, sisters, and freinds! It pittieth me to leave you behinde: yet remember my death when I am gone, and what I now feele, I hope you shall finde, ere you dye, that*

God!

ceriò tamen scio, me tecum esse permansurum in sempiternum, neque posse me tuis ex manibus à quoquam avelli: Non multò post eam precationem, ubi spiritum suum in manus Dei semel et iterùm commendasset, tanquam dormiturus, paulatim è vitâ decedit, nullo cum temporis, qui quidem animadverti posset, cruciatu. Osiand. Hist. Eccles. Cent. 16, Lib. 2. cap. 56.

(i) Acts and Monum. vol. 2 pag. 994. Ino more weigh Cobleus his cursed lyes to the contrary, or of any his fellow stigmaticall Knights of the Post, as Bolsec. &c. then I would do the barking of a Dogge, the braying of an Ass, or bellowing of a Divell.

(k) Master John Heland, a faithfull Minister of Gods Word.

God doth, and will deale familiarly with men. And now thou fiery Chariot, that came downe to fetch up *Eliab*, carry me to my happy Hold: And all ye blessed Angels, who attended the Soule of *Lazarus*, to bring it up to heaven, beare me, O beare me into the bosome of my Best-beloved. Amen, Amen, come Lord Iesus, come quickly. *And so he fell asleepe.* That this is true, the (1) reporter and By-stander, that ancient learned reverend Minister of God, Master *Leygh* addeth: *I say the truth, my Brethren, I lye not, my conscience bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost, &c.*

(1) In His Sermon intituled, *The Soules Solace against sorrow*, pag. 17. &c.

2. Uncomfortably.

2. Others may end their dayes very uncomfortably in ravings, impatiencies, and other strange behaviours. Nay, the fiery distempers of their hot disease, may sometimes, even in the Saints of God, produce furious carriages, fearefull distractions, and some despairefull speeches. But these being the naturall effects and issues of melancholike excesse, Phrensies, and burning Fevers, are sinnes of infirmity in sanctified men. For which, if they come againe to themselves, they actually repent; if not, they are all undoubtedly, by a generall habituall repentance, and Gods gracious acceptation thereof, pardoned by the Passion of Christ, and buried for ever in his bloody death. That last and unreverfable doome, at the dreadful Tribunal of the ever-living God must passe upon us; not according to the violent, and unvoluntarie distempers at our last houre, but according to the former Passages of our life; the sinfull, or sanctified expence of the dayes of health. Heare that other (o) great *Artist* in the Mysterie of dealing with troubled consciences, *The common opinion is, that if a man dye quietly, and go away like a Lambe (which in some diseases, as Consumptions, and such like, any Man may do) then he goes straight to heaven: but if the violence of the disease stirre up impatience, and cause franticke behaviours, then men use to say, there is a judgement of God serving either to discover an Hypocrite, or*

(o) Perkins in his *Salve for a sicke Man.*

to plague a wicked man. But the truth is otherwise: For indeed a man may dye like a lambe, and yet go to Hell: and one dying in exceeding torments, and strange behaviours of the body, may go to Heaven.

3. The death of some others is mixt, to wit, of fearfull tempestuous stormes, and almost, if not altogether, despairfull agonies, in the beginning of their last sickness, and a faire refreshing glorious calme, and joyfull triumphs over temptations, and feare, towards the conclusion of their life. For some secret end and holy purpose seeming good to his heavenly wisdom, God suffers sometimes even his dearest servants, to taste, as it were, of the fire of Hell, and for a while to feele in their consciences, those damned flames, as a preparative to drinke more sweetly of the Well of life, and Rivers of endless pleasures. So himselfe is most honoured, by helping when all hope is past: The heart of his Childe more ravish'd with the first sight of those unutterable joyes, being suddenly rais'd to the height of happinesse, from the depth of horrour. The enemies to the narrow way dash'd and confounded, by observing his deliverance, whom, out of prophane blindness, they deemed an Hypocrite: Godly Christians graciously reviv'd, when they see, That though the Lord hide His face from his Childe for a moment, yet at last with everlasting kindnesse will He have mercy on Him: And that He will never utterly, and finally forsake any of His. Thus dyed those blessed Servants of God, *Mistresse Bretergh*, *Master Peacock*, &c. *Mistresse Bretergh* in the heat of temptation, wished that she had never beene borne, or that she had beene made any other creature, rather than a woman: But when that Hellish storme was over-blowne by the returne of the glorious beames of the Sunne of righteousness into Her Soule; She turn'd her tune, and triumphed thus: *Oh happy am I, that ever I was borne, to see this blessed Day! I confesse before the Lord his loving kindnesse, and*

3: After a mixt manner, as

Mistresse Bretergh

his wonderfull works before the sonnes of men: For hee hath satisfied my Soule, and filled my hungry Soule with goodnesse.

Master Peacocke:

Master Peacocke in the height of His dreadfull Deserption, told those about Him, that *hee conversed with Hell-hounds; That the Lord had cursed him; That hee had no grace; That it was against the course of Gods proceeding, to save him, &c.* But when that horrible tempest of spirituall terrours was happily disperst; and the light of Gods comfortable countenance begun to shine againe upon His most heavy and afflicted spirit; He dis-avowed all *inconsiderate speeches*, as he called them, in his temptation, and did humbly and heartily aske mercy of God for them all; And did thus triumph *What should I extoll the magnificence of God, which is unspeakeable, and more than any heart can conceive? Nay rather let us with humble reverence acknowledge His great mercy. What ground have I to magnifie the great goodnesse of God, that hath humbled, Nay rather exalted such a wretched miscreant, of so base condition to an estate so glorious and stately! The Lord hath honoured me with his goodnesse: I am sure, he hath provided a glorious Kingdome for me: The joy which I feele in my heart is uncredibile.*

4. Ordinarily.

4. Some of Gods worthiest Champions, and most zealous servants do not answer the unreprouvable sanctity of their life, and unspotted current of their former conversation, with those proportionable extraordinary comforts, and glorious Passages upon their beds of death, which in ordinarie congruities might be expected, as a convenient conclusion to the rare and remarkable Christian carriages of such blessed Saints. So bottomlesse and infinitely unfathomable by the utmost of all created understandings are the depths of Gods most holy wayes, and His inscrutable Councils; quite contrarie many times to the probable conclusions of Man's best wisdom. But every one of His,

sith

sith he certainly passeth thorow those pangs into pleasures and joyes endlesse and unspeakable, must bee content to glorifie God, and to be serviceable to His secret ends, with what kinde of death He please: whether it be glorious and untempted: or discomfortable, because of Bodily distempers, and consequently interpretable by undiscerning spirits: or mingled of temptations, and Triumphs: or ordinarie, and without any great shew, or remarkable speeches, after extraordinarie singularities of an holy life, which promised an end of speciall note, and admiration.

Why may not some worthy heavenly minded Christians, sometimes by strong mortifying meditations, and many conquering fore-conceits of death in their life time, make it before-hand so familiar and easie unto them, and by continuall conversing above, and constant peace of conscience, taste so deeply of spirituall joyes, that that dreadfull Passage out of this life, as it may breed no great sense of alteration in themselves, so no extraordinarie matter of speciall observation to others.

CHAP. VIII.

The divers kindes of death in Wicked men.



F the wicked, and those, who were ever strangers to the myserie of Christ and truth of godlinesse:

Some dye desperately. Though thousands perish by ^m presumption, to One of these who despaire, yet some there are, to whom upon their beds of death all

Or 2. Wicked, and they dye, some

1. Desperately, as

^m Of one Reprobate

that dyes in this de-

spaire and torment of

conscience, there bee

millions that dye in

presumption of mercy,

The reason whereof is, because Satan,

whoknowes he hath time little enough in this life to draw men to sinne, and long e-

nough after this, life to torment them for it, doth therefore ordinarily reserve the

without sense of sinne, or punishment: The reason whereof is, because Satan, whoknowes he hath time little enough in this life to draw men to sinne, and long enough after this, life to torment them for it, doth therefore ordinarily reserve the

tormenting of sinners to the Day of judgement, and till they bee in Hell; lest if Hee should deale so roughly with all sinners in this world, they might, being so pincht with terrors, seeke after the meane: of salvation, as did the *Iaylor*, and the *Jewes*. Act, 17. 30. and 2. 37. &c. *Chilbald*. *Triall of Faith*, lib. 1. cap. 5. p. 70.

(n) We should never bee in such a forlorne condition, wherein there should be ground of despaire, considering our sinnes bee the sinnes of Men, His mercy the mercy of an infinite God. Doctor *Sibbes*, *Bruised Reede*, Preface to the Reader.

their sinns are set in order before them, and represented to the eye of their awaked consciences in such greivous formes, and so terribly, that at the very first and fearful sight, they are presently stricke starke dead in soule and spirit, utterly over-whelmed, and quite swallowed up with guilty and desperate horrour. So that afterward, No counsell, or comfort; no consideration of the immeasurableness of Gods mercy, of the unvaluableness and omnipotency, that I may so speake, of Christs blood-shed, of the variety and excellency of gracious promises, of the losse of their owne immortall Soules, can possibly drive and divert from that infinitely false conceit, and cursed Cry; *My sinnes are greater, than can be pardoned*. Whereupon most miserable, and forlorne wretches, they very wickedly, and wilfully throw themselves into Hell, as it were, upon earth, and are damned above ground. Thus the Lord sometimes for the terrour of others, glorifying his owne justice, and bringing exemplary confusion upon impenitent obstinacie in sin, and wilfull opposition to grace, doth in greatest indignation by the hand of divine vengeance, unclasp unto them, the booke of their owne Conscience, and of his owne holy Law. In one of which they finde, now at length, all their innumerable iniquities, transgressions, and sinns engraven with the Point of a Diamond, enraged with Gods implacable wrath, aggravated with the utmost malice of Satan; And never to be razed out, or remitted, but by the blood of the Sonne of God, in which they peremptorily professe themselves to have no part. In the other, they see the fierceness, and fulness of all the curses, plagues, and torments denounced there, and due unto all impenitent sinners, ready to be poured upon their bodies and soules for ever; And no possibility to prevent them, no wayes to decline them, but by Gods infinite bounty through *Iesus Christ*, in which they

also utterly disclaime all right and interest. And therefore they are now finally, and desperately resolved to looke for no mercy: But in their owne judgement, and by their owne confession, stand reprobates from Gods covenant, and voide of all Hope of his inheritance, expecting with unspeakeable terrour and amazement of spirit, the consummation of their miserie, and fearefull sentence of eternall damnation. They are commonly such, as have been grosse Hypocrites like *Judas*, and lie in some secret abomination against the knowledge of their hearts, all their life long; that have followed still their owne sensuall wayes, and courie of the world against the light of the Ministry, standing like an armed man in their consciences to the contrary; who have been Scorners and Persecutours of the power of godlinesse, and the good way; who have abjured the Gospell of Iesus Christ, and forsaken the Truth for honour, wealth, or worldly happinisse: To whom the Lord in their life-time vouchsafed many mercies, much prosperity, great meanes of salvation, long forbearance, &c. And yet they stood out still, they still hated to be reformed, *set at naught all His counsell, and would none of His reproofe.* Wherefore the Day of gracious visitation being once expired, a thousand Worlds will not purchase it againe, Heaven and Earth cannot recall it. No mercy, no comfort, no blessing can then be had, tho they seeke it with tears and yelling. They shall never more be heard, tho with much violence they throw their shriekings into the Aire, they cry with sighes and groanes, as piercing as a sword. Not, but that the Gates of Heaven, and armes of mercy may stand wide open, untill their last breath: But alas! They have already so hardened their hearts, that they cannot repent. *After thine hardnesse, saith Paul, and heart, that cannot repent.* They now but howle upon their Beds, they doe not cry unto God with

o Out of the cursed Nurcery of such sorte of sinners as these, God doth now and then single out some, and hang them up as it were in chaires, as wofull Spectacles of detpaire, for warning to others.

Rom. 2.5.

their heart; as the Prophet speaks, *Hof 7:14*. Their earnest and early crying in this last extremity, is one-ly because, Their *fear is come upon them as desolation; and their destruction as a whirlwinde*. When they cast out their considerations for comfort, It is not the whole Creation can possibly helpe them; for they must stand or fall to the Tribunall of the *everlasting God mighty and terrible, and Creator of the ends of the Earth*. If they looke up to God the Father; that *Prov. 1:24, 26*. comes presently into their heads with much horrour, and quite kills their hearts: Because *Hee hath called all our life long, and all that goodly time we refused; Hee will laugh now at our calamity, and mocke when our feare is come*. *Iesus Christ*, as they strongly conceive, and un-mooveably conclude: against themselves, hath now to them for ever closed up His wounds as it were, and will not afford them one drop of His blood; because they have so often, by comming unworthily, spilt it in the Sacrament, persecuted Him in His members, and despised Him in the Ministry. The blessed Spirit, because in the Day of visitation they repelled all his inward warnings and holy motions, preferring Satans impure suggestions, before His sacred inspirations, doth now in their owne acknowledgement, by the equity of a just proportion, in this Day of vexation, leave them to eat the fruit of their former wilfulness, and reape the reward of their own wayes. Thus these forlorne wretches are disclaimed, forsaken, and abandoned of Heaven and Earth. God and Man; of all the comforts in this life, and blessings of the World to come. And so by sinall despairing of Gods mercy, the greatest of sinnes, they most unhappily, and cursedly follow *Judas* the worst of men, into the darkest and most damned nooke in Hell.

o In what sense despair is the greatest sinne: for it is not simply so. Ever the more excellent the

1. Some die senselessly.

2. Others die senselessly and blockishly. They de-meane themselves, upon their dying Beds, as though

there

there were no immortality of the Soule, no Tribunal above, no strict account to bee giuen up there for all things done in the flesh, no everlasting estate in the world to come; wherein every one must either lie in unspeakeable paines, or live in un-utterable pleasures. In their life time, they were never woont to tremble at Gods judgements, or rejoyce in his promises, or much trouble themselves with the ministry of the Word, or about the state of their soules. All was one to them, what Minister they had, whether a Man taught to the kingdome of Christ, or a generall Teacher, or an ignorant Mangler of the word, or a dissolute fellow, or a Dawber with untemper'd moister, or a dumbe Dog. If they were neither Whores nor Theeves, but well accounted of amongst their neighbours, thrived in the world, prospered in their outward state, provided for posterity, slept in a whole skinne, were not vexed on the Lords day with any of these precise Trouble-townes: They were well enough, and had all they looked for, either in this world, or in the world to come. Wherefore at their death by reason of their former disacquaintance with spirituall things, and God not opening their eies, they are neither afflicted with any feare of Hell; or affected wth any hope of Heaven; they are both un-apprehensive of their present danger, and fearelesse of the fiery lake, into which they are ready to fall. In these regards, they are utterly untouched, die most quietly, and without any trouble at all. And it is their ordinary Answer, when they are questioned about their spi-

rituall
 vertue is, the more peccat
 sistent is the opposite
 vice. Hatred of God
 in it selfe is a greater
 sinne then desperation;
 because the Love of
 God is a more excel-
 lent grace then Hope.
 See 22. q. 2. art. 3.
 Though Aquinas His
 Summes be a vast dung-
 hill of much rotten su-
 perstition, and false Di-
 vinity; yet about ver-
 tues and vices, lawes
 and other Philosophi-
 call Points, He kees fall
 some truths. Desperatio
 maior est omnibus pecca-
 tis. Desperatio prior est
 omni peccato. Bern. Pe-
 perare fugitivum ali-
 quod, morsanima est. Sed
 desperare est descendere
 in infernum. Ibid. Tedas
 magis ex hoc offendit
 Dominum, quia se su-
 spendit, quam quod Do-
 minum prodidit. Hieron.
 in Psal. 108. Iudam tra-
 diderim non tam scelus
 quod commisi, quam non
 auferre desperatione fecit
 penitus interire. August.
 de unit. Trinit. Quid
 aliud est desperare, quam
 Deum sibi comparare?—

Qui diffidis & suam nequitiam Dei pietati comparat, suum imperis divinae virtutis, datus
 fuerit infirmo, & perfectionem divinitatis auferens Deo: cui nihil accessit, quod eius cogitari
 non possit. Idem de vera & falsa Pœnit. cap. 5. But doe not mistake the good Father, or
 upon His words presume; but heare what He addes: Sunt alij inimici desperationis, qui
 adeo presumunt, & de Deo confidunt, quod quidam sibi licentiam acquirunt peccandi: & sine
 penitentia expectant veniam: quia credunt, quoniam Christiani sunt, non posse damnari: ac u-
 lantes sibi, sed quod scriptum est, omnis quicumque invocaverit nomen Domini, salvus erit.
 Putant enim s. nomen Domini invocare quoniam possunt Christum credere, & Sacramenta Eo-
 clestie sumere, non verentes, multo esse vocatos, sed peccatos electos. Ibid. cap. 6.

9 Indeed sometimes, rituall state, and How it stands with them betweene and most commonly God and their owne Consciences; *I thanke God no conscience in many is secure at the time of death. God in his justice plaguing an affected security in this life, with an inflicted security at death. And the Lord seemes to say, as once to the Prophet; Goe, make their consciences asleepe at their death, as they have made it asleepe all their life, lest conscience should see and speake, and they heare and be saved.* Therefore they die, tho not despe.

3. Some die formally.

rate as *Saul* and *Ahitophel*; yet fortissly without comfort and feeling of Gods love; as *Nabal*. Dyke of Conscience, cap. 12.

9 Whom Satan seeth out of Gods favour, whom Hee knoweth to be His slaves, and ready to be cast into Hell fire; those doth Hee falsely perswade, that they are out of all danger, & never suffer them so much as to perceive their lamentable estate: But whom Hee seeth God doth favour, whom Hee knoweth to be Christs brethren,

3. Others die formally; I meane they make very goodly shewes and representations of much confidence and comfort. Having formerly beene formall Professours, and so furnished with many formes of godly speeches, and outward Christian behaviours; And the spirit of delusion, and spirituall Selfe-conceit, which in their life time detained them in constancy of security, and selfe-conceitednesse about the spirituall safety of their soules, & without any such doubts, troubles, fears, temptations, which are woort to haunt those who are true of heart, (for ordinarily such is the peace of unsound Professors) continuing their imaginary groundlesse perswasion and presumption in the height and strength unto the end, for their very last breath may be spent in saying, *Lord, Lord, open unto us,* as wee see in the *foolish Virgins*, and those, *Mat. 7.* I say such men as these, thus woefully deluded and fearefully deceiving others, may cast out upon their last beds many glorious speeches, intimating much seeming confidence of a good estate to God-ward,

God-ward, contempt of the world, willingnesse to die, readinesse to forgive all the world, hope to be saved, desire to be dissolv'd, and goe to Heaven, &c. They may cry aloud with a great deale of formall confidence, *Lord, Lord,* Mercy, Mercy in the name of Christ, Lord Iesus receive our spirits, &c. And yet all these goodly hopes, and earnest ejaculations, growing onely from a *forme*, and not from the power of godlinesse, are but, as I said somewhere before, as so many catchings and scrablings of a Man over-head in water; He struggles and strives for hold to save Himselfe, but he gales nothing but water; it is still water, which Hee catches, and therefore srikes and drowns. They are all but as a *spiders web*, *Iob 8. 14. 15.* Vpon which, One falling from the top of an house, layes hold by the way, for stay and support. *He shall lean upon his horse, but it shall not stand; He shall hold in his fast, but it shall not endure. O how many descend saith an ancient Father, with this hope to eternall travailes and torment? How many saith an * other worthy Doctour, goe to Hell with a vaine hope of Heaven: Whose chiefest cause of damnation is their false persuasion and groundlesse presumption of salvation? Of all the foure kindes of death, which ordinarily befall such as are not saved, this is the fairest in shew; but yet of greatest imposture to those about them, and of most peevish consequence to harden especially all of the same humour, that heare of it.*

4. Some die Penitently: But I meane seemingly so, not savingly. Many having served their appetites all their lives, and lived in pleasure; now when the Sunne of their sensuall delights begins to set, and the darke midnight of misery and horror, to seize upon them, would very gladly bee saved. And I blame them not, If they might first live the life of the wicked, and then die the death of the righteous: if they might have the earthly Heaven of the worlds Favou-

and fellow. heires of the Kingdome of heaven; those will Hee tempt very often to seeke, to do. br, yes, sometimes even to despise of their salvation. *Touchstone for a Christian. pag 81.*

Ex hoc loco sari liquet, multos, quibus in ore est, Do mihi miserere nostri, ad inferos descendere.

Cartwain c. 1. Proverb.

Sunt qui credunt, quoniam Christiani sunt, non possunt damnari ad ultimos sibi, id quod scriptum est,

Omnis qui nunquam invocaverit nomen Domini, salvus erit; Putant enim

nomen Domini invocare, quomodo possunt

Christum credere, & sacramenta Ecclesie sumere, no. viventes, multos

esse vocatos, sed paucos electos. August. De vera & falsa Pœnit. cap. 6.

O quam multi cum hac spe ad æternos labores & bella descendunt?

How many goe to

4 Some die penitently.

Hell with this hope?

* Doctour Featly.

Audi Dominum: Mors peccato. umpest. ma. Qua tibi videtur bona, pessima est, si in te videtur.

Vides seris incanem in lecto nunquid vides in tibus

reptum ad gubernandum August. in Pl. 33.

r Offenditur nobis per
 hac verba, quod illo in
 tempore inter angustias
 diversorum terrorum vi-
 dentes se peccatores, anxi-
 abuntur & current huc
 & illuc ad sacerdotes,
 doctrinam & pœnitenti-
 am sibi quærentes. Alij
 autem interrogantes, quid
 eos oporteat facere, sed
 festinanti iudicio, & ne-
 cessitatibus alijs super al-
 lias venientibus, cum non
 sit descendendi licentia, nec
 tempus faciendæ justitiæ, nec
 aut agenda pœnitentiæ,
 festinatio eorum vacua
 erit. Hoc enim & in quo-
 tidian: usu videmus fieri.
 Quotidie enim sacerdotes
 clamant in Ecclesia: Qui
 peccavit, pœnitentiam a-
 gat: — Neque seducant
 vos honores, & divitiæ
 temporales, quia tempus
 vestrum prope est: Et si
 consummatio vestra tarda erit,
 mors vestra non tardat, &
 nemo credit, nemo obaudit:
 cum autem venerit super illos
 mors, festinant, & anxiantur,
 vocant sacerdotes, pœnitentiam
 volunt agere quando jam
 pœnitentiæ locus non est. Itaque
 dum exponunt peccata sua,
 & capitur animarum,
 & radiunt vacui, magis autem
 ligati iusto iudicio Dei; quia
 non propter odium peccatorum
 displicentibus sibi volebant
 pœnitentiam agere, sed propter
 mortis timorem. Adhuc
 enim si vi vive potuissent, non
 sibi displicuissent. Incertus
 auctor. Hom. 52. in cap. Mat. 25.
 Vultant quidem in cubilibus,
 id verò doloris impatientiâ faciunt,
 quem ex peccatis concipiunt,
 non quod peccata sua deplorant.
 Gualt. in cap. 7. Hof. Futurus est
 in sentus, ea conscientie peccati
 & miseriæ, præsertim verò
 conscientie tanti contemptus
 oblata lucis, idque ex iudicijs,
 quibus exercebuntur, ut tum
 quidem seridè cruciandi sint
 a sulerio Christi: Non quidem,
 quod id desiderium sit futurum
 Christi, propter ipsum Christum,
 — aut propter odium Peccati,
 sed propter sensum miseriæ,
 quem ferre non poterunt. Rolloc.
 in cap. 8. Iohan. ¶ And to
 seeke Him then, is not to
 seeke Him, Non quærebant
 Eum. Nō: they seeke Him
 not, they dissemble with
 Him (saith Asaph in the next
 verse.) For, when God to
 trie them, reprov'd them
 never so little time, they fell
 to their old byas; and when
 as Hee ceased killing, their
 seeking was at an end. So
 are all forced seekings: like
 to a Bowstring brought to his
 full bent, but remit you never
 so little, it starteth backe
 againe. Nay, it is not quærebant,
 no kindly seeking; but a
 base ignoble creeping to,
 without all ingenuity, when
 we must either die, or doe it.
 Winchesters Sermons, pag. 182.

which being now cast, and seeing there is now no way but one: O what a reformed man would Hee bee, if Hee might be reprived! *Antiochus*, as the *Apocriphall Book of the Maccabees* reports, when the hand of God was upon Him horribly, vowed excellent things: O what He would do; so & so extraordinarily for the people of God! yea & that *He Himselfe also would become a Jew*; and goe through all the world, that was inhabited, and declare the power of God. But what was it, thinke you, that made this raging Tyrant to relent, and thus seemingly repent? *A paine of the bowels that was remediless came upon Him, and sore torments of the inner parts.* So that no man could endure to carry him for His intolerable stinke; And He himselfe could not abide His owne smell. Many may thus behavethemselves upon their Beds of death with very strong shewes, and many boisterous representations of true turning unto God, whereas in truth and triall, they are as yet rotten at heart roote.

And as yet no more comfort upon good ground belongs unto them, then to those in the fore-cited Places: And if any spirituall Physitian in such a case, doe presse it hand over head, or such a Patient presume to apply it, it is utterly misgrounded, mis-applied. Heare what ^u One of the worthiest Divines in Christendome saith: *Now put case One commeth to His ghostly Father with such sorrow of minde, as the terrours of a guilty conscience usually doe produce, and with such a resolution to cast away His sinnes, as a Man hath in a storme to cast away his goods; not because Hee doth not love them, but because Hee feareth to lose His life, if he part not with them: doth not hee betray this mans soule, who putteth into His head, that such an extorted repentance as this, which hath not one graine of love to season it withall, will qualifie Him sufficiently for the receiving of an absolution? &c.* And ^x another excellently instructed unto the Kingdome of Heaven: *Repentance*

But this forced late repentance is seldome sound.

^u Doctor *Vther* in His Answer to a Iesuites Challenge, pag. 152.

^x Dyke, of Repentance, cap. 16.

Μαθη τευθεις εις την Βασιλειαν του ουρανω. Mat. 13. 52.

Panitentia nunquam sera s̄ seria: Sed sera

ard vera. Agens penitentiam & reconciliatum; cum sanus est, & postea bene vivens, securus hinc exit. Agens penitentiam ad ultimum & renunciatum, si securus hinc exit, Ego non sum securus. August. Hom. 41. ex 56. Ambros. Exhort. ad poenitent.

Quomodo agit penitentiam in extensis vita finibus constitutus? — Penitentia qua ab infirmo petitur, infirma est. Penitentia qua à moriente

Declared by two instances.

tantum petitur, timeone ipsa moriatur. August. de temp. Serm. 57. Cum venerit super illos mors, festinant & anxiantur, vocant sacerdotes, Penitentiam volens agere, iam Penitentia locus non est. — Quia non propter odium peccatorum disciplinantes sibi volebant penitentiam agere, sed propter mortis timorem. Incert. Author in Mat. Hom 52.

Repentance at death is seldome sound. For it may seeme rather to arise from feare of judgement, and an horrour of Hell, then for any griefe for sinne. And many seeming to repent affectionately in dangerous sicknesse, when they have recovered, have beene rather worse than before. It is true, that true Repentance is never too late, but late Repentance is seldome true: For here our sins rather leave us, then wethem, as Ambrose sayes, And as Hee addes, Woe be unto them, whose sin & life end together. This received Principle among the ancient Fathers, That late Repentance is rarely true, implies, that it is often false and unfound, and so by consequent confirms the present Point. Too manifold experience also makes it good: Amongst many for my part, I have taken speciall notice of two: The one being laboured-with in prison, was seemingly so extraordinarily humbled, that a reverend Man of God was mooved thereby, to bee a meanes of his reprove, whereupon a Pardon was procured. And yet this so extraordinary a Penitent, while death was in his eye, having the terror removed, returned to His vomit; and some two yeeres after, to the same Place againe, as notorious a Belial as Hee was before. Another, having upon His Bed of sicknesse received in His owne conceit the sentence of death against Himselfe; and being pressed to humiliation, and broken-heartednesse, for Hee had formerly beene a stranger and an enemy to purity, and the power of godliness, answered thus: *My heart is broken: and so broke out into an earnest confession of particular sinnes: Hee named uncleannesse, stubbornnesse, obstinacy, vainglory, hypocrisie, dissimulation, uncharitablenesse, covetousnesse, luke-warmnesse, &c. He compared himselfe to the Thiefe upon the Crosse. And if God, saith Hee, restore mee to health againe, the world shall see, what an altered man I will bee.* When hee was prest to sincerity and true-heartednesse in what hee said, Hee

protested

protested, that hee repented with all his heart and Soule, and minde, and Bowels, &c. And desired a Minister that stood by, to bee a Witnesse of these things betweene the world and Him. And yet this Man upon his recovery, became the very same, if not worse then Hee was before.

CHAP. IX.

The remedie in this fifth case. 1. Admonition to the Ministers to bee carefull in comforting at that time: 2. To the people not to deferre repentance till that time.



Now sith upon this Perusall of the different deaths incident to the godly and the wicked, it appears; that some men never soundly converted, may in respect of all outward representations, die as confidently and comfortably in the conceit of the most, as Gods dearest Children: and that Christs best servant somtimes may depart this life & uncomfortably to the eye, and in the opinion of the greatest part; And we have heard before, that our last and everlasting Doome must passe upon us, according to the synceritie, or sensuality, the zealous forwardnesse, or formality of our former courses; and not according to the seeming of our last carriage upon Bed of death, and enforced behaviour in that time of extremity: I say, these things being so, I hold my conclusion still, and resolution; not much to alter my censure and conceit of a mans spirituall state, for the manner of His death. I except the *Theeves upon the Crosse*: My meaning is, that there may be some, (I know not how few, but I am sure there is none, except Hee have in Him the perfection of the madnesse of all the Bedlams that ever breathed, would run that hazard)

Advice upon the former considerations given.

And thus many deare servants of God are oftentimes grievously perplexed, troubled in spirit, gauled in mind, long seeking and labouring for release; and finding none, condemning themselves, that they are the very firebrands of Hell, and cannot be saved: Nay, many times they doe even die with speeches in their mouths, which much savour of despaire. Hieron in His *Causes and Comforts for Believers*, 41.

who

who formerly out of the way and unreformed; may now at last, being very extraordinarily, and mightily humbled under Gods mighty hand, and cleaving to the Lord Iesus with truly broken hearts indeed, follow by a miracle, as it were, the Thiefe upon the Crosse, to an everlasting Crowne. And here now, I require the care, conscience, heavenly wisdom, experimental skill, and all His ministerial dexterity in the Physition of the Soule, to discern aright betweene these, and seeming Penitents: and then to apply Himselfe proportionably with all holy discretion and seasonableness, to their severall different estates.

1. To the Minister.

2. To the people, reasonsto dissuade from that extremest & folly of hoping to follow that presuming by the example of the penitent Thiefe; and from going on in sinne, and deferring Repentance upon such a deceiving and desperate ground; let us consider;

z Sed ne forte (charissimi) aliquem in vobis seculum faciat, aut remissum tam nova felicitas credideritis; Ne forte dicat aliquis in corde suo, Non me usque adeo conturbet & cruciet rea conscientia; Non me usque adeo contristet culpabilis vita, video sub momento, video sub exiguo spacio letrosi criminis sua donata. — Decevantur quosonos ab hac persuasione, innumerabiles populi sub tali securitate nudi & vacui bonis, & maliis pleni ex hac luce precepti — Immitit Diabolus securitatem, ut inferat perditionem, neque dinumerari possint, quomodo hac inanis spei umbra decepti. — Deinde stultissimum est, ne causa, quae de necessitatibus agitur aeternis, inutilitatibus vitae deficientis commutatur extremis. — Odibile est apud Deum, quando homo sub fiducia poenitentiae in securitatem reservata liberius peccat. August. De Temp. Serm. 120.

a Greenham, pag 2.
cap. 32 Edit. 3.

1. It is a single example.

1. First, what a holy and learned ^a Man of God saith to this Point: *In great wisdom, that men at the last gaspe should not utterly despair, the Lord hath left us but one example of exceeding, and extraordinary mercy, by saving the Thiefe on the Crosse. — Yet the perverseness of all our nature may be seene by this, in that this one serveth us to loosensse of life, in hope of the like; whereas We might better reason; That it is but one, and that extraordinary, and that besides this One, there is not one more in all the Bible; and that for this One that sped, a thousand thousands have missed: And what folly is it*

b *Let inquit Augustinus, & per legi Scripturam: & neminem inveni in duobus millibus annorum salvatum in fine.*

to put our selves in a way, where so e many have miscarried? To put our selves into the hand of that Physition, that hath murdered so many, going cleane against our sense and reason: whereas in other mee alwaies lean to that which is most ordinary, and conclude not the Spring of one Swallow? It is as if a Man should spurre His Ass till Hee spoake, because Baalams Ass did once speake: so grossely hath the Diuell bewitched us.

follow our instruction, and seeke Him before?—Some going a journey, have found a Purse by the way: It were mad counsell, to advise us to leave our money behind, upon hope of like hap in ours, &c. *Winchesters Sermons, pag 180. Si mille homines paritissent ex cibi alicuius venenati perceptione, uno duntaxat miraculose servato, tunc cibum illum gustare?* Harmon. Evang. cap. 15. pag. 182.

2. Secondly, the singularities about the good Thiefe: first, His heart was broken with one short Sermon, as it were; but thou hast, or mightst have heard many, and art yet hard-hearted. Secondly, the other Thiefe saw also that soveraigne Soule-healing blood gush freshly and abundantly out of His blessed side, and yet was not strucke, or stird at all. Thirdly, His example is onely for true Penitents; but Thou upon this presumption despising in the meane time, the riches of Gods goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, leading Thee to repentance, hardenest thy heart, that thou canst not repent. Fourthly, His case was singular, and such, that the like is not to be found in the whole Scripture. A King sometimes pardons a Malefactor at the Place of execution; wilt thou therefore runne desperately into some horrible villany, deserving death, hoping to bee that One amongst many thousands? Fifthly, It was a ^d miracle, faith an excellent ^e Divine, with the glory whereof our Saviour would honour the ignominy of the Crosse; wee may almost as well expect a second crucifying of Christ, as such a second Thiefe. Christ then triumphing on the Crosse, did as Princes doe in the triumph of entering into their Kingdomes, they pardon grosse offences before com-

nisi latronem in cruce.
Nicolaus Laurentius
adversus desperatio-
nem, pag. 371.

c That, that may bee said, is this, and it is nothing. True, some one or two of a thousand, and ten thousand, that have. How then? Shall we not therefore

a journey, have found

2. It is a singular one in five respects.

1.

d We digest not them that call on us for the seeking of God, but seek our selves (as the Apostle speaks) *Magistros secundum desideria*, that may entertaie us with speculations, of what may be done by Miracles at the houre of death: that may give us

mitted,

daic, & elbow- roome enough to seeke other things, and to shrinke up his feeling into a narrow time at our End; and tell us in enough th'n. *Wincheſter, S. rmmi, pag. 179. e Dyke upon Repen- tance, cap. 17.*

mitted, such as they pardon not afterwards. 6. Having an eye upon this Thiefe, that thou mayest more fully and freely follow thy pleasures, thou makeſt a cove- nant with death, and an agreement with Hell, and put ſt the evill Day farre from thee: But the Lord hath pro- fessed; That thy covenant with death ſhall be diſ-annul- led, and thy agreement with Hell ſhall not ſtand; when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, then ſhalt thou be trodden downe by it.

3. Ordinarily it is im- possible to follow him, as is ſhewed in eight respects.

I.

ſ Inebriatus es? Ven- ri indulgiſti? Rapiuſti? Siſte jam gradum, verſe te in diverſum, conſidere Deo gratiam, quod non in mediſpeccatis te ab- ſtulit: ne quare aliud privilegium, ut malè ope- reris. Multa quum jam alijs dmmum fraudulen- ter facerent, ſubitò peri- èrant, & ad manifeſtum judicium abierunt. Time ne & tu hoc patiare in- excuſabilis. Sed multis, inquit, dedit Deus hoc privilegium, ut in ulti- ma ſenecta conſiderentur. Quid igitur? An tibi quoque concedet? Conce- det forſaſe, inquit. Quid ais forſaſe, et interdum, &c. Cogita quòd et de anima deliberaſ, proinde etiam de contra- rio cogita, et dic, Quid autem ſi non det? &c. Tu in bellum egreſſus, non dicis, non eſt opus mi reſtantiæ condam, forſaſis redibo; Neque de nuptijs deliberaſ dices, uxorem egentem accipiam, multi enim et ſic præter ſpem ditari ſunt; Neque domum extruens, ſubjiciam fundamenta putria, multi enim & ſic conſtitere domus: De anima autem agens, apprehendis, magis putria, dicens, forſaſis, & ſopius evenit, & contingit aliquan- do, teque incertis tradis. Chryſoſt, Hom. 22. in 2. ad Cor. 10.

3. Thirdly, the ordinary impossibilities of follow- ing the blessed Thiefe in His miraculous Repentance. Firſt, thou art cryed vnto continually by Gods Meſ- ſengers to come in, now while it is called to Day; yet thou ſtandeſt out ſtill, out of this ^e conceit only, or rather deceit, to take thy fill of pleaſure in the meane time, and to ſeeke God ſufficiently upon thy Bed of death, by repenting with the Thiefe at laſt. But know for thy terror, and timely turning, that the longer thou putſt off and deferreſt, the more unfit thou ſhalt be to repent. Thy cuſtome in ſinning will exerciſe more Tyranny over Thee: The curſe of God for thy going on ſtill in thy treſpaſſes will be more heavy u- pon thee. The corruptions that lurke in thine owne boſome, will be more ſtrengthened againſt thee. And this threefold cord is hardly broken: Theſe three Giants will be maſtered with very much adoe. The further thou walkeſt in the wayes of death, the more unwilling, and more unable wilt thou bee to returne, and be reformed. Thine underſtanding will be more darkened with Hellish miſts, thy judgement more

perverted, thy will more stubborne, thy memory more stult with sensuall notions, thine affections will become more rebellious, thy thoughts more earthly, thine heart more hardened, thy conscience more feared, thy selfe more sold to sinne, and every day that comes over thine head in this state of darkenesse, much more the Child of the Divell, then thou wast before. To refuse *Christ* upon this Point so freely and fairely offered, is to receive Gods curse under Seale; and to make sure thy covenant with Hell, and League with death, untill thou be slaine by the one, and swallowed up of the other, without all mercy, or recovery. For in this time of delay, God growes more angry, Satan more strong, thy selfe more unable to repent, sinne more unconquerable, thy conversion more hard, thy salvation more unpossible. A ruinous house, the longer thou lettest it run, the more labour and charge will it require in repairing. If thou drive a nail with an hammer, the more blowes thou givest to it, the more hard will it bee to plucke it out againe. It is just so in the Case of continuing in sin: and every new sinne is a new stroke with an hammer, that drives the nail in further. Secondly, with what possibility art thou like to passe thorow the great worke of saving repentance? or with what heart canst thou addresse thy selfe unto it? when upon thy sicke Bed, thou art set upon at once, if thy conscience be waking, with the ugly sight of all thy sinnes charging upon thee with insupportable horrour, with the pangs of death, with Satans utmost malice, and His very Powder-Plot, and with the terrour of that approaching strickt Tribunall. Which dreadfull encounter is able to put to it, the spirituall strength of many yeares gathering. Thirdly, Resolution to deferre Repentance, when grace is offered, doth justly merit, to be deprived for ever after of all opportunity, and ability to repent. Fourthly, it is just

*g tempore mortis serv-
us maiorique dolo tentat
et configit; sciens si uno
defecerit, penitus se fru-
stratum. Gerton de
temptationibus divi.*

with God, that that man, who doth purposely put off repentance, and provision for his soule, untill his last sicknesse, should for that sinne alone, bee snatched out of the world in great anger, even suddenly, so that there be scarce a moment betwixt the height of His temporall happiness, and depth of his spirituall misery. That His foolish hope may bee frustrated, and His vaine purpose come to nothing. Hee may be cut off, as the Top of an eare of corne, and put out like a candle, when hee least thinkes of death, & dreames of nothing lesse, then departure from His earthly Paradise. ^h They are exalted for a little while, saith Iob, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut ⁱ off as the tops of the eares of corne. Fifthly, a long continued ^k custome is not wont to be shaken off in an instant. Is it like, that a Blackamore should change his skinned, and a Leopard his spots in three or foure dayes, which they have contracted in forty or threescore yeares?

Therefore I marvell that any should bee so blindefolded, and baffeld by the Divell, as to embolden Himselfe to drive off untill the last, by that Place before Confession; At what time soever a sinner doth repent him of his sinne, from the bottome of his heart, I will put all his wickednesse out of my remembrance, saith the Lord: Especially, if Hee looke upon the Text from whence it is taken, which Mee-thinkes, being rightly understood, and the conditions well considered, is most punctuall, and precise, to fright any from that desperate folly: The words runne thus, *Ezech. 18. 21. 22. But if the Wicked Will turne from all his finnes*

h Iob 14. 14.

i Repentinam et insperatam eorum mortem, quâ operiantur, innuit. Merc. in Loc.

Elevati sunt ad modicum et non subsistent. Iniquorum potentia sicut floribus comparatur: quia nimirum carnalis gloria dominies, cadit: dum apud se extollitur, repentino intercepta sine terminatur. Sic aurarum fletu in altum stipulatur, sed casu concitata ima revocatur: Sic adnubila fumus attollitur, sed repente in nihilum tumescendo dissipatur: Sic ab insimis nebula descendendo se erigit, sed exorsus hanc solis radios, ac si non fuerit, abstergit: Sic in herbarum superficie nocturni roris humor aspergitur, sed diurni luminis subito calore siccatur. Sic spuma a quarum bulla inchoantibus pluvijs excitata, ab intimis certatim procedunt, sed celeris disrupta deperunt, quod inflata citius extenduntur; cumque extrescunt, ut apparent, crescendo peragunt ne subsistant. Grez. or. Ibid. k Nemo nec post certam peccata, nec post mille crimina de misericordia divina desperet. Sic tamen non desperet, ut sine ulla mora Deum sibi repropitiari festinet, ne forte, si consuetudinem fecerit, etiam si velit, de Diaboli laqueo libeati non possit. August. de tempore. Scrm. 48.

Spuma a quarum bulla inchoantibus pluvijs excitata, ab intimis certatim procedunt, sed celeris disrupta deperunt, quod inflata citius extenduntur; cumque extrescunt, ut apparent, crescendo peragunt ne subsistant. Grez. or. Ibid. k Nemo nec post certam peccata, nec post mille crimina de misericordia divina desperet. Sic tamen non desperet, ut sine ulla mora Deum sibi repropitiari festinet, ne forte, si consuetudinem fecerit, etiam si velit, de Diaboli laqueo libeati non possit. August. de tempore. Scrm. 48.

Which

which he hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, hee shall not die. All his transgressions, &c. Hence it appeares, that if any man expect upon good ground, any portion in this pretious promise of mercy and grace, Hee must leave all his finnes, and keepe all Gods Statutes. Now how performest thou the condition of leaving all thy finnes; when as in this last extremity, having received the sentence of death against thy selfe, *Thy sinne leave thee, and not Thee thy finnes*, that I may speake in the Phrase of an ancient Father? And what space is left to come to comfort, by keeping all Gods Statutes; when thou art presently to passe to that highest and dreadfull Tribunall, to give an exact and strickt account for the continuall breach of all Gods Lawes, all thy life long? Sixthly, many seeme to be passingly penitent, and promise exceeding faire, in the evill day, and upon their sick Bed; who being recovered, and restored to their former state, are the very same they were before, if not worfe. I never knew, nor heard of any, un-wrought upon, under conscionable meanes, who after recovery performed the vowes and promises of a new life, which Hee made in His sicknesse, and times of extremity. For if He wil not be moved with the Ministry, God will never give that honour unto the crosse, to do the deed. *Nay, Father Abraham*; saith the rich Glutton, *but if one went unto them frō the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, tho one rose from the dead, Luke 16. 30. 31.* It would amaze thee much, if one of thy good-fellow companions should now rise from the dead, and tell thee, that Hee who was thy Brother in iniquity, is now in Hell, & if thou follow the same sensuall courses still, thou must shortly most certainly follow Him to the Place of torment. And yet even this would not worke at all,

1 Vis te de dubio liberare, vis quod incertum est, evadere? Age poenitentiam dum sanus es. Si enim agis veram poenitentiam dum sanus es, et invenerit te novissimus dies: securus es. Ergo curre ut reconcileris: si sic agis, securus es. Quare securus es? Quia egisti poenitentiam eo tempore, quo et peccare potuisti. Si autem vis agere poenitentiam ipsa tunc, quando peccare non pote, peccata te dimiserunt, nonnulla. August. Tom. 10. De verè Poenitentibus. Hom. 41. ex 50. Ambros. Exhort. ad Poenitent.

if thou be a despiser of the Word. It may be, while the dead Man stand by Thee, Thou wouldst be extraordinarily moved, and promise much: but no sooner should He bee in His Grave; but thou wouldst bee as gracelesse, as thou wast before. Seventhly, what wise man seeing a fellow, who never gave his name to religion in his lifetime, now only troubled about sinne, when he is sure, Hee ^m must die, will not suspect it to be wholly slavish, and exorted for feare of Hel. ? *My sentence is, saith Greenham, that a man lying now at the Point of death, having the snares of death upon him; in that strait of feare and paine, may have a sorrow for His life past, but because the weaknesse of flesh, and the bitterness of death doth most commonly procure it wee ought to suspect, &c.* Eighthly, painefull distempers of body are wont to weaken much, and hinder the activenesse and freedome of the Soules operations; nay, sometimes to distract, and utterly overthrow them. Many even of much knowledge, grace and good life, by reason of the damp and deadnesse, which at that time the extremity and anguish of their disease brings upon their spirits, are able to doe no great matter, if any thing at all, either in meditation or expression. How then dost thou thinke to passe thorow the incomparably greatest worke, that ever the Soule of Man was acquainted with in this life; I mean the *new-birth*, at the ^m Point of death ? *It is a wofull thing to have much worke to doe, when the power of working is almost done. When we are come to the very last cast, our strength is gone, our spirits cleane spent, our senses appalled, and the powers of our Soules as numbe as our senses: when there is a generall prostration of all our powers, and the shadow of death upon our eyes, then something we would say or doe, which should doe our Soules good. But alas! How should it then bee ?*

m This time, is the time when all Hypocrites, Atheists, ragge and ragge come in, and seeke Him in a sort: And shall not wee bee confounded to see our selves in their number ? *Winchesters Sermon, pag. 81.*

n What is our seeking then ? Is it not to lie still on our Beds, and suffer a few words to be spoken in our eares ? Have a little opiaste Divinitie ministred to our Soules, and so sent away. *Winchesters Sermons, pag. 181.*

Is this it ? Would wee then seeke Him, when wee are not in case to seeke any thing else ? Would wee turne to Him then, when wee are not able to turne our selves in our Bed ? Or, rise early to seeke Him, when wee are not able to rise at all ? Or enquire after Him, when our breath faileth us, and we are not able to speake three words together ? — No houre, but the houre of death. No time, but when Hee taketh time from us, *Idem Ibid pag. 180.*

CHAP. X.

The third error of applying comfort Which is indiscreet application. The first case wherein it happens, which is too sudden application, and the demonstration of that error.

3



When the spirituall Physician poures the baulme of mercy, and oyle of comfort into a wounded conscience :

1. Too soone. The ° Surgeon, that heales up a dangerous Sore, and draws a skinne over it, before His corrosive have consumed the dead flesh, before Hee hath opened it with his Tents, ransackt it to the roote, and rent out the Core, is so farre from pleasuring, that he procures a great deale of misery to His Patient. For the rotten matter that remains behind, will in the meane tyme rankle and fester underneath, and at length breake out againe, perhaps, both with more extremitie of anguish, and difficulty of cure. They are but Mountebankes, as they call them; Smarterers in Physicke and Surgery; upon the matter, but plaine Cheaters and Coufers, who are so ready and resolute for p extemporary, and palliate Cures.

curandum Vociferetur, & clamet lides; & conqueratur ager impatiens per dolorem; gratias agit postmodum; cum senserit sanitatem. Cyprian de lapsis. *Medicus crudelis est, quæ exaudit hominem, & parciis vulnere & putredini* August. in I sal 34. Soothing Preachers are like unskillfull Chirurgi, who lustily touch the wound on the outside, thereby making it fester the more dangerously in the inside. Who observeth not, that the smooth tongue of the Preacher maketh an impostumed heart of the Hearer? *Squire* in his *Affize Sermon*. pag 12. out of Cyprian. p The true Ministers of Christ never cure, and comfort the sicke hastily, as Wizards and Impostors doe. *Greenham* having to deale with divers stumbled Consciences, Hee would mislike them, that would not abide to tarry the Lords leisure, but they must needs be hel'ped at once, even by and by as soone as they heard Him speake, or else they would then thinke far worse of Him then ever before, notwithstanding the good opinion conceived of Him: For besides, He that leeveth maketh not haste; This is a cunning rather, as it were, to a Magician (who by an incantation of word makes silly soules looke for health) then to a Minister of God, &c. In His grave Councils, & godly observations. pag. 5.

The third error, when comfort is applied indiscreetly, which comes to passe severall waies: 1. when too soone.

Oportet Dei sacerdotem non obsequijs decipientibus fallere, sed remedijs salutaribus providere. Impetitus est me-

This error shewed; 1. By similitude.

dicus, qui tumentes vulnerum sinus manu parcente contrestat; & in altis recessibus viscerum virus inclusum, dum servat, exaggerat. Aperendum minus est & secandum; et putaminibus amputatis meliâ fortiore

Sudden recoveries from rooted and old distempers, arerarely found. If it be thus in bodily Cures, what a deale, doe you thinke, of extraordinary discretion, heavenly wiledome, precise and punctuall ponderation of circumstances, well-advised and seasonable leasure, both speculative and experimentall skill, heartiest ejaculations, wrastring with God by Prayer for a blessing, is very convenient, and needfull for a true and right methode in healing a wounded conscience? Which doth passe immeasurably all other maladies, both in exquisitenesse of paine, tendernesse of touch, deceitfulnesse of Depth, and in highest and greatest consequence, either for the everlasting health, or endlesse horrour of an immortall Soule.

2. Bytestimonies.
 1. q Greenham in His
 Treatise for an afflicted
 Conscience, pag.
 136.

Hence it was, that that *One of a thousand*, and learned Doctour in this heavenly Mystery, did so farre differ from all Dawbers with untempered Mortar, and the ordinary undoing-courses in this kind :

But now comming to the salving of this Sore, saith Hee, I shall seeme very strange in my cure: and so much the more be wondred at, by how much in manner of proceeding I differ from the most sort of men herein. I am not ignorant, that many visiting afflicted consciences, cry still; Oh comfort them! O speake ioyfull things unto them! Yea, there bee some, and those of the most learned, who in such Cases, are full of these and such like speeches. Why are you so heavy, my Brother? Why are you so cast downe, my Sister? Bee of good cheere: Take it not so grievously. What is there that you should feare? God is mercifull, Christ is a Saviour. These bee speeches of love indeed: but they often doe the poore soules as much good herein, as if they should poure cold water into their bosomes; When as without further searching of their Sores, they may as well minister a Malady, as a Medicine. For as nutritive and cordiall medicines are not good for every sicke Person, especially when the Body needeth rather a strong Purgation,

then

then a matter restorative; and as incarnative medicines may for a time allay the paine of the Patient, but after, the griefe becommeth more grievous: So the comfortable applying of Gods promises are not so profitable for every One that is humbled, especially when their soules are rather further to be cast downe, then as yet to be raised up: so those sugred consolations may for a while over-heate the conscience, and abate some present griefe; but so, as afterwards the smart may bee the sorer, and the griefe may grow the greater: Hereof ensueth this effect, that comfort seemeth to cure for a while, but for want of wisdom in the right discerning of the cause, Men minister one Medicine for another; and so for want of skill, the latter grindeth sorer then the former. *Calvine* al-
 so, that ^r great Pillar and glory of the Christian World for syncere and sound Orthodoxe doctrine did enjoy, since the houre it enjoyed Him. *In His Preface, pag. 3.* Though thousands were debtors to Him, as touching Divine knowledge; yet hee to none, but onely to God, the Author of that most blessed Fountaine, the Booke of life, and of the admirable dexterity of wit, together with the helps of other learning, which were his guides, *Ibid.* Wee should be injurious unto vertue it selfe, if wee did derogate from them, whom their industry hath made Great. Two things of principall moment there are, which have deservedly procured Him honour throughout the World: the one, His exceeding paines in composing the Institutions of Christian Religion; the other, His no lesse industrious travailes for expositions of holy Scripture. — In which two things whosoever they were, that after Him bestowed their labour, Hee gained the advantage of prejudice against them, if they gaine said; and of glory above them, if they consented. *Ibid. pag. 9.* The more learned and holy any Divine is, the more heartily Hee subscribes to. *Paulus Thurius*, his true censure of his Institution:

*Præter Apostolicas, post Christi
tempora, chartas,
Hæc sepeverere libro sacula
nulla parim.*

Besides the holy Writ,
No booke is like to it.

Or,

No age since Christ brought forth
A booke of so great worth.

No marvaile then, that a learned Bishop of London in Queene. *Elizabeths* time, began His Speech thus against a lewd fellow, which had railed against *Calvine*: *Quod dixisti in virum Dei, Calvinum, tuo sanguine non potes redimere, &c.*

*[Sic igitur hic primus
penitentiæ gradus, dum
homines sentiunt, quam
graviter deliquerint:
hic non statim curandus
est dolor, quemadmodum
impostores delinunt con-
scientias, ita ut sibi in-
dulgeant, & se fallant
inanius blinditijs. Me-
dicus enim non statim
leniet dolorem, sed vide-
bit, quid magis expediat:
forte magis augebit, quia
necessariis acrior pur-
gatio. Sic etiam faciunt
Propheta Dei, quum vi-
dent trepidas conscientias,
non statim adhibent
blandas consolationes, sed
potius ostendunt non esse*

concurrer in judgement with this blessed Man of God, and so, I doubt not, doe all the faithfull Ministers of Iesus Christ: *[Let this bee the first degree of Repentance; when Men feele that they have been grievous offenders; and then the griefe is not to bee immediately cured; as Impostors deale flatteringly and nicely with Mens consciences, that they may favour themselves as much as may bee, and bee notably deceived with superfiціаль dawbing. The Physitian will not forthwith asswage the paine, but will consider what may be more expedient: Perhaps hee will increase it, because a sharper Purge will be necessary. Even so doe the Prophets of God, when they see trembling Consciences, doe not presently apply sweet consolations; but rather tell them, that they must not dally with God; and stirre up those, who are so forward of their owne accord, that they would propose unto themselves the terrible judgement of God, that they may yet be more and more humbled.*

*& sollicitant sponte cur-
rentes, ut sibi proponant
terribile Dei iudicium,
quod magis, ac magis hu-
miliemur. Calvin in
Ioel, cap. 2.*

*& Master Rogers of
Dedham, Doctrine of
Faith, pag. 108, 109.*

Another excellent and skilfull Work-man in the great mysterie of saving Soules, tells us truly; That the promise of salvation is not straight belonging to one terrified in conscience, but to one that is not onely terrified for His punishment, but is contrite-hearted for sinne, which is the worke of the Gospell. — Let not these be weary of the yoke of God and the Law, and make over-much haste out of this state, for so may they undoe themselves: For some withstanding their terrour, have withstood their salvation, &c. Even as an impatient Patient gets the Chirurgion to pull out the Tent and Corrosive, or pulls it off himselfe as soone as it begins to smart a little, and so thinkes it is searcht enough, and now layes (saith Hee) on healing plaisters: But afterward breakes off againe worse then ever; whereas if the Corrosive had beene let lie on, till it had eaten out the corruption indeed, then it might have beene whole long agoe.

If Dawbers in this kind did rightly understand **3. By Scripture.** and acknowledge, or had ever had any experimental feeling in their owne Soules of *Christs Rule, and the Hely Ghests method*, which is first, *To convince of sinne*; to deject and humble in the sight of the Lord with apprehension, and sense of a most abominable and cursed state, before there follow a conviction of the *righteousnesse of Christ* to raise up; See *Ioh. 16. 8.* or of the necessity of the worke of the *spirit of bondage*, to fit and prepare for *Christ* and comfort; I say then, they would not deale so ignorantly and overly in a matter of so deare and everlasting importance. They would not so hastily hand over-head, without all warrant and wiledome; without any further search, discovery or dejection, offer mercy, pardon, and all the promises to a man formerly wicked; onely for some faint and enforced confession of finnes, or becausenow being overtaken by the evill day, Hee *howles upon his bed*, not for any true hatred of sinne, but for present smart, and expected horror, &c. But would labour to let the spirit of bondage have it's full worke, and lay Him open mere at large in the true colour of his skarlet finnes; and not onely cause a bare confession of them, but such a conviction which may stop his mouth, that Hee hath not a word to speake, but trembles to see such a sinke, Sodom and Hell of sin and abomination in Himseife, &c. Oh how oft have I heard many a poore ignorant soule in the Day of sorrow, being moved to *humble Himseife in the sight of the Lord*, that He might lift Him up; first, to get His heart broken with the abhorred burden of all His finnes, and then to bring it thus bleeding to the Throne of Grace, that *Christ* might bind it up; I say, being thus intreated: To answer, Yes, yes, with all my heart; I am sorry for my finnes with all my heart; I trust in Iesus Christ with all my heart; and thus whatsoever you can counsell or advise.

Hee doth it with all His heart : whereas alas ! Poore heart, as yet, His understanding is as darke, as darke-nesse it selfe, in respect of any, I say not onely, saving knowledge, but almost of any knowledge at all; and his heart in respect of any true remorse, as hard as a Rocke of flint. Now those unskillfull Physitions of the Soule, who in this and the like cases, will needs without any more adoe, without any further illighting or labour, threape mercy and comfort upon them, are like those foolish shepherds, as ^u Marbury calls them, who when they want skill to helpe their poore sheepe out of the ditch, are driven to play the miserable comforters, and to take some other indirect course (as many use to doe in such cases) to cut the sheepes throate in time, to make him Mans meate, lest it should be said, Hee died in a Ditch. They are Desolators, not Consolators, as Austin sometimes calls them : Not sound Comforters, but true Cut-throates.

Besides that which I have said before, of the pre- cedency of the working of the Law, and of the spirit of bondage, to make way for Christ ; let me further tell you upon this occasion, that it may appeare, that much more is to be done herein, then is ordinarily imagined, before comfort may upon good ground; and seasonably bee applied to the Conscience awaked, what an excellent Divine, both for depth of learning, and height of holinesse, delivered some- where in this Point to this purpose :

No man must thinke this strange, that God dealeth with men after this strange manner : as it were to kill them, before Hee make them alive ; to let them passe through, or by, as it were, the gates of Hell, to Heaven ; to suffer the spirit of bondage to put them into a feare ; into a shaking, and trembling, &c. For Hee suffers those that are his, to be terrified with this feare :

4. Reason.
God terrifies men.

1. In respect of his own glory to magnifie.

1. First, in respect of His owne glory ; For the magnifying both of His iustice, and of His mercy :

1. Hee

1. Hee glorifies His iustice, when lessening, or altogether, for the time, abstracting all sight of mercy, He lets the Law, Sinne, Conscience, and Satan loose upon a Man, to have their course, and severall comminations; and sets the spirit of bondage on worke, &c. Thus, as in the great worke of redemption, Hee would have the glory of His iustice appeare; so would Hee have it also in the application of our redemption, that iustice should not bee swallowed up of mercy: But even as the woman, 2 King. 4. who had nothing to pay was threatned by Creditours to take away her two sonnes, and put them in prison: so wee having nothing to pay, the Law is let loose upon us, to threaten imprisonment and damnation; to affright and terrifie: and all this, for the manifesting of His iustice. Furthermore, the Booke of God is full of terrible threatnings against sinners: Now shall all these bee to no purpose? The Wicked are insensible of them; to them therefore in that respect, they are in vaine. Some there must needs bee, upon whom they must worke; Shall the Lion roare, saith the Prophet, and no man bee affraid? Sith then, they who should, will not; Some there bee who must tremble. This the Prophet excellently setteth forth, Isai. 66. 2. where the Lord sheweth, whom Hee will regard. But to this man will I looke, even to Him that is poore, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my Word. Neither is it without good cause, that God dealeth thus with his owne in this manner, though it be sharpe in the experience. First, we must feare, tremble, and be humbled: and then wee shall receive a spirit not to feare againe.

as no created understanding could possibly imagine, or thinke of. Secondly, His Mercy immeasureably sweet and admirable, in not sparing His owne Sonne, the Sonne of His love; that Hee might spare us, who had so grievously transgressed against him. Thirdly, His iustice in its highest excellency; in sparing us, not to spare His owne onely Sonne: laying, as it were, His head upon the blocke, and chopping it off; renting and tearing that blessed Body, even as the Vaile of the Temple was rent, and making His Soule an Offering for sinne, &c. This was the perfection of iustice.

2. His Iustice.

x As in the worke of Creation, so in the worke of Redemption, God would have the praise of all his attributes. Hee is much honoured, when they are acknowledged to be in Him in highest perfection; and their infiniteness and excellency admired and magnified. In the former, there appeareth gloriously His infinite Wisedome, Goodnesse, Power, Iustice, Mercy, &c. and yet in the worke of Redemption, which was the greater, they seeme to shine with more sweetnesse, amiableness, and excellency. For in it appeared all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge, &c. And in conveying it to the Church, first, His Wisedome there appeareth infinite wisedome, in finding out such a meanes for the redemption of Mankind;

2. His mercy.

y A man, who otherwise would not cry, nor shed a teare for any thing; despiseth death, and would not feare to meet an host of men; I say, such an One, now having at the last instant a pardon brought from the King, it worketh wonderfully upon him, and will cause softnesse of heart, and teares to come many times, where nothing else could. Hee is so stricke with admiration of so great mercy, so sweet and seasonable in such an extremity, that he stands amazed, and knows not what to say; but many times falls a weeping, partly for joy of His deliverance; and partly also out of indignation against himselfe, for His barbarous behaviour towards so pittifull a Prince. This was to be seene in some great men, at the beginning of King James His Reigne, condemned for treason, and pardoned at the Blocke.

2. In respect of good to further.

1. Our justification,

2. His mercy also is thereby mightily magnified. Which would never be so sweet, nor relish so well, nor be so esteemed of us; if the awfull terror of iustice had not formerly made us smart. A King sometimes doth not only suffer the Law to passe upon some grievous malefactor for high treason; but also causeth him to be brought to the place of execution, yea, and lay downe his head upon the blocke, ere Hee pardon: and then mercy is mercy indeed, and y melts the heart abundantly with amazement and admiration of it. So God dealeth with us many times: Lets the Law loose against us, puts us in feare, casts us into Prison, and threatneth condemnation in Hell for ever; so that when mercy commeth to the Soule, being now lost in it selfe, and at the Pits brinke; it appeares to be a wonderfull mercy, the riches of exceeding mercy, most seasonable, most sweet, most ravishing. Why doe so many find no savour in the Gospell? Is it because there is no matter of sweetnesse or delight in it? No, it is because they have not tasted of; not been soundly toucht and terrified by the Law, and the spirit of bondage; They have not smarted, nor as yet beene afflicted with a sense of the bitternesse of sinne, nor of just punishment due unto the same. God therefore sends into our hearts the spirit of feare and bondage, to prepare us to relish mercy: And then the spirit of adoption, not to feare againe. And thus by this order, the one is magnified, and highly esteemed, by the fore-going sense of the other.

2. In respect of good to further.

1. Our justification,

2. Secondly, for our good; and that two waies: first, in Iustification: Secondly, and in Sanctification.

1. For the first; Wee are such strangers unto God, that

that wee will never come unto Him, till we see no other remedy; being at the Pits brinke, ready to starve, hopelesse, &c. Wee see it in the prodigall Sonne: He would never think of any returne unto his Father, till all other helps failed Him, money, friends, acquaintance, all sorts of food; Nay, if Hee might have fed upon bushes with the Swine, Hee would not have thought of returning, any more to His Father: This being denied him, the Text saith, Hee came to Himselfe: shewing us, that when Men runne on in sinfull courses, they are mad men, out of themselves; even as wee see those in Bedlam are beaten, kept under, denied comforts, till they come to themselves: And what saith He then? I will arise, and goe to my Father, and I will say unto Him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and against Thee, &c. So it is with us, untill the Lord humble, and bring us low in our owne eyes, shew us our misery and spirituall poverty, and that in us there is no good thing; that we be stript of all helps, in, and without our selves; and see that wee must perish, unlesse wee beg His mercy; I say, untill then, wee will not seeke his face and favour, nor have recourse to Iesus Christ, the rocke of our salvation, it is with us in this Case, as it was with the Woman, whom Christ healed of the bloody issue. How long was it, ere she came to Christ? She had beene sicke twelve yeares; She had spent all her living upon Physicians, neither could she bee healed of any. Now this extremity brought Her to Iesus Christ. This then is the meanes to bring to Christ: To bring us upon our knees, to drive us out of our selves, hopelesse, as low as maybe; To shew us, where helpe is onely to bee found, and make us runne unto it. The hunted Beast flies unto his Den: The Israelites being stung by fiery Serpents, made hast to the Brazen Serpent, a Type of Christ, for helpe: The Man-killer under the Law, chafed by the avenger of blood, ranne apace to the City of refuge. Ioab being pursued for his life, fled to the Tabernacle of the

Luke 8. 34.

Lord,

Lord, and laid fast hold upon the hornes of the Altar: A wounded man hies unto the Surgeon: Proportionably a poore Soule, broken and bruised with the insupportable burden of all his abominations, bleeding at heart-roots under sense of Divine wrath, by the cutting edge of the Sword of the Spirit, managed aright by some *Masters of assemblies*, chased furiously by the Law, Sinne, Conscience, and Satan, sometimes even to the brinke of despaire, &c. will bee willing with a witnesse, to cast it selfe into the sweet compassionate inviting armes, and embracements of *Iesus Christ*, broken and bleeding upon the Crosse for our sinnes, and so be made His, for ever.

2. Our Sanctification.

2. *For our sanctification also, it is good for us, that the Comforters first worke be, to worke feare in us. For we are naturally so frozen in our dregs, that no fire in a manner will warme, or thaw us. Wee walkow in our owne blood, wee sticke fast in the mire of sinne up to the chinne, that we cannot stirre. So that this feare is sent to pull us violently, as it were, from our corruptions; to make us holy, and looke unto our wates for the time to come. Now to effect this, sharpest things are best; as are the Law, and threatnings of condemnation, the opening of Hell, the racking of the conscience, and a sense of wrath present, and to come. So hard-hearted are wee by nature, being as the Children of the bond-woman, to whom violence must be used. Even as we see a Man riding a young and wilde Horse to tame him: Hee will run him against a wall, that hee may make him afraid, ride him in deepe and rough places; or if this will not doe, take him up to some high rocke, and bringing him to the brinke thereof, Hee threatneth to throw him downe headlong; maketh him shake and quake, whereby at last hee is tamed. So deales the Lord with us: Hee gives us a sight of sinne, and of the punishment due thereunto, a sense of wrath, setteth the conscience on fire, as it were; filleth the heart with feares, horrours and disquietnesse;*
openeth

openeth Hell thus unto the Soule, bring us to the gates thereof, and threateneth us to throw us in: And all this to make a man more holy, and a hate sin the more. The cure of the Stone in the heart, saith ^b another, speaking to the same purpose, is like that of the Stone in the Bladder. God must use a sharpe incision, and come with his pulling and plucking instruments, and rend the heart in peeces, ere that sin can be got out of it.—Even as in a lethargy it is needfull the Patient should bee cast into a burning Fever, because the senses are benumbed, and this will make them, and drie up the besotting humours; so in our dead security before our conversion, God is faine to let the Law, Sinne, Conscience and Satan loose upon us; and to kindle the fire of Hell in our soules, that so we might be roused: Our finnes sticke close unto us, as the Prisoners bolts, and We are shut up under them, as in a strong Prison: and therefore unlesse, as once in Paul and Silas their case, an earthquake, so here there come a mighty heart-quake, violently breaking open the Prison doores, and shaking off our fetters, never shall we get our liberty, &c.

Thus we see, what a mighty ^c worke of the Law, and of the spirit of bondage there must be, to prepare

a *Christus hominem flammam terret comminatione exclusionis à regno cælorum. Nam qui nondum conversi sunt, ad inferos jam primum detrudendi sunt, ad hoc ut inspectâ penâ peccati, discant ab eo abhorreere, quo tempore natura sese oblectant.*
 Rolloc in Iohann. cap. 3. pag. 133.

b *Duke of Repentance, cap. 2.*

c *Quando peccati, quod divina leges est violatio, conscientia simulatur, atque convincimur, intelligitur nos per peccatum in execrationem, acerbissimum odium, gravissimamque Divini numinis*

offensionem, atque indignationem incurrisse, mercedemque atque stipendium, quod peccatum meretur, esse, ut non solum omnibus calamitatibus atque miserijs huius vitæ, morbisque, & morte corporis afficiamur; verum etiam, ut damnatione atque interitu sempiterno multemur: simul atque ex lege agnoscimus, nos per peccatum in hunc condemnationis statum, quo nihil terribius cogitari potest, pervenisse: toto pectore, totâ mente, toto corde animoque cohortemur, & contremiscimus, atque ita, ut casum nostrum salutariter doleamus, & ut nosmet nostri poeniteat, Lex efficit; impellitque ut peccatorum veniam, justitiam, & vitam sempiternam, (quæ ex lege adipisci non possumus) à Christo servatore tantum, & per Christum expectamus & expetimus. Alex. Nowellus Inst. Christian. Pieratis De Legis usu. Hoc loco docent, poenitentiam esse, quæ ex peccatorum & iræ divinæ agnitione nascitur, quæ per legem Dei primum dolores & terrorem conscientia incutiat. Scilicet cum verbo Dei intus arguimur peccata, & reddatur mens malæ conscientia sibi, inquietæ, prætursis, et desperanda, cor anxium, confectum, et parvum, ut homo per se nullare pro se erigi possit, aut consolationem nanciscitur, sed totum afflatus est, spiritum dejecto ac tripicante, & ingenti horrore concussus à conspectu iræ Dei, &c.—Suntque sic affectus divinæ promissiones inculcanda, &c. Harmon. Confess. p. 2. Bohæmica Confess. Art. 5. pag. 240.

for *Christ*. And how requisite it is both for the glorying of Gods justice and mercy; and also for the furtherance of our justification, and sanctification. For illustration of which Point, besides all that hath been said before, I have more willingly in this last Passage prest at large the authority of so great a Divine, (in which, I hope, I have not swarved from his sense) because Hee is without exception both for holinesse and learning: and so his sincere and orthodoxe judgement more currant and passable.

CHAP. XI.

Objection against the former doctrine. Differences betweene legall terrors in the Elect and others.

Objection.

Objection against the former doctrine.



Ut hence, it may bee, some troubled Soule may take up a complaint, and say: Alas, if it be thus, what shall I thinke of my selfe? I doe not remember, that ever I tasted so deeply of such terrors, and legall troubles, as you seeme to require: I have not been so humbled and terrified, nor had such experience of that state under the *spirit of bondage*, as you talke of, &c. And therefore you have cast scruples into my conscience, about the trath and soundnesse of my conversion.

Answer to the objection.

Ans. I answer, in this worke of the *spirit of bondage*; in this Case of legall terrors, humiliations, and other preparative dispositions, wee doe not prescribe precisely just such a measure and quantitie: Wee doe not determine peremptorily upon such or such a degree, or height: Wee leave that to the Wisdome of our great Master in Heaven, the *only* *Wise*

wise God, ^d who is a most free Agent. But sure we are, a man must have so much, and in that measure, as to bring Him to Christ. It must make him weary of all his finnes, and of Satans bondage wholly; willing to *plucke out his right eye, and cut off his right hand*, I mean, to part with his best-beloved bosome-lusts; to *sell all*, and not to leave so much as an *hoofe behind*. It must bee so much, as to make him see his danger, and so hast to the *Citie of Refuge*, to bee sensible of his spirituall misery, that hee may heartily thirst for mercy; to finde himselfe lost and cast away in Himselfe, that Christ may bee *All in All* unto Him: And after must follow an hatred of all false and evill waies for the time to come; a thorow-change of former courses, company, conversation; and setting Himselfe in the way and practise of *sobriety, honesty and bolinesse*. If thou hast had experience of these afflictions, and effects in thine owne soule, whatsoever the measure of the worke of the *spirit of bondage* hath been in thee lesse or more; Thou art safe enough, and mayst goe on comfortably in the *holy Path*, without any discouragement, either from such pretended scruples in thy selfe, or any of Satans cruell cavills, and oppositions to the contrary.

Vpon this occasion, it will not bee here unseasonable, to tell you, How that Legall terrour, which God appoints to be a preparative in his elect, for the spirit of adoption, and a true change, differs from that which is found in * Aliens, and not attended with any such saving consequents: that every one, who hath had trouble of conscience for sinne, may cleerely discern, whether it hath brought Him to *Christ*, or left Him unconverted.

1. That happy Soule, which is under the terrifying hand of God, preparing by the worke of the spirit of bondage, for the entertainment of Christ, and a sound conversion upon that fearefull apprehension of Gods wrath,

d I grant, the Lord, who is the most free Agent, takes liberty, and workes as it pleaseth him; and there is no odds, and difference for time, measure, and such things; but for the generall, alwaies the same; by humbling first, then comforting, &c. *Master Rogers of Dedham Destr. of Faith* p^o 2. 63.

Differences betweene that terrour which is saving, and which is not.

* This Legall terrour and spirit of feare, is but a common worke of the Spirit. Such an one, that unlesse more follow, it can afford us

It seekes after Iesus.

no comfort. *Μετάνοια* in N. T. est *resipiscencia* qua fide est posterior &

salutaris. Μεταμέλεια
 vero est poenitentia, qua
 fide est prior, ideoque non
 semper salutaris. Ut
 docet exemplum Iudae,
 Matth 27. 3.

Poenitentia dicitur mor-
 sus & vulnus, quod ani-
 mum sanciat: item con-
 tritio, qua si fuerit tri-
 stitia secundam Deum
 igitur Μετάνοιαν. 2.
 Corinth. 7. 10. Sin mi-
 nus, iuerit ad maximum
 quodque scelus, & tan-
 dem ad desperationem;
 ut docet exemplum Iudae.
 Interim tamen per Cara-
 chresin Μετάνοια pro
 Μεταμέλεια ponitur.
 Alsted. Theol. Polem.
 p. 4. De Poenitent. &
 Indulg. contin. 1.

wrath, and strict visitation of his conscience for sin,
 casts about for ease and reconcilment, onely by the
 blood of the Lord Iesus, and those Soule-healing pro-
 mises in the Booke of life, with a resolute contempt
 of all other meanes and offers, for pacification: fee-
 ling now, and finding by experience, that no other
 way, no earthly thing, not this whole world, were it
 all dissolved into the most curious, and exquisite plea-
 sures, that ever any carnall heart conceived, can any
 way asswage the least pang of his grieved spirit.
 Glad therefore is He to take counsell and advise, with
 any that is able, or likely to leade him by a wise and
 discreet hand to a well-grounded comfort and re-
 freshment: And resoiveth greedily, what-ever the
 prescription and direction bee, to give way unto
 it most willingly in his performance and practise.
 And the people asked him, saying, What shall wee doe
 then? Then came also Publicans to be baptized, and said
 unto Him, Master, what shall we doe? And the Souldi-
 ers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall
 wee doe? Thus were Johns hearers affected, Luk. 3.
 10, 12, 14 being afflicted with the piercing passages
 of Johns thundring Sermon; Men and brethren what
 shall wee doe? say the Penitent Iewes, pricked in their
 hearts; Acts 2. 37. The Iaylor, Acts 16. 30. came
 trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas, and
 said, Sirs, what must I doe to bee saved? As if they
 had said: Prescribe and enjoyne what you will; be it
 it never so harsh and distastefull to flesh and blood,
 never so crosse and contrary to carnall reason, profit,
 pleasure, preferment, acceptation with the world,
 ease, liberty, life, &c. having warrant out of the
 Word, wee are resolved, and ready to doe it. Onely
 informe us first, how to partake, and bee assured of
 the person and passion of Christ Iesus; how to have
 the angry face of our blessed God, to whom we have
 continued Rebels so long, turned into calmnesse and
 favour

favour unto us. But now a Cast-away and Alien thus legally terrified, and under wrath for sinne, is never went to come to this earnestnesse of care, eagernesse of resolution, stedfastnesse of endeavour, willingnesse upon any termes to abandon utterly all His old waies, and to embrace new, strict and holy courses. These things appeare unto Him terrible Puritanicall, and intolerable. He commonly in such cases, hath recourse for ease & remedy to worldly comforts, and the arme of flesh. Hee labours to relieve his heavy heart, by a strong and serious casting his minde, and nestling his conceit upon his riches, gold, greatnesse, great friends, credit amongst Men, & such other transitory delights, & fading flowers of His fooles Paradise. For He is at a Point, & resolute with a sensual impenitent obstinacy, not to pass forward thorow the Pangs of the New-birth by repentance and sanctification, into the holy Trade of new-obedience: lest Hee should, (as out of a foolish and phrautick basenesse. He is apt to feare) be engaged & enchained, as it were, to too much strictnesse, precisenesse, holinesse of life, communion with Gods people, and opposition to good fellowship.

2. Hee, that is savingly-wounded with Legall terror, is wont in cold blood, & being something come to Himselfe, to entertaine the very same conceit (or rather mingled with a great deale more reverence, affectionatenesse and love, as farre as the life of an immortall Soule doth surpasse in dearenesse and excellency the cure of a fraile and earthly body) of that Man of God, which by a right managing the edge of his spirituall sword, hath pierced his heart, scorched his conscience, and bruised his spirit; I say, the same in proportion, which a wise and thankfull Patient would have of that faithfull Surgeon, which hath seasonably and thorowly lanced some deepe and dangerous Sore, which otherwise would have bene his death. Vpon the search and discovery, Hee clearly,

2. It loves the Minister who terrified it.

But the other doth not.

sees and acknowledgeth, that had not that holy incision beene made into his rotten and ulcerous heart, it had cost him the eternall life of his Soule. But now the Alien put out of his sensuall humour with horreur of conscience, is ordinarily transported with much ragefull discontentment, against the powerfull Ministry of Gods painefull Messengers, who put Him to such torture, by troubling Him for sinne, and frightening Him with Hell. And thereupon cries out against them, at least with secret indignation and fretting, as the Divels did against *Christ*: *Why doe you thus torment us before the time?*

3. The other seekes onely for ease;

3. Aliens in such cases entertaine no other thought, and cast about for no other comfort at all, but onely how they may recover their former quietnesse of mind, carnall ease, and freedome from present terrour. But hee that is fitting, by the spirit of bondage, for Faith, and the fellowship of the Saints, will never by any meanes, whatsoever come of Him, relapse to his wonted sensuall security. Nay, of the two, Hee will rather lie still upon the Racke, waiting for the Lord *Iesus* all the dayes of his life, then to *returne any more unto foolishnesse*, or hunt againe after any contentment in the miserable pleasures of good fellowship.

But it for amendment.

4. It alwayes honours him that hath comforted it.

e Si ad hunc peccatori calamitate aliqua presso, vel letaliter aegrotanti minister Dei, annuncians ei voluntatem Dei, & exhortans ad resipiscentiam & mutationem vite in melius, cuiusmodi nuncius & interpret fidus voluntatis Dei est rursus, qui indicit non Deo, sed homini aequitatem,

4. That Messenger, an Interpreter, • One among a thousand, who in such a case can seasonably and soundly declare unto a savingly-wounded Soule *His rightnesse*; assure Him, it was *Christ Iesus* onely business in coming from Heaven, to disburden *all that labour, and are heavy laden*; and ease such trembling hearts, &c. I say, such a blessed Man of God to such a broken-heart, is for ever after most deare and welcome; *His feet are beautifull* in his eye, every time He comes neere Him. Comfort of so high a nature, in extremity of such horrible consequence, doth infinitely and endlessly endeare the delivered Soule to such

such an heavenly Doctour. But Aliens commonly make no great account of godly Ministers any longer, then they have present need of them, and that trouble of minde makethem Melancholike, and out with mirth. They seeme to reverence them, while from their generall discourses of mercy, and Gods free grace, of mercifull invitations to Christ, and certainty of acceptation (if they will come in) &c. They sucke into their false hearts before the time, and truth of humiliation, some superficiall glimmerings, and flashes of comfort and cooling. But if once the heate of their guilty rage begin to aswage, and they find againe some ease from their former terrors, and wonted relish in earthly delights, they turne such holy men out of their hearts, cast them out of their consciences, and hold no higher, or further conceit of them, then of other, and ordinary men; if they forbeare to persecute them with thoughts of disdain and contempt.

sen rectitudinem illius nimirum Dei, hoc est, in-
 But the other doth so onely for the present.

sisimam, et aquisimam, gubernationem Dei, quæ ille erga omnes homines, & imprimis afflictos utitur. Polan. in Ezech. cap. 20.

5. The true Penitent, having smarted under the sense of divine wrath, and frighted with the flames of horreur for sin, doth grow fearfull for ever after to offend, and with much gracious care dreads that *consuming fire*. But the Alien, while hee is upon the Racke indeed, and hath the hainousnesse of his sins, and Hell freshly in His eye, will easily make many glorious protestations and promises, what a rare and resolute Convert Hee will become upon his recovery. But if once the storme bee over-blowne, Gods hand withdrawne, and his painefull conscience cast again into a dead sleepe by the power, or rather poison of some sensuall receipt, He performes just nothing: But like a filthy swine, wallowes againe in the mire and mud of earthlinesse and carnality, and againe with the beastly dog, returnes unto, and resumes his vomit.

5. It is ever after searefull.

But the other is not so,

6. Hee that hath savingly passed thorow the Pangs of such spirituall afflictions, is wont to be very

6. It pitties others that are in the like case,

kindly affected, most compassionate, and tender-hearted to others, afflicted with the same wofull terrours and troubles of conscience. A woman, which hath her selfe with extraordinary paine, tasted of that exquisite torture of child-birth, is wont to bee more tenderly and mercifully disposed towards another in the like torment; then shee, that never knew what that misery meant: And is more ready, willing, and skilfull to relieve in such distresses. It is proportionably so in the present Case: But the Alien being tainted in some measure with the Divels hatefull disposition, is by the heate of his slavish horror, rather enraged with malice, than resolved into mercy: Hee is rather tickled with a secret content, then touched with true commiseration, to see and heare of others plunged into the same gulphe of misery, and plagued like Himselfe. Hee is much troubled with solennesse in suffering, and the singularity of any sorrowfull Accident. Companion-ship in crosses, doth something allay the discomforts of carnall men: So that sometimes they secretly, but very sinfully rejoyce; (such is their dogged, * divellish disposition) even to see the hand of God upon their neighbours. Neither can hee in such extremities minister any meanes of helpe, or true comfort at all, either by prayer, counsell, or any experimental skill; because the *evill spirit* of his vexed conscience, was not driven away by any well-grounded application of Gods mercies, and Christs blood; but as *Sauls* was, by Musicke, worldly mirth, carnall advise, Soule-slaying flatteries of Man-pleasing Ministers plunging desperately into variety of sensuall pleasures, &c.

7. He, which after the boisterous tempest of Legall terrours, hath happily arrived at the Port of Peace; I meane, that blessed peace *which passeth all understanding*, made with God himselfe in the blood of his Sonne, enters presently thereupon into the good way.

But the other doth not so.

* *Ἐπιχαυρασία*, affectus ex odio & gaudio mixtus; Cum odio impulsus latatur, vel gaudemus in aliorum calamitatibus: Est affectus proprius Diabolorum. Proprie à illis, qui in aliorum calamitatibus latantur, ad ipsum Diabolum accedunt: And they are as like Him in this pestilent property, as if Hee had spit them out of his mouth.

may, takes up on Him the yoke of Christ, and serves him afterward in holinesse and righteousnesse all the dayes of his life. And ordinarily His deeper humiliacion, is an occasion of his more humble, precise, holy, and strict walking, and of more watchfulnesse over his heart, and tendernesse of conscience, about lesser sins also; all occasions of scandall, appearances of evill, even aberrations in his best actions, and holiest duties; &c. But Aliens, when once they be taken off the Racke, and their torture determine, either become just the same men they were before; or else reforme onely some one, or other grosse sinne, which stucke most upon their consciences, but remaine unamended and unmortified in the rest: or else, which often comesto passe, grow a great deale worse. For they are, as it were, angry with God, that he should give them a taste of Hell fire before their time; and therefore knowing their time but short; fall upon earthly delights more furiously, engrosse and graspe the pleasures of the World with more greedinesse and importunitie.

But the other not so.

CHAP. XII.

Instructions for the avoiding this fault of applying comfort too soone.



Hese things thus premised; I Counsell to avoyde come to tell you, that for the rectifying of the forementioned Error, and prevention of the danger of dawbing and undoing for ever in a matter of so weighty importance, I would advise the Spirituall Physicion, to labour with the utmost improvement of all his divine skill, heavenly wisedome, best experience,

1. The time of applying.

perience, heartiest prayers, most piercing perswasions, prest out of the word for that purpose, wisely to worke, and watchfully to observe the season, when he may, warrantably and upon good ground, apply unto the woundedst soule of his spiritually-sicke Patient, assured comfort in the promises of life, and that soveraigne blood, which was spilt for broken hearts; and assure him in the Word of truth, that all those rich compassions, which lie within the compassse of that great Covenant of everlasting mercy and love, sealed with the painefull sufferings of the Sonne of God, belong unto Him. Which is then, when his troubled heart is soundly humbled under Gods mighty hand, and brought at length to, first, a truly penitent sight, sense, and hatred of all sinne: secondly, a sincere and unsatiabie thirst after Iesus Christ, and righteousness both imputed, and inherent: thirdly, an unfained and un-reserved resolution of an universall New-obedience for the time to come, &c. Here I had purposed to have bene large; but I am prevented by that which hath been said already: and therefore to avoide repetition, I must remit you to the consideration of those Legall and Evangelicall preparations for the entertainment of Christ and true comfort, which I handled before, which may give some good direction and satisfaction in the Point. See Pag. 131. 1. 33. to the end of pag. 146.


a. Fitting for that time.

Yet take notice, that in the meane time before such fitnessse be fully effectuated, I would have the Man of God ply his Patient with his best perswasions and Prooves, seasonably mingled with motives to humiliation, of the pardonableness of his sinnes, possibility of pardon, damnableness of despaire, danger of ease by outward mirth, &c. And to hold out to the eye of the troubled conscience, as a prize and Lure, as it were, the freeness of Gods immeasurable mercy;

the.

CHAP. XIII.

The second case Wherein the former Error is committed, which is in applying too much. Two things concerning Which the afflicted is to be advised for avoyding this Error.

2.  Too much. A little *Aqua vita* may happily revive and refresh the fainting spirits of a swooning Man; but too much would kill. A spoon-full of Cinnamon-water mingled with twelve spoone-fulls of Spring-water, and one spoonefull of Rose-water, &c. may be soveraigne against the sinking of the heart; But poure at once a Pint into the Stomacke, and it might unhappily choake the naturall heate, waste the Radicall moisture, and burne up a Mans Bowels. Mercy being wisely administred in the right season, and mingled with convenient Counsels and Caveats, may, by Gods blessing, binde up a broken heart with a leasurable and kindly Cure; It may mollifie in the meane time with an healing and heavenly heate, the smarting anguish of a wounded conscience; and at length seasonably close it up with sound and lasting comfort: But poured out hand over head by an unsteady, and in-discreet hand, It may by accident, dangerously dry up penitent teares too soone, and stifle the worke of the spirit of Bondage in the beginning.

But here let none either out of ignorance or malice mistake, or be troubled with this *Too much*: The same Phrase in the same sense is to be found in * Ma-
 ster Perkins, a great Master in the deepe mystery of dealing with afflicted consciences. For wee must know, that *Too much*, is by no meanes to be meant of any wayes restraining, or confining the infinitenesse
 2. Explained.
 * The comfort which is ministred to the party in distresse, must bee al-
 layed with some mixture of the Law; that is to say: The Pro-
 of misc. alone must not

bee applied, but with- of Gods mercy. It were execrable blasphemy to dis-
all mention is to bee roabe Gods most glorious Attribute of its immensi-
made of the sinnes of ty: but in respect of not mingling some Coolers and
the Party, and of the Caveats to keepe from presumption: as shall ap-
grievous punishments peare in the ensuing Counsells, I shall commend for
due unto Him for the same. The reason is, that purpose.

because there is much guile in the heart of Man; insomuch, as oftentimes it falleth our, that men not thorow-
ly humbled, being comforted, either *too soone*, or *too much*, doe afterward become the
worst of all. In this respect, not unlike to the iron, which being cast into the fire vehe-
mently hot, and cold againe, is much more hard then it would have been, if the heate
had been moderate. And hence it is, that in the ministring of comfort, we must some-
thing keepe them downe, and bring them on by little and little to repentance. The
sweetnesse of comfort is the greater, if it bee allaied with some tartnesse of the Law.
Cases of Conscience, Lib. 1. Cap. 7 Sect. 5. Here remember by the way, that the comforts
ministr'd usually and ordinarily, must not goe alone, but be mingled and tempered with
some terrours of the Law, &c. — The ministring of comfort in this distresse would not
be direct and present, but by certaine steps and degrees: except only in the Point of
death: for then a directer course must be used. *Ibid. Cap. 11. Sect. 1.*

Vpon this ground, I reason thus:

3. Prooved.

A man may presse, and apply Gods justice, and the
terrours of the Law *Too much*; therefore also mercy,
and the comforts of the Gospell, too much, The con-
sequent is cleare. For as the former may plunge into
the Gulph of despaire; so the other may cast upon
the Rocke of presumption: Nay, it is more then un-
answerably strong; Because wee are farre readier to
apprehend, and apply unto our selves mercy, then
judgement. And thousands are endlessly overthrow
thorow presumption, for one by despaire.

And the Antecedent who will deny? It is rather
so preposterously applauded and prest; that most, if
a Minister, even with his best discretion, reveale the
whole Counsell of God, and tell them; That none
shalbe refreshed by Christ, but onely those who *la-
bour and are heavy laden*; That they must *humble
themselves in the sight of the Lord*, if they would have
him to *lift them up*: That none *shall have mercy*, but
such as *confesse and forsake their sinnes*: That the
meere

Matth. 11. 28.

Iames 4. 10.

Prov. 28. 13.

meere civill man, and luke-warme formall Profef-
four, without *holinesse* and *zeale*; can never be saved: **Heb. 12. 14.**
That all *the wicked shalbe turned into Hell, &c.* In a **Revel. 3. 19.**
word, if Hee take the right course to bring men *from* **Psal. 9. 17.**
darkenesse to light, from Satan to the living God; by
first wounding with the Law, before Hee heale with
the Gospell; I say, the most in this Case, are ready
to cry out, and complaine, that hee throwes wild-
fire, Brimstone and Gunpowder into the consciences
of men.

Conceive therefore, I pray you;

That there is in God; first, His justice: and second-
ly, His mercy, both infinite and equall. Onely in re-
gard of man there is an inequality; For God may bee
said, to be more mercifull unto them that are saved,
then just to them that are damned: For of damnati-
on the just cause is in Man; but of salvation, it is
wholly from grace. In Himseife and originally,
they are both equall, and so are all his Attributes: But
in respect of the exercise, and expression upon His
creatures, and abroad in the world, there is some dif-
ference. But for my purpose, and our Ministeriall em-
ployment and commission, take notice;

That as the revealed effects of Gods mercy, are
love, tender-heartednesse, compassion; His owne
deare Sons pretious heart-blood, pardon of sins, peace
of conscience, unspeakeable and glorious joy there-
upon, Evangelicall pleasures, comfortable presence of
the Spirit even in this life, and in the other World
pleasures infinitely more than the Starres of the firma-
ment in number, even for ever and ever: And all these
upon all true penitents.

So the revealed effects of His Justice are indignati-
on and Wrath; tribulation and anguish; that Sword,
which will devoure flesh; those arrowes, that drinke
blood; that fiery anger, which will burne unto the
lowest Hell, and set on fire the foundations of the
Mountaines;

n *Proprietates Dei essen-*
tiales sunt realiter ipsa-
met Dei essentia, & nec
ab essentia Dei, nec inter
se recipiã differunt: Non
ab essentia, quia sic sunt
in essentia, ut sine ipsa es-
sentia: Non inter se,
quia quicquid in Deo est,
unum est: à prima au-
tem unitate omnia presunt
differrentia, omnisque nu-
merus abesse debet. Pon-
lan. Syntag. Theol.
Lib. 2. Cap 7.

o *Proprietates Dei ðssi-*
ad ðs sunt æquales, &
ðssiparitas ðs inæquales.
Allied. Theol. Didacti-
co Scholast. Sect. 1.
Cap. 15.

Mountaines; That comming against, which is with fire and charers like a whirle-winde, to render anger with fury, and rebuke with flames of fire; that meeting which is, as of a Beare bereaved of her whelpes, to rent the caule of the heart, and devoure like a Lyon, &c. All plagues with the extremity, temporall, spirituall, eternall, all the curses in this Booke of His, all the torments of Hell, to the utmost sparke of those infernall flames; And all these, upon all impenitent sinners. Now God will be glorified both waies, and by them both:

Give us leave then, to give them both their due:

Wee are most willing, and ready, as our great

* Now wee his Ministers His Almóners to distribute his comforts, even as many, as be in the Scripture, dare not lavish them out, and promise them to such lazy indifferents as these: But if wee see any ready to faint for want, saying, Give me drink, or else I die; then wee reach the cup of salvation to him, and bid him drinke of it: neither dare we to give it to any other. *Rogers of Dedham, Doctr. of Faith,* pag. 186.

* Master in heaven would have us, *Isa. 40. 1. 2.* and our blessed Saviour by his example doth teach us; *Luk. 4. 11.* To convey by our Ministry into every truly-broken heart, and bleeding Soule, the warmest blood that ever heated Christs tender heart; and to keepe backe from the true Penitent, not any one graine of that immeasurable Mine, of all the rich mercies purchased with that pretious blood.

Be content therefore on the other side, that wee open the Armory of Gods justice, and reveale his wrath from heaven against all ungodlineffe and unrighteousnesse of Men; That indignation and wrath, Tribulation and anguish, shalbe upon every soule of man that doth evill, &c. As wee are ever ready to binde up the bruised spirit with the softest oyle of Gods sweetest mercy: So let us, I pray you, have leave, in the equity of a just and holy proportion, to wound with the Hammer of the Law, the hairy Pate of every One that goes on in His sinne.

Let us deale faithfully even with wicked men, lest wee answer for the blood of their soules, By telling them; That, as certainly as all the glorious comforts, and blessed consequents of Gods infinite mercy shall crowne the heart and head of every true-hearted Na-

thanael for ever: so all the dreadfull effects of his angry Justice will at length seize upon the Soules, and confound the consciences of all un-holy men with extremest severity, and terrour.

Let it be thus then, and let our Ministeriall dispensation bee in this manner: if thou bee an impenitent Person; I would tell Thee, That the utmost wrath of God, unquenchable and everlasting vengeance, all earthly and infernall plagues, are thy certaine Portion: But I would mollifie and sweeten the bitterneffe of this sentence, with assurance of mercy upon Repentance, to prevent the assaults of despaire.

On the other side, If the Ministry of the Word hath wrought upon Thee effectually; and how thy truly humbled soule thirsts after Christ with a syncre hatred and opposition against all sinne, I would assure thy troubled and trembling heart in the Word of life and truth, of all those most pretious blessings and sweetest comforts, which the Booke of God doth promise, and the blood of Christ hath bought: But withall I would commend unto thee some Coolers and Counter-poisons against presumption, and falling to Pharisaisme.

For which purpose, and for prevention of danger, and spirituall undoing by unskilfull, and undiscreef dawbing in the Case proposed; I come now to tender such Counsels and Caveats as these, or the like, which the faithfull Physition of the Soule according to occasions, circumstances, and present exigents, may thinke fit to bee mingled with administration of mercy, and wisely propounded to the afflicted Party.

1. It may not prove unseasonable to speake thus, or in some such manner, to thy spirituall *Patient*.

1. If these things bee truly and soundly so: If thou finde and feele indeed such a mollified and melting spirit, such broken and bleeding affections in thy

The first advice to bee given to the afflicted concerning comfort.

thy bosome; Thou art certainly blessed. If that sorrowfull soule of thine doth renounce from the very heart-root, with speciall distaste and detestation all manner of sinne; insatiably thirst *after righteousnesse*; unfainedly resolve, for the short remainder of a few and evill dayes, to bend it selfe towards heaven in all New-obedience; I say, if this bee sincerely, the holy disposition and resolution of thine heavy heart, notwithstanding all thy present terrour and trouble of mind, Thou art truly and everlastingly happy. O rely take notice (lest my ministring of mercy bee mistaken, or thy conceiving of comfort mis-carry) that *the heart of man is deceitfull above all things*. A bottomlesse depth it is of falshoods, dissemblings, hypocrisies, an endlessse Maze of windings, turnings, and hidden passages. No eye can search and see its center and secrets, but that All-seeing One alone, which is *tenthousand times brighter than the Sunne*; to which the darkest Nooke of Hell is as the Nooneday. And therefore not I, nor any man alive, can promise pardon, or apply the promises, but conditionally, upon supposition: *If these things bee so, and so, as thou hast said*. And the sincerity of thy heart, and truth of these hopefull protestations, which we now heare from thee in this extremity; (and I must tell thee by the way, such like may bee enforced by the slavish sting of present terrour, not fairely and freely flow from a true touch of conscience for sinne; I say, this may bee, though I hope better things of Thee). The truth, as I said, both of thy heart, and these affectionate promises, will appeare, when the storme is over, and this dismall tempest, which hath over-cast and shaken thy spirit with extraordinary feare, and astonishment, is over-blowne. Thy course of life to come, will prove a true Touch-stone, to try, whether this bee the kindly travaile of the New-birth; or only a temporary taking-on during the fit,

by reason of the uncoutnesse, and exquisitenesse of this invisible spirituall torture, without true turning to *Iesus Christ*. If when the now-troubled powers of thy soule, which the wound of thy conscience hath cast into much distracted and uncomfortable confusion, shall recover their wonted calmnesse and quiet, thou turne unto thine old bias, humour, company and conversation; it will then be more then manifest, that this furnace of terrour and temptation, wherein thou now liest and languishest, was so farre from working thine heart to heavenlinesse and grace, that it hath hammered it to more hardnesse and ungratiousnesse: from purging and refining; that it hath occasioned more earthlinesse, epicurisme and raging affections in sensuality and sinfull pleasures. But if, when thou art up againe, and raised by Gods mercifull hand out of the Depth of this spirituall distresse, into which the horrible sight, and heavy waight of thy sins have sunke thee; if then thou expresse, and testifie thy true-heartednesse in these present solemne protestations made now, as it were, in thy hot blood; I meane, of thy hatred against sin, by an earnest opposition, watchfulnesse, and striving against all, especially that, which in thine unregenerate time stuck closest to thy bosome: of thine hunger and thirst after a comfortable fruition of Gods face and favour, by a conscionable and constant pursuit, and exercise of all good meanes and opportunities, of all his blest ordinances, appointed and sanctified for groath in grace, and bringing him neerer unto Him: of thy future New-obedience, and Christian walking, by plying industriously, and fruitfully with thy best endeavour, and utmost ability, those three glorious workes of Christianity, Preservation of purity in thine owne Soule and Body: righteous dealing with all thou hast to doe-with: Holy carriage towards God in all religious duties. In a word, by *denying ungodlinesse and*

Tit. 2. 11. 12.

worldly lusts, and living soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world, of which the grace of God teacheth every true Convert to make Conscience. I say, if upon thy recovery, this bee thy course; Thou art certainly New-created. Such blessed behaviour as this, will infallibly evidence, these present terrours to have been the Pangs of thy New-birth, and thy happy translation from death to life, from the vanity and folly of sinne into the light and liberty of Gods Children.

Zech. 13. 1.

The second advice concerning the repentance.

p As concerning sorrow, seeing the causes still remaine, namely, corruption and affliction; therefore this sorrow must continue to our lives end: Tho in a different manner; now mingled with comfort; whereas the former before Faith could have none. Whereas on the other side, the sorrow that quite drieth up, was never found; as it is to be seene in many, who being once deeply afflicted, and in great heavinesse for their miserable state, afterward coming to some comfort, are growne so secure and senselesse, that having no true griefe, or remorse for their daily corruptions, content themselves, that they were once cast

2. Secondly, say unto him: When once that blessed *Fountain* of Soule-saving blood is opened upon thy Soule, in the side of the Sonne of God, by the hand of Faith for *sinne and for uncleannesse*; then also must a Counter-spring, as it were, of repentant teares be opened in thine humbled heart, which must not be dried up untill thy *p* dying Day. This is my meaning; (for every Christian hath not teares at command: the heart sometimes may bleed, when the eyes are dry). Thou must bee content to continue the current of thy godly sorrow upon that abominable Sinke and Sodome of all the lusts, vanities and villanies of thy darke and damned time; and also upon those frailties, infirmities, imperfections; defects, relapses, back-slidings, which may accompany thy regenerate state; even untill that body of sinne, which thou carriest about Thee, bee dissolved by the stroke of death. As concerning thine old times, and those that are past, it is not enough that now the flesh horror of them, and those griffely affrighting formes, wherein they have appeared to the eye of thy wounded conscience, have wrought upon thy heart, by Gods blessing, some softnesse, heart-rising, remorse, and hatred: But thou must many and many a time hereafter, in the extraordinary exercises of renewed repentance, presse thy penitent spirit to bleed afresh within thee, and *q draw water* againe out of the bot-

tome of thy broken heart with rose *Israclites*. & poure it out before the Lord in abundance of bitter teares, for thy never it efficiently sorrowed for abominations and rebellions, against so blessed and bountifull a God. downe: whose lives, as they bee soules, and full of blous; so their ends bee oft fearefull, either senselesse or uncomfortable: (so dangerous

is it to quench the spirit in any part. *Culverwell in his Treatise of Faith, pag. 46. 47. Certum est sine suis peccatis & miseria primam, deinde liberationem in Christo Iesu ab eodem illam miseria, nullam in Christo esse veram consolationem. Nos quidem hodierno die expectamus non primam illam, sed secundam Christi adventum. Ut igitur eum cum aliqua consolatione expectemus, danda nobis opera est in tota vita, ut magis magisque in sensu peccati, & miseria nostra proficiamus: alioqui profecto tantum al erit, ab eo, ut cum consolatione & gaudio cum Christo ad ventum expectemus, ut de contra cum horribilibus animi & conscientie non tam expectemus illum diem, quam cum verseremur.* Colloc in Iohan pag 346. *Perpetua respiciamus; In perpetua luctu & perpetua respicienda sumus. Idem. Ibid. pag 337: Some are onely slightly humbled, and having got comfort, are never more grieved: whereas a true Believer, even after Faith, grieves still for his daily finnes: but these thinke it enough that they were once grieved; and therefore no more grieve no more for their soule finnes. Rogers of Deadham. Doctr. of Faith, pag. 367. Cum semper nobis agnoscenda sint peccata nostra, & credendum, quod remittantur nobis peccata propter Christum, sentimus semper etiam in hac vita nobis agenda esse poenitentiam.* Harmon. Confess p. 2 Wirtenbergica: Confess. de poenit pag. 153. Wee are to note, that repentance is a continuall course of sorrow; and if wee have this in truth, then may wee boldly seeke for comfort out of Gods Word, and from His Ministers, and looke what comfort they give us on Earth, the same shall bee sealed also in Heaven. Wherefore as it is requisite continually to all the ground, if wee will have fruit; and daily to eate, if wee will live: so in spirituall things, wee must be humbled with continuall sorrow, that wee may bee refreshed with daily comfort in Christ, *Greenham, Sermon. 7. Of Repentance.* I therather quote these Divines for this Point; to oppose the wicked and ignorant folly of some ill-tongued Anti-romists, and other peevish and proud Phantasticks. q 1 Sam. 7. 6. *Hauerunt aquas de puco cordis sui, & abunde lachrymati sunt coram Domino, respicientes.* Chald. Paraph.

Now the solemne times and occasions, when we are called to this renewed Repentance, are such as these: Times of renewing our repentance.

1. When wee are to performe some speciall services unto God; because then out of a godly jealousy we may feare, lest the face and favour of God, the love and light of His countenance may not lie so open unto us, by reason of the cloudy interposition of our former sins. 2. When wee seeke for any speciall blessing at Gods mercifull hands; because then out of a gracious feare we may suspect, that our old sins may intrude; and labour to intercept and divert from

1. Speciall services.

2. Speciall services.

our longing Soules, the sweet and comfortable influences of the Throne of grace. It may seeme that *David* in the current of his prayer, saw His old sinnes charge upon Him, and therefore cries out by the way;

3. Speciall afflictions.

Remember not the sinnes of my youth, 3. In the time of some great affliction, and remarkable Crosse; when upon a new search, and strict examination of our hearts and lives; we humbling our selves more solemnly again in the sight of the Lord, and mourning afresh over Him, whom we have pierced with our youthly pollutions, & provoke daily with many wo-
full failings, are wont to seeke Gods pleased face, and our former peace; sanctification of it unto us in the meantime, and the removall of it from us in due time, in the name of *Iesus Christ*. 4. After relapse into some old secret lust, or fall into some new scandalous sinne.

4. Speciall sinnes.

Dauids remorse for adultery and murder, brought his heart to bleed over his birth-sinne, *Psal. 51. 5*. Above all, upon all those mighty Dayes of humiliation by prayer and fasting, publike, private, or secret: where-
in Gods people wrestle with God by the *omnipotency* of prayer, and worke so many wonders from time to time. Some there are also, who setting apart some speciall times to conferre with God in secret, lay together before Him, the glorious Catalogue of the riches of His mercy, reaching from everlasting to everlasting, all his favours, preservations, deliverances, protections, &c. from the first beeing, to that time; and the abhorred Catalogue of all their sinnes from *Adam* to that houre, Originall, both imputed, and inherent; actual both before and since their calling; and this they doe with hearty desire of such different affections, as they severally require. A serious and sensible comparing of which two together, makes sinne a great deale more loathsome, and the mercies of God more illustrious; and so prooves effective all many times, by the helpe of the Holy Ghost,

5. Speciall humiliati-
on.

*Est quaedam precum om-
nipotentia. Luth.*

to soften their hearts extraordinarily, to make them weep heartily, and fill their Soules with much joyfull sorrow, and humble thankfulness. 6. Upon our Beds of death. Then because we take our farewell of Repentance, we should take our fill of it; because it is the last time we shal looke upon our sins for that purpose, we should dismisse them with utmost, and extreme loathing: At such times, and upon such occasions as these, and the like, when thou art called to a more solenne, strict and severe search, and review of thy old sins and former life, Thou must reue this present repentance of thy New-birth, make thine heart breake againe, and bleed afresh with the sight of thy heretofore much doted-upon, but now most abhorred abominable courses. And so often also, as thou lookest back upon them, Thou must labour to abominate and abandon them with more resolute aversion, and new degrees of detestation. Tho it may bee, by the mercies of God, they shall never bee able to rise thee againe with the same slavishnesse of guilty horror; yet thou must still endeavour, in thy cold blood to strangle utterly thy former delight in them, with more hearty additions of deadly hatred; and to bee more and more humbled for them untill thy ending hour. It is a very high happinesse, and blessing above ordinary, to bee able to looke backe upon thy choicest youthfull pleasures and pollutions, without either sensuall delight, or slavish horreur: with sincere hatred, holy indignation, and hearty mourning.

Now for the time to come, and those times, which hereafter the rebelliousnesse of thy naughty nature, and violence of the Devils temptations may force upon thee, if thy heart be now truly toucht, and conscience savingly illightened, Thou shalt find much matter, necessity, and use of continuing thy Repentance, so long as thy life lasts. In a leaking ship there must bee continuall pumping; * A ruinous house

6. The death-bed.

r — Quorum primus ego sum. Hoc ergo apud beatum Paulum fiducia & consolationis accipite fratres, ut ad Deum iam conversos, non nimis crucietur praeceptorum conscientia delictorum: sed tantum humiliet vos, sicut & ipsum. Ego sum inquit minimus Apostolorum: qui non sum dignus vocari Apосто-

Necessity of continuing Repentance.

lus, qui sum persecutus ecclesiam Dei. Ita & nos humiliemur sub potenti manu Dei, &c. Bern. Col. 225.

* Et si preces quotidie, quotidie poenitentiam agas: quod in antiquis domibus facere solemus,

cum fuerint putrefacta, puerida subtrahimus, et supponimus nova, & a continua cura nunquam desinimus. Chrylost. Ad pop. Antioch. Hom. 80.

must be still in repairing: These bodies of death we beare about us, are naturally liable to so many batteries, and breaches by the assaults of originall sinne, and other implacable enemies to our soules, that there is extreme need of perpetuall watch and ward, repenting and repairing, lest the New-man bee too much oppressed, and too often surprized by the many, and cunning encounters of the old *Adam*. When thou art in company, solitary, busied about thy particular Calling there may suddenly arise in thine heart, some greedy wish, some grosse conceit; some vaine, uncleane, ambitious, revengefull thought; ejaculate presently a penitent sigh, and fervent prayer for pardon of it in the Passion of *Christ*. In thy family, perhaps amongst thy children and servants, by reason of some crosse-accident, thou mayst breake out into some advised passionate speecch; and disgrace thy selfe and Profession, by over-hasty intemperate heate, not without some danger of hurting and hardening those about thee thereby: Get thee presently upon it into thy Closet, or some place for that purpose; Throw thy selfe downe with a truly-grieved, and humbled Soule before the Throne of grace, and rise not untill thou be reconciled unto thy God. If at any time, which God forbid, Thou bee over-taken with some more publike scandalous sin, or dangerously haunted with some enormous secret lust; appooint for thy selfe a solemne Day of humiliation; and then cry unto the Lord like a woman in travails; and give him no rest, untill Hee returne unto Thee with the wonted favour and calmnesse of His pleased countenance. If Christians would constantly take to heart, and ply this blessed buisnesse of immediately rising by repentance, after every relapse and fall into sin, they should finde a further Paradise and pleasure in the wayes of God, then they ever yet tasted. This course continued with present feeling, and after-watchfulness,

would

would helpe excellently, by the blessing of God, and exercise of Faith, the onely Conduit of all spirituall comfort, to keepe in their bosomes that, which they much desire and often bewaile, the want of a chearefull, bold, and heavenly spirit.

Neither let any here be troubled, because I presse the exercise and use both of renewed and continued Repentance all our lifelong, as tho thereupon the Christians life might seeme more uncomfortable: For wee are to know, that sorrow according to God, Evangelicall mourning, is mingled with abundance of spirituall joy, which doth infinitely surpass in sweetness and worth, all worldly pleasures and delights of sense. Nay, whereas all the Ioviall good-fellow-mirth of carnall men is but a flash of Hellish folly; This is a very glimpse of heavenly glory. Let mee tell you againe, how sweetly and truly that excellent Divine of Scotland speaks of it: *c There is, saith Hee, more lightnesse of heart, and true delight in the sorrow of the Saints, then in the Worlds loudest laughter. For unspeakable joy is mingled with un-sufferable*

b If any doubt, how godly sorrow and spirituall joy may consist together at the same time, in the same Subject; let them take satisfaction even from Philosophy: De dolore & gaudio dupliciter loqui possumus: uno modo scilicet unam quod sunt passionum appetitus inserviri. Et sic nullo modo possunt esse simul: eo quod sunt omnino contraria, vel ex parte objecti, (puta cum sunt de eodem), vel saltem ex parte motus cordis: Nam gaudium est cum dilatactione cordis, tristitia vero cum contractione. Et hoc modo loquitur Philosophus. Ethic. 9. Alio modo possumus loqui de gaudio, & tristitia, secundum quod consistunt, in simplici actu voluntatis, cui aliqua placet, vel displicet. Et secundum hoc non possunt habere contrarietatem nisi ex parte Objecti, puta, cum sunt de eodem, & secundum idem. Et sic non possunt simul esse gaudium & tristitia: quia non potest simul idem secundum idem placere & displicere. Si vero gaudium & tristitia sic accipia non sint de eodem secundum idem, sed vel de diversis, vel de eodem secundum diversa, sic non est contrarietas gaudij & tristitie. Unde nihil prohibet hominem simul gaudere, & tristiari: puta, si videamus iustum affigi, simul placet nobis ejus justitia, et displicet afflictio. Et hoc modo simul potest alteri d' solvere quod peccavit, placere quod hoc ei displicet cum spe venie: ita quod ipse tristitia sit materia gaudij: unde et Augustinus, Semper doleat Paenitens, et de dolore gaudens. Aquin. pag. 3. q. 28. 84 Art. 9. Ad secundum. As in prophane joy, even in laughing the heart is sorrowfull: So in godly sorrow, even in weeping the heart is light, and chearefull. Though sinne grievous, yet our grieving for sinne pleateth us. As when we see a good man wronged, we grieve at his wrong, but rejoyce in His goodness. Byke of Repentance, cap. 4. c Concedo quidem illud in ipso dolore, et dolore pium plus gaudij inesse, et vera latissia, quam in visu hujus mundi: Nam cum suspirio inenarrabile-bus conjunctum est gaudium ineffabile. Rolloc, in Ioan. cap. 11. pag. 670.


Quid tristitia molestius? Sed quando secundum Deum sit, mundi gaudium melior est. In 2. Cor. 7. Hom. 15. *Siforteaes according to God beget continuall and certaine delight.* Again, *Such a man as this now* (meaning Him whose heart is inflamed with an heavenly heate) *despising all things here below, doth persevere in continuall compunction, pouring out abundance of teares every day, and taking thence a great deale of pleasure.* Let the Repentant, saith ^d *Ansin, bee alwaies sorrowfull for sinne, and alwaies reioyce for that sorrow.*

veras, largo aëdud fluens fonte lachrymarum, multamque hinc capiens voluptatem. Ibid. *Hinc semper doleat, & de dolore gaudcat.* Tom. 4. pag. 2 De vera & falsa pœnitentia. Cap. 13.

CHAP. XIII.

Two things more concerning which the afflicted is to be advised, and two things which the Minister is to heed for avoiding that Error.

The third advice concerning two errors in Repentance to be amended.

3.  Beware of two dangerous errors. 1. Either to conceive, that thou mayst not admit of any comfort, or apply the promises comfortably; because Thou still findest in thy selfe more matter of mourning, and further humiliation. 2. Or to thinke; When thou hast oncè laid hold upon Christs Person and pretious sufferings, for the pardon of thy finnes, and quieting of thy Soule, that then Thou must mourne no more.

1. Of them who apply not the promises because there is not in them sufficient sorrow.

1. For the first, know, That were our heads Seas, and our eyes Fountaines of teares, and poured out abundantly

abundantly every moment of our life : Should our hearts fall aſunder into drops of blood in our breast, for anguish and indignation againſt our ſelves for our tranſgreſſions ; yet ſhould wee come infinitely ſhort of the ſorrow and hearts-griefe, which our many and hainous luſts and pollutions juſtly merit, and exact at our hands. Therefore wee cannot expect from our ſelves any ſuch ſufficiency of ſorrow, or worthineſſe of weeping for our ſinnes, as by the perfection and power thereof to win Gods favour, and draw his mercy upon us. Such a conceit were moſt abſurd, ſenſeleſſe, and finfull, and would rather diſcover and taſte of naturall pride, than true humility, as they perhaps miſtake : tend unhappily to the diſgrace of Gods mercies, and gracing our owne merits. True it is ; Had wee a thouſand eyes ; it were too little to weepe them all out, for the very vanity of that one finfull ſenſe : Had wee a thouſand hearts, and they ſhould all burſt with penitent griefe, and bleed to death for the ſinnes of our ſoules ; it were more then immeaſurably, unconceivably inſufficient. For were all this ſo, yet were it not this ; but the hearts-blood of Ieſus Chriſt, could make the Fathers heart to yerne compaſſionately over us, or purchaſe pardon, and acceptation at his hands. Tender therefore unto that poore troubled ſoule, who being ſorely cruſhed, and languishing under the burden of his ſinnes. refuſes to be raiſed and refreshed, endleſſy pleading, and diſputing againſt himſelfe, out of a ſtrong, fearefull apprehenſion of his owne vileneſſe and unwor-

ſhip. If the Lord Ieſus had not ſuffered infinite ſorrow and grieſe in Soule and Body for them ; it is not all our grieving could ſatiſſie Gods juſtice for the inſolent offence ; no nor tho wee ſhould weepe out our eyes, and mourne to death. Therefore, tho God hath appointed all, to whom hee will ſhew mercy, to be contrite-hearted ; yet not to come to mercy thereby, as by a meritorious meanes ; but as by a convenient and meet diſpoſition, to prepare us to ſecke and receive mercy with thankfulneſſe. Rogers of Dedham. Of Faith, pag 152. *Non in ſcribis noſtris, non in actibus noſtris, ſed in Advocati noſtri allegatione confidamus*, Gregor. in Ezech. Hom. 7.

Beware thou become not a Papiſt, in thinking to merit merely by thy contri-

For we are not accepted for our owne weeping, but for Chriſts paſſion.

tion &c. it is not thy contrition, if it had been an hundred times more, could merit pardon of the leaſt of thy

thineſſe, putting off all comfort by this miſ-conceit, that no Seas of ſorrow, no measure of mourning will ſerve the turne to come comfortably unto *Jeſus Chriſt*: I ſay, preſſe upon ſuch a One this true Principle in the high and heavenly Art of rightly comforting afflicted conſciences.

So ſoon as a Man is truly and heartily humbled for all his ſinnes, and weary of their waight, tho the degree of his ſorrow bee not answerable to his owne deſire, yet Hee ſhall moſt certainly bee welcome unto Jeſus Chriſt.

It is not ſo much the ^e muchneſſe and measure of our ſorrow, as the truth and heartineſſe, which fits us for the promiſes and comforts of mercy. Tho I muſt ſay this alſo: *Hee that thinkes, Hee hath ſorrowed ^u enough for His ſinnes, never ſorrowed ſavingly.*

e Ad recipiendam gratiam remiſſionis, neceſſaria eſt ex noſtra parte contritio fidei & poenitentia vera: ſed quod addit, (Bellarminus (c.) Neminem ſcire an ſua fides & poenitentia ſit ſalis, & tanta, quanta à Deo requiritur, falſiſ-

2. Of them who applying Chriſt thinke that they may bid a devvto mouraing.

mum eſt. Nos enim ex gradu, aut menſura fidei, vel poenitentia, dependet iuſtificatio, ſed ex veritate. Davenant. Expoſt. Epist. ad Colof. pag. 21. u ſi dixiſti, Sufficit, Perijſi. Auguſt.

For ſenſe of mercy will ſoften our hearts the more.

For ſenſe of mercy will ſoften our hearts the more.

2. For the ſecond, which is more properly and ſpecially pertinent to our purpoſe; Take notice, That the blood of *Chriſt* being ſeaſonably and ſavingly applyed to thine humbled Soule, for the pardon and purgation of thy ſinne, muſt by no meanes damme and dry up thy well-ſpring of weeping, but onely aſwage and heale thy wound of horreur. That pretious Balme hath this heavenly property and power, that it rather melts, ſoftneth, and makes the heart a great deale more weeping-ripe. If theſe bee truly the pangs of the New-birth, wherewith thou art now afflicted; thou ſhalt find, that thy now cleaving with aſſurance of acceptation unto the *Lord Jeſus*, will not ſo much leſſen, hinder, or ceaſe thy ſorrow; as rectifie, ſeaſon, and ſweeten it. If thy right unto that Soule-ſaving Paſſion be real; and thou caſt thine eye with a believing, hopefull heart upon Him, whom thou haſt therein pierced with thy ſinnes (and thoſe ſinnes alone are ſaid properly to have pierced Chriſt, which at length are pardoned by his blood). Thou canſt not poſſibly containe,

containe, but excesse of love unto thy crucified Lord, and sense of Gods mercy, shed into thy Soule thorow his merits, will make thee weepe againe, and fairely force thine heart to burst out abundantly into fresh, and filiall teares. (See how freshly Davids heart bled with repentant sorrow, upon His assurance by *Nathan* of the pardon of His sinne: *Psal. 51.*) Thou canst not chuse, but mourne more heartily Evangelically, and that which should passingly please Thee, and sweetly perpetuate, the spring of thy godly sorrow, more pleasingly unto God.

Take therefore speciall notice and heed of these two depths of the Divell, that I have now disclosed unto thee:

1. When thou art truly wrought upon by the Ministry of the Word, and now fitted for comfort; *Believe the Prophets*, those *Ones of a thousand*, learned in the right handling of afflicted consciences, and thou shalt prosper. As soon as thy Soule is soundly humbled for sinne, open and enlarge it joyfully like the thirsty ground, that the refreshing dew and Doctrine of the Gospell may drop and distill upon it, as the small raine upon the parched grasse. Otherwise;

1. Thou offerest dishonour, and disparagement, as it were, to the dearenesse, and tendernesse of Gods mercy; who is ever infinitely more ready, and forward to bind up a broken heart, then it to bleed before Him. Consider for this purpose the *Parable of the prodigall Sonne*, *Luke 15.* Hee is there said to goe, but the Father ran.

2. Thou maist, by the unsettlednesse of thy heavy heart unecessarily, unfit and disable thy selfe for the duties, and discharge of both thy callings.

3. Thou shalt gratifie the Divell; who will labour mightily by his lying suggestions, (if thou wilt not bee countelled and comforted, when there is cause) to detain thee in perpetuall horror here, and in an eternall

Rules for the staying of those former errors.

1. Let the humbled give care to comfort for else,

1 Gods mercy is dishonoured.

2 And therefore will the Lord waite; that Hee may bee gracious unto you, *Isa. 30. 18.* Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and

2 Thy selfe disabled for good duties.

3. The Divell hath advantage.

not comforted I Behold, I will lay thy

foundations with Sa-
phires. Cap. 54. 11.
Hee retaineth not his
anger for ever, because
He delighteth in mir-
cy. *Hos.* 7. 18.

4. Thy soule too much
tortured.
1 *Pet.* 1. 8.
Phil. 4. 7.
1 *Cor.* 2. 9.

eternall Hell hereafter. Some find him as furiously and
maliciously busie to keepe them from comfore, when they
are sitted; as from fitnesse for comfore.

4. Thou art extremely un-adviced, nay, very cruell
to thine owne Soule. For whereas it might now bee
filled with *unspeakeable and glorious joy*, with peace
that passeth all understanding, with Evangelicall plea-
sures, which are such, as neither eye hath seene, nor eare
heard, neither have entred into the heart of Man, by
taking Christ; To which thou hast a strong and ma-
nifold calling: *Isai.* 55. 1. *Ho, every one that thirsteth,*
come yee to the Waters, &c. *Math.* 11. 28. *Come unto*
mee all yee that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will
give you rest. *Iob.* 7. 37. *If any man thirst, let him come*
unto mee, and drinke. *Revel.* 22. 17. *And let him that*
is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the
Water of life freely. Yea, a Commandement; 1 *Iob.* 3.
23. *And this is his commandement, that wee should be-*
leeve on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ: And yet
for all this, Thou, as it were, wilfully standest out,
wilt not beleeve the Prophets, forsakest thine owne
comfort, and liest still upon the Racke of thy unre-
concilement unto God.

Secondly, let the com-
forted continually pra-
ctise humiliation.

2. On the other hand: when the anguish of thy
guilted Conscience, is upon sure ground something
allayed, and suppled with the oyle of comfort; and
thy wounded heart warrantably revived with the
sweetnesse of the Promises, as with *marrow and fat-*
nesse: Thou must not then, either shut up thine eyes
from further search into thy sins, or dry them up
from any more mourning. But comfort of remission
must serve as a pretious *Eye-salve*, both to cleare their
sight, that they may see moe, and with more detesta-
tion; and to enlarge their Sluces, as it were, to poure
out repentant tears more plentifully. Thou must con-
tinue ripping up, and ransacking that hellish Heape
of thy former rebellions, and pollutions of youth:

y Respicentia illa non
est vera, ac solida, qua
non virtualiter continua-
tur, & actu renovatur
subinde, à tempore con-
versiois ad finem usque
vita. Amelius Medulla,
Theol. Lib. 1. cap. 26.

still dive and digge into that **Body** of death thou bearest about thee, for the finding out, and furnishing thy selfe with as much matter of sound humiliation as may be; that thou mayst still grow viler and viler in thine owne eyes, and bee more and more humble untill thy dying Day. But yet so, That as thou holdest out in the one hand the cleare **Cristall** of Gods pure **Law** to discover the vilenesse and variety of thy sins, all the spots and staines of thy Soule; so thou hold out in the other hand, or rather with the hand of Faith lay hold upon the *Lord Iesus* hanging, bleeding, and dying upon the **Crosse** for thy sake. The one is soveraigne, to save from slavish stings of conscience, bitternesse of horrour, and venome of despaire: The other mingled with faith, will serve as a quickning preservative to keepe in thy bosome an humble, soft, and lowly spirit; which doth ever excellently fit, to live by Faith more chearefully, to enjoy God more neerely, to apply *Iesus Christ* more feelingly, and to long for his comming more earnestly. In a word, to climbe up more merrily those staires of joy, which are prest upon us by the holy Prophet, *Psal. 32. Bee glad.—Reioyce—and shout for ioy, all yee that are upright in hearts.*

4. Conceive that hypocrisie may lurke in very goodly outward formes, and fairest promises and protestations of Selfe-seeming earnest humiliation. Looke upon *Ahab*, 1 *King. 21. 27.* upon the *Israelites*, *Psal. 78. 34. 35.* I meane not onely grosse Hypocrisie, whereby mens false hearts teach them to deceive others; but also that, which else-where I have stiled *Formall Hypocrisie*, wherby mens own hearts deceive even their own selves. For I make no question, but the promises of amendment, which many make, when they are pressed, and panting under some heavy crosse, or grievous sicknesse, proceed from their hearts; I meane, they speake as they thinke; and for
the.

The fourth advice concerning hypocrisie.

the present, purpose performance; who notwithstanding, upon their recovery, and restitution of former health, and wonted worldly happinesse, returne *with the dog unto the vomit*; and plunge againe perfidiously into the cursed current of their disclaimed pleasures. But by the way, and in a word, to illighten a perplexed Point, and prevent a scruple, which may trouble true hearts indeed; who hold truth of heart in their repentances, services and duties towards God, to bee their Peculiar, and a speciall Touchstone to trie and testifie the soundnesse of their sanctification, the truth of their spirituall states, and a distinctive Character from all sorts of unregenerate men; and all kindes of Hypocrisie: I say, purposes and promises made from the heart in the sense, I have said, with earnest eager protestation, while they are in anguish and extremity, and yet after deliverance and ease, melt away, *as a morning cloud, and like the early dew*; proceed from hearts, rather affected onely with sting of present horror, naturall desire of happinesse, mis-conceit, that it is a light thing to leave sinne, and the like; then truly broken and burdened with sight of their owne vilenesse, sense of Gods displeasure, hatred of wickednesse, and former sensuall wayes; or enamoured with the sweetnesse of *Iesus Christ*, amiablenesse of grace, and goodnesse of God, &c. Howsoever for my purpose, certaine it is, and too manifest by many wofull experiences; that as it often falls out, and fares with men in their corporall visitations, and outward crosses; to wit, That while the storme and tempest beates sore upon them, they runne unto God as *their Roche*, and enquire early after Him, as it is said of the Israelites, *Psal. 78. 34*. But when once, an hot gleame of former health and prosperitie shines upon them againe, they hie as fast out of Gods blessing into the warme Sunne, as they say; from sorrow for sinne, to delight of sense; from seeking God, to security.

security in their old wayes: I say, even so it is sometimes also, with men in afflictions of Soule, and troubles of conscience: while the agony and extremity is upon them, they take on, as though they would become true Converts; both promise, and purpose many excellent things for the time to come, and a remarkable change: But if once the fit be over, they start aside, like a broken Bow; and fearefully fall away from what they have vowed, with horrible ingratitude, and execrable villany; having been extraordinarily schooled and scorched, as it were, in the flames of horror, and warned to take heed by the very vengeance of Hell. For the former, heare the experience of reverend Divines: *Many seeming, saith One, to repent affectionately in dangerous sicknesse, when they have recovered, have beene rather worse then before: I would have thought my selfe, saith another, that many monstrous Persons, whom I have visited, when Gods hand upon them, caused them to cry out, and promise amendment, would have proved rare examples to others, of true conversion unto God: But to my great griefe, and to teach me experience, what becommeth of such untimely fruits, they have turned backe againe, as an arrow from a stone Wall, and as the dog to His owne vomit, &c.*

For the latter; I could here make it good also by too many experiences, were it convenient; But I forbear for some reasons, to report them at this time.

I publish this Point, and speake thus; Not to trouble any true Converts about the truth of their hearts in their troubles of Conscience: \neq conscioussnesse unto themselves of their New-birth already happily past; their prizing, and cleaving to the Lord *Iesus*, unvaledably, unvincibly; their present New-obedience, new courses, new company, new conversation, &c. makes it more then evident, that they were savingly mollified and melted in the furnace of their

z Damus, qui hypocrisicâ & temporariâ fide credunt: eos fallis, dum putant se verè credere, et non verè credunt. Sunt enim illorum instar, qui somniant, se Reges esse, cum sint pauperrimi: At negamus illos, qui verè fide credunt; ignorares an verè credant, & fallis.


spirituall

quum affirmant, & sentiunt, se verè credere. Subt enim in? ar illorum, qui gemmam manu trahentes, quia sensu praediti sunt, sciunt, et aiunt se illam habere. Quid si nemo pesseret id nosse, an verè credat, necne: cur ait Apostolus: explorete vosmetipsos, an sitis in fide? — Ac si quis fidem adhibens alienius verbis, cerid novit se verè illi credere: quando magis id is novit, qui fide verè donatus à Spiritu Sancto, credit Evangelio? Zanch de Natura Dei, lib. 5, cap. 2.

spiritual afflictions; fashioned and framed by the hand of the Holy Ghost to be Gods Jewels: But to terrifie those miserable men, who having tasted that transcendent torture of a wounded conscience; dare upon any termes looke-backe againe upon the world with delight and doting; and againe commit those sinnes, which have already stung their hearts with the very terrours of Hell: or rather at this time, to teach and tell the afflicted in conscience, that when the rich treasures of Gods free mercy, and the unsearchable riches of Christ are opened, and offered unto Him, Hee drinke not so undiscreeuly at first of that immeasurable Sea, as presently to fall into a surfet of security. But to prevent miscarriage in a matter of so unvaluable moment, let him rather mingle Motives to humiliation with his Medicine of mercy. Let Him look well to the grounds, and good speches, upon which the spirituall Physition is encouraged to comfort him, that they shrinke not in the wetting; as they say. Let him feare and attend his owne deceitfull heart with all narrow watch, and a very jealous eye. Otherwise that false heart of his, may prove a Depth to drowne His owne deare Soule in the Pit of endlesse perdition. For in time of extremity and terrour, especially of conscience, it may seeme pliable, and promise faire; and yet when it comes to performance and practise; either impudently and perfidiously wallowes againe in open wickednesse, or rests onely in a Forme of godlinesse at the best. Let Him bee stedfast in the Covenant, and then Hee may be sure, that his heart was upright; and that Hee did not flatter with His mouth, or lye unto God with his tongue.

CHAP. X V.

The fifth advice to the afflicted. Two directions to the Minister to be observed towards his Patient.

I.  Ith Thou art now upon termes of turning unto God, taking Profession upon Thee, and giving up thy Name unto *Christ*, the blessedest businesse that ever Thou wentest about: Bee well advised, consider seriously what thou undertakest, and cast deliberately before-hand, what it is like to cost Thee. Thou must make an account to become the *Drunkards Song*, and to have those that sit in the Gate to speake against Thee; The vilest of Men to raile upon thee, and the wisest of the World to laugh at Thee. Thou must bee content to live a despised Man, to bee scoft at, to bee hated of all men; To crucifie the flesh, with the affections and lusts; To looke upon the world, set out in the gaudiest manner with all herbaies and Bables of riches, honours, favours, greatnesse, pleasures, &c. as upon an unfavoury rotten Carrion: Thou and the World must bee as two dead carkasses upon one Beere, without any delightfull mutual comarce, or entercourse; strangers, and starke dead one unto another, in respect of thy any further trading with the vanities thereof. For keeping a good conscience, standing on Gods side, and *Christ*s sake, Thou must deny thy Selve, Thy worldly wisdome, carnall reason, corrupt affections; Thy acceptation with the World, favour of great Ones, credit and applause with the most; Thy passions, profit, pleasures, possibility of rising, and growing great; Thy nearest friends,

The fifth advice concerning selfe-deniall.

Math. 10. 22.

a We being taken out of the corruptions of *Adam*, and ingrafted in *Christ*s death, and Passion, can no longer live the life of the World, but the life of *Christ*; and must now looke upon the World, but as the World locked upon *Christ*; and will looke upon us, if wee shall follow his steps, to wit, as upon so many abominable, and crucified carkasses. *Bishop of Lincoln*, In his Sermon before the Higher House of Parliament, pag. 21. 22.

Hee doth not meane here (to wit, *Galat. 6. 26.*) the Heavens or the Earth, saith *Saint Chrysostome*, nor the World indeed; but the things of the World, *Glory, Power, Riches, Greatnesse, & παντα τα δοκουνται ειναι λαμπερα.* all that make a shining & glittering in the World. These are all

but so many carcases, and a very abomination to a truly regenerate Man. *Idem. Ibid. pag. 16. 17.* If wee begin to breathe the life of righteousness, when the world fawnes upon us with Honours, Riches, Greatnesse, Favour, or frownes upon us with Hatred, Malice, Persecutions, Oppressions, and the like; wee must turne our head aside another way with a godly kinde of pride (as *Picus Mirandula* was wont to call it) and no more regard her, then a carkasse crucified. *pag. 23.* b Et ego mundo] Non tamen Deo mundi. *Mundum enim quantum ad conversationem ejus posuit, cui renunciando mutuo transfigimur & invicem morimur.* Tertul. *Adversus Marcion. Lib. 5.* Dum nihil concupiscit *Apostolus mundi, nihil agrosit Mundus Apostoli: Ambrosii Loc. Sunt sicut deo mortui, ex quibus nullum tangit, vel diligit alterum.* Remig. Doctissimo citante Episcopo.

(See and consider the occasion, and how earnestly Christ enjoynes it: *Matth. 16. 24. Luk. 14. 24. &c.* and presses it with two Parables). But all will come to naught; and thou cursedly conclude in open Apostacy, grosse Hypocrisie, or Selfe-deceiving Formalitie. Consider the young Man in the Gospell: Hee came hastily to Iesus Christ, and would needs bee His Disciple, and follower upon the sudden. But alas! He did woefully mistake. Little did hee know, neither indeed would know, what belonged unto it: That the servant of such an heavenly Master must be no earth-worme, That every one of his Disciples must take up their crosse and follow him; For his sake, part with anything, everything; bee it riches, honours, credit, pleasures, &c. And therefore, when once Christ for the triall of his heart had bid Him goe, and sell that hee had, &c. Hee had soone done:

Hee

Hee was quickly gone. Now had this young Man gone away without this Lesson, Hee had gone away a Disciple, as well as any other, and perhaps as jolly a Professour, as the forwardest of them all; and that both in his owne strong opinion, and charitable mis-conceite of the rest, who were true of heart. As *Indas* did a long time, and the *foolish Virgins* all their life long. Too many such professours, as Hee would have proved, are to be found, even in this Noone-tide of the Gospell abroad in the World: who being at their first entrance into Profession, not soundly humbled, nor laying a sure foundation; nor resolved upon an universall Selfe-deniall; nor weighing with due fore-cast, what it will cost them, doe afterward behave themselves thereafter upon any gainefull occasion, or greater triall, and temptation, or being put to it indeed: They are wont from time to time to discover their rottennesse, open the mouthes of the prophane, and shame all. They are like unto Reedes, which in a calme stand bolt upright, and seeme stiffe and strong; but but let the tempest breake in upon them, and they bend any way: While their temporall state is untoucht, their outward happinesse unhazarded; they seeme resolute, thorow, and couragious; but let a storme of persecution be raised against them; Let them be put into a great fright, that if they stand to it, they may be undone, &c. And then they cowardlily hide their heads, pull in the hornes, as they say, and shamefully shrink in the wetting: unhappily holding it better to sleepe in a whole skinn, then with a good conscience. Like the *Eagle*, they soare aloft with many good religious shewes and representations; but they still keepe their eye upon the Prey; and therefore when advantage is offered, they will basely stoope from forwardnesse, honesty, generosity, humanity, any thing, to seize upon

a worldly commodity, office, honour, some earthly pelfe, and transitory *Nothing*. Some of these after Profession for some time, fall quite away from it, and turne Epicures, or Worldlings, if not Scorner and Persecutors: Others hold-on in a plodding course of formall Christianity all their life long; and at last, depart this life like the *foolish Virgins*, and in that formall maner I told you of before. Neither be thou disheartned with this counsell of leaving all for Christ. For thou shalt be no loser, but a great gainer thereby. Besides, *eternall life in the World to come*; Thou shalt receive an hundred-fold now in this time, as Christ Himselfe tells thee, *Mark. 10. 30*. If thou part with worldly joyes, thou shalt have quiet in the *holy Ghost*, spiritual joy unspeakable and glorious, neerer familiarity with God, deerer communion with *Iesus Christ*, &c. To which the pleasures of ten thousand Worlds, were they all extant, were but extreme pain. If thou lose thine Husband; He that made thee, will be in his stead unto thee, *Thy Maker is thine Husband, the Lord of Hosts is his Name*. If thou lose thy Father; The Almighty *Iehovah*, blessed for ever, will pity thee, as a Father pitieth his Children. If thou lose thy friends, and the worlds favour, Thou shalt have all and the onely excellent upon earth, to love Thee dearly, and to pray heartily for thee. In a word, If thou lose all for *Christ*s sake, Hee will be unto Thee *All in All*: And in * Him all things shall be thine in a farre more sweet and eminent manner. *All*

Isai. 54. 5.

Psal. 103. 13.

Psal. 16. 3.

Coloss. 3. 11.

* *Dicimus creaturas in Deo videri, quia licet in seipsis secundum suum esse proprium videntur, videmur tamen, ut quidam effusus Dei, atque ut aliquid pertinens ad Deum; idque eadem*

things are yours, whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the World, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; All are yours, and yee are Christ, and Christ is Gods.

6. When the spirituall Physition shall see the foile of his Patients heart well softened with sorrow for sinne, comfortably warmed with refreshing beames of favour from the face of Christ, and so seasonably

fitted.

fitted, for to enter a Christian course, and to bring forth
fruits meet for repentance; let him throw in sometime-
 ly seeds of Zeale, holy preciseness, undaunted cou-
 rage, and unshaken resolution about the affaires of
 Heaven, and in the cause of God; from such quick-
 ning Scriptures, and excellent examples as these, *Luk.*
13. 24. Rom. 12. 11. 12. Ephes. 5. 15. Phil. 1. 10. 11.
Matth. 11. 12. Revel. 3. 16. Ruth 4. 11. Esth 4. 16. Ne-
hem. 6. 11. 1 King 2 2. 14. Heb. 11. 24. 25. 1 Sam. 20.
32. Acts 21. 13. &c. That it may be happily preserved
 from the ranke and flourishing, but rotten and fruit-
 lesse weed of formality and luke-warmnesse. Which
 pestilent Canker, if it once take root in the heart, it
 will never suffer the *Herbe of grace*, If I may so speak,
 the heavenly unfading flowers of saving grace, to
 grow by it, while the world stands. Nay, and will
 proove one of the strongest blots to barre them out;
 and the most boystrous cart-rope to pull downe ex-
 traordinary vengeance upon the head of the Party.
 For as a loathsome vomit is to the stomacke of him
 that casts it out; so are luke-warme Professours to the
Lord Iesus, Revel. 3. 16. I marvaile many times what
 such men meane, and what worship, service and obe-
 dience they would have the mighty Lord of Heaven
 and Earth to have. He offer to us in the Ministry, His
 own blessed Son to be our deare, and everlasting Huf-
 band; His Person with all the rich and royall en-
 dowments thereof, the glory and endlesse felicities a-
 bove. His owne thrice glorious, and ever-blessed
 Selfe, to be enjoyed throrow all eternity, which is the
 very soule of heavenly Blisse, and life of eternal
 life, &c. Doe you thinke it then reasonable or likely,
 that Hee will ever accept at our hands an heartlesse,
 formall outwardnesse; a cold, rotten carkasse of re-
 ligion: That wee should serve our selves in the first
 Place, and Him in the second? That we should spend
 the prime and flower of our loves, joyes, services,

*visione quâ Deus. Grea-
 gor. de Val. Tom. 1.
 Col 250.*

Directions to the Mi-
 nister.

1. The timely sowing
 of good seed in the af-
 flicted.

*Reges naturales verius
 esse habent in mente di-
 vina, quam in seipsis.
 Aqu p. 19. 18.*

*Sicut domus nobilis esse
 habet in mente artificis,
 quam in materia. Ibid.*

1 Cor. 3. 22, 23.

upon some abominable bosome-finne; and then proportion out to the *everlasting God, mighty and terrible Creator, and Commander of Heaven and Earth*, onely some outward religious formes and conformities; and those also so farre onely, as they hurt not our temporall happineffe, but may consist with the entier enjoyment of some inordinate lust, pleasure, profit or preferment? Prodigious folly, nay, fury to their owne soules! This very one most base, and unworthy conceit of so great a God, and His due attributions, meriteth justly exclusion from the Kingdome of Heaven, with the *foolish Virgins*, for ever. My Counsell therefore is; when the spirituall Patient hath passed the tempestuous Sea of a troubled conscience, and is now upon termes of taking a new course, That by all meanes Hec take heed, that Hec runne not upon this Rocke. *It is better to bee key-cold, then luke-warme: and that the milke boile over, then bee raw.*

Secondly, the cherishing those seeds sown.

7. Tho it bee an ordinary, yet it is a dangerous and utterly undoing error and deceit, To conceive, that all is ended, when the afflicted party is mended; and hath received ease and enlargement from the terrible pressures of his troubled conscience. To thinke, that after the tempest of present terrour, and rage of guiltinesse bee allayed and over-blowne, there needs no more to be done. Astho the New-birth were not ever infallibly and inseparably attended with new-obedience, Astho, when once the soule is soundly and savingly stricke thorow, humbled, and prepared for *Christ*, by the terrifying power of the Law revealing the foulness of sinne, and fierceness of divine wrath, which set on by the *spirit of bondage*, is able, like a mighty *c thunder* to breake and teare in pieces the iron synewes of the most stubborne and stony-hart, there followed not hearty showres of repentant teares, never to be dried up, until our ending houre.

*e. See Forbes upon exp.
24 of the Revel. 7. 21*

houre, as I taught before, when all teares shall bee everlastingly wiped away with Gods mercifull hands: And that the Sunne of righteousnesse did not presently breake forth upon that happy Soule, to dispell the Hellish clouds of sensuality, lust, lying in sin, &c. and to illighten, inflame, and fill it with the serenity, and cleare skie, as it were, of sanctification, and purity, a kindly fervour of Zeale for Gods glory, good causes, good men, and keeping a good conscience, and fruitfull influence of sobriety, righteousnesse and holinesse for ever after. And therefore if upon recovery out of trouble of conscience, there follow not a continued exercise of Repentance both for sinnes past, present, and to come, as you heard before; an universall change in every power and part, both of Soule and Body, tho not in perfection of degrees, as the Schooles speake, yet of Parts; an heart-rising hatred and opposition against all sinne; a shaking-off old companions, brethren in iniquity, all Satans good-fellow Revellers; a delight in the word, waies, services, Sabbaths, & Saints of God; a conscionable and constant endeavour to expresse the truth of protestations and promises made in time of terrour, as I told you before, &c. In a Word, if there follow not a new life; if *all things doe not become new*, there is no New-² *Cor. 5. 17.* birth in truth; all is naught, and to no purpose in the Point of salvation.

They are then miserable Comforters; Physicians of no value; nay, of notorious spirituall blood-shed, who having neither acquaintance with, nor much caring for the manner, meanes, methode, any heavenly wisdom, spirituall discretion, or experimentall skill, in managing aright such an important businesse; if any waies they can asswage the rage, and still the cries of a vexed guilty Conscience, they thinke they have done a worthy worke; Tho after their dawbing, there be nothing left behind in it, but a senselesse

skarre; Nay, and perhaps more brawnedesse, and benumbedesse brought upon it, because it was not kindly wrought-upon in the furnace of spirituall affliction; and rightly cured.

a There are some will say, They have felt terrour of their estate; but they have out-growne it, it is past: yea? What have you done with it? Have you broke Prison, or did God let you out? If you have broke Prison, you must even in againe, and that worse then before, &c. All the counsell, I can give thee in such a case, is to call after these terrours againe, which thou hast sought to drive away; and call aloud, ere they be gone past call; and call quickly, ere thy heart bee hardened quite, and then it will cost double labour. And pray God to worke them upon thy heart againe. *Rogers of Dedham Doctrine of Faith, pag. 104. 107.* A man may have quietnesse after trouble, and yet the House not wonne, *to wit from the Strong Man*: Hee may also have some kind of teiocyng; and yet the comforter not there abiding. That thou mayst not therefore bee deceived, consider the whole course of thy life, since that time.—For the holy Ghost will not governe as the Divell did, they are of so contrary a nature. *Touchstone for a Christian, cap 3.* **b** By this halfe Herodian conversion, they may leave many sinnes, and *do many things*, *h*ave the best Ministers *gladly*, respect and countenance them, &c. **b** And yet for all this, in respect of their owne Personall salvation; As well never a whit, as never the better; As well not at all, as northorow-stitch.

CHAP. XVI.

Two cases wherein pangs of Conscience are not healed what ever they seeme.



Or a more full discovery of this mischief, and prevention of those miseries, which may ensue upon this last miscarriage; Let me acquaint you with foure or five Passages out of Pangs of Conscience, which still leade amisse; and leave a

Severall pangs of conscience not healed.

man

man to the Divels still: and for all his faire warning by the smart of a wounded spirit, drowne Him in the workes of darkeness, and waies of death.

1. Some, when by the piercing power and application of the Law, their consciences are prest with the terrible and intolerable waight of their sinnes; and the worme that never dies, which hath beene all this while dead-drunke with sensuall pleasures, is now awaked by the hand of divine justice, and begins to sting; They presently with unspeakeable rage and horreur, fall into the most abhorred, and irrecoverable Dungeon of despaire. The flames of eternall fire seize upon them, even in this life; They are in Hell upon Earth, and damned, as it were, above ground. Such they are commonly, who all their life long have beene contemners of the conscionable Ministry; Scorners of the *good way*; Quenchers of the Spirit; Revolters from good beginnings, and profession of grace; Harbourers of some secret, vile, abominable lusts in their hearts against the light of their conscience; close Agents for Pöpery and Prophaneness; plausible Tyrants against the power of godlinesse; and such other like notorious Champions of the Divell, and infamous Rebelsto the highest Majestie. Whom, sith they have bin such, and have so desperately, and so long *despised the riches of His goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering; leading them to Repentance*; God most justly leaves now in the evill day, when once the hot transitory gleame of worldly pleasures is past, and His judgements begin to grow upon their thoughts, like a tempestuous storme; and death to stand before them unresistable, like an armed Man; and sin to lie at the doore, like a bloodhound; and the guilty conscience to gnaw upon the heart, like a Vulture, &c. I say, then Hee leaves them *in His righteous judgement to sinke or swimme, to eate the fruit of their owne wayes,*

to the fulness of that unquenchable wrath; which by their innumerable sinfull provocations, impenitency, and unbelieve, they have *treasured up against this Day and wrath*. That raging worme, which never dies in the damned, and naturally breeds in every gracelesse conscience, by their insatiable surfet in sinne, and greedy *drinking in iniquitie like water*, growes so strong, and to such a strange bignesse; that taking advantage, especially in the time of terrour, of their weakenesse and confusion of spirit upon the Bed of death, at some dead lift, and irrecoverable danger, it surpriseth them upon the sudden, with unexpected Hellish armies of guiltinesse and horror; and over-throwes them quite, horse and man, never to rise againe in this world, or the world to come. Then would those wofull wretches, who would never bee warned betime, give tenne thousand Worlds, if they had them, for one moment of that mercifull time of grace, which they have cursedly long abused, for the benefit of the Ministry, which they have insolently scorned; for a drop of that pretious blood, which by their desperate villanies, and hatred to bee reformed, they have trampled under foot. But alas! no mercy, no blessing, no comfort will then bee had; tho with prophane *Esau*, they seeke it with teares, and throw their rufull, and piercing cries into the aire with hideous groanes and yelling. And therefore, turning their eye upon their torments, will roare out like those sinfull Hypocrites, *Isai. 33. 14.* with unutterable anguish of spirit: *Who among us shall dwell with the devouring & fire? Who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? * In the Morning they shall say, Would God it were Even: and at Even they shall say, Would God it were Morning, for the feare of their hearts wherewith they shall feare; and for the sight of their eyes which they shall see. In their lifetime they behaved themselves like cruell Beasts, and bloody*

*d Esu Assyrius veluti ignis fuit, qui suo ardore terram exurere, tamen aliquid longe atrocius exprimere voluit Propheeta: interius videlicet tormentum, quo exagitantur impij: conscientia aculeos, qui retundi non possunt, inextinguibile scelerum incendium, quo cruciatus omnes superantur. Calv. in Loc. * Deut. 18. 67.*

bloody Goades in the sides of the Saints, and against their syncerity; and now at last themselves are caught with a witness, and lie upon their Beds of extremity and terrour like wilde Bulls, and Beasts in a net, full of the fury of the Lord.

2. Others there are, who finding their finnes discovered, and their consciences wounded by the light and power of the Word; and now feeling sadnesse, heavy-heartednesse, uncouth terrours, much perplexity and anxiety of spirit comming upon them, adresse themselves presently, and have speedy recourse to the *Arme of flesh*, outward mirth, carnall contentments, and such other miserable comforters. They falsly suppose, and to their owne utter, and everlasting overthrow, that these spirituall pangs that are now upon them; which if rightly managed, might proove an happy preparative, and Legall Petard, as it were, to breake the iron barres, and open the everlasting doores of their Soules, that the King of glory might come in; bee nothing but fits of Melancholy, or sowre and unseasonable effects and impressions of some Puritanicall Ministry, and dangerous temptations to despaire. And therefore they ^chie out of them as fast as they can, by posting after worldly pleasures,

fort, is to call it againe, and to feele it more freshly either in the houre of death, or in Hell. *Greenham*, in his Sermon of Repentance. The reprobates in their sorrow run away from God, even as a Dogge from him that whippeth Him. *Judas* in his terrours ranne to the high Priests, the enemies of Christ, and to the Halter. *Cain* to building of Cities. *Saul* to Musicke, to a Witch, and at last to His Sword. *Dyke of Repentance*, cap. 3. But alas! the franticke dealing of men in this case is too palpable, and to be wondred at; when Gods Word strikes up on them; when they feele the keenenesse of it; when the threatnings have cut, so that they smart for it; then they run to dicing, carding, drinking, dancing, &c. as if were of se. purpose to drive away the Spirit of God, that was comming towards them, to heale their Soule. *Whately*, *Redemption of time*, pag. 62. It is the property of ungodly men, to remove the discomforts of their heart by worldly delectations; as *Saul* called for Musicke, when he was troubled with an evill spirit. And to this purpose, men that be afraid of despaire, and love not to be humbled under the mighty hand of God, doe use their wives, their friends, their meat, and their drinke, with all the Pastime that can be devited, to reioyce themselves withall, that they may put themselves out of their dampes, as they call it. *Marbur* in his Sermon upon *Psal. 32.*

2. They who seeke remedy from carnall pleasures.

c Some men are pricked, and to put away their sorrow, they will goe sleepe, they will goe sport, they will get to merry company, and passe away the time; and so, as they terme it, they will purge, and drive away the rage of melancholy: they never goe to any Preacher, to aske of the Lord, or at the mouth of his Spirit: they never respect prayer, nor seeke any comfort in the Word of God. But to put away sorrow on this

Pastimes, Playes, Musicke, Gaming, merry Company, Ioviall meetings of good-fellowship, Tavernes, Ale-houses, Visites, Entertainements, improvement of their chiefe carnall contentment, &c. If not to Wifards, and even to light a candle at the Divell for lightsomenesse of heart. Thus I know not, whether with more sinne or folly, they endeavour to come unto themselves againe, by the mirth and madnesse of wine, earthly joy, carnall counsell, &c. Wherein they are not unlike those bloody *Israelites*, who while they burnt up their children in sacrifice to *Molech*, filled their eares with noise of Instruments; lest by the rufull cries of their little Babes, they should be moved to pitie, and so staid in the cruell service of that blood-sucking Idoll. Iust so these Men of pleasure and perdition, doe sinfully seeke to stop the guilty clamours of their vexed consciences with the comforts of this life, and sensuall joy, while their soules are sacrificing to Satan, and making fit fiewell for the fire of Hell; lest by listening to their cries and controlements, they should bee stirred up to take compassion of their owne poore immortall Soules, and stopt in the pursuite of their fugitive follies, and delights of sense. But alas! in so doing, they are also like a Man in a burning Fever, who lets downe cold drinke eagerly and merrily, because in the extremity of thirst, it cooles Hima little; But after a while, He shall finde the heat, the paine, and the danger all doubled upon Him. Earthly pleasures may, for the present, still the noyse of an accusing conscience, and seeme somewhat to allay its guilty rage; but assuredly they will afterward kindle such a fire in the Bowels of these miserable men, that will burne even to the very bottome of Hell, and Blow them up Body and Soule with irrecoverable ruine for ever. Hee that goes about, to cure the wound of his conscience for sinne with sensuall delight, isa sif, to helpe the rooth-

f When they sacrificed their sons to this Idoll, they did beate upon *Tabres* and *Drummes*, that the cry of the childe might not bee heard by the father. *Godwins Moses and Aaron, Lib. 4. Cap. 2.*

ake, Hee should knocke out his braines; or when he is stung with a Waspe, should rub with a Nettle the smarting place; or finding no good by Physicke, should runne unto Wise-men: as if in extremity of thirst, hee should drinke ranke poyson to quench it; apply a venemous plaister to his sore, and prop up his falling Roofe with burning fire-brands: Remedies farre worse, and more pestilent all then the Malady; for they either plunge them deeper into the Dungeon of Melancholy, and heavy-heartednesse; or else draw a skinne onely over the spirituall wound, whereby it festers and rankles underneath more dangerously: For thus stopping the mouth of that never-dying worme, that insatiable Wolfe in the meane time, doth make it, when there is no more supply of carnall pleasures, whereupon it feeds for a while, to fall more furiously upon the conscience that bred it; and to gnaw more ragingly, by reason of it's former restraint, and enforced diversion.

I know full well, Satan is right-well pleased, and doth much applaud this pestilent course of theirs; and therefore Hee helps forward this accursed businesse all hee can, of abandoning and banishing all trouble of minde for sinne with worldly toyes. For ordinarily out of his cruell cunning, thus Hee proceeds in these cases:

1. In the first Place, and above all, hee labours
 1. To kepe them hard-
 might and maine, to detaine men in that height of
 ned.
 hard-heartednesse, that they may not bee mooved
 at all with the Ministry, or suffer the Sword of the
 Spirit to pierce. And then, like a strong man armed,
 Hee possesseth their Bodies and Soules, which are
 his & Palace, with much peace; and disposeth them
 wholly in any hellish service at his pleasure. Thus
 Hee prevails with a world of men amongst us. They
 heare Sermon after Sermon, Judgement upon Judge-
 ment, and yet are no more stirred with any penitent
 astonishment.

Satans method of un-
 doing men.

g. Contranos ed vehementi incitatur, quo ex corde nostro quasi ex iure propriae habitationis expellimur. Greg. in cap. 32. Job. Col. 827.

astonishment for sinne, or saving worke of the Word, then the very Seates whereon they sit, the Pillars to which they leane, or dead Bodies upon which they tread. They are ordinarily such as these: First, Ignorants, of two sorts: first, Vnskild, both in the Rules of reason and religion; Such are our extremely fottish, and grossely ignorant people, which swarme amongst us in many places, to the great dishonour of the Gospell, by reason of the want of Catechising, and other discipline: secondly, Led by the light of naturall conscience to deale something honestly; but Ideots in the great mystery of godlines; Such are our meere civill honest men. Secondly, Those that are wise in their owne conceits, *Isai. 5. 21.* Being strongly perswaded of their good estate to God ward, whereas, as yet, they have no part at all in the first resurrection. Such as those, *Matth. 7. 22.* and *25. 11.* Thirdly, all such as are resolved not to take sinne to heart. See, *Isai. 28. 15.* These either, first, h make God all of mercy: secondly, or preserve a secret reservation in their hearts to repent hereafter: thirdly, or have so prodigiously hardened their hearts, that they feare not the judgement to come: fourthly, or with execrable villany desire to extinguish the very notions of a Deity, by a kind of an affected Atheisme; and being drowned in sensuality, labour not to beleve the Word of God; that they may sinne without all checke or reluctance.

Such are,
1. Ignorants.

Secondly, the wise in
their owne conceits.

h Multum delectat omnes peccatores, & amatores huius seculi, quia misericors & miserator dominus, quia longanimis & multum misericors. Sed si amas, tum multa miseria time ibi, & ultimum quod ait, & verax. Si enim nihil aliud diceret nisi misericors, & miserator Dominus, longanimis & multum misericors, quasi iam converteresse ad securitatem, & impunitatem

& ad licentiam peccatorum, & faceres quod velles, utereris seculo, vel quantum tibi permitteretur, vel quantum tibi libido iussisset. Et si quis se bene monendo obiurgaret, atque terreret, ut cohereres se ab immoderato luxu, eundo post concupiscentias & deserendo Dominum, inter medias voces oburgantis obstiteres, impudenti quidem fronte, veluti a iudicium auctoritate, & legeres de libro Dominico: Quid me terres de Deo nostro? Ille misericors est & miserator, et multum misericors. Ne talia homines dicerent, unum verbum addidit in fine; quod ait, & verax: & excussit latitiam male presumptivum & induxit timorem dolentium. Gauileamus ad misericordiam Domini, sed timeamus ad iudicium Domini. Parcius dumtacet. Tacet, sed non semper tacebit. August. Lib. de decem chordis, cap. x. Nos per veritate nostrâ sic volumus Deum esse misericordem, ut non sit iustus. Idem de temp. Serm. 109.

2. But if it fall out by Gods blessing, that the Word once begin to get within a man, and to worke terrour and trouble of minde for sinne; so that Hee sees him grow sensible of His slavery, weary of His former waies, and like enough to breake the Prison, and bee gone; then doth Hee seriously observe and attend, which way the Partie inclines, and how hee may bee easiliest diverted, that hee may thereafter proportion His Plots and Attempts again^e Him, the more prosperously.

2. If they are moved.

First, if hee finde Him to haue beene an horrible sinner, of a sad and Melancholike disposition, much afflicted with outward crosses, &c. Hee then laies load upon His affrighted Soule, with all his cunning and cruelty; that if it bee possible, Hee may drive Him to despaire. For this purpose Hee keen's the sting of the guilty conscience it selfe, all hee can; sharpensthe empoysoned Points of his owne fiery darts; addes more grisselesse to his many hatefull transgressions; more horroure to the already flaming vengeance against sinne, &c. That if God so permit, Hee may bee sure to strike desperately home, and sinke Him deepe enough into that abhorred Dungeon.

1. If they are melancholick and notorious for sinne to driye them to despaire.

Secondly, But if hee perceive Him not to haue been infamous and noted for any notorious sinnes; By naturall constitution, to bee merrily disposed; impatient of heavy-heartednesse, and formerly much addicted to good fellowship: If hee spie him, to strive and straggie for dis-intanglement out of these uncouth terrours; and re-injoyment of his former worldly delights, and Ioviall companions: I say, then Hee is most forward to follow and feed His

ⁱ humour this way also: that so Hee may stifle, and utterly extinguish, the worke of the spirit of bondage in the very beginning. And to this end, he blunts, with all the cunning hee can, the sting of a Mans owne

2. If merry and not notorious for sinne to good fellowship.

i Insuper inimicus generis humani usus-cum usque mores, cui vitis sine propinqui, et illa opponit ante faciem, ad que cognoscit facilius inclinamentem: ut blandis ac latis moribus sapere luxuriam proponat, &c. Greg. in cap. 18. Iob. Col. 456,

Conscience,

Conscience, and quite remooves his owne : Hee procures and offers all occasions of outward contentment : Hee furnishes His Fellowes in iniquity, and the Divels proctors with pernicious eloquence, and store of entisements, to bring him backe againe to their bent and beastly courses : Hee ministers his owne delicious Potions of carnall pleasure, to cast His conscience asleepe againe : In brieffe, Hee leaves no Policy, plot, or practise un-assayed, un-attempted, to make the power of the Law unprofitable unto Him ; and to drowne all his sorrow for sinne in sensuall drunkennesse.

This then I make the second pestilent Passage out of pangs of conscience : to wit, when a man, to decline them, is driven by the subtilty of Satan, and perversenesse of his owne flesh, if not to Wisards and Wise-men, as they call them, and other such Oracles of the Divell ; yet at best to humane Helpes, to worldly wisdom, to outward mirth, Good-fellowship, pleasant company, His heapes of gold, hoards of wealth, riches, Pastures, variety of choicest Pastimes : nay, for ease to any thing, even to Drinking, dancing, dicing, Masking, Mis-rule, revelling, roaring, &c, or any other such ribald, bedlam, and raging fooleries.

CHAP. XVII.

A third case wherein pangs of Conscience may seeme to bee healed, and are not: with the discovery of Mens errors in that kinde.

3



Some there are, who passe out of trouble of minde for sinne, and Legall terrours, into a kind, as it were, of an artificiall, enforced, unfound, untimely, and counterfeit peace of conscience. I meane it thus, when a Mans carnall heart, wounded by the terrifying power of the Word, with sight and horreur of his former wicked wayes, but weary of the wound; impatient of spirituall heavinesse, wilfully set and resolved obstinately against the holy severities of the Schoole of Repentance, mortification, godly strictnesse, walking with God, &c. And withall meeting with some Dawber with untempered mortar, who is very ready *to heale his heart with sweet words, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace; I say in this case,* ¹ snatches hold of comfort, and applies the Promises of mercy and salvation, before they belong unto Him: Before Hee bee searched to the quicke, founded to the bottome, and soundly humbled; Before the spirit of Bondage hath, as it were, it's perfect worke, and Hee kindly fitted for *Iesus Christ*. For this purpose they are wont to wrest, abuse, mis-apply many places in the Booke of God; The unskilfull Physicians in application, and the deluded Patients in apprehension of them: Even such as these: *Come unto mee all yee that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest: Matth. 11. 28.* Yea, but they are not

3. They who mis-apply the Promises.

k Jer. 6. 14.

¹ Others have *overgrown* them, (Hee meanes Legall errors) by snatching hold of the promise of mercy and salvation, ere it belonged to them; thinking themselves good Christians, because they had felt some terrours. — But the Promise of salvation is not straight belonging to one, that is onely terrified for his punishment, but is contrite-hearted for sinne, which is the worke of the Gospell. Rogers of Dedham in His *Doctrine of Faith*, pag. 108.

m Psal. 34. 11.

Hof. 2. 19.

Quem admodum fratres, si sponsus fecerit sponsæ suæ annulum, & illa acceptum annulum, plus diligeret quam Sponsum qui illi fecit annulum: nonne in ipso dono Sponsi adultera animæ deprehenderetur, quamvis hoc amaret, quod dedit Sponsus: tamē si diceret, sufficit mihi annulus iste, iam simili faciem nolo videre, qualis esset? Quis non desisteretur hanc amensiam? Quis non aduulterum animum convinceret? Amat aurum pro viro, amat annulum pro Sponso. August. in Epist. Ioan. Tract. 2. Cave o anima, ne, quod abis, Meretricis dicaris, si munera Dantis plus, quam amanti affectum diligis. August. Meditar. lib. 2. cap 4.

weary of all their sinnes, but onely troubled with the present terrour; nor willing to take upon them the *Crosse of Christ*: Well enough content they are to take Him as a Saviour to preserve them from Hell, but not as a ^m Lord, a King, and an ⁿ Husband to serve, obey and love him. *Whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved: Rom. 10. 13.* Yea, but they doe not consider, that many also shall cry, *Lord, Lord, Matth. 7. 22. and 25. 11.* and yet bee excluded from eternall blisse; and therefore all that call savingly upon the Name of Christ, must depart from iniquity: *1 Tim. 2. 19.* But they upon recovery, will by no meanes depart from their darling delight. *Hee that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life: John 3. 36.* Yea, but justifying Faith purifies the heart, *Acts 15. 9.* fills it with deare affections unto heavenly things, deads it to the World, and divorces it quite from all former carnall pleasures, and companion-ship. *I will give to Him that is athirst, of the Fountaine of the Water of life, freely: Revel. 21. 6.* Yea, but they thirst onely for salvation, not for sanctification; for mercy, not for grace; for happinesse, not for holinesse, &c. These men, as well as the second sort, will by no meanes thorow the pangs of the New-birth into the holy Path. They wickedly misconceive out of the rotten Principles of their owne worldly wisdom, prejudice against the power of godlinesse; and pestilent perswasions of *Pillow-sowers under their elbows*, that in so doing, they shall bee utterly undone, and never have good day afterward: But, to speake in their owne language, fall presently into the hands of the Puritanes, into the strict tortures, and Hypocriticall miseries of precisenesse, into sownenesse, unfociablenesse, dumps of Melancholy; and indeed, into a state, not past a step short of distraction and madnesse. And these therefore

therefore cast about to get out of trouble of minde, and sense of divine terrour with as great impatience and precipitation, as the former; onely more plausibly, and with seemingly fairer, but truly false satisfaction to their owne Soules. For the former rush with furious indignation out of these spirituall dejections of Conscience, as unmanly feares, not fit for worthy spirits, and men of Ioviall resolution, into greater excesse, and variety of worldly delights, and sensuall loosenesse; and so ordinarily become afterward very notorious, and more desperate enemies to the *Kingdome of Christ*: Because the power of the Word hath once stung their carnall hearts with some remorsefull terrour, they ever after heartily hate the sound and searching Ministry, and managers thereof, the Inflicters of their smart; for no other reason in the world, but that they tell them the truth, and thereupon torment them before their time; that so, if they bee not wanting unto themselves, they may escape the torments of eternity hereafter. And they set themselves against godly Christians with incompatible estrangement, and implacable spite; onely because they are Professours of Self-deniall, holy strictnesse, inconformity to the world, repentance, mortification, &c. the entertainment and exercise whereof they furiously more detest and flie from, then the death of their Bodies, and damnation of their Soules. But these latter, passe more plausibly out of trouble of conscience, and take a fairer course of the two, tho it prove but an imaginary and counterfeit Cure. For they labour to close up their spirituall wound, with comfort out of the Word; and promise peace to their troubled hearts from the promises of life: But herein they faile, and fearefully deceive themselves, in that they conceive, the first fits and qualmes, as it were, of Legall terrour, to bee saving repentance;

a generall speculative apprehension of Christ's Passion; to procure a speciall pardon for all their sinnes; fruitlesse speculations of Faith to prevent and secure them from the wrath that is to come; a meere verball profession to bee forwardnesse enough, except a Man would bee too precise. Vpon the first fright, and feeling the smart of a confused remorse and hor- rour for sinne, without any further penitent wading into Particulars, or thorow-search into their hearts, lives, consciences, and Callings; without suffering the worke of the *spirit* of Bondage, to drive them to Christ, and a resolution to *sell all, &c.* They presently, hand over-head, apply by the strong delusion of their owne idle groundlesse conceit, all the gracious

And let not these be weary of the yoke of God and the Law, and make over-much haste out of this state, for so may they undoe themselves: for as some withstanding their ter- rour, have withstood zheir salvation; so some have by hastening out, made waste of all; and being impatient of be- ing in this case, and o- ver-willing to catch hold of the promise straight, have proved but loose, unsound and unfavory Christians in time, which if they had carried the Lords lei- sure in it, might have come to sound and true comfort, which would have continued all their dayes. Rogers of Dedham in his Doctrine of Faith, pag. 110.

promises and priviledges of Gods Childe to their un-humbled Soules; and enforce their understandings by a violent greedy error, to thinke they are justified by such an artificiall heartlesse Notion, which falsely they call Faith: and so resting in a coun- terfeit perswasion, that they are true Converts, ordi- narily turne *o carnall Professours.*

Who are a kind of people, who have no more spi- rituall life, then a dead Faith can infuse into them: No more comfort in the communion of Saints, then an outward correspondence in Profession; speculative Discourses of religion, and meetings at the Meanes can yeeld: No more interest; or right to Heauen, then *o bold presumptuous confidence*: built first up- on their owne wilfull fancie, and seconded with Sa- tans lying suggestion, can give them. Whose sorrow for sinne at the most, is commonly no more, then *af- flicting their Soules for a Day, and bowing downe their heads like a Bul-rush, without loosing the bands of wis- kednesse, or departing from iniquity.* Whose conver- sion is nothing, but onely a speculative Passage from a confused apprehension of sinne, to a generall ap- plication of Christ; without any sensible, or saving alteration.

alteration in their wayes. Whose New obedience consists onely in a formall conformity to outward exercises of Religion, without all true Zeale, life, heartinesse, holinesse, or indeed honest dealing with their Brethren. But these men are to know, that Christs blood never pardoned any mans Soule from sinne, whose spirit the power thereof did not purge from guile. It never saves any one from Hell, whom it doth not first in some good measure season with holinesse and heavenly life. In vaine doe they build comfort upon his *Passion*, who doe not conscionably conforme to the practise of his *Word*. And let them further bee informed for a more cleare discovery of their grosse and damnable Seife-deceit; that howsoever a dead Faith, according to it's name and nature, enters (if it hath any entitie at all) into the understanding, without any remarkable motion, sense and alteration; yet that Faith, which truly justifies, pacifies, purifies, mortifies, sanctifies, and saves, is evidently discernable, by, first, Many stirring Preparatives; Sigh and sense of a Mans miserable state by nature, of his sinfulness and cursednesse; *Humbling himselfe in the sight of the Lord*, fearefull apprehensions wrought by the *spirit of bondage*; Illumination, conviction, Legall terrours, &c. Secondly, Violent affections about the infusing of it, which are wont to be raised in the humbled heart by the Holy Ghost; extreme thirst, inflamed desires, vehement longings, unutterable groanings of spirit, prizing and preferring the Person and Passion of *Christ*, before the Possession of infinite Worlds; willingnesse to *sell all*, to part with anything for Him, tho never so deare, or so much doted upon heretofore; with pleasure, riches, preferments, *a right hand, a right eye*, liberty, life, &c. Nay, if in such a Case, if even Hell it selfe should stand betweene Iesus Christ and a poore Soule, Hee would most willingly passe thorow the very flames thereof

In true Faith considered

1. The Preparatives

2. Violent affections

3, Consequents.

thereof to embrace His blessed crucified Lord, in the armes of a lively Faith. Thirdly, inseparable consequents and companions: first, an hearty and everlasting falling-out with all sinne: secondly, sanctification thorowout, in Body, Soule, Spirit, and Calling, and in every power, part and passage thereof, tho not in perfection of degrees, as they say, yet in truth and effectually: thirdly, A set and solemne course of New-obedience, spent principally in Selfe-sobriety, righteousness towards our Brethren, and holinesse towards God.

Many unfaithfull men in the Ministry, both in their publike teaching, and private visitations of the sicke, have much to answer for in this Point: who for want of skill in that highest Art of saving soules, of familiarity with God, and secret working of his Spirit, of experience in their owne change, and of the spirit of discerning, &c. many times concurre with such miserable men to marre all, in stifeling the very first stirrings of Legall remorse, by healing the wounds of their conscience with sweet words, before they be searcht, and founded to the bottome; and by an unseasonable and indiscreet heaping a great deal of comfort there, where as yet, a good ground-woke of true humiliation is not soundly laid. Many and lamentable are the spirituall miseries in those Places, where such Dawbers with untempered mortar domineere; who never passed thorow the Pangs of the New-birth themselves, were never feelingly acquainted with the wonderfull dealings of God in that great Miracle of a Mans conversion; or trained up experimentally in the Schoole of temptations, painefull exercises of mortification, and counterminings against the *Depthes, Wiles, Devises, and stratagems of the Divell*. The blessed Prophet paints them out to the life, and denounces a dreadfull woe against such flattering and foolish Prophets, *Ezech. 13.*

A Ship-Master skillfull onely in Astronomy, and other speculative Passages of the Art of Navigation, is no body in conducting Men safely over some dangerous Sea, to Him, that besides sufficiencies of Art, is furnisht also with experimentall skill in those Parts, by passing formerly that way Himselfe, and having discovered those dangers of ruine, and hidden Rockes, which the other Man might easily run upon. Give me a Man, in whom variety and profoundnesse of best learning doth concur in the highest degree of excellency, yet if his owne heart be not soundly wrought upon, and seasoned with saving grace, Himselfe experimentally scene into the Mystery of Christ, and Secrets of Sanctification, as Hee shall bee hardly able to wound other mens consciences, and pierce them to the quicke; so Hee will be found very unfit to manage aright the spirituall miseries of a troubled Soule; and to transport it savingly thorow the tempestuous terrours and temptations incident to the New-creation, into the Port of true peace, and Paradise of the blessed *Brother-hood*. A right dreadfull and tender Point it is, to deale with distressed consciences; so many depths of Satan, and deceits of Mans heart mingle themselves with businesse of so great consequence. Euen a well-meaning Man without much heedfulnesse, and good experience both in the Point, and the Party, may erre dangerously, and be much deceived herein. I have heard from a Man of conscience and credit, besides many and many in the same kind, of a fearefull imposture to this purpose: *A man, who for the world was well enough, visited with some trouble of minde for his sinnes, sent for a Minister to minister comfort. Hee, it seemes, not sounding Him to the bottome, or searching to the quicke, heaped upon Him unseasonably, and too soone, mercies, and hopes of spirituall safety. Amongst other things, Hee asked Him, whether formerly, Hee had*

over felt testimonies and refreshings of Gods favour, and love; Yea, answered the Party; [and here take notice of a notorious depth of the Divell] Once riding alone upon the way in such a Place, I grew upon the sudden, very lightsome, and light-hearted, &c. [This was but a flash of Satans Angelicall glory, cunningly to lighten and leade him the way to further confusion]. *Why then, replied the Minister, you may build upon it. God is constant in His favours, and whom Hee loves once, Hee loves forever. Hereupon the Patient was presently healed of his wounded heart, and after fell unto his former courses, and grew fully as profane, as Hee was before.* Amongst the many important Passages of our Ministeriall employments, I feare mee, this p^r waighty affaire of visiting the sicke, is passed-over also (more is the pittie!) with much ignorance, slightnesse and neglect. It is incredible to consider, how fearefully many offend, and what a deale of hurt they doe, by observing one plodding generall forme, and that a poore one too, towards all Patients promiscuously: without any judicious discretion in distinguishing the variety of spirituall states, the different degrees of unregenerateneffe, former courses of life, &c. Commonly their carriage in such Cases is the same to the notorious sinner, the meere civill Man, grosse Hypocrite, carnall Gospeller, formall Professor, Back-sliding, the weake and strong; the tempted and untempted Christian. If they but heare from the sick Man a generall acknowledgement of his sinnes, formall cries for mercy and pardon, earnest desires to die the death of the righteous, &c. which may be easily, and ordinarily found in a Pharisie, or foolish Virgin, as you have heard before; they will presently needstheape Him down, that He is as sure a saved Man, as if Hee were in Heaven already. Herein resembling, saith *q* Marbury, a foolish Shep-
heard: who wanting skill to helpe his poore sheepe out of
the

p Cum nunquam gravi-
 oribus tentationibus ex-
 positus sint homines, quam
 dum infirmitatibus ex-
 ercentur, aut agrotant,
 morbis cum animi tum
 corporis fracti; nunquam
 sane convenis Pastores
 ecclesiarum saluti sua
 gregis invigilare accu-
 ratius, quam in huius-
 modi morbis & infirmi-
 tatibus. Harmon. conf.
 pa. 1. Helvet. Conf. cap.
 25. pag. 80.

the ditch, is driven to play the miserable comforter; and to take some other indirect course (as many use to doe in such case) to cut the sheeps throate in time, to make him Mans meate; lest it should bee said, Hee died in a ditch. Many and many a time doe such fellowes as these, empty and discharge their common-Place Bookes of all the places of mercy and comfort, collected curiously, and industriously for that purpose, upon those Men; who were never acquainted with the wayes of God in their life-time, nor with the truth of humiliation, or truly with the great worke of Repentance upon their Beds of death.

Those formall Church-men, who stood about *Marshall Biron*, that great Peere and Pillar of France, at his death, did in this respect very ill offices of Ghostly Fathers unto Him in his greatest need, and last extremity. For when He behaved himselfe more like a furious Divell, already amongst the damned spirits, in blasphemies, impatiencies, and most raging passions, then a meek and humble Saint of God, ready to passe into everlasting Mansions of peace; they notwithstanding out of their Popish divinity, gave him this absolution, assuring Him that His soule was ready to see God, and to be Partaker of his glory in Heaven. When it had been farre fitter to have driven him to the sight of his sinnes, sense of that dreadfull houre, terrour of that strict Tribunall, to which hee was ready to passe, and fearefulnesse of that infernall fiery Lake, from which no greatnesse can privileged gracelesse Men. I feare me, there are many Trencher-Chaplaines of the true Religion, also, who are ready to doe proportionable service, to ungodly great Ones, upon whom they depend, by promising them life. But many and dreadfull are the mistakings and wiseries, which fall upon the Soules of Men, both Patients and By-standers, by these flattering, formall visitations, and Funerall Panegyrics, which ordinarily follow after.

r. Voisin said unto Him, that hee had too much care of his Body, which was no more his owne. Hee turned to Him in choller with an oath, saying, I will not have him (meaning the Executioner) touch mee, so long as I shall bee living: if they put mee into choller, I will strangle halfe the company that is here, and will force the rest to kill me, I will leape down, if you thrust mee into despair. *History of France, pag. 1049.*
Sicut autem per omnem calamitatem poterit se atque impatienter, gesserat, sic vel tum maxime, aspectu truci, ac pene ferre, voce, verbis, denique toto gestu animi

Happy

impotensiam indicans. Happy then, and hopefull is that Man, who in the
Carnificem ad prestan- troubles of His Soule meetes with that *One of a*
dam accincturo sese ope- thousand, *Iob 33 23.* with those Sonnes both of Con-
rari accedere volentem, solation and thunder; who are as able, ready, and wil-
minis ne scitangeret, ab- ling, rightly to binde up a bruised spirit with the
sterruit; circumspiciens Baulme of mercy, and promises of life, as to breake
undique, tanquam gladi- in pieces a stubborne heart with the terrours of the
um, se vidisset, arreptu- Law. Who, as they labour in the first Place to fright
rus. Specul. Tragic. and fire men out of their sinfull courses, into penitent
 pag. 187. 188. dejections of Conscience, a needfull preparative to
¶ Siquidem multis pres- a saving conversion; so they have learned both spe-
byteratus committitur culatively and experimentally, to conduct them thro-
dispensatio, sed non om- row the Pangs of the New-birth, to sound comfort
nes pariter commissa in *Christ*, mortification, New-obedience; walking
dispensationis inferunt with *God*, &c.
Ministerio. Alius equi-
dem commodis presenti-
bue, que sua sunt, non
que Iesu Christi exqui-
rens, inexplebiliter inhiat: alius prapeditur ex ineuria: alius suffocatur ex ignorantia, &
tamen ignorans ignorabitur: alius vero concredita custodia competenter locum, & tempus
explorat, respondetque probari vita Ministri necessitatibus injuncti Ministe. q. Ex his vocan-
di sunt, si no veris peritiores, & curiosiores, Si enim morbis corporum Medici probatores ex-
quiruntur, quantum igit spiritalibus animarum patredinibus adhibendi sunt Medici subri-
lores, & si dici liceat, spiritaliores. Augult. Tom. 9. p. 2. De visitatione infirmorum lib. 2.
 cap. 7. An hundred to one then, These *Ones of a thousand* are never to bee found a-
 mongst worldly-minded and ambitious Ministers, negligent Ministers, or those that
 are ignorant: But amongst the most skilfull, searching, and spirituall, of such as are
 faithfull. As appeares by this ancient Passage in Austin.

CHAP. XVIII.

Three cases more wherein the pangs of conscience are not healed.

4. They who make a 4
 heighth change.



thers there are, who passe out of
 trouble of Conscience for sinne,
 into some more tolerable courses
 for the time to come; but yet not
 thorowly, and savingly into the
 truth and Trade of Christianity.

For when Satan once perceives, that sorrow for
 sinne

sinne lies so heavy upon a Mans heart; and the rage of guiltinesse doth sting him still with such restlesse anguish, that in all likelihood, it will at length draw and drive him to some alteration at least, and worke out at last some measure of amendment; then doth hee out of an insatiable hellish thirst to hold him still in his clutches, bend and imploy all his power and policy, to make him satisfie himselfe; and rest finally, as sufficiently fitted for salvation, in some parti-
 all, insufficient, halfe-conversion; and to sit downe contentedly with religious formes onely, and some outward reformation. The Divels first desire in working our destruction, is to keepe a Man notoriously naught, in the highest straine of impiety. A traitour in graine, as it were, and most desperate Rebel to the divine Majestie, wallowing still in all variety of villany and vanity. But if that will not bee, Hee is glad to detaine him, in what degree of prophanenesse, hee can most conveniently and with greatest safety, tho the least and the lowest; in any state of unregeneratenesse, tho furnished with the utmost perfections, of which it is capable, so that Hee stept not into the Kingdome of *Christ*. Rather then Hee will utterly lose him, and part with Him quite, Hee will leave possession of Him in part; and bee willing, tho full sore against his will, to lose a great deale of his former more furious service; and something of the fulnesse of his conformity to the fashions of Hell. If Hee cannot doe as hee would, Hee will doe as hee may, as they say: When Hee sees him grumbling and grow discontent, and weary with the loathsomenesse of the Dungeon, and waight of his fetters; rather then Hee should escape, and breake quite away; Hee will knocke off some of his irons, grant him the liberty of the Prison, the comfort of the walkes; nay and suffer Him sometimes to walke abroad, so that Hee bee still watchfully attended.

attended by his *Keeper*; and continue a *Retainer* to the kingdome of darkenesse. Hee will bee content, to give him the benefit of the fewest stripes in Hell, and the least measure of damnation; tho that also bee more then infinitely terrible, and intolerable, rather then Hee should bee undamned at all. And therefore in such a Case, Hee will easily suffer Him to proceed to some kinde of Repentance; and reformation, of someone or moe outward grosse notorious sinnes; remorse whereof, perhaps, did first raise the terrour and trouble in his minde; so that Hee will there rest, and remaine unmortified and unamended in the rest. Or, Hee cares not much, tho Hee be universally, outwardly reformed, and unblameable, for the most part, in his visible carriage, and conversation; Tho He restore ill gotten goods with *Judas*; say his prayers, give almes, fast often, give tythes of all that Hee possesse, with the *Pharisee*; hold out a Lamp of goodly profession to the eye of the world, with the foolish *Virgins*; observe godly Ministers, reforme many things after their Preaching, and heare them gladly, with *Herod*; So that for all this plausible and unpernicious outside the heart continue unchaste, impure, unholy, unheavenly still; and Hee still hugges in his bosome, some secret lusts and sensuall corruptions; with willing delight, and loathnesse to leave them. Or, if a man, besides outward religious representations, and conformities, desires also to finde and feele in himselfe some kinde of inward worke; Hee will

u *Spiritualis benedictio duplex est, una imperfecta & manca, altera, perfecta & plena, omniaque spiritualia dona complectens. Illi a priori multi etiam reprobi donantur. Tais enim benedictio, est Fides temporaria, aliqua vera Dei cognitio, gustus*

not bee much troubled with addition of the spirit of illumination, temporary Faith, some *x joy in the Word, & taste of the powers of the World to come, &c.* So that the spirit of speciall sanctification be wanting still, and that some darling delight bee maintained in heart, life, or calling; which the Man by no meanes would have meddled with, or mortified. Or that, which is a notable Depth of the Divell, of which
take

take special notice : Whereas a Man heares many times out of the Ministry of the Word ; that the abandoning of his besetome sinne, is a good token of a true conversion ; and the embracing of it still, is too sure a signe, that he is Satans still : To the end Hee may blind Him in this important Point ; Hee will suffer Him to exchange the visible forme, and outward exercise even of His beloved sinne. For the purpose ; A mans Captaine and commanding sinne, is covetousnesse ; and it is outwardly exercised in u-fury, bribery, sacriledge, &c. He is well enough content in this Case, to let Him be frightened by the terror of the Ministry, from those grosser acts of cruelty, for which the World cryes shame on Him, (especially not restoring) ; so that Hee insensibly fall unto, and secretly practise some other cunning invisible oppressions, or any unlawfull wayes of getting. His sweet sinne is voluptuousnesse ; Hee hunts after it in the horrible villanies of adultery, or fornication ; But at some Sermon or other, Hee is told and terrified ; That by such sinnes He doth not onely damne Himselfe, but also ever draw another to Hell with Him, &c. Whereupon Hee may grow into a slavish distaste, and dis-continuance from them ; and Satan will not say much, so that there succeed in their roomes, some other kindes of uncleannesse ; perhaps immoderate abuse of the marriage, without any checke, or remorse ; or some other secret, Selfe-abominations, not to be conceived without horreur, much lesse to be named. Nay, Hee will yet yeeld further, and endure an utter cessation from the externall acts, and visible practise of a Mans predominant and reigning sin ; so that he delightfully feed upon it still in his heart with speculative greedinesse ; and spend the strength of his affections, and the most of His thoughts that way. Hee will give Him leave to leave off His V-fury, and to call in his money, (but ordinarily ever without

aliquis Spiritus Sancti, aliquod initium honesta vita ; & id genus alia Deidona, De quibus Apostolus scripsit, ad Heb. 6. Zanchius in 1. ad Eph. v. 3.

Some Temporaries besides profession, are moved at the Word, affected with some kindes of griefe at such Doctrines, as serve to move griefe and joy in that, that mooves joy ; yea, also reforme many things, cut away outward evils, take up many good duties publicke, yea, and private, and yet fall short.

Men may have great knowledge, assent, Profession ; yea, excellent gifts, and shewes of every grace (and goe a great way, to the deceiving of themselves, & many others) ; & yet for want of particular apprehension of Christ, they are not planted into Him, have no sap of grace and sanctification. *Master Rogers of Dedham in His Doctrine of Faith, cap. I. pag. 8. 9. x. Matth. 13. 20. y. Heb. 6. 5.*

without restitution) so that he may hold his heart still exercised with covetousnesse. Hee can well enough abide, abandoning the grosse acts of uncleannesse; so that Hee lie trying in the flames of his owne scorching concupiscence; and consume his thoughts in the adulteries of the heart, and contemplative filth. O the endless Maze, unfathomed Depths, and deepeft malice of that old red Dragon! Hee will yeeld unto any thing, rake in the very darkeft Nooke of Hell, for some cunning Devise, rather then part with a pretious Soule out of his Hellish Paw. If a Man be so haunted with horrour of conscience, that hee dare not for his life lie any longer in notoriousnesse, but will needs into some new course; Hee can put him into many new fashions, and yet no *New-birth*, no *New-man*. He will suffer him to passe into a more tolerable conversation, and yet come short of a true conversion. Hee can afford him a morall Change, or a formall Change, or a mentall Change; I meane it onely in respect of the spirit of illumination, and generall graces; or a temporary Change, (of which see *My Directions for walking with God*, pag. 310.) And yet continue him still within the confines of His cursed kingdome, and in a damnable state. He doth improve to the utmost, as occasion of advantage is offered, both the griffeliest shape of a fowle Fiend, and the most alluring light of His Angelicall glory; to doe us a mischief any way, either upon the right hand, or the left. How many thousands, Ah pitie! even in this clearest Noone-tide of the Gospell, doth Hee keepe in a presumptuous confidence, that they are converted; and yet most certainly his owne still, and in a willing slaverie to some one or other predominant Lust at the least? Bee advised then in the Name of Christ, whosoever thou art, when the hand of God, in great mercy, shall visit and vexe thy conscience for sinne, by the piercing power of the Ministry:

Bee sure to follow the direction and guidance of that
 blessed hand, without dawbling or diversion, out of
 the kingdome of darknesse, thorow the Pangs of the
New-birth, into the *holy-Path*, wholly and for ever.
 Make sure worke, whatsoever it cost Thee; ^z Goe
 thorow-stitch, tho thou lose a right hand, or right
 eye by it; *Sell all that thou hast*: The *Pearle* is of
great price: Have never any thing more to doe with
 the Divell; Give over the Trade of sinning quite,
 never more to *turne againe unto Folly* upon any
 termes. And if Satan set upon Thee with baites and
 allurements, to detaine Thee in his spirituall Bon-
 dage, but by one darling delight, to which thou hast
 been most addicted: Answer him in this Case with
 un-shaken resolution, as *Moses* did *Pharaoh* in a
 Point of temporall Bondage; *There shall not so much*
 as *an hoofe bee left behinde*. Yeeld not an haire's breadth
 upen any condition to that Hellish *Pharaoh*, especi-
 ally in so great a matter, as the endlesse salvation, or
 damnation of thy Soule. If hee can keepe possession
 but by one reigning sinne, in which thou liest with
 delight, against the light of thy conscience, hating
 to bee reformed; Hee desires no more. One knot in a
 thread will stay the Needle's Passage, as well as five
 hundred, &c. See to this purpose my *Directions of*
Walking with God, pag. 34. Beware then of closing up
 the wound of thy terrified and troubled conscience
 with any out-side, halfe, or unsound conversion:
 which I make the fourth Passage, out of trouble of
 minde for sinne.

will not abate a haire's breadth of his price, and they thinke they offer faire, and will goe
 no further; this will doe it, they will goe on with their bargain, else no; &c.— Tho
 the Temporary offer sure, yet he will not come up to the Lords price. O bee not so un-
 wise, lose not all this labour you have taken, in hearing, reading, praying, professing;
 and it may be, have been called *Puritan*, and been hated for your well-doing, and yet lose
 your soule for a little more. *Master Rogers of Dedham, Doctrine of Faith, cap. 1 pag. 13. 14.*
 How neere come some, that yet shall never have Christ and salvation? They lose Hea-
 ven for some lust; If they could but yeeld up that One thing that was wanting, it might
 have been a bargain, *Ibid, cap. 2. pag. 188.*

5. And why may not Satan sometimes, by Gods permission, bee suffered to inflict, and fasten his fiery darts of terrours and temptations upon a mans conscience; continue them there some while with much anguish and horreur, for some secret holy end scene, and seeming good to divine wisdom; and at length remoove and retire them, not upon succession of any found comfort, or true peace, from the promises of life, and pardon of sinne; but onely upon a meere cessation of the Divells pleasure to torment, and terrifie any longer? Not that Hee can hurt the least, or most contemptible creature that ever God made, when Hee please: but that it pleaseth God sometimes to give him the raines, and leave to rage. Quieting the conscience in this Case, is no comfortable cure from positive helpe: but a counterfeited palliation by ceasing to hurt. See Satans proportionable practises in matters of Witchcraft, in *Giffards Dialogue*

6. They who have counterfeited terrours onely.

concerning Witches and Witchcrafts, pag. 11.

As Divines affirme, that an Hypocrite may have shewes of every grace. See *Master Rogers of Dedham, Doctr. of Faith, cap. 2. pag. 8.*

6. Nay, let me here further, before I passe out of the Point, discover unto you a mysterie, but it is of iniquity and horrible Hypocrisie. I have knowne some (would you thinke it?), who have a counterfeited even trouble of Conscience, and made shew,

And doe outwardly all things which true Christians doe. See *Perkins in his Treatise; How farre a Reprobate may goe, and feigne, whatsover Gods children doe faithfully. Novimus hypocritas ea fingere omnia, qua fideles verè efficiunt. Chamier. Tom. 3. lib. 13. cap. 20. sect. 5.* So I doubt not, but Hee may represent outwardly even the dejections, complaints, and sad behaviours of One truly troubled in Conscience. And that so cunningly, that he may for a while deceive judicious Ministers. Some Painters have had such a gift in the lively expressing of the formes of Birds and other Beasts, that true Birds and living Beasts have bin deceived in taking them for their Mates, But the Hypocrite puts downe the Painter: for by his glazing, and glistening shewes in all outward workes, hee doth so perfectly resemble the true Christian, that he deceiveth, not as the Painter, silly Birds, but reasonable Men; yea, learned and experienced Christians. Dike in his Discovery of the deceitfulnesse of Mans heart, cap. 2 pag. 29 Nay may he not therein out-goe them? As false gold in glistening goes beyond true; and hired mourners in lamentation beyond the deceased Parties owne friends; and sawing flasterers in outward complements of friendship, beyond true friends themselves: So may Hypocrites in outward workes seeme to carry it away from the soundest Christians, *Ibid.*

without all truth or true touch, of sundry temptations, and spirituall distempers, incident onely to the Saints. And have for that purpose address themselves with much industry and noise; and had recourse many times to some spirituall Physicians, with many teares, an heavy countenance, and other rufull circumstances; expressing almost exactly the scruples, doubts, distrusts, complaints of such as are truly grieved in spirit, and true of heart. O the wonderfull Depth, which lieth hid in the confluence of the Hypocrisies of mans false heart; and the Devices of that old ^b Serpent, which deceiveth the whole world! Such as these, take upon them, and lay aside the terrours of conscience, as ^c Players doe their apparel and Parts.

^b Revel. 12. 9.

^c Hypocrita, hoc est, histrio, vocatur is, qui in Theatro alienam personam sumit. — sic & in hac vita ad suos mores

orchestras atque theatrum exercent, qui alia corde gerunt, alia extrinsecus hominibus praeferunt. Basil, Sermon. 2. De Ieiunio.

Z

Sec. 2.



S E C T. 2. P A R T. 2.

CHAP. I.

*The right method of curing an afflicted conscience;
four things required in the right method of curing.*

They which are truly
healed must have :



THE passages past doe all mislead into By-paths : but there is One blessed way, besides all these, tho it be a narrow One, which conducts directly out of a naturall state through the pangs of the New-birth, without diversion, or dawbing; without any longer detainment in any lust, sensuall pleasure or beloved vanitie; in any kind of hypocrisie, or degree of unregeneration, into the Paradise of grace fully and for ever. This neither plunges a man into the Pit of Despaire, nor misguides him by carnall counsell, and his owne wicked conceit, into the fooles Paradise, and tastelesse fooleries of outward mirth; nor pacifies unseasonably with untimely and counterfeit peace; nor leaves in the deceiving formes of an unsound conversion, and unsaving flourish of generall graces only, &c. But conveys and transports him happily, by an universall, sincere, supernaturall, thorow-change into the *holy Path*: And thar thus, and by such degrees as these:

1. The first is an Illumination of the minde, conviction of the conscience, terrifying the heart with

fight,

fight, sense and horreur of sinne in some true measure. The first worke of the Spirit, *John 16.8.* is to *convince of sinne*; which presupposeth illumination; and produceth terrour. The Spirit of bondage must bee first set on worke, to shew us our spirituall misery, to humble us to prepare for *Christ*. And yet this worke in it selfe, is common to the *Alien*, with the childe of the *New-birth*. And ordinarily here they part: The *Alien* and he that hates to be reformed, out of an inveterate, unhappy prejudice against the saving precisenesse of the *Saints*; and lothnesse to leave utterly his former courses, company, conversation, being obstinated against passing on forward into the way, which is called *holy*: (*Regeneration, the New-birth, Repentance, mortification, sanctification, selfe-deniall, New-obedience, walking with God, turning Puritan, as they say, &c.* are termes perhaps, of as great terrour unto him, as his present trouble of conscience) doth now here divert, and afterward willfully and wofully perish in some pestilent or plausible *By-path*. In this case he labours & layes about him for ease any way, (yea sometimes he will have it from the *Divell* himselfe, if hee can, by the help of a *Wizzard*, rather then misse of it) so that he may attaine and keepe it, without any great alteration of his former waies, or especially, without parting with his darling pleasure. And therefore hee assaies, either, to conquer his spirituall affliction with worldly comforts, carnall counsell, choise contentments, &c. Or else to allay the present storme of his guilty rage with some counterfeit calme; or at best, to still the cry of his conscience, with putting forth his hand to some outward workes of Christianity, & some kind of conversion; which may yet wel enough consist with the secret enjoyment of his bosome-sin: Or by some other such indirect course, and unsound cure. But now the *Other*, whom the *Lord* doth purpose to prepare for himselfe by this first worke, and to call

effectually ; doth entertaine at the same time by the helpe of God, a strong, invincible resolution, not only never more to returne unto foolishnesse, whatsoever comes of him; never upon any termes to fall backe againe into his former ^d sinfull pleasures, which have now fastened so many fiery Scorpions stings in his conscience; but also, never to admit of any cure, recovery and comfort to his afflicted soule; but only by *Iesus Christ* : never to have the bleeding wounds of his bruised spirit bathed, bound up and healed, but in that *Fountaine*, opened to the house of *David*, and to the *Inhabitants of Ierusalem*, for sinne and for uncleannesse : Nay rather then hee will doe the one or the other, he will abide upon the Racke of his spirituall torture unto his ending houre. Whereupon hee directly ad-dresseth and applieth himselfe to the only meanes, appointed and sanctified by God, for working a sure, kindly and lasting cure in such a case, I meane, the *Ministry of the Word*. And, if hee may have his will hee would hit upon the most skilfull, experienced, searching and sound-dealing Man, amongst all Gods faithfull Messengers.

d For peccare, et de Dei creatoris clementia presumere, pelago iustitia eius exponi est. Gregor. in 1. Reg. cap. 3.

Nec putensatis sibi esse, ut sua peccata displicant, nisi etiam vigilantissimâ deinceps intentione vitentur: nec in eis vitandis vires suas existiment sufficere, nisi divinis adiuventur. August. Expos. Epist. ad Rom. inchoat.

a. Seeking for comfort.

2. And so in a second place, without all reservation, or any purpose ever to returne or divert; hee comes unto the *Ministers of God*, in the same minde and with the same meaning, that *Peters hearers* did; *Abt. 2. 37.* having his heart pricked and rent in pieces with l. gall terror, as theirs were: Men and brethren what shall we doe? if there be any Instruction, direction, or duty, which upon good ground out of Gods blessed Booke, you can enjoyne; wee will willingly follow it, embrace it, and rather die then not doe it. Prescribe any course; whereby we may have the boiling rage of our guilty consciences somewhat asswaged, and wee will blesse God, that ever wee saw your faces: Nay, that ever hee made you the happy instruments, to fasten these keene arrowes of truth and

terror

terror in our amazed and afflicted spirits. Alas! wee see now, &c. See before pag. 135. &c. And now here the Ministers of God have a strong and seasonable calling to set out in the height, the excellencie, amiablenesse, and soule-saving sufficiencie of *Iesus Christ*, blessed for ever: To amplifie and magnifie to the life, the heavenly beauty, unvaluablenesse, and sweetnesse of his person, passion, promises. No sinne of so deepe a die, bee it *scarlet* or *crimson*, but his precious blood can raze it out. No heart so darke or heavy, but one beame shining from his pleased face, can fill it as full of spirituall glory and joy, as the Sun is of light, or the Sea of waters. No man so miserable, but if hee will goe out of himselfe, and the Divels slavery quite, and come in, when he is dearely invited, he will advance him *without money, and without price*, from depth of horrour to height of happinesse, &c.

3. By this time, being thus told and truly informed in the mystery and mercy of the Gospell, the poore wounded and weary soule begins to bee deeply and dearely enamoured of *Iesus Christ*. To advance him highest in his thoughts; as the only jewell and joy of his heart; without which hee hath bene heretofore, a dead man, and shall hereafter bee a damned miscreant; to preferre and prize him farre above the pleasures, riches and glory of the whole earth; to set his eye and longing so upon him, as to hold himselfe lost for ever without his love; Nay, in the case hee now stands, he is most willing for a sound and saving cure, to passe through a piece of hell, if need were, to such a heavenly physition; in whose blessed person alone, as he heares, all the riches of mercy, goodnesse, compassion, and comfort is to be found; and in whom are hid and heaped up the fulnesse of grace, and treasures of all perfection. So that now the current of his best affections, and all the powers of his humbled soule are wholly bent and directed toward him,

3. High prizing of *Iesus Christ*.

as the Sun-flower towards the Sunne; the iron to the load-stone; and the load-stone to the Pole-starre. To whom the neerer hee drawes, the more heartily it grieves him; that ever hee pierced so sweet and deare a Saviour, with such a former impure loathsome life, and so many abominable, and now most abhorred provocations.

4. Parting withall to get Christ.

o Nunc incipio discipulus esse, cum nihil expectam visibilium, ut Iesum Christum assequar. Ignis, erux, ferarum concursus, sectiones, laniena, ossum discriptiones, membrorum concisiones, totius corporis solutio, Diaboli tormenta in me veniant, tantummodo ut Iesum nanciscar. Ignat. Epist. 15 ad Rom.

Come fire, come gibbet, come tearing with wild beasts, come crashting of my bones in pieces, come drawing my foure quarters asunder, come grinding my whole body to powder; nay, come the torments of the Devil, so I may but winne Christ.

When a man comes to this passe, with indignation to be willing to part with his sinnes;


to have no more to doe with them, (as he must that will have part in Christ: he cannot have Christ, and keepe any one of his sinnes) that party shall have the Pearle. *Master Rogers of Dedham, Doctrine of Faith, cap. 2. pag. 173.* And surely well worthy is he to lose his part in Christ, and all his benefits, that prefers any lust before him, and the favour of God, these let to base a price on Christ, ever to have any part in him, *Ibid. cap. 8 pag. 371.* And who ever lives in any one knowne sinne, let him know to his face, he hath no true

4. Vpon this discovery, survey and admiration of this pearle of great price, this rich treasure, the now truly broken, and contrite heart, doth cast about by all meanes, how to compasse it. O I what would hee now give, for the sweet fruition and ravishing possession of it? Hearts-blood, life, lying in Hell for a season, were nothing in this case: The imperiall crownes and command of tenne thousand worlds, were they all extant, would bee in his conceit, but as dust in the Ballance, layd in the scale against *Iesus Christ, &c.* But these things are not required at his hands. At last hee happily hiettes upon that, which God would have him: hee even resolves to *sell all that hee hath*: to part with all sinne, tho it should bee as deare, and as much doted upon, as that compared to a *right eye* or *right hand*: bee it that, which hath kept him longest in hell, most wasted the conscience, and stucke closest to his bosome; I meane his Capitaine corruption, Master-lust, or Minion-delight; he wil spare none, he will quite out of Sodome, he will not leave so much as *an horse behinde*. For he well now remembers, what hee hath often heard heretofore, tho then hee tooke no heed; That the *Lord Iesus*, and any^r one allowed Lust, are never woont to lodge together in the same Soule.

Faith. *Ibid.* pag. 380 Sunt plures quos pœnitit peccasse, sed non omnino, reservantes sibi quadam, in quibus delectentur: non animadvertentes Dominum simul surdum & mutum à damonio liberasse, per hoc docens nos nunquam nisi de omnibus sanari. Si enim vellet ex parte peccata reservari, habenti septem damonia, manente uno proficere ponerat sex expulsos. Expulsi autem septem, ut omnia crimina simul egerenda doceret. August. de vera & falsa pœnit. cap. 9. Scio Deum inimicum omnium criminoso. Quomodo ergo qui trimum reservat, de alio recipiet veniam? Sine amore Dei consequeretur indulgentiam, sine quo nemo unquam invenit gratiam. *Ibid.* Ut ex parte Dei datur universalis remissio peccatorum, sic debet etiam in nobis esse universalis desectatio peccatorum: atque illud procul dubio verissimum est, in omni homine reconciliato semper reperiri odium omnium suorum peccatorum; propositum etiam & studium deinceps abstinendi ab omnibus. Nam qui remissionem omnium accepit, infusionem gratia simul accipit, qua illum armat & munit contra omnia. Frustrà igitur blanditur sibi de peccatis remissis, qui amorem peccati in uscuque, & propositum in eodem permanendi, quasi in sinu cordis sui fovet. Davenantius in exposit. epistol. ad Coloss. cap. 2. vers. 13. pag. 271. Respicienda illatio est vera ac solida, qua non averit hominem ab omni peccato cognito ad omne bonum cognitum. Amæus Medull. Theol. lib. 2. cap. 26. There is no Word of comfort in the whole Booke of God intended for such as regard iniquity in their hearts, tho they doe not act it in their lives. Their onely comfort is, that the sentence of damnation is not executed, and thereupon there is yet opportunity of safer thoughts and resolutions, otherwise they stand not only convicted, but condemned by the Word. Docter Sibbes in the Preface. There is no more comfort to be expected from Christ, then there is care to please Him. *Ibid.*

CHAP. II.

Three things were required in those who are rightly cured.

5.  Ifly, To the party thus legally afflicted, evangelically affected and fitted savingly, now doe all the promises of life in Gods blessed Booke, offer themselves, as so many Rockes of eternitie in *faithfulnesse and truth*, for his wearied soule, *tossed with tempest*, and full sorely bruited with stormes of terrour, sweetly to rest upon, with everlasting safety: God the Father, his bowells of tenderest compassion and bounty already stirring within him, runnes, that I may so say, as the Father in the Gospel, to fall upon it's necke, and to kisse it with the kisses of

5. Casting themselves upon Christ for their Saviour.

his sweetest mercy: *Iesus Christ* opens himselfe, as it were, upon the *Crosse*; to receive it graciously into his bleeding wounds; all which, hee beholding with a spiritually illighted eye, admiring and adoring, can not chuse but subscribe and seale unto them, that they are true; and so by the helpe of the Holy Ghost, casts himselfe with all the spirituall strength hee can, at least with infinite longings, most thirsty desires, and resolution never to part, into his blessed bosome; saying secretly to himselfe; Come life, come death; come Heaven, come Hell, come what come can, here will I sticke for ever. And if ever I perish, they shall plucke me out of the hands, and rent mee from betweene the armes of this mighty, glorious, and dearest Redeemer of mine.

¶ *Qui peccata sua ex animo agnoscit, de que commissis verè dolet, in medicum salutis non solum admittet sed omnium cupidissimè expectet: à*

6. Taking Christ for their King.

pristina vite delictis & à quibus tanque alijs non modo abstinerebit; sed summo studio quas vis illorum occasiones etiam vitabit, imò abhorrebit vehementer: & ut ante à turpitudini vitia, ita jam puritati, innocentia, & vera pietati singulari diligentia à invigilabit. Mufc. in cap. 3. Marth.

h Omnia ergo illa, quæ commemoravit aspera & gravia, frequentius & abundantius sustinebat (Paulus scilicet): sed profectò aderat ei Spiritus Sanctus, qui in exterioris hominis corruptione, interioriorem renovaret de die in diem, & gustatâ requie spiritali in affluentia deliciarum Dei, in spe

6. And having now taken *Christ*, as a Saviour, to free him from the miseries of sinne, & hee is willing also to take him as a Lord, Husband, and King; to serve, love, and obey him. For every one that is truly *Christ*s, doth as well thirst heartily, and sincerely indevour after mortification, conquest over corruptions, sanctification, purity, new-obedience, ability to doc, or suffer any thing for *Christ*; as for pardon of sinne and salvation from hell. And therefore hee willingly takes upon him his yoke; which tho so called, yet is *h easie and light*; enters in earnest into the narrow way, which tho it bee every where spoken against, as it was in *Pauls* time. *Act. 28. 22.* yet in truth and upon triall is most pretious, profitable, and pleasant. See *Prov. 3.* Happy is the man that findeth wisdom; to wit, in the word, to walke in the wayes of God.— *Shee is more pretious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her. Length of dayes is in her right hand; and in her left hand, riches and honour. Her wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her pathes are peace.* Hee now for the short remainder of his abode in the vale of teares, vowes, and gives.

gives up the flower and prime of all his abilities, loves, joyes, endeavours, performances in any kinde, to the highest Majesty, and consecrates all the powers and possibilities of body and soule, to doe him the best and utmost service he can any wayes devise, unto his dying day. And still grieves and walkes more humbly, because he can doe no better. For then he casts his eyes upon God the Fathers free love, and Christs deare passion; hee thinkes with himselfe, and so he well may, that if he were able to doe him, as much service, as all the Saints doe, both in this and the Church above, with addition of all Angelicall obedience; it were all infinitely lesse then nothing, towards the discharge of his debt, and incomprehensible everlasting obligation.

7. And being thus incorporated into Christ, hee presently ^k associates himselfe to the brotherhood, to the *Sett*, ^l that is every where spoken against. For so is profession accounted. *Act. 28. 22.* After that Peters hearers were pricked in their hearts, they were counselled to repent, believe, be baptised, &c. and to

7. Associating themselves to the Brotherhood.

dine perfrui aeternâ felicitate iustorum. Securi & uris se homines patiuntur, ne dolores non aeterni, sed aliquantò disturbatiois

*ulceris acriorum dolorum preciore redimantur, in languida & incerta vacationis brevissima, atque ultima vita. Immanissimis bellis miles acribitur, &c. Quibus tempestatibus, & procellis, quam horribili, & tremenda saevitia cæli & maris importuni sunt Mercatores, ut divitiarum ventosus acquirant? &c. August. de temp. Serm. 48. The service of God is the Path guiding unto perfect happinesse; and hath in it a true, though not compleate felicitie, exceeding such abundance of joy to the conscience, as doth easily countervaille all afflictions whatsoever, though those brambles, that sometimes tear the skinne of such as walke in this blessed way, doe commonly lay hold upon them at such time, as they sit downe to take their ease, and make them with themselves at their journeyes end, in the presence of their Lord, whom they faithfully serve. In whose presence is the fulnesse of joy, and at whose right hand are pleasures for evermore. *S. W. Rewl. Hist. of the World, lib. 2. pag. 458. Omnis hoc est non onerans, sed alevians, sicut alla in ave. Amelij Bellar. enervo. de Obsev. Legis, Thei primâ. i Flagellanda igitur hominum perversitas, qui non tantum virtutem post numeros querunt; sed porro arbitrantur, nullam viam magis compendiosam esse ad mendicitatem, aut infamiam, quam si pietatis, si vere sapientia animum applicent. Gartw. in loc. k Quia ergo membra christi facti estis, admonet nos, times de vobis, non tantum à Paganis, non à Iudæis, non ab hæreticis, quantum à malis Catholicis. Eligite vobis de populo Dei, quos imitemini. Nam si curbam imitari volueritis, inter paucos angustam viam ambulantes non eritis. August. de temp. Serm. 164. l 1. Pet. 2. 17.**

in Acts 2.4

in save themselves from that untoward generation. Hee now begins to delight himsele in them, whom hee heartily hated before, I meane the people of God, Professours of the truth and power of religion; and that, as the most excellent of the earth; the only true Noble Worthies of the World: worthy for ever, the flower, fervency, and dearencsse of his most melting affections and intimate love. And hee labours also might and maine, to ingratiate himsele into their blessed communion, by all ingagements and obligations of a comfortable, fruitfull, and constant fellowship in the Gospell. By an humble mutuall entercourse and communication of holy conference, heavenly counsell, spirituall encouragements, consideration one of another, confirmation in grace, & in assurance of meeting in heaven, &c. resolved to live and die with these neglected happy Ones, in all faire and faithfull correspondance, sweetest offices of Christianity, and constant cleaving to the Lord Iesus, and his glorious cause: Nay, assured to raigne with them hereafter everlastingly in fulnesse and height of all glory, joy, and blisse. For if oncethis divine flame of brotherly love bee kindled by the Holy-Ghost in the hearts of true hearted Christians, one towards another, it hath this propertie and priviledge above all other loves, that it is never after put out or quenched; but burnes in their breasts with much affectionate fervor, with mutuall warmth of dearest sweetness here upon earth; and shall blaze eternally with Seraphicall heate in the highest heavens hereafter. In the meanetime, hee makes conscience of sympathizing, both with their felicities and miseries. His heart is enlarged with light someness, or eclipsed with griefe; as hee heares of the prosperity or oppression of Gods people. I the rather here mention this marke of the true convert, because it is so much required, nay infinitely exacted at our hands, in these heavy

heavy times of the Church. And therefore may bee to every one of us an evident Touch-stone, to try whether our profession bee vitall or formall. If those terrours, which I have heretofore many times threatened out of Gods Booke against all those pittifesse and hard-hearted *Caniballs*, which take not the present troubles of the Church to heart, upon purpose to breake in pieces those flinty Rockes, which dwell in some mens breasts, and to drive us all to compassionatenesse, prayer, dayes of humiliation and parting from our evill wayes; I say, if they have bin thought by any, to have beene pressed too precisely and peremptorily, heare, what I have since seene in *An-* *stin*; and what a peremptory censure hee doth passe upon those, who want a fellow-feeling in such a cate: *If thou hast this fellow-feeling: thou art of that blessed body and brotherhood; if not, thou art not.* And here, can I hardly hold, but were it incident, I should desire to cry out with a voice lifted up like a trumpet, against all those prophane *Esaus*, swinish *Gadarens*, senselesse Earth-wormes; who all this while, that to many noble limbes of that great blessed body of the Reformed Churches have laine in teares and blood, did never take to heart to any purpose, or trouble themselves at all with their grievous troubles; but have sottishly and securely laine at ease in *Zion*, liable to that horrible curse denounced against *Meroz*:

sep̄ti, ac fratrum suorum mexiis, serid efficiantur: quin imò maximus est eorum numerus, qui brutorum pecorum instar, suis dumtaxat cupiditatibus, voluptatibus, avaritiis & iniustitiis securè indulgent, non secus ac si cum moriefactus pepigissent; atque cum orco sibi optimè prospexissent. Histor. Iesur. Præfat. The words sound to this tenet: *It is as a masser to bee lamented, nay, to bee deplored even with bloody teares, To see so many false-hearted Protestants, and iudas like in these fearefull and forlorne times, when the same horrible confusions hang over their heads, ready to seize upon them, one of these yeares; like so many besotted Beasts, to ply their filthy pleasures, profits, preferments, and their owne particulars in one kinde or other, secure and carelesse; suffering the deare servants of Iesus Christ, and their owne Brethren, to sinke, or swimme in blood, and teares, without any fellow-feeling at all, commiseration or succour!*

n Si doles pro illo (patiente scilicet tribulationem) in corpore Ecclesie constitutus es, si non doles praeclusus es. Hom. 15. ex 30. & foris iam ided non doles quia praeclusus es. Si enim ibi esses, sine dubio doleres. Ibid.

o Hear how grievously they their complaint of us beyond the Seas:

Non tam dolenda, quam scelerum lachrymis deploranda venit aperta illa obduracyo animorum, ac perfidia tam multorum sycatorum Christianorum, ac Iuda sciorum, inter ipsos Evangelicos; quos quidem mala illa, quamvis ipsos proxima, & verticibus eorum impendentia nondum infestarent. Eorum namque perpauci (proh dolor!) sunt, qui contritione Io-

Curse yee Meroz (sayd the Angell of the Lord.) curse yee bitterly the Inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the Lord against the mighty, *Indg.* 5, 23. They have not helped the people of God, so much as with any hearty fellow-feeling, wraffling with God in praier, let daies to seeke the returne of Gods face and favour, &c. Men they are of the World, which have their portion in this life: who feele nothing but worldly losses, know nothing but earthly sorrows, relish nothing but things of sense. If they bee stung with a deare yeare, rotte of cattell, losse by surety-ship, ship-wracke, robbery, fire, &c. they houle and take-on immoderately. But let Ioseph bee afflicted, Gods people in disgrace, the Ministry hazarded, Christ spouse sit in the dust, the Daughter of Zion weepe bitterly, and have none to comfort her, &c. And these mercilesse men are no whit moved; They have not a teare, a groane, or sigh to spend in such a ruffull case. Whereby they infallibly remonstrate unto their owne consciences, that they are no living members of Christs mysticall body; have no part in the holy fellowship of the Saints, no sparke of spirituall life, no acquaintance at all with the wayes of God: but continue curtedly carelesse, what becomes of the Gospell, or Gods children; so that they may rise, grow rich, and sleepe in a whole skinne.

p Vbi Deum in veritate capere quaerere, necesse tibi erit superborum vel malorum hominum nequiciam sustinere, quia non sic ab illis colitur Christus, quomodo eis quotidie predicatur.

Quoniam & quicquid volunt, quicquid petunt à Deo, in luxurijs suis & convivijs volunt consumere, in spectaculis, innugijs, in fornicationibus, in ebrietatibus. In his volunt consumere, quo desiderant abundare, et tunc putant, quod bonus sit Deus, quando illis praestat unde corrumpantur. Sed dicit aliquis, Ecce tempora aspera sunt, et asperiora erunt. Per ista asperiora proficit magis

Even

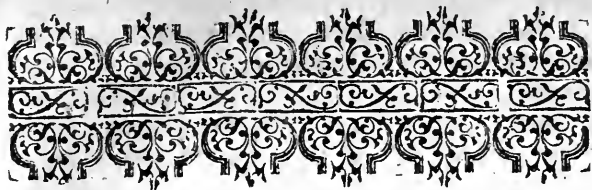
Even thus they dealt with * David, Job, and Iere-
mie; Nay they told the Sonne of God himselfe, In
whom the God-head dwelt bodily, that hee was a
** Samaritane had a Divell. What man of braine
then, that gives his name to Christ, and lookes to bee
saved, will looke for 4 exemption? Especially, sith
all the contumelies, and contempts; all those nick-
names of Puritan, Precisian, Hypocrite, Humorist,
Factionist, &c. with which lewd tongues, are wont
to load the Saints of God; are so many honourable
badges of their worthy department in the holy path,
and resolute standing on the Lords side. Some noble
Romans having done some singular service to the
state; and after, troubled and handled violently in
some private Cafes, were wont to bare their bodies,
and to shew in open court the scarres and impressi-
ons of those wounds, which they had received in
their Countries cause; as characters of special hon-
our, and strongest motives to commiseration. So
many lying imputations, unworthy usages, and per-

*eccelesia, proficiunt illi,
qui sursum cor habet,
&c. — Omnes mali et a-
masores mundi quasi tor-
cularia sunt. Sic enim in
torcularibus, et urva pre-
mitur et oliva, ut vinum
et oleum reponatur in ca-
vitas; ita per nequitiam
malorum hominum, qui
boni et justii sunt, multis
tribulationibus corpora-
liter fatigantur, ut anima
eorum tanquam oleum ac
vinum recondi in aterna
tabernacula mereantur.*
[Note by the way, that
mereantur here makes
nothing for Popish Me-
rit, but onely intimates
as much, as *possunt*, or
valeant. See *Pareus* his
excellente Castigation
of *Bellarmino*, de *iustific.*
lib. 5. Proam. 1. Modò

*Mereri, Patribus idem est, quod posse, valere, &c. 2. Modò est idem quod Velle, &c. 3. Ple-
vnuque verò idem quod consequi, obtinere, impetrare, etiam gratis, &c.* And Hee gives se-
verall instances in them all. Heare *Austins* cleare judgement about the Point in ano-
ther Place: *Maluit dicere, Gratia autem Dei, vita aeterna: ut hinc intelligeremus, non pro
meritis nostris Deum nos ad aeternam vitam, sed pro sua miseratione producere. De gratia &
lib. Arb. cap. 9.* Hee also speaks to the same purpose, in *Psal. 70. Conc. 2.* And *Serm. 15.
De verb. Apost.* Which Places are vindicated from Iesuiticall Cavils by *Chamier. Tom. 3.
lib. 14. cap. 22.* *Noli ergò de Dei misericordia, vel iustitia desperare, quoties te videris ab ini-
quis hominibus fatigari, sed considera quòd illi qui te persequuntur, apud Deum velut mole
et torcularia deputantur. Tu verò quasi soliva, et quasi urva legitima parvo tempore pressuram
malorum hominum sustinere cogeri. Sed postea illis sine fine remanebit opprobrium, tu felicia
commutatione transibis ad regnum.* *August. Tom. 8. ex 59.* * *Psal. 79. Iob 30. Lament. 3.
63.* ** *Ioh. 8. 48.* q *Quis ergo post huiusmodi vocem (scilicet Beati estis, cum vos
maledicent, &c. Mat. 5.) tentari se non sinat? Quis ab hominibus persequi se iustitia
causa non optet? Quis non tribulari vellet? Quis se non maledici desideret? — Vinam ob
Domini mei nomen, atque iustitiam, cuncta infidelium turba me persequatur et tribulet. Vinam
in opprobrium meum solidus hic mundus exurgat, &c. — Hominum opprobria detractione
que patenter et leviter toleremus, ut Domini laudibus digni esse possimus. Nam si humanam
laudem querimus, divinam amittimus. — Satis iniquum, et impium est si tu tibi pro eius
nominem nec detrabi patiaris, qui propter te tanta perpeffus est. — Erubescant ebrios voraces,*

iniusti, raptores, adulteri, & quicumque suis gloriantur in malis, quos gehenna ignis exspectat, & quibus supplicia preparantur aeterna. Facientes autem Domini voluntatem confundi non debent; in quibus nulla confusionis sunt opera. O quam indignum est, atque preposterum; ut iusti, confundantur in bonis, & peccatores gloriantur in malis. Videas ergo anima Deo devota, ne insipientium risus eam, aut stultorum hominum vanus sermo confundat, & a suo proposito retrahat; in quo magis per dies singulos proficere debet in melius. Hieron. p. 3. Tract. 12. Epist. 63. Propter Deum nimis ista perpetuas, quia scilicet legem eius audisti. Hoc verò quæ tandem digno honore pensandum est? Quibus diadematis conferendum? Mihi verò magis provenientes inimicitias sustinere propter Deum, atque contemni, quam vel à cunctis rebus honorari. Chrysol. in Mat. Hom. 18.

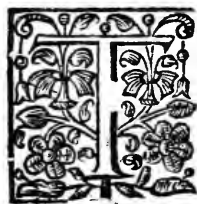
Sect. 3.



SECT. 3. PART. I.

CHAP. I.

Three principles of comfort from without us to bee applied to afflicted consciences.



Thus much of the Theoric, as it were, I come now to the Practicke part. To a particular application of some speciall soveraigne Antidotes; to the most grievous ordinary maladies, incident to the soules of the Saints.

The practicke part for curing of afflicted consciences.

But first give mee leave to premise some generall well-heads, out of which doe spring abundance of comfort, and overflowing rivers of refreshing for all intents, and effects in point of temptation and trouble of minde.

1. Grounds of comfort.

1. And first take a fruitfull cluster, and heavenly heape of them together; those twelve heads of extraordinary, immeasurable, comfortable matter for spirituall medicines; which I have heretofore erected, as so many invincible bulwarkes against all assaults of despaire, oppositions of Satan, exceptions of distrust.

1. Principles of comfort from things without us.

1. The infinitenesse of Gods mercy sweetly intimated,

1. The infinitenesse of Gods mercy that can pardon all.

r Misericordia in Deo nihil aliud reipsa est, quam ipsius essentia, quæ una est, et quæ unâ sapientia, iustus, misericors est. Zanch. de natura Dei, lib. 4. cap. 4. q. 2.

Deus est misericors sua æternâ et simplici essentia, non autem qualitate aliqua, non affectu, non passione. Polan Syntag. Theol. lib. 2. cap. 23.

f Oppose against the greatness of thy sins, τὸ μέγεθος τῆ ἐλπίδος Dei; and against the multitude of them τὸ πλῆθος τῆ ὀκλήσεως Dei. As Basil speaks,

Cogita scintillam si in mare cecideris, non poterit haberi, aut apparere. Quantum scintilla ad mare se habet, tantum hominis malitia ad Dei clementiam pietatemque,

imò verò non tantum modò, sedet longè supra: Nam et pelagus, tametsi magnum sit, viensum non recipit; Dei verò clementia et pietas mensuram non habet. Hæc dicam: non quo nos deservas, sed promptiores reddam. Chrysostom. 5 de pœnit. Hom. 3. colum. 849: u Divina misericordia tanta est, ut si quis universa peccata totius mundi commississet, et doleret, quod tam bonum dominum tam superbe offendisset, firmiterque proponeret amplius abstinere, Deus talem nunquam damnaret, de Quinq; partita concil. lib. 3. cap. 44. Dei misericordia maior omnium peccatorum miseriâ. August. citante Laurentio, adversus desperat. pag. 102. x Quamvis sentimus in nobis peccatum latitans, et Spiritui repugnans, tamen si non sit placens & regnans, non excludit spiritualem hanc vivificationem. Remissio enim peccatorum universalis tollit reatum universorum peccatorum nostrorum, insusio etiam gratia huic communita, tollit dominium universorum. Davenant. in expos. epist. ad Colos. cap. 2. vers. 13.

2. The unvaluableness of Christs meritorious blood; Which is called the *blood of God*; and therefore of inestimable price. Vnderstand me aright: It was the *blood of God*, not of the God-head; but of him

mated, *Isa. 55. 6. 7. 8.* The mercy of God is like himselfe, infinite: All our finnes are finite both in number and nature: Now betweene finite and infinite there is no proportion, and so no possibility of resistance. And therefore bec thy finnes never so notorious, and numberlesse, yet in a truly broken heart, thirsting for, and throwing it selfe upon Christ, unfaignedly resolving upon new-obedience, and his glorious service for the time to come, can no more withstand, or stand before Gods mercies, then a little sparke the boundlesse and mighty Ocean, throwne into the midst of it, nay infinitely lesse. If ^u all the finnes, that all the Sonnes and daughters of Adam have committed, since the Creation to this time, were all upon one soule; yet so affected, as I have said, and put into such a new penitent, gracious temper, it should bee most certainly upon good ground, and everlastingly safe. I speake not thus, to make any secure; for any one sinne ^x *pleasing* and *raigning* will ruine a soule for ever: But to assure of mercy enough, how great or many soever the finnes have beene; if the heart bee now truly humbled for them all, and wholly turned heavenward.

2. The unvaluableness of Christs blood.

tion out-stood; And that hee will not vouchsafe to cast his eye of compassion upon such a *Blackamore*, and *Leopard*, as I am; so overgrowne with corruption, and growne old in sinne; especially, having so long neglected so great salvation, forsaken mine owne mercy so long, and so unthankfully despised the riches of his goodnesse and forbearance, leading mee to repentance. I confesse, it is something rare, to see men gone on so long, and growne old in sinne, to returne, and give way to any saving worke of the Ministry; because too often in the meane time they so harden their hearts, that they cannot repent; yet notwithstanding, bee thou assured in the Word of life and truth, if now at length thou be truly touched indeed, and wilt come in, in earnest; the *Father of mercies* will receive thee freely to mercy, and embrace thy bleeding soule in the armes of his everlasting love through *Christ*. For it is a title of highest honour unto him, to bee long-suffering. Hce all this while waited, that hee might bee gracious unto thee; And now undoubtedly upon thy first resolution to returne in truth, hee will meet thee with infinitely more compassionate affectionatenesse, then the *Father* in the Gospel, his *Prodigall*: who when hee was a great way off, his *Father* saw him, and had compassion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, &c.

Isai. 30. 18.

Luke 15.

4. Yea, but saith another; Though I have beene a Professour long, yet many times my heart is full heavy, and more loth to beleve, when I seriously and sensibly call to minde, the hainousnesse of my unregenerate time; and see in my selfe besides, since I was illightened, and would have behaved my selfe in forwardnesse and fruitfulnessse for God, answerably to my former folly, and furiousnesse in evill; so many defects and imperfections every day: and such weak distracted discharging of commanded duties, both to God and man. Take then counsell and comfort in

4. Abundance of imperfections after conversion,

* רַחֲמֵי

Multæ misericordiæ,
vel potius multus benigni-
tate, ut optime nostri
verterunt. Z. n. h.

Nunc igitur si estis por-
ro exercitum רַחֲמֵי be-
nignitatem. I. n.

And now: yee will deale
kindly, &c. In our last
Translation, Gen 24.

49. Erga filios verò Bar-
zillai Gilbadita exercito
רַחֲמֵי Benignitatem. But
shew kindnesse unto the
sonnes of Barzillai the
Gileadite, 1 King. 2. 7.

5. Vnworthinesse of thy
person.

this Case, by casting thine eye upon Gods *kindnesse*: He is *abundant in* * *kindnesse*: which hath these foure precious properties: First, To bee easily intreated. Secondly, To be intreated for the greatest: Thirdly, to passe by involuntary infirmities: Fourthly, to accept graciously weake services. Even a fraile man, if of a more noble, generous, and kind disposition, will bee easily appeased for the unpurposed offences, errors, and over-sights; and well pleased with the good will, sincere indeavours, and utmost, especially, of those who hee knowes to bee true-hearted unto him; and desire heartily, if they were able, to doe all he desires, even to the height of exactnesse and expectation; How much more then will our heavenly Father deale so with his children, who is in himselfe essentially *kinde*, and infinitely?

5. Yea, but saist thou, many times when I reach out the hand of my faith, to fetch some speciall promise into my soule for refreshing, and comfort; and weighing them well, and comparing advisedly my owne nothingnesse, worthlesnesse, vilenesse, with the riches of mercy, grace and glory shining in it; and marking the dis-proportion, I am overwhelmed with admiration and astonishment; and to tell you true, say sometimes to my selfe: Is it possible, that this should be so? That so glorious things should belong to such a wretch and worme, as I am! But turning thine eye from a distrustfull, and too much dejected dwelling upon thine owne desert, to what *Christ* hath done for thee, and to the *Almightinesse* and *All-mercifulnesse* of him that promisseth; consider withall, that God is also *abundant in truth*. Every promise in his Booke is as sure as Himselfe, sealed with his Sonnes Blood, and confirmed with his owne *Oath*. Hee must sooner cease to bee God, and deny himselfe; which is more, then infinitely impossible, and prodigious blasphemie to imagine; then faile in the least circumstance,

stance, or syllable of his immeasurable love, and promises of life, to any one that heartily loves him, and is true of heart. And therefore when thy thirsty soule makes towards the Well of life; by vertue of that promise, *Rev. 2 1. 6. I will give to him that is athirst, of the fountain of the Water of life freely*; And upon survey of the overflowing Rivers of pleasures and blisse, which everlastingly spring thence, begins to retire from it, as too-good newes to bee true; I say, then steele thy Faith, and comfort thy selfe gloriously, by consideration of that *abundant truth*, with which hee hath crowned every word of His, stronger then a Rock of brasse, far surer then the Pillars of the Earth, or Poles of Heaven; Nay, I speake an admirable thing, and of unutterable consolation, which cannot be violated without Destruction of the Deity, most blessed and gloricus for evermore. And let this ever banish, and beat backe all scruples, doubtles, feares, which at any time offer themselves and oppose thy unspeakable joy, and peace in believing.

6. Well, saith another, I easily acknowledge the incomprehensible goodnesse in this *Name of God*, and hold them most blessed, who have their part and portion therein. But for my part, I am affraid, I come too late; For I have observed the course of the Ministry amongst us, and the dispensation of Gods mercy in it. At first comming, our Towne being full of Ignorance, prophanesse, and much superstitious follies, having never before injoyed the Word with any life or power; wee all stood amazed a good while, at the Majesty and Mysterie of this new heavenly Light. The first messages of the Ministry sounded in our eares, as the voice of many waters, mighty, and great; but confused: not working in us either joy or terrour, but onely an extraordinary wonder, and secret acknowledgement of a strange force, and more then humane power. But afterwards, when our

6. Resisting of the
means.

Watchman was better acquainted with our waies, and had more fully discovered the state of our soules; the Word was unto us, as a voyce of a great thunder, more distinct and particular; breeding not only admiration, but feare also; not filling our eares onely with an uncouth sound, but our hearts also with a terrible searching. For the Sermons of every Sabbath came home to our consciences, singling out our severall reigning corruptions; beating punctually upon our bosome-sinnes; manifesting clearly our spirituall misery, and certaine liableness to the extremest wrath of God, and endlesse woe. Whereupon, wee were all at our wits end what to do, grew weary of our lives, wished with all our hearts, that such a Puritane-Preacher had never come amongst us; told every man, almost wee met, that we had a Fellow at our Towne would drive us all to despaire, distraction, selfe-destruction or some mischiefe, or other. That we heard nothing from him but of damnation, and hell, and such horrible things, &c. Now in this second worke of the Word, there was a good number, even some out of that cursed crue and knot of Good-fellowship, wherein I have been insnared so long, won unto *Iesus Christ*. For being illighted, convinced and terrified in conscience for their former sinfull courses; the continued piercing of the Word, and worke of the spirit of bondage, keeping them upon the Racke, under the dreadfull sense of divine wrath, and their damnable state a good while: at last, they happily resolved without any more delay, diversion, by-path, or plunging againe into worldly pleasures, to passe on directly, by the light and guidance of the Gospell, into the *holy path*. And so undertooke, and hitherto have holden out in Profession, and a blessed conformity to the better side. But I, and a greater part a great deale more was the pittie, hating heartily to be reformed; and abhorring that precise way, so much

spoken against every where; into which wee conceived, such severe Ministeriall counsell would have conducted us; I say, wee wickedly wrested out of our vexed consciences; those keene arrowes of truth and terrour, with great indignation; wee unhappily hardened our hearts and foreheads against the power of the Word, which particularly pursued us every Sabbath: Nay, alas! wee persecuted the very meanes, which should sanctifie us; and men, which would have saved us. Herethen is my Case and complaint; neglecting that blessed season, when I was first terrified and troubled in minde; when the *Angell* from Heaven, as it were, *troubled the Water*; and when some, even of mine owne Companions in iniquity, were converted; I am affraid, I now come too late, that the mercy of God to doe me spirituall good, is already expired; and that the Ministry, which I have so wretchedly opposed, is the very same to mee, that it was to the obstinate *Jewes*, *Isa 6. 9. 10.* Nay, but yet say, not so; though it bee with thee as thou hast sayd: For our gracious God *keepeth mercy for thousands.* ^h Here you must know, that a finite number is put *Synecdochically* for an infinite, and an infinite indeed. And therefore if thou now be in earnest, and willing to come in, in truth; and those thine other brethren in Good fellowship, and hundreds, thousands, millions mee, or any whosoever to the worldsend, God hath mercy in store for you all; and being all weary of all your *sinnes*, unfainedly thirsting for the Well of life; resolving for the time to come, upon new courses, company, and conversation; you shall all bee most welcome to *Iesus Christ*. Even the last man upon earth, bringing a truly broken heart to the *Throne of grace*, shall be crowned as richly, and with as large a portion of Gods infinite mercy, and Christs un-valewable merit, as *Adam* and *Eve*, or whosoever layd first hold of that first promise:

h Non dico tibi usque septies, sed usque septuagies septies.] Mat. 18. 12. quæ phrasi numerus finitus pro infinito ponitur. Sic vocem mille modificant Hebræi, Exod. 34. 7. Servans misericordiam millibus.] Beumler, Rhe-tor. lib. 1. cap. 14.

The seed of the woman shall bruise the Serpents head.

7. Hainousnesse of offences.

7. Yea, but alas! I have been no ordinary sinner. My corruptions have carried me beyond the villanies of the vilest you can name. Not only variety, but the notoriousnesse also, and enormity of my wicked wayes, have set an infamous brand upon me, even in the sight of the world; beside those secret pollutions, & sinfull practises, which no eye, but that, which is *ten thousand times brighter then the Sun, ever beheld.* Had I not beene extremely outrageous, stayned with abominations of deepest die, & gone on thus with a high hand, I might have had some hope; But now I know not what to say! Take notice then, to the end that nothing at all may possibly hinder, or any way discourage any poore soule, that syncerely seekes for mercy, and desires to turne truly on Gods side, from assurance of gracious acceptation, and entertainment at his *Throne of Grace*; That it is naturall also to his Name, *To forgive iniquity, transgression and sinne.* That is, ⁱ sinnes of all sorts, kinds and degrees whatsoever: There is none so hatefull and hainous; whether naturall corruption, or ordinary outward transgression, or highest presumption, but upon repentance, God is most able, ready, and willing to remit it,

in pro tota corruptione natura, simpliciter accipio.

Ubi actualis est quavis pravaricatio, & rebellio atque defectus.

peccatum est sine timore, & sine fronte admissum. Zanch. de Natura Dei, lib. 1. cap. 18.

7. The infinitenesse of Gods compassion that will pardon all penitents.

7. God the Fathers compassionate pangs of infinite affliction and forwardnesse to entertaine into his armes of mercy, all true Penitents, *As I live,* sayth the Lord God, *I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and live: turne yee, turne yee from your evill wayes; for why will yee die, O house of Israel? Ezec. 33. 11. Woe unto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not bee made cleane? When shall it once bee? Ier. 13. 17. They say, if a man put away his wife, and shee goe from him, and become another mans, shall hee returne to her againe? Shall not that Land be greatly polluted? But then hast played*

played the harlot with many lovers; yet returne againe to mee. saith the Lord, *Ier. 3. 1.* Oh that my people had hearkened unto mee, and Israel had walked in my wayes! I would soone have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries. The haters of the Lord should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever; Hee should have fed them also with the finest of the wheate: and with honey out of the rocke should I have satisfied thee, *Psal. 81.* O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a River, and thy righteousness as the Waves of the Sea. Thy seed also been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before mee, *Isa. 48. 18.*

8. His mercifull almightinesse, in putting life and lightfomenesse into the most dead and darkest heart. Seeke him, saith the Prophet, that maketh the seven Starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, *Amos 5. 8.* Suppose thou settest thy selfe to seeke Gods face and favour; and art presently set upon with this temptation: But alas! My soule is so blacke with sinne, and darke with sorrow, that it is to no purpose for mee to proceed, &c. But now in this case, consider, who Hee is that thou seekest; it is Hee, that made of nothing those beautifull, shining, glorious constellations, *Orion* and the *Pleiadee* (and nothing in the world is darker then nothing.) Hee is Hee, that turneth the darkest midnight into the brightest morning, &c.

8. The infinitenesse of his power that can heale all infirmities.

9. Christs sweetest, dearest, most melting invitations of all truly troubled soules for sinne, unto the Well of life, and their owne everlasting wellfare. Come unto mee all yee that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest, *Mat. 11 28.* O Ierusalem, Ierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee! How often would I have gather-

9. Christs sweet invitations.

red thy children together, even as a Hen gathereth her Chickens under her Wings, &c. *Mat. 23. 37.* And when he was come neere, he beheld the City, and wept over it, saying; *Oh if thou hadst knowne, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! Luke 19. 41. 42.* In the last day, the great Day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cried, saying; *If any man thirst, let him come to mee, and drinke. Ioh. 7.*

10. Experience of the comforter recovered from a worse estate then the Patients.

10. Experience perhaps of the Comforter, converted from a more wicked and desperate course, then the Patient himselfe. And it doth not a little refresh the heart of him, who grievously wounded in conscience, and thereupon sending for a skilfull, and faithfull Messenger of God; and, when he hath opened his Case fully unto him, to heare him say, when hee hath sayd all: *My Case was farre worse then yours every way: Nay, but besides those notorious sins, I have named unto you, I have defiled my selfe with many secret execrable lusts. Be it so, saith the spirituall Physitian; yet in the dayes of my vanity, I have been guilty of more and more hainous crimes, then any, you have yet spoken of. Yea, but even now, when I have most need of, should most prize, reverence, and lay hold upon Gods blessed Word, Son and Promises; I am pestilently pestered with many abhorred, villanous, and prodigious injections about them. Not a man alive, replies the Man of God; hath had his head troubled with more hideous thoughts of such hellish nature, then I, &c.*

11. That Parable of the Prodigall;

* *Sicuti in adolescente decoctore depinxit Lucas imaginem primum peccatoris luxu perdit, deinde peccatoris respicientis: ita nunc in parente ejus imaginem immensa clementia & mi-*

11. That pretious Parable, *Luk. 15.* wherein all those * loving passages of the Father unto his prodigall Son; to wit, *His beholding him, when hee was yet a great way off; his compassion, running towards him, falling upon his necke, kissing him, putting on him the best Robe, and the Ring, killing the fatted Calfe, &c.* doe shadow that immeasurable, incomprehensible love of God the Father to every one, that is willing to

come

come out of the Divels cursed service, into the good way. But come as farre short of expressing it to the life, as the infinite greatnesse of Almighty God, surpasseth the finite frailty of a weake man, and worne of the earth.

sericordie Dei exprimi, Brentius in loc.

o Non comparatur Deus homini simpliciter: sed ut intelligamus centuplo maiorem esse bonitatem Dei erga nos, & misericordiam. Non igitur dubium est, simulatque pœnitentiâ cœli sumus, quin De us in gratiam suam recipiat. Non dubium est, quin sub hac imagine immensa Dei bonitas, & incomparabilis indulgentia nobis pingatur, ne ulla scelerum atrocitas à spe impetrande veniæ nos deterreat. Calv.

bium est, simulatque pœnitentiâ cœli sumus, quin De us in gratiam suam recipiat. Non dubium est, quin sub hac imagine immensa Dei bonitas, & incomparabilis indulgentia nobis pingatur, ne ulla scelerum atrocitas à spe impetrande veniæ nos deterreat. Calv.

CHAP. III.

Four conclusions of comfort drawne from those places of Scripture, which sets forth the Lords dealing with us as a father with his children.

2.



LN a second place, Let us take a view of some of those most delicious, and sweetest streames of dearest comfort, which spring abundantly out of that fruttfull Fountaine of compassion and love, *Psal. 103. 13. Like as a Father*

pitieth his Children: so the Lord pitieth them that feare him. See also, Dent. 8. 5. Malac. 3. 17.

Hence may wee draw refreshing enough to our thirsty soules; in many passages of heavy thoughts, and grievous complaints about our spirituall state.

1. In the distempers and damps of prayer, thus:

Suppose the dearest Sonne of the lovingest Father to lie grievously sicke; and out of the extremity of anguish, to cry out and complaine unto him, that hee is so full of paine in every part, that hee knowes

2. Conclusions of comfort drawn from Gods dealing with us as a father with his children.

1. When wee cannot pray as we ought,

not which way to turne himselfe, or what to doe; and thereupon intreates him of all loves, to touch him tenderly, to lay him softly, to mollifie all he may his painefull misery, and give him ease. How ready, thinke you, would such a father bee, with all tendernesse and care, to put to his helping hand, in such a ruefull case! But yet if hee should grow sicker, and weaker, so that hee could not speake at all; but onely looke his Father in the face with watery eyes; and moane himselfe unto him with sighes and groanes; and other dumbee expressions of his increased paine, and desire to speake: Would not this yet strike deeper into the Fatherstender heart; pierce and melt it with more feeling pangs of compassion; and make his bowels yerne within him, with an addition of extraordinary dearenesse, and care to doe him good? Even just so will thy heavenly Father be affected, and deale with thee in hearing, helping, and shewing mercy; when all thy strength of prayer is gone, but onely * *groanes and sighes*. Nay, with incomparably more affectionatenesse. For looke how farre God is higher then Man in Majestie, and greatnesse, which is by an infinite distance and disproportion; so farre doth he passe him in tender-heartednesse and love. See *Isai. 55* 8.9.

Or be it so, That thou art able to speake unto God, and in some measure to utter thy minde; yet in thy

* *Ed se redactum dicit Ezechias, ut vocem articulatam edere non posset, sed confuso quodam modo strepere, ut ij qui animam ferè exhalant. Hunc tamen obscurum vocis sonum à Deo nihilominus exaudiri certum est: tamesi sensus omnes nostri dolore occupati sint, & præmorsitia sint præclusa fauces, Dominus tamen corda nostra prævidet & pia suspiria exaudit. Imò plus efficiens quàm expressa, ac dispersa voces, modò Spiritus adfit, qui excitet in vobis gemitus illos inenarrabiles, de quibus loquitur Paulus 8. ad Roman. At nemo piorum ist, qui non experietur, ubi maior aliqua tristitia animum confringit, se inter orandum vel balbutire vel propemodùm obmutescere Calvin. in caput 38. Isai. Homo interior, in quo cæpit habitare Christus per fidem, voce sua, non in strepiu labiorum, sed in affectu cordis clamat ad dominum. Non ubi homo audit, ibi Deus audit. Nisi voce pulmonum, & laterum et lingua clames, homo te non audit. Cogitatio tua, clamor est ad Dominum, August. in Psal. 141. Ple-rumque hoc negotium plus gemitibus, quàm sermonibus agitur, plus fletu, quàm affatu. Idem. Epist. 121. Valentiores voces apud secretissimas aures Dei non faciunt verba nostra, sed desideria; Aeternam etenim vitam si ore petimus, nec tamen corde desideramus, clamantes taceamus. Si verò desideramus ex corde, etiam cum ore conticescimus, tacentes clamamus, Gregor. in 31. cap. Job, cap. 13.*

conceit, it is so weakly, coldly, and confusedly, that thou thinkst; As well never a whit, as never the better, &c. Take notice here; that Gods Child is able, First, sometimes to poure out unto his God with life and power: Secondly, somtimes to say something, but with much coldnesse, deadnesse of heart, and distractednesse (as hee ^a complains,) without his wonted feeling, and freedome of spirit: Thirdly, At other times, he can say just nothing, but groane, and sigh, and only desire hee could pray. For this last, looke upon the last passage. For the second; to wit, when the Christian is troubled, that he can say something, and speake words unto God; yet it is without that order, efficacy, fit phrase and comming-off so comfortably, as hee thinkes is to be found in other Professours, &c. I say, in this Case, consider, that as a Father is more delighted with the stammering and stuttering, as it were; with the in-articulate, and imperfect talke of his owne little Childe, when it first begins to speake; then with the exactest eloquence of the most famous Oratour upon earth: so ^b assuredly, our heavenly Father is infinitely better pleased with the broken, interrupted passages, and periods of prayer in an upright heart, heartily grieved, that hee can doe no better, nor offer up a more lively, hearty, and orderly sacrifice; then with the excellently-composed, fine-phrased and most methodicall petitions of the learned'st *Pharisee*. Nay, his soule extremely loathes the one, and graciously accepts the other in *Iesus Christ*. As concerning the complaint of coldnesse; bee assured, that though thy prayers proceed out of thy mouth, faint and feeble, cold and uncomfortable; yet springing from a syncere heart, purified by Faith, truly humbled under Gods mighty hand for sinne; seconded with groanes and grieffe, with an holy anger, and selfe-indignation, that they be not more fervent and piercing, and offered in obedience.

^a The most righteous persons, are their owne greatest accusers.
Greenb. p. 133 Edit. 3.

^b Videas quanto perè placeat Deo, vel auxilium fidei, & quanto perè delectetur precibus ex quantum acunque fide profectis, etiam si coniunctam habeant multiplicem imperfectionem. Videmus vulgò parentes magis delectari balbatiendi infantia infantium, quam universa eloquentia hominum eloquentissimum. Nos omnes quod ad caelestia attinet, infantes sumus, & ut infantes sentimus, ut infantes loquimur. Pater autem noster caelestis magis oblectatur ruditate, ac infantia nostra, qui summus eius filius, &c. Kolloe, in Iohan. cap. 4.

obedience unto God; are most certainly, as it were, by the way fortified, and enlived with the pacifying perfections, and intercessory spirit of *Iesus Christ*; sweetly perfumed with the precious *Odsurs* of his fresh bleeding Merits, and blessed Mediation, so that they strike the eares of the Almighty with farre greater strength, and irresistible importunity, then is ordinarily imagined: And are as sweet-smelling sacrifices in his nostrils; The very sight of whose crucified Sonne at his right hand tendering the suite, can calme his most angry countenance; and convert by a sacred meritorious attonement, his displeasures and wrath, into compassions and peace. Now blessed bee God, that the weake prayers, and broken sighes of tempted and troubled spirits, have this happy promise and prerogative: That before they presse, as it were, into the presence of God the Father, they are mingled in the meanetime, with the soveraigne and satisfactory incense in the *golden censer*; whence evaporating out of the Angels hand, (I mean the *Angel of the Covenant*, for so the truest Interpreters understand the place) they ascend into the sight of our gracious Father, incorporated and enwoven, as it were, into that pretious and pleasing fume: and that it pleaseth *the blessed Spirit*, in the needfull time of spirituall extremities, to draw the petitions of our sometimes speecchlesse, heavy and distracted hearts: *Iesus Christ*, the great *Angell of the Covenant*, to perfect, perfume and present them: *Hee* that by an excellency, and title of highest honour, is stiled the *Hearer of prayers*, to receive them into his mercifull hand, and bosome of compassionate acceptance! Goe on then poore soule; Thou that sorely droopest under the sensible waight of thy manifold weaknesses, and unworthinesse this way; and thereupon sometimes sinfully drawest back, with some thoughts of giving-over quite; which is that, the Divell desires,

fires, and would utterly undoe thee for ever; presse forward in the name of *Christ* unto the *Throne of Grace*, with a lighter heart, then thou art wont. Shall the Lord *Iesus* call and cry for a *Pardon* for those, who put him to death; who were so farre from seeking unto him, that like so many *Evening Wolves*, they fought and suckt his blood; and will he shut his eares, thinkest thou, from thy complaints and groans, who values one drop of his blood to quench thy spirituall thirst, at an higher price, then the worth of many Worlds? Comfort thy selfe invincibly? It cannot be.

2. In the faintnesse of Faith, and want of feeling.

Thou beholdest sometimes, a Father holding a little Child in his armes: now whether, dost thou think, is the Child safe by it's owne, or by the Fathers hold? It claspes about the Father with it's little weak hands, as well as it can; but the strength of it's safety, is in the Fathers arme. Nay, and the Father holds the faster, when at any time hee perceives the Childe to have left it's hold. Thou art ^c tied, as it were, unto *Christ* by a double bond: first, of the Spirit, and secondly, of Faith. Thou layest hold on *Christ* by Faith; and he holds thee by his Spirit. Now thy Infant, Faith, or after some good standing in Christianity, weakened and sorely wounded in thy present feeling, hath lost it's hold-fast: And therefore thou thinkest, all is gone; and walkest dejectedly, and uncomfortably, as though not any promise in Gods Booke, or drop of *Christ*s Blood werethine, &c. But assure thy selfe, being found at the heart root, and walking in the light, as God is in the light, thy heavenly Father in this Case ^d holds thee so fast by his Spirit; that no

han. cap. 15. ^d *Iam cognito eo quod Iesus Christus idem Deus sit, deinde sentimus nos teneri eius manu, sentimus nos pariter apprehendi manu patris, ac Dei. Cum autem sentimus nos prehendim manu patris ac Dei, tum quidem videmur nobis firmi esse, & extra omne periculum positi, etiam mediâ morte.* — Nota fundamentum, in quo fundata est vita æterna; est autem manus illa Dei apprehendens nos; non tam manus nostra apprehendens Deum, quam Dei manus apprehendens nos. Idem. Ibid cap. 10.

3. When not beleevve as wee would.

c Nos à Christo separari non possumus semel illi verè insiti. Est autem coniunctio hæc spiritualis. Spiritualem dico, quia spirituali modo fit, per vincula nimirum spiritualia, non per nervos & ligamenta, per quæ fit coniunctio ista corporalis sed per Spiritum & fidem. Christus prior dimittit è cælo Spiritum suum sanctum ad nos: Nos deinde vicissim fidem nostram ipsius Spiritui excitati, ad eum sursum versus mittimus. Dico per Spiritum simul & fidem: quia coniunctio hæc oportet sit mutua, nõsque vicissim eum amplectamur. Rolloc. in Io-

Man or Devil, not all the powers of darknesse or *gates of bell*, can possibly pluck thee out of his hand. Nay, the excellency of his power is most gloriously improved, and made more illustrious in thy greatest extremities, and extremeſt spirituall weaknesse. And hee holds it his highest honour, to hold thee the fastest, when thy hold is gone. Here then and upon this ground, thou hast a Calling; and maist comfortably, for he is ever most loving & tender-hearted, in times of temptation, to all that are true of heart, exercise that most excellent act of faith; *To beleeve without feeling*. To beleeve, when the face of God doth shine upon thee with sensible refreshing, and when thou enjoyest plentifull, and pregnant proofes of his favour, is no great matter, no such maistry. But then to beleeve, when all sense of Gods love is gone, and the light of his countenance hid from thee; when all goe quite crosse and contrary in the apprehension of carnall reason; then is the highest praise; this is the perfection of *faith*. The very duil, senselesse and soulelesse earth, upon which we tread, may teach us to rest and depend upon God in such a Case. It is a mighty, and massy body, planted in the midst of the thinneaire; and hangs upon just nothing in the world, but only upon *Gods Word*; By that alone it is there established unmoveably, keepes his place most steadily, never stirres an ych from it. It hath no props or pillars to uphold it: no barres or beames to fasten it; nothing to stay and support it, but the bare *Word of God* alone. *Hee upholds all things by the Word of his power*, saith the Apostle, *Heb. 1. 3.* And yet not all the creatures in the world can shake it, or make it tremble. Bee it so then, that thy Faith hath lost it's hold-fast; that for the present, thou findest no feeling; no encouragements of *joy, and peace in beleeving*; no sensible pawns, and pledges of Gods wonted favour, &c. Yet for all this, cast thy selfe upon
the

the *sure word* of that mighty God, who hath *establi-
shed all the ends of the earth*; and reared such a great
and goodly building, where there was no foundation:
and questionlesse, thou shalt be more then infinitely,
everlastingly safe, and settled like *mount Zion, which
cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.*

3. In failings of new obedience.

Thou puttst thy sonne into imployment, set'st him a-
bout thy businesse; Hee improves the utmost of his
skill, strength and indeavour, to doe thee the best
service hee can, and please thee, if it were possible, to
perfection: But yet comes short of what thou desi-
rest, and failes in many particulars; and therefore he
weepes and takes-on; and is much troubled that hee
can give no better contentment. Now tell me, thou,
whose heart is warmed with the tenderesse of a Fa-
thers affection, whether thou wouldest not bee most
ready, and willing to pardon and passe-by all defects
and failings in this kinde? Nay I know thou wouldest
rejoyce, and blesse God, that hee had given thee a
Child so obedient, willing and affectionate. Propor-
tionably, thy heavenly Father setsthee on worke, To
beleeve, repent, pray, reade the Scriptures, heare the
Word, conferre, meditate, love the Brethren, sancti-
fie his Sabbaths, humble thy selfe in daies of fasting
and praier, poure out thy soule, day and night (as
the times require) in compassion, fellow-feeling, and
strong cries for the afflictions of *Ioseph*; the destru-
ction of the Churches and those Bretheren of thine,
which have so long laine in blood and teares; to bee
industrious and serious in all workes of justice, mer-
cy, and truth, &c. And thou goest about these blessed
businesse, with an upright heart, and obedience un-
to God, but the severall performances come farre
short of what his Word requires, and thy heart de-
sires; and thereupon thou mourneest and grievest, and
afflictest thy soule in secret, because thou canst not
come-off

3. When we doe not as
we should.

come-off with more power and life; nor bring that glory unto God in thy Christian walking, which so many mercies, means, and such a ministry may exact at thy hands. In this case now of these involuntary failings, and humble disposition of thy heart, therefore bee most assured, thy All-sufficient Father will spare thee, as a man spareth his owne sonne, that serveth him. Nay, and with so much more kindnesse and love; as the heavens are higher then the earth, and God greater then man.

4 When wee feele our selves forsaken.

e Deus bonos non negligit cum negligit. Nec obliviscitur, sed quasi obliviscitur. Ruff. in Psal. Non deseris etiam si deserat, in Psal. 90. Abscondit se sponsus cum quaeritur, ut non inveniat ardentius quæratur: & differat quærens sponsa, veniat: ut caritate sua capax reddita, multiplicius quandoque inveniat, quod quæbat.

Greg. Mor. lib. in 5. cap. 4. Non est reversus Sponsus ad vocem, & votum revocantis. Quare? ut desiderium crescat, ut probetur affectus, ut exerceatur amoris negotium. Sanè ergo distimulatio est, non indignatio. Bern. in Cant. Sermon. 75.

Non deserit, ut deseratur. Simon Cass in Evang. lib. 8. cap. 37. Deserit potius, ne deseratur. Ideò videtur deserere, quia non vult deserti. Hol. 14. 4. Ier. 31. 3. Ioh. 17. 26. Nam dilectio quâ nos prosequitur Deus, propriè loquendo, non alia est quàm quâ filium suum ab initio dilexit, ut in eo nos quoque grates sibi & amabiles redderet. Calv. in Loc. Ioh. 15. 9. Significat non vulgarem dilectionem suam erga ipsos, neque planè talem, qualis esse solet dilectio à creatura promanans, sed talem esse, qualis est creatoris ipsius, & Dei amor. — Hoc est, infinitus, & incomprehensibilis, cuius longitadinem, latitudinem, profunditatem & altitudinem, nemo potest comprehendere, & qui superat omnem cognitionem. Rolloc. in loc. thee

4. In case of a spirituall Desertion.

A Father solacing himselfe with his little Childe, and delighting in its pretty, and pleasing behaviour, is wont sometimes to step aside into a corner, or behind a dore, upon purpose to quicken yet more, it's love, and longing after him, and try the impatency and eagerneffe of it's affections. In the meane time, hee heares it cry, runne about, and call upon him; and yet hee stirres not, but forbears to appeare; not for want of compassion and kindnesse, which the more it takes on, the more abounds; but, that it may dearelier prize the Fathers presence: that they may meet more merrily, and rejoyce in the enjoyment of each other more heartily. Conceive then, and consider to thine owne exceeding comfort, that thy heavenly Father deals just so with thee in a spirituall desertion. Hee sometimes hides his face from thee, and withdrawes his quickning, and refreshing presence for a time, not for want of love, for hee loves thee freely; He loves thee with an everlasting love; he loves

thee with the very same love, with which *Hee loves Iesus Christ*; And that deare Son of his, loves thee with the same love, his Father loves him: But to put more heate and life into thine affections towards him, and heavenly things; To cause thee to relish communion with *Iesus Christ*, when thou enjoyest it, more sweetly; to preserve it more carefully; to joy in it more thankfully; and to shun more watchfully, whatsoever might rob thee of it: To stirre up all the powers of thy soule, and all the graces of God in thee; to seeke his face and favour againe with more extraordinary, and universall seriousness, and industry: For we finde with pleasure, possesse with singular contentment, and keepe with speciall care, what we have sought with paine. We may see this in the Spouse: *Cantic. 3. 1. & c.* under the pressure of a grievous Desertion: Ponder every particular. *By night on my bed I sought him, whom my soule loveth; I sought him, but I found him not. I will rise now, and goe about the City in the streets, and in the broad wayes; I will seeke him whom my soule loveth: I sought him, but I found him not. The Watch-men that goe about the city, found mee: to whom I said; Saw yee him whom my soule loveth? It was but a little, that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loveth: I held him, and would not let him goe, untill I had brought him to my mothers house; and into the chamber of her that conceived mee. I charge yee, O yee daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee stirre not up, nor awake my Love, till hee please. And lastly, that, when the comfortable beames of Gods light some countenance shall breake out againe upon thy soule, and thy Beloved is returned; thou maist sing, that triumphant song of Faith most joyfully; *I am my Beloveds, and my Beloved is mine.* Desertions then, & delaiies of this nature, are fruits of thy heavenly Fathers love; and ought to be no discouragements*

unto thee at all, holding thy integrity. His loue thereby is intended towards thee, by the restraint of the influence, as it were, and sense of it from thy soule, as a Brooke growes big, by damming it up for a while: And thy love is more enflamed towards him, when thou feelest by the want of it, what an heaven upon earth it is, to have his face shine upon thee, with it's quickning refreshing presence; and that a sensible embracement of *Iesus Christ* in the armes of thy Faith, is the very life of the soule, as the Soule is the life of the Body; the Crowne of all sweet contentment in this vale of teares, and a piece, as it were, of everlasting pleasures.

CHAP. V.

Eight conclusions more drawne from the afore-mentioned places.

5. When we are assailed,

5. **I**N times of triall.



Thou seest sometimes a Father setting downe his little One upon it's feet, to trie its strength, and whether it be yet able to stand by it selfe or no; But withall, he holds his armes on both sides, to uphold it, if hee see it incline either way, and to preserve it from hurt. Assure thy selfe; thy heavenly Father takes care of thee with infinitely more tenderesse, in all thy trials, either by outward afflictions, or inward temptations. *Though thou shouldst fall, yet shalt thou not bee utterly cast downe, for the Lord upholdeth thee with his hand, Psal. 37. 24.* Never did Gold-smith attend so curiously, and punctually upon those pretious mettalls hee casts into the fire, to observe the very first season, and be sure, that they tarry no longer in the furnace, then the drosse

droffe be wasted; they thorowly purified, and fitted for some excellent use; as our gracious God lovingly waits, to take thee out of trouble and temptation; when the rust is removed from thy spirituall armour; thy graces shine out, and thou heartily humbled, and happily fitted, to doe him more glorious service for the time to come; I meane, when he hath attained the end, which hee mercifully intended in love, and for thy good.

6. In conceits of our unworthinesse.

David commended *Ioab*, and the other Capitaines, *to entreat the young man Absalem gently for his sake,* 2 Sam 18.5. A rebellious traterous Son, up in armes against his owne Father, gracelesly, and unnaturally thirsting out of a furious ambitious humour, to wring the Regall Scepter out of his hand, and to set the imperiall Crowne upon his owne head: How dearly and tenderly then, will the *Father of mercies* deale with a poore humbled soule, that lighes, and seeks for his favour, infinitely more, then any earthly treasure, or the glory of a thousand worlds?

7. I will suppose, thou hast broke some speciall vow, (which were a grievous thing) made before the Sacrament, upon some day of humiliation, or such other occasion; and so forfeited thy selfe, as it were, and thy soule, into the hands of Gods justice, to be disposed of to the dungeon of utter darknesse, if thou wert served, as thy sinne hath deserved. And thereupon, thou art much afflicted, & sore troubled in minde, to have suffered thy selfe to bee so sottishly ensnared againe in such a dis-avowed sin, against so strong a purpose. But here consider, whether thou, being a Father, wouldst take the forfeiture of a bond, and advantage of breaking day, especially full sore against his will, from thy dearest Childe, intreating thee to intreat him kindly; Much, nay infinitely lesse, will thy heavenly Father deale hardly with thee

6. When wee feele our owne unworthinesse.

7. If wee breake some speciall vow.

in such a Case, if thou complaine at the *Throne of Grace* with a grieved spirit; renew thy covenant, and tell him truly, that thou wilt, by the helpe of the holy Ghost, guard thy heart with a narrower watch, and stronger resolution for the time to come. *If wee confesse our sinnes; hee is faithfull and iust to forgive us our sinnes, 1 Iohn 1.9.* And in such a Case, wee have ever a blessed *Advocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous, Cap. 2.1.*

*Kingis mater se filium,
quem in sinu gestat, in
terram delecturam, us ipse
senacijs bareat. Simon.
Cass. in Evang. lib. 14.*

A Father sometime threatens, and offers to throw his little one out of his armes: but upon purpose only to make him cling closer unto him. Our heavenly Father may seeme to cast off his Childe, and leave him for a while in the hands of Satan, for inward temptation; or to the rage of his bloody agents for outward persecution; But it is onely, to draw him neerer to himselfe, by more serious seeking, and sure dependance in the time of trouble; and that with the hand of his faith, hee may lay surer hold upon his All-sufficiency.

And the Childe, especially, if of riper conceit, and wiser thoughts, laughes, perhaps, in the Fathers face, dreads no danger, dreames not of being hurt. And what's the reason, thinke yee? Only because hee knowes, he that holds him, is his Father: So thy heavenly Father holds thee, as it were, over Hell in some strong temptation, upon purpose to terrifie thee from tampering so much with the Devils baites; so that thou see'st nothing about thee for the present, but darknesse and discomforts, and the very horrors of eternall death ready to take hold on thee: yet for all this, upon the ground of this loving gracious resemblance thou maist be comforted; and cry confidently with *Iob, Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him;* With *David, Though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare no evil. Who is among you, saith the Prophet, that searcheth the Lord, that obeyeth*

Iob 13. 15.

Psal 23. 4.

Hai. 50. 10.

the voice of his servant, that walketh in darknesse, and hath no light? Let him trust in the Name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

9. A Son by the seducement of some dissolute and drunken *Belials* is drawne into lewd and licentious company; and so plunges presently over head and eares into pestilent courses; Falls unhappily, to swagging, drinking, gaming, the mirth and madnesse of wine and pleasures; and at length to expresse to the life, an exact conformity, to that compleat character of the professors of Good-fellowship, as they call it, and Epicurisme; both for pursuite of sensuall delights, and persecution of true professors, *Wisd. 2. 6. &c. 12. &c.* Whereby hee wastes his Patrimony, cuts the heart of his Parents, wounds his conscience, &c. His Father mournes and grieves, consults and casts about with all love and longing for his recovery, and returne: at length out of sense and conscience of his base, and deboshed behaviour, vile company, dishonouring God, banishing good motions, &c. *He comes to himselfe*, intreates his father upon his knees with many teares, that hee would bee pleased to pardon what is past, receive him into favour againe; and hee will faithfully endeavour to displease him no more, but redeeme the losse of the former, with the improvement of the time to come. How willingly and welcomely, thinke you, would such a Father receive such a son, into the bosome of his fatherly affection, and armes of dearest embracement. And yet so, and infinitely more is our heavenly Father mercifull, and melting towards any of his relapsed children, returning unto his gracious Throne, with true remorse and hearty griefe, for so going astray. Which is an incomparable comfort in case of *backe-sliding*; which yet God forbid.

10. A Father indeed, will lay heavier burdens upon his son, now growne into yeares and strength,

9. If we slide backe into some grievous sinne.

10. If wee feele our selves unable for great matters.

and puts him to forer labour, and harder taskes; But while hee is very young, he is wont to forbear him with much tenderesse and compassion; because hee knowes, hee is scarce able to carry himselfe out of the mire: Even so, but with infinite more affectionatenesse and care, watchfulnesse and love, doth our heavenly Father beare in his armes, and forbear, a Babe in Christ. See *Isai. 40. 11.* This may bee a very sweet and precious cordiall to weake consciences at their first conversion: Who when they cast their eye upon the hainousnesse and number of their sines, the fiery and furious darts of the Divell, the frownes and angry foreheads of their carnall friends, the worlds lowring and enmity, the rebelliousnesse and unto-wardnesse of their owne hearts, pressing upon them all at once; and so considering, that *refraining from evil, they make themselves a prey*, are ready to sinke, and faint; and feare that they shall never hold out. For they may hence ground upon it; being upright-hearted, and believing, that God, who knowes their weaknesse full well, *will not suffer them to be tempted above that they are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that they may bee able to beare it.* So that over all these adversaries, and ungodly oppositions, they shall most certainly be more then conquerours.

¶ I. If we come short of others.

¶ I. When thou art dejected in spirit, and walkest more heavily, because thou com'st short of stronger Christians in all performances, services, duties and fruitfull walking; and thereupon suffer'st slavish doubt and distrusts, lest thy ground-worke bee not well laid, and beate backe, and barre out, all spirituall joy, and expected contentments in thy Christian course; Ifay then, and in such a Case, Suppose a Father should call unto him in haste, two of his children; One of three yeares old, the other of thirteene: they both make all the hast they can, but the elder makes

makes much more speed; and yet the little one comes on wadling, as fast as it can; and if it had more strength, it would have matcht the other: Now would not the Father accept of the youngers utmost endeavour according to it's strength, as well as of the elders faster gate, being stronger? I am sure hee would; and that with more tendernesse too, and taking it in his armes to encourage it. And so certainly will thy heavenly Father deale with thee in the like Case, about thy spirituall state, being true-hearted, and heartily grieving, praying, and indeavouring to doe better.

12. Suppose a Child to fall sicke in a family; The Father presently sets the whole house on worke for the recovery of it's welfare. Some runne for the Physition, others for friends and neighbours; Some tend it, others watch with it; All contribute their severall abilities, endeavours, and diligence to doe it good; And thus they continue in motion, affection, and extraordinary imployment about it; farre more then about all the rest that are well, untill it recover. With the very same, but incomparably more tender care, and compassion, will thy heavenly Father visite thee in all thy spirituall maladies and sicknesses of Soule. The whole blessed Trinity is stirred, as it were, extraordinarily, and takes ro heart thy troubles at such a time; Even as a Shepheard takes more paines, and exercises more pittie and tendernesse about his sheep, when they are out of tune. See *Isa. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 16.* upon which places, heare the Paraphrase of a blessed * Divine, *The Lord will not bee unfaithfull to thee, if thou bee upright with him, though thou bee weake in thy carriage to him; for hee keepes his Covenant forever. And therefore in Isa. 40. the Lord expresseth it thus; you shall know mee, as sheepe know their Shepheard, and I will make a covenant with you, and thus, and thus I will deale with you:*

12. If wee are in any manner spirituall distressed.

* Doct. P.

And how is that? Why the covenant is not thus only; as long as you keepe within the boundes, and keepe within the fould; as long, as you goe along the pathes of righteousness, and walke in them: but this is the Covenant that I will make; I will drive you according to that you are able to beare: If any be great with young, I will drive them softly; If they be lame, that they are not able to goe (saith hee,) I will take them up in mine armes, and carry them in my bosome, If you compare with *Ezech. 34.* You shall finde there, Hee puts downe all the sheeps wee are subject unto; (speaking of the time of the Gospell, when Christ should be the shepheard) hee shewes the Covenant that hee will make with those that are his; Saith he, if anything be lost, if a sheepe lose it selfe, this is my Covenant, I will finde it: If it bee driven away by any violence of temptation, I will bring it backe againe: If there bee a breach made into their hearts, by any occasion through sinne and lust, I will heale them, and binde them up. This the Lord will do; this is the Covenant that hee makes. But I was telling you, the whole blessed Trinity takes on, (If I may so speake) after a speciall manner, in all the spirituall troubles; especially, of all those, who are true of heart: God the Fathers bowells of mercy yerne compassionately over thee, when hee sees thee spiritually sicke: The distressed and disconsolate state of thy soule, puts him into such melting and affectionate pangs, as these: *Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted; behold, I will lay thy stones with faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires, &c. Comfort yee my people, saith your God. Speake yee comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned, &c. Iesus Christ, out of his owne experience knoweth full well, what it is to be grievously tempted: what it is to have the most hideous thoughts, and horrible injections throwne into the minde, that can bee possibly*

imagined;

Mat. 54. 11.

240. 1.

imagined; Nay, that the Divell himselfe can devise: See *Mat. 4. 6. 9.* What an hell it is, to want the comfortable influence of the Fathers pleased face and favour. See *Mat. 27. 46.* And therefore hee cannot chuse but bee *afflicted in our afflictions*; and very sensibly and sweetly tender-hearted in all our spiritual troubles. They pittie us most in our sicknesses, who have felt the same themselves. *In that hee himselfe suffered, and was tempted, hee is able to succour them that are tempted, Heb. 2. 18.* As for the *blessed Spirit*, it is his proper worke, as it were, *To comfort them that mourne in Zion; To give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse.* And yet besides all this, thy heavenly Father, in the distresse of thy soule, sets also on worke the Church of God about thee: Faithfull Ministers to pray for, and prepare seasonable and sound arguments, reasons, counsells, and comforts out of Gods blessed Booke; to support, quicken, revive, and recover thee all they can: Private Christians, to commend thy Case unto the *Throne of grace, and mercy*; and that extraordinarily with mightinesse of prayer upon their more sollemne dayes of humiliation.

Thus, and in the like manner, peruse all the compassionate passages of the most tender-hearted parents, to their best beloved children, in all cases of danger and distresse: And so, and infinitely more tenderly will our heavenly Father deale with all, that are upright-hearted, in all their troubles, trials, and temptations. For the dearest love of the most affectionate Father and Mother to their Childe, is ^ε nothing to that, which hee beares to those *that feare him, Isa. 49. 15. Psal. 103. 13. Dent. 8. 5.*

ε Si nos qui secundum nostram filios diligimus, satis tamen profecto eos diligimus: multo magis ille diligit, qui diligit ultra naturam. Sed et si obliviscatur mulier infansem, inquit, meri sui, ego tamen non obliuiscar tuum, dicit Dominus Omnipotens. Chrysoft. in Mas. Hom. 23.

CHAP. VI.

A Principle of comfort from something within us, confirmed from severall testimonies and instances of Scripture, and by one reason.

3. a Principle of comfort from one thing within us, even according to the judgement of,



3. **T**irdly, there is a pretious Principle in the mysterie of salvation; which, as a comforting Cordiall-water, serves to quicken and revive in the fownings and faintings of the Body, defecti-
 on of the spirits, and sinking of the heart; So it may bee soveraigne, to support and succour in afflictions and dejections of Soule, and weakneses of our spirituall state: It is thus delivered by Divines.

g Perkins in his Graine of Mustard-seed. Concl. 3.

g *A constant and earnest desire to bee reconciled to God, to believe, and to repent, if it bee in a touched heart, is in acceptation with God, as reconciliation, Faith, repentance it selfe.*

h Idem in his Exposition of the Creed, p. 127.

h *A weak faith shewes it selfe by this grace of God, namely, an unfained desire, not onely of salvation, (for that the wicked and gracelesse man may have;) But of reconciliation with God in Christ. This is a sure signe of Faith in every touched and humbled heart, and it is peculiar to the elect.*

i Idem upon the Sermon in the Mount, pag. 11.

i *Those are blessed, who are displeas'd with their owne doubting and unbeliefe; if they have a true earnest desire to bee purged from this distrust, and to believe in God through Christ.*

k Downam in his Christian Warfare, cap. 42.

k *Our desire of grace, faith and repentance, are the graces themselves, which we desire; at least in Gods acceptation, who accepteth of the will for the deed, and of our affections for the actions.*

l *Hungring and thirsting desires are evidences of a repenting heart.* l Dyke of Repentance, cap. 15.

m *True desire argues the presence of things desired, and yet argues not the feeling of it.* m T.T. upon Psal 32 pag. 38.

n *It may not bee dissembled, that there are in the World many definitions, or descriptions of faith, such as doe not comprehend in them, that onely thing, which is the chiefe stay of thousands of the deare servants of God; and that is, desires, which may not bee denied to bee of the nature of Faith. I expresse my meaning thus: That when a Man, or woman is so farre exercised in the spirituall seeking of the Lord his God; That hee would bee willing to part with the World, and all things thereof, if hee had them in his owne possession, so that by the Spirit and Promises of God hee might be assured, that the finnes of his former life, and such as presently doe burthen his Soule, were forgiven him; and that he might beleeve that God were now become his God in Christ: I would not doubt to pronounce, that this Person (thus prizing remission of finnes at this rate, that hee would sell all to buy this pearle) did undoubtedly believe. Not onely because it is a truth (though a Paradoxe) that the Desire to believe is Faith. But also because our Saviour Christ doth not doubt to affirme that they are blessed, that hunger and thirst after righteousnesse, because they shall bee satisfied. And to him that is athirst I will give to drinke of the water of life freely. And David doubted not to say, The Lord heareth the desire of the humble.* n Byfeld in his Exposition upon the Epistle to the Colossians, cap. 1. vers. 4.

Matth. 5. 6.

Revel. 21. 6.

Psal. 10. 17.

o *I thinke, whensoever the humbled sinner sees an infinite excellency in Christ, and the favour of God by him, that it is more worth then all the world; and so sets his heart upon it, that hee is resolved to seeke it without ceasing, and to part with all for the obtaining it, now I take it, is Faith begun.* o Rogers of Dedham in his Doctrine of Faith, cap. 2. pag. 128.

What graces thou unsainedly desirest; and constantly usest the meanes to attaine; Thou hast.

2 There

p Crooke, Sectm. 3.

P There is no rocks more sure then this truth of God; That the heart, that complaineth of the want of grace, desireth above all things the supply of that want, useth all holy meanes for the procurement of that supply, cannot bee destitute of saving grace.

q Greenham, pag. 144.

q Such are wee by imputation, as wee bee in affection. And hee is now no sinner, who for the love hee beareth to righteousness, would be no sinner. Such as we bee in desire, and purpose; such wee bee in reckoning, and account with God; who giveth that true desire, and holy purpose, to none but to his Children, whom hee justifieth.

r Dyke of Selfe-deceiving, cap. 19.

r We must remember, that God accepts affecting for effecting; willing for working; desires for deedes; purposes, for performances; pence, for pounds; and unto such as doe their endeavour, hath promised His grace enabling them every day to doe more and more.

s Perkins upon Galat. pag. 296.

s If there bee in thee a sorrow for thine unbelieve; a will and desire to believe; and a care to increase in Faith by the use of good meanes; there is a measure of true Faith in thee; and by it thou maist assure thy selfe, that thou art the Child of God.

t Broade pag. 88.

t It is a great grace of God to feele the want of Gods graces in thy selfe; and to hunger and thirst after them.

u Wilson Faith, p. 138.

u If you desire healing of your nature; groane in desire to grace; perceive your foulness unto a loathing of your selfe; feare not, sinne hath no dominion over you.

v Ibid. pag. 184.

v Sense of Want of grace, complaint and mourning from that sense, desire settled and earnest with such mourning to have the want supplied, use of good meanes, with attending upon Him therein for this supply, is surely of grace.

What graces thou unsainedly desirest, and constantly usest the meanes to attaine, thou hast.

Take it in short from mee thus :

A true desire of grace argues a saving and comfortable estate.

The truth of which appears clearly, By Scriptures, Reasons, Both ancient and moderne Divines.

Proofes. Mat. 5. 6. Blessed are they, which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse, for they shall be filled. Here to a desire of grace is annexed a Promise of Blessednesse, which comprehends all the glory and pleasures of Christs Kingdome here, and all heavenly joyes and everlasting blisse hereafter, Job. 7. 37. If any man thirst, let him come unto mee, and drinke, Psal. 10. 17. The Lord heareth the desire of the humble, Psal. 145. 19. Hee will fulfill the desire of them that feare him, Luke 1. 53. The Lord filleth the hungry with good things, Rev. 22. 17. Let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let Him take the water of life freely. Isa. 55. 1. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, &c. And Cap. 44. vers. 3. I will poure water upon Him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground.

O Lord, I beseech thee, saith Nehemiah, let now thine care bee attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to feare thy Name. Here, those who desire to feare the Lord, are stiled His servants; and proposed as men qualified, and in a fit disposition to have their prayers heard, their petitions granted, their distresses relieved, their affaires blessed with successe. And no doubt; this Man of God would make speciall choise of such Attributes and affections; which might prove powerfull, and pleasing arguments, to draw from God compassion, favour, and protection. And therefore a true-hearted desire to feare the Lord, is a signe of His servant.

Abraham, as you know, Gen. 22. did not indeed, when it came to the Point, sacrifice his Son: An Angel from Heaven stayed his hand. Onely Hee had a will,

That a true desire of grace, argues an estate of salvation. Proved by Scriptures.
1. Testimonies.

2. Instances.

purpose, and resolution, if the Lord would so have it, even to shed the blood of his onely Childe. Now this desire to please God, was graciously accepted at his hands, as though the thing had been done; and thereupon crowned with as many blessings, as there are starres in the Heavens, and sands upon the Sea-shore.

By my selfe have I sworne, saith the Lord, because Thou hast done this thing, and hast not spared thine onely Sonne; (and yet hee spilt not a drop of his blood, save onely in purpose and preparednesse to doe Gods will) Therefore will I surely blesse thee, and greatly multiply thy seed, as the starres of the Heavens, and as the sand which is upon the Sea-shore. vers. 16. 17.

Rich men, Marke 12. cast into the Treasury large Doles, and royall offerings, no doubt. For it is there said: *Many that were rich, cast in much, vers. 41.* And yet the poore Widowestwo mites, receiving worth and waight from her holy and hearty affection, in Christs esteeme, did out-valew, and over-weigh them all. *Verily, saith Christ, I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast in to the Treasury.*

By Reasons.
Reas. 1. Gods noble nature accepts the will for the deed.

Reasons. 1. One argument may be taken from the blessed noblenesse of Gods nature, and the incomparable sweetnesse of his divine disposition: which by infinite distance, without all degree of comparison, and measure of proportion, doth surpasse, and transcend the ingenuoufnesse of the noblest spirit upon earth. Now, men of ingenuous breeding, and generous dispositions, are wont to receive sweetest contentment, and rest best satisfied, in prevailing over, and winning the hearts, good wills, and affections of those, who attend, or depend upon them. Outward performances, gratifications, and visible effects, are often beyond our strength and meanes; many times mingled, and quite mard, with Hypocrisies, disguisements, fained accommodations, and flatteries; with selfe-

selfe-advantages, by-respects, and private ends: But inward reverence, and love, kinde and affectionate stirrings of the heart are ever, and alone in our power; and ever, by an uncontroaleable freedome, exempted from enforcement, dissembling, and formality. No marvaile then, though the most royall, and Heroicall spirits, prize most, and be best pleased with possession of Mens hearts; and being assured of them, can more easily pardon the want of those outward Acts of sufficiency, and service (most minded by basest men) which they see to bee above the reach of their ability and power. Now if it bee so, that even ingenuous, and noble natures accept with speciall respect and esteeme the affectionatenesse, and hearty well-willing of their followers and Favourites; though they want dexterity, and means, to expresse it actually in visible effects, and executions answerable to their affection: How much more are spirituall longings, holy affections, thirsty desires, graciously accepted of that God; in respect of whose compassions, the bowels of the most mercifull man upon earth are cruelty; In respect of whose immeasurably amiable, melting, sweetest disposition, the ingenuousnesse of the noblest spirit is doggednesse and disdain. Especially sith Mens good Turnes, and Offices of love, turne many times to our good and benefit, to our advancement, profit, preferment: But our *well-doing extendeth not unto God*. That infinite essentiall glory, with which the highest Lord, alone to bee blessed, adored, and honoured by all for ever; was, is, and shall be everlastingly crowned; can neither bee empai red by the most desperate rebellions; or enlarged by the most glorious good deeds. *Can a man (saith Eliphaz to Iob) bee profitable unto God; As He that is wise, may bee profitable unto himselfe? Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? Or is it gaine to Him, that thou makest thy waies perfect?*

Psal. 16. 2.
Gods glory not increased by our good deeds, that is,

Iob 22. 3.

And

And Cap. 35. 6, 7, 8. If thou sinnest, what doest thou against Him? Or if thy transgressions bee multiplied, what doest thou unto Him? If thou bee righteous, what givest thou to Him? Or what receiveth hee of thine hand? Thy wickednesse may hurt a man, as thou art; and thy righteousness may profit the Sonne of Man. Were all the wicked men upon earth turned into humane beasts, desperate *Belials*; nay, incarnate *Divels*; and the whole world full of those outrageous *Giants* of *Babel*; and those also of the old World; And all with combined force and fury, should bend, and band themselves against Heaven; yet they could not hurt God. The Lord is King, bee the people never so impatient; Hee sitteth betwene the *Cherubins*; bee the earth never so unquiet. Or, Were all the *Sonnes* of men *Abrahams*, or *Angels*; and as many in number, as the *Starres* in Heaven; and as shining both with inward-graces; and outward good deeds, as they are in visible glory; yet could they make no addition unto that incomprehensible Majesty above: they could not conferre so much as one drop to that boundlesse and bottomlesse Sea of goodnesse, or the least glimpse unto that Almighty Sunne of glory. All nations before Him are as nothing; and they are counted to Him lesse then nothing, and vanity. Our sinnes hurt him not: Our holinesse helps Him not: y It is onely for our good, that God would have us good. No good, no gaine accrewes unto Him by our goodnesse: For what good can come by our imperfect goodnes,

* Quicunque universum stellarum numerum comprehendisse & conscripisse jactantur, sicut Aratus vel Eudoxus, vel si qui alij sunt, eos Libri hujus contemnit auctoritas, Aug de Civit. Dei, lib. 16 cap. 23.

Isai. 40. 17.

y But what doe I say?

Hee getteth nothing by us of all that wee doe. All is for our selves. Our acknowledgement of Him maketh Him no stronger,

wiser, juster, better, &c. then Hee is. But in glorifying him, wee glorifie our selves. &c. Hee was as glorious, powerfull, wise, just, happy, and good before this World was made, as now, D.V. Sinne and Righteousnesse, are the two Paths that wee walke in; Those are all that trouble us; the sinnes that we commit, and defects of our righteousness. Saith Hee, If thou sinne, what is that to Him? It doth Him no hurt. Againe, if thou faile in thy righteousness, or in thy performances, it is all one, that way: For it reacheth nor to Him. Because hee is blessed for ever; Hee hath all-sufficiency in Himselfe, &c. Doctor Preston in his Sermons of Gods All-sufficiency, *Serm. 4. Deus quare gloriam suam non propter se, sed propter nos*, Aquin. 2. 2. q. 13. 2. 1.

to that, which is already infinitely good? What glory can be added by our dimness to Him, which is already incomprehensibly glorious? Every infinite Thing is naturally, and necessarily uncapable of addition: Possibility of which suppos'd, implies contradiction, and destroyes the nature of Infinity. If it be so then, that good turnes doe good unto Men; and yet out of their ingenuosnesse, they most esteeme good-wills, true-heartednesse, kinde affections: And can well find in their hearts, to passe-by failings, wherethere is heart and good will, as they say; To pardon easily want of exactnesse in performance, where there are unfained purposes. How much more will your gracious God, who gaines nothing by all the good workes in the world, out of the depth of His dearest compassions, kindly interpret, and accept in good part, the holy longings, and hungry desires of a panting, and bleeding Soule? How dearly will Hee love, the love of a true-hearted *Nathanael*? How willingly will Hee take the will for the deed; the groanings of the Heart, before the greatest Sacrifice?

But lest you mistake, take notice here of a two-fold Glory:

1. Essentiall, infinite, everlasting. It is impossible that this should either receive disparagement, and diminution; or addition and encreasement by any created power. And this I meant in the precedent Passage.

2. The other I may call, Accidentall, finite, temporary. This ebbes or flowes, shines or is overshadowed, as Goodnesse or Gracelnesse prevails in the world: As the kingdome of Christ, or powers of darknesse get the upper hand amongst the Sonnes of Men. In this regard indeed, *Rebellious wretches* dishonour God upon Earth, I confesse: And Godly men by their holy Duties, good works, and gracious behaviour, make his Name more illustrious in the world.

2 Gloria Dei & Glorificatio Dei differunt. Gloria Dei aeterna est, semper eadem fuit ab aeterno, & semper eadem manet in aeternum, eique nec accedere quicquam, nec decedere potest, Deusque perpetuo gloriam suam habuisset, licet nulla res fuisset condita. Hag

Not his Essentiall glory, although

gloria Deo à nimine dari, nec minus augetur po-

His accidentall receive encrease.

est, sed eadem in ipso fuit, & manet semper. Glorificatio vero fit in tempore à Creaturis, & est extra Deum & fundamentum suum habet in cognitione gloria Dei. Pelan. Syntag. Theolog. lib. 2. cap. 3.

But what is this, to that essentially, infinite, everlasting glory, which was as great and full in all that former eternity, before the world was; When God, blessed for ever, enjoyed onely His glorious selfe, Angels, Men, and this great Vniverse lying all hid, as yet, in the darke, abhorred Dungeon of *Nothing*; as now it is, or ere shall bee?

CHAP. VII.

One Reason more confirming the truth of the former Principle.

Reason 2:

Gods mercy proportionably to his iustice, reckons affections for actions.

Assuredly, betwixt the untained desire of the heart to have, and the habituall having of the grace desired, there is no great difference in Gods reckoning: No, no more then betwixt the euill desire of a lusting heart, and the reall accomplishment of the carnall act, the orner of which, by Christs ungaine-sayable testimony, maketh guilty of the latter,

Mat. 5. 28. By the Rule therefore of proportion; Hee that groaneth under the burden of his sinnes, and hatech the same. Hee that desireth, and to his desire addeth endeavour not to sinne,—is with God reputed what Hee would bee in his desire, and may in this regard cheare his heart, &c. *Speght in his brieffe Demonstration, &c. pag. 27.* Vertues in Will and Acts are the same in kind, differing onely in degree, as in vice, lusting after a woman in heart unlawfully, is adultery in Him that lusts, though it come not into Act: coveting another mans goods inordinately is theft, though Hee be hindered from taking them, *Milf. in his Helpe to Faith, pag. 82. 83.* *Mat. 5. 28.* *1 Ioh. 3. 15.*

2.



Second reason may bee taken from Gods proportionable proceeding in his courses of iustice and mercy. In his executions of iustice, and inflictions of punishment; Hee interprets, and censures a desires for the deeds

affections for Actions, Thoughts for the things done; *Whofoever, saith Christ, looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.* In Gods interpretation, in the search and censure of diuine iustice, Hee that lusts after a Woman in his heart, is an adulterer; and without true and timely repentance in the meane time, shall bee so taken, and proceeded against at that great and last Day. *Whofoever hateth his Brother, saith Iohn, is a man-slayer.* An hatefull thought of our Brother, murders Him

and spils his blood, by the verdict of the blessed Spirit: And a malicious man; at the Barre of God, goes for a Man-slayer. If this then bee Gods property, and proceeding in justice, wee may much more confidently expect: Nay, with reverent humility challenge, way being made by the mediation of Christ, the same proportionable measure in those His most sweet, and lovely inclinations, and expressions of mercy: Shall a lewde desire after a woman fall under the axe of Gods justice, as if it were the grosse Act of lust? And shall not a longing desire after grace, be gratioously embraced in the armes of mercy, as the grace it selfe? Shall an angry thought invisible, immateriall, hurtfull only to the heart which harbours it, be charged with actual bloodshed? And shall not a panting thirst of a broken, and bleeding Soule after Christs saving and sanctifying blood, bee bath'd and refresh't in his pretious blood? Yes certainly, and much rather. For Gods tender mercies are over all his workes, *Psal.* 145. 9. And mercy with an holy exultation triumpheth, and reioyceth against iudgement, *Iam.* 2. 13. His mercy is great unto the Heavens, *Psal.* 57. 10. He doth with much sweet contentment, and as it were, naturall propension, encline to the gracious effusions of mercy. He delighteth in mercy, saith *Micah*, Cap. 7. 18. He is passingly pleased and exalted most gloriously, when He is pardoning of sins, purging of Soules, pulling out of the Divels Paw, pouring in of grace, shining into sad and uncomfortable hearts, saving from Hell, &c. This makes Him so passionate in an holy sense, when Hee hath no Passage for his love, *Deut.* 5. 29. *Pf.* 81. 13. *Isa.* 48. 18. *Mat.* 23. 37. *Luk.* 19. 41. 42. But now on the other side, Hee is hardly drawn, not without much reluctancy, delais, forbearance, and, as it were, some kind of violence offered, by excessse of multiplyed rebellious provocations, to exercise His justice, and to punish for sinne.

חַיִּיב עָלַי כְּפָרַיִם.

* * * * * Ebra: Humanitatis dicitur, Iun.

Vi ostendat Deus se quodammodo inuitum cogi ad penas de populo suo exigendas, cum gemitu quodam minatur. Quia enim nihil ei magis proprium est quam benefacere: quoties nobis irascitur, ac feruētius nos trahat, certum est prauitatem nostrā huc adigi, quia eius beneficentia liberum cursum non permittimus: praeferim verō proponis est ad suos humaniter trahendos, & dum videt indulgentia sua non esse amplius locum, quasi tribus ad puniendum accingitur — Mibi magis probatur hoc loco dolentis esse vocem: Quia Deus fœderis sui meior, lil enter electo populo parceret, nisi omnes veniam excluderet obstinatio. Calv. in loc. Unde colligimus; quanta sit eius misericordia & benignitas, quomodo sententiam ferens ingemiscat, & singultus sese ferat quam nolit peccatam & mortem peccatoris, sed ut magis convertatur & vivat, Ezek. 18 23. Oecolamp. in loc. * * * * * Optime tunc contextus, si dicamus, Ecce ego constingor sub vobis, quem ad noxium si essentis planstrum pluvium manipulis, hoc est, estis mibi intolerabiles, Calv. in loc.

See 2 Chron. 36. 16. Hos. 6. 4 &c. It appears, Zeph. 2. 2. by the emphasis of the * Original, that in this respect, in a right and sober sence, God is like a woman with Childe. When the cry of our sins comes first to Heaven, Hee doth not presently poure upon our heads fire and Brimstone, according to our desert: But, as loth to enter into judgement with us, He then but begins to conceive, as it were, wrath, which Hee beares, or rather forbeares full many and many a month; still waiting, when upon our repentance, Hee might be gracious unto us; untill it come to that ripeness by the fulnesse and intolerable waight of our sins, that Hee can possibly beare no longer. And then also, when Hee is about to be delivered of his justly conceived, and long-forborne vengeance; Marke how Hee goes about it: *Ab!* saies Hee, &c. Isa. 1. 24. * * * * * This aspiration argues a compassionate Pang of griefe, speaking after the manner of men, to proceed against His owne people, though they had provoked Him as enemies. *How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? How shall I deliver thee, Israel? How shall I make thee as Admah? How shall I set thee as Zeboim? Mine heart is turned within mee; my repentings are kindled together,* Hos. 11. 9. When Hee came against Sodome and Gomorrah, the most prodigiouly wicked people, that ever the earth bore; What a miracle of mercy was it, that Hee should bee brought so low, as to say; *I will not destroy it for tennes sake,* Gen. 18. 32. So it is then, that mercy flowes naturally and easily from God, and hee is most forward, and free-hearted in granting Pardons, and receiuing into grace and fauour: But justice is ever, as it were, violently with cart-ropes of iniquity, pulled from Him. Hee is pressed with our sins, *as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves;*

b:fore

before wee wring from him the vials of just wrath, and wrest out of His hands, the Arrowes of deserved indignation. That you erre not in this Point, conceive, that both Gods *mercy* and *justice* are originally and fundamentally, as God Himselfe, infinite, Both of the same length, height, bredth, and depth; that is equally endlesse, boundlesse, bottomelesse, unfearchable. Yet, if wee consider the exercise and execution of them amongst the creatures, and abroad in the world; *Mercy*, that sweetest Attribute, and most pretious baulme to all bruised hearts, doth farre surpass and out-shine the other, though incomparable excellencies of His divine nature, and all the perfections, which accompany the greatnesse of God: As appeares, *Exod. 20. 5. 6. Gen. 18. 32. Ios. 2. 43. Ionah 4. 2. Psal. 36. and 103. 2 Chron. 21. 13.* His influences and beames of mercy are fairely and plentifully shed into the bosome of every Creature, and shine gloriously over all the earth, even from one end of Heaven to the other. The whole world is thicke set, and richly embroidered, as it were, with wonderfull variety of impressions, and Passages of his goodnesse and bounty. In this great Volume of Nature, round about us, wee may runne and reade, the deepe Prints and large Characters of kindnesse and love, which His mercifull and munificent hand hath left in all Places, in every leafe, and Page, and line of it. If mercy then bee so graciously magnified over all his workes, wee may more strongly build upon it; That if the hand of lustice seize upon an hatefull thought, as a murtherer, and stained with blood; and arraigne a lustfull conceite, as guilty of adultery, and actuall pollution; His armes of mercy will most certainly embrace, and accept of a syncre desire of the deed done; of hearty affections for the Actions; and of a grieved spirit for the grace it groanes for.

Gods mercy exercised more then any thing else in him.

¶ *Quidam rei est in mundo, cui Deus non ad sit sua providentiâ & misericordiâ, &c. Nemo est hominum vel etiam diabolorum, qui dicere possit senon esse partem misericordie Dei.* Zanch de Natura Dei, lib. 4 cap. 4. q. 3.

Obiect.

How his mercy exceeds his justice, when the number of his elect is smaller then of the reprobates.

Answer.

¹ Aquin. p. I. q. 23. art. 7. Ad tertium.

1. Because of the greatness of what is given.

Videre Deum per essentiam

2. Of what buies it.

nam est supra naturam, non solum hominis, sed

*etiam omnis creatura. 1. 2. q. 5. art. 5. Heare also that incomparable Confounder of all Popery; whom not all the Iesuites in Christendome shall bee ever able to confute, either in this World, or the World to come. *Et si omnes homines Deum damnaret uno excepto: idem adhuc maior esset misericordia, quam iudicium. Nimirum, qui a nullum sit iudicij divini effectum, nisi propter merita eorum, qui damnantur: at misericordia nulla invenit merita.**

3. The everlastingnesse of the gift.

4. The wilfulnesse of the Reprobates.

5. The horriblenesse of their sinnes.

** Deum non potuit producere creaturam non defectibilem: quia ex nihilo creavit, quia non creatio-*

Yea, but may some say: If mercy bee so faire a flower in the garland of Gods incomprehensible greatnesse; if it so farre excell his other Attributes in amiablenesse amongst his creatures; How comes it to passe, That the number of His Elect is so small; and the sway of the multitude sinke downe under the burden of their iniquities, transgressions and sinnes into the Pit of endlesse Perdition? How comes it to passe, that out of the great heape, and masse of all man-kinde, there are made but so few vessels of mercy; and that so many vessels of wrath are justly for their sinnes, filled brim-full with the vials of everlasting vengeance. See *Math. 7. 13. 14. and 20. 16.*

Some matter of Answer to this Point, would yee thinke it: may bee taken even from the Schoolemen.

If we consider, first, The unconceiveable eminency, and unvaledable worth of the Crowne of glory, which doth so farre, and disproportionably surpasse and transcend the common state, and condition of our nature. Secondly, The pretiousnesse of the effusion of the blood of the deare and only Son of God, for the purchasing of that so glorious a Crowne.

Thirdly, * The necessary, and inevitable defectibility of the Creature. Fourthly, The most free, and wilfull Apostacy of Adam, and in Him, of all his Posterity. Fifthly, The abominable and villanous nature, and staine of sinne, &c. Why should wee not rather wonder at the unsearchable benediction of Gods mercy, for advancing one Soule to that endlesse blisse in Heaven; then to repine at the equity of His justice,

if Hee should have ^h suffered all the polluted and sinfull sonnes of *Adam*, to passe from the Masse of corruption, into which they freely fell, on their own accord and cursed choise, thorow a rebellious life, into the endlesse miseries of their deserved confusion? Would it not have beene a greater marvaile, to have seene any one, clearly convinced, and found guilty of that most horrible villany, that ever was bred in Hell, or heard of in the World; I meane, the Popish Powder-Treason, pardoned; then all those desperate *Assassins* to have justly perished in their so abhorred and execrable rebellion? And it is utterly un-imaginable either by Man or Angell, what a deale of mercy doth flow out of the Bowels of Gods dearest compassions, thorow the hearts-blood of his onely Son, to the washing and salvation, but of one Soule!

us autem si solus, unus, bonus, infinitus non est, Deus non est; Cùm de alio, quàm de Deo, & uno, infinitum intelligi non possit. Nec diminuitur omnipotentia eius, sed aseruitur. Quis enim ille esset omnipotens, qui sibi aliquid simile, & aequale habere aut facere posset? Quis autem infinitus, si extra se, non solum aliquid, sed alia infinita innumera haberet? In nō quinquam ille infinitus, qui infinitum faciendo, nihil ulterius facere posset, cum in infinito sint omnia? Et nunquid Omnipotens Deus in aliud Omnipotens, quod potentia sibi aequale foret, omnipotentiam suam exercere possit? In Thesi meâ Oxon. confirmatâ. Peccatum prævisum non est causa reprobationis. ^h *Ad executionem decreti, quod ita factum in aeterna prædeterminatione, in utramque partem concurrunt media, quae ipsa non possunt, non subiecti prædeterminationi. Hic ergo vera, & iusta est damnationis causa peccatorum: nempe quia nemo, aut damnatus sit unquam, aut damnetur, aut damnandus sit, nisi propter peccatum: ac proinde, re, atque, præcedente peccato: quod intravit omne genus humanum: ita ut, si liberet, posset Deus absque ulla iniustitia nota, omnes homines nullo penitus excepto in aeternum ignem præcipitare. Quo iure egisse manifestum in omnes Angelos malos. Chamier. Tom. 3. lib. 8. cap. 1. Dicit ei iudas, non ille Iscariotes.] Miratur quædammodò, quòd cùm tanta sit gratia Domini, is non extendat eam ad universum mundum, sed ad paucos duntaxat aliquos. Sic mirantur homines quotidie, cùm hoc admiratione sit dignum potius, quòd Dominus vel minus alicuius miseretur, cùm omnes in eodem sine reatu. Ipsi Angeli admirantur tantam Dei misericordiam, dum inveniuntur mysterium salutis humana; & per omnes magis ad id obstupescunt, quòd videant Deum erga se misericordem, quàm quòd videant & sciant reictos esse alios complures. Rolloc. in lohan. cap. 14. vers. 22.*

CHAP. VIII.

The former Principle confirmed by two more reasons, and by authority.

3. Reas.

God hath promised life
unto our desires.



3. Third Reason may be taken from it's part, and interest in the *Fountain of salvation, and Rivers of living Water*. Hee that thirsts after grace, is already enrighted to the Well of life, and fulnesse of heavenly blisse, by a promise and protection from Gods owne mouth, *Revel. 21.6. I will give to Him, that is athirst, of the Fountaine of the Water of life, freely*. In that Place, after God himselfe had confirmed, and crowned the truth and certainty of the gloriousnesse of the *holy City*, and the happinesse of the Inhabitants thereof, with a solemne asseveration of his owne immutability and everlastingnesse; *It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end*, Hee then notifies, and describes the persons, to whom the promise, and possession of so great and excellent glory, doth appertaine; and those also which shall be eternally abandoned from the presence of God, and burned in the *Lake of fire and brimstone* forever.

Inhabitants of Heaven Elect, are.

1. Humble Soules thirsting after grace, Gods favour, and that blessed *Fountain* opened to all broken hearts for sinne, and uncleannesse.

I will give to him that is athirst, of the Well of the water of life freely, vers. 6.

2. Christs champions here upon earth against the powers of darknesse, and conquerers of their owne corruptions,

Hee that overcommeth, shall inherit all things; and I will

will bee his God, and hee shall bee my sonne, vers. 7.

But the fearefull, &c. are mark't out for Hell: verse 8. For all that cursed crue, and slaves of sinne, are overcome of Satan and their owne lusts, and so carried away captives into everlasting misery and woe.

Cast not away thy confidence then, Poore heart! No, not in the lowest languishings of thy afflicted soule; If thou bee able to say sincerely with David, *Psal. 143. My soule thirsteth after Thee, as a thirsty Land.* If thou feele in thy affections an hearty hunger after righteousnesse, both infused, and imputed; as well after power against, as pardon of sinne; Bee assured, the Well of life stands already wide open unto thee, and in due time Thou shalt drinke thy fill. Thy soule shall bee fully satisfied with the excellencies of Iesus Christ, Evangelicall joyes, as with marrow, and fatnesse; and thou shalt be abundantly refreshed out of the river of his pleasures.

4. That which Paul tells us in the Point of communicating to the necessities of the Saints; to wit, *If there bee first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a Man hath, and not according to that He hath not; 2 Cor. 8. 12.* hold true also, in all other services, and divine duties: So that wee are accepted with the Lord according as wee are inwardly affected, although our actions bee not answerable to our desires. Hee that hath a ready, and resolved minde, to doe what Hee may; would undoubtedly doe a great deale more, if ability were ministred; God, saith Paul, *worketh both to will, and to doe.* If both be His owne workes; the desire, as well as the deed; Hee must needs love and like both the one, and the other, both in respect of acceptation and reward. *David did but conceive a purpose to build God an house; and Hee rewarded it with the building, and establishing of his owne House: 2 Sam. 7. 16. He did but conceive a purpose.*

4. Reason.

As in giving almes so is it in all other the service of God.

Philip. 2. 13.

i I said, or thought] That is, I purposed, I resolved. Taylor in his Way to true Happiness, pag. 117.

Pronunciabo adversum me in justitiis meis a Domine, & tu remisisti impietatem cordis mei.] Non jam pronunciat; sed promittit se pronunciatum, & ille iam dimittit. Atten-

By authority of Divines.

1. Ancient.

dite fratres, magna res: dixi pronunciabo, non dixi, pronunciari, & tu dimisisti. Dixi pronunciabo, & tu dimisisti: quia eo ipso quod dixit, Pronunciabo, ostendit quod

2. Moderne.

nondum pronunciaverat, sed corde pronunciaverat. Hoc ipsum dicere pronunciabo, Pronunciare est, idco & tu remisisti impietatem cordis mei. Confessio vero mea ad os nondum venerat. Dixeram enim pronunciabo adversum me,

veruntamen Deus audivit vocem cordis mei. Vox mea in ore nondum erat, sed auris Dei iam in corde erat. August in loc. Remisisti impietatem peccati mei.] Attende quanta sit indulgentia vitalis velocitas, quanta misericordia Dei commendatio, ut consentis desiderium comitetur venia, ante remissio ad cor perveniat, quam confessio in vocem erumpat. Greg. Ibid.

k Desiderare auxilium gratia est initiium gratia. Lib. de correptione & gratia. cap. 1. Nihil tam facile est bona voluntati, quam ipsa sibi, & hac sufficit Deo. De temp Sermon. 48. Coronat Deus in ubonam voluntatem, ubi non invenit facultatem. In Psal. 104. Μόγου θέλησιν, & ὁ θεός προσπαύει. Tantummodo voles, & ipse Deus ultero occurret. Sermon. de Pœnitentia. m Beati qui usuriam & sitium justitiam, &c.] Qui esuriis, esuriat amplius: & qui desiderat, abundantius adhuc desideret: quoniam quantumcunque desiderare potuerit, tantum est accepturus. Imò vero non secundum imperfectionem modumve desiderij, &c. De lectione Evangelica. Sermon. 1. n Tom. 4. pag. 124.

purpose to confesse His sinne; and Gods care was in his heart, before Davids confession could bee in His tongue; Psal. 32. 5. To poore Beggars, that wanted food for themselves, Christ shall say at the last day; Yee have fed mee, When I was hungry, only in regard of their strong affections, if they had had meanes. The Prodigall Child, when Hee was but conceiving a purpose of returning, was prevented by His Father, first comming to Him. Nay, running towards Him, Luk. 15. 20. God will answer us, before wee call: Isa. 65. 24. That is, in our purpose of prayer, &c.

Besides Scripture and reasons, I adde ancient and moderne authority; not for any other confirmation, but onely to shew consent.

To desire the helpe of grace, is the beginning of grace; saith ^k Austin.

Onely thou must will, and God will come of his owne accord; saith ^l Basil.

Hee that thirsts, let him thirst more, and hee that desires, let him yet desire more abundantly; Because so much as Hee can desire, so much Hee shall receive. m Bernard.

Christ, saith ⁿ Luther, is then truly omnipotent, and then truly raignes in us, when wee are so weak, that wee can scarce give any groane:

◦ Againe, *The more wee finde our unworthinesse; and the lesse wee finde the promises to belong unto us; the more wee must desire them: being assured, that this desire doth greatly please God; Who desireth, and willetth that His grace should bee earnestly desired.*

When I have a good desire, saith P Remnicins, though it doth scarcely shew it selfe in some little and slender sigh, I must bee assured, that the Spirit of God is present, and worketh His good worke.

*Faith, saith * Ursin,* in the most holy men in this life, is imperfect and weak: yet neverthelesse, whosoever feelles in his heart an earnest desire, and striving against his naturall doubtings, both can, and must assure Himselfe, that Hee is inducd with true Faith.

*If thou shalt feele thy selfe, saith * Rolloc,* to beleve in Christ, and that for Christ; or at least, if thou canst not forthwith attaine that; — If thou feele thy selfe willing to beleve in Christ for Christ; and willing to doe all things for Gods sake, and sincerely; *Thou hast certainly a very excellent argument, both of perseverance in Faith, and of that faith, which shall last for ever.*

Our faith may bee so small and weak, saith 9 Tafsin, as it doth not yet bring forth fruits, that may bee lively felt in us; but if they which feele themselves in such estate, desire to have these feelings [namely, of Gods favour and love;] if they aske them at Gods hands by prayer; this desire and prayer are testimonies, that the Spirit of God is in them, and that they have Faith already: For is such a desire a fruit of the flesh, or of the spirit? It is of the holy Spirit, who bringeth it forth onely in such, as Hee dwells in. &c.

*Is it possible, saith * Hooker,* speaking of Valentinian the Emperour, out of *Ambrose,* that Hee which had purposely the Spirit given Him to desire grace, should not receive the grace, which that Spirit did desire?

◦ *Ibid. fol. 300.*

◦ *Loc. Com. par. 1.*

* *Catechif.*

* *Si senseris iam te credere in Christum, etiam propter Christum, ana falsum si non poteris id statim assequi, (ut omnes natura nobis ipsi sumus additi) si senseris velle te credere in Christum propter Christum, velle te omnia facere Dei gratia, & ex animo, habes profecto egregium imprimis argumentum perseverantia in fide, & fidei qua perpetua sit futura. In Iohan. cap. 5.*

9 *In His Markes of Gods Children.*

* *Lib. 5. Sect. 60.*

Ibid.

Where wee cannot doe What is intoynd us, God accepteth our Will to doe, in stead of the Deed it selfe.

A&S and Monum. in Bradfords letter to Careles. In the story of Careles, pag. 2105.

I am troubled with feare, that my sinnes are not pardoned, saith Careles. They are answered ^c Bradford: For God hath given thee a penitent, and beleeving Heart: that is, an heart, which desireth to repent, and beleewe. For such an One is taken of him, (He accepting the Will for the Deed) for a penitent and beleeving heart.

CHAP. IX.

By what markes true desires of grace in [us] may be knowne:

The former true desires knowne by these markes.



Efore I come to the use of this comfortable Point, lest any couzen themselves by any mis-conceites about it; As the notorious Sinner, the meere Civill Man, and the formall Professour, may all doe very easily; take notice of some Markes of this saving *Desire*. It is:

1. It's supernaturall.

1. Supernaturall. For it followes an effectuall conviction of sinne, and co-operation of the spirit of bondage, with the preaching and power of the Law, for a thorow casting a Man downe in the sight of the Lord, shewing and convincing Him to bee a Sinke of sinne, abomination and curse; to bee quite undone, lost and damned in Himselfe. (Which preparative worke, precedent to the *desire*, I speake of, is it selfe above nature.) Whereupon the Soule thus illightened, convinced, and terrified, being happily lead unto, and looking upon the glorious mystery of the Gospell, the excellency and offer of *Iesus Christ*, the sweetnesse and freenesse of the Promises, the heavenly splendour, and riches of the *Pearle of great price*,

&c.

&c. doth conceive by the helpe of the holy Ghost, this *desire*, and vehement longing. Which you may then know to bee saving, when it is joynd with an hearty willingesse, and unfained resolution to *sell all*; to part with all sinne; to bid adiew for ever to our *darling-delight*, &c. It is not then an effect onely of selfe-love; not an ordinary wish of naturall appetite, like *Balaams*, *Numb. 23. 10.* Of those who desire to bee happy, but are unwilling to bee holy; who would gladly be saved, but are loth to be sanctified.

2. It ever springs from an humble, meeke, and bruised spirit; very sensible, both of the horreur of sin, and happinesse of pardon; both of it's owne emptinesse, and of the fulnesse in Christ: Never to be found in the affections of a Selfe-ignorant, Selfe-confident, unhumbl'd Pharisee.

3. It must be constant, importunately greedy after supply and satisfaction. Not out of a Pang, or passion onely; or begot by the tempest of some present ^a extremity, like a flash of lightning, and then quite vanishing away, when the storme of terrour and temptation is over. For if a sincere thirst after Christ, be once on foot, and takes root in an heart truly humbled, it never ^b determines, or expires, in this life, or the life to come.

ding of his Soule; with this earnest contending with God; and with this crossing of his owne nature, and fighting against the lusts of His flesh, even with this labouring for the righteousnesse of God above all things; *Whately, Gods Husb. cap. 15.* ^b *Longè aberis à suis sarietas à sarietate salsitudinis; quia sicutis saturabimur, & sariati sitiemus.* August. de Sper. cap. 29.

4. It is ever linck't, and enlived with a continued, and conscionable use, and exercise of the meanes; and drawes from them by little and little spirituall strength, and vigour; much vitall efficacy and increase: Not idle, ignorant, un-exercised. It were very vaine and absurd, to heare a Man talke of His desire

2. It proceeds from an humble spirit.

3. It is constant.
^a In a twinge of conscience, or in a fit, when Hee is told of Heaven, Hee could bee content to leape out of his skin to get Heaven, and to get out of Hell: But after this is over, Hee cannot away with this confessing of his finnes in secret; with this ren-

4. It is busiest in using the meanes.

to live; and yet would neither eate nor drinke, nor sleepe, nor exercise, nor take Physicke, nor use those meanes which are ordinary and necessary for the maintenance of life. It is as fruitlesse and foolish for any one to pretend a desire of grace after *Christ*, and to be saved; and yet will not prize, and ply the faithfull Ministry, the word preached and read, prayer, meditation, conference, vowes, dayes of humiliation, the use of good company, and good bookes, and all divine Ordinances, and blessed meanes appointed, and sanctified by God, for the procuring and preserving a good spirituall state.

4. It is eager,

5. It is not a lazy, cold, heartlesse, indifferent desire; but earnest, eager, vehement, extremely thirsting, as the parched earth for refreshing showres; or the hunted Hart for the *Water-brookes*. Never was *Ahab* more sicke for a Vine-yard; *Rachel* more ready to die for children; *Sisera*, or *Sampson* for thirst; then a truly humbled Soule after *Iesus Christ*, after bathing in His blood, and hiding it selfe in His blessed righteousness. This desire deads the heart to all other desires after earthly things, gold, good-fellowship, pleasures, fashions, even the delights of the bosomesinne, &c. All other things are but drosse and dung, vanity and vile, in respect of that object it hath now found out, and affects. As *Aarons* Rod, managed miraculously by the hand of divine power, swallowed up all the other Rods of *Pharaohs* Sorcerers:

Then will Hee say, I have discerned mine owne misery; my poverty and nakednesse, and I have found a Treasure, *Christ Iesus* and his righteousness: It shall goe hard but I will get it. Yea, but

there is a price put upon it. It must cost thee deare; a great deale of sorrow, trouble, and other crosses. Tush, tell mee not of any price, speake not of that: whatsoever I have shall goe for it. I will doe any thing for it. Why, wilt thou curbe thine affections? Wilt thou give up thy life? Wilt thou bee content to sell all that thou hast, &c. I will doe it with all my heart. I am content to sell all that I have. Nothing is so deare unto mee, but I will part with it; my right hand, my right eye; Nay, if Hell it selfe should stand betweene mee and *Christ*; yet would I passe thorow the same unto Him. This is that violent affection, that God puts into the hearts of those, who seeke Him in truth, that they will have *Christ*, whatsoever it cost them. D.F.

So this spiritual desire, planted in the heart by the holy Ghost, eates up, and devoures, as it were, all other desires, and over-eager affections after worldly contentments, as worthlesse, vaine, transitory; as empty Clouds, Wells without water, Comforters of no valew. Wee that deale with afflicted consciences, heare many times some expressions of this impatient violent desire in troubled mindes. *I have borne nine children, said One, with as great paine, I thinke, as other women: I would With all my heart, beare them all over againe, and passe againe thorow the same intolerable pangs every day, as long as I live, to bee assured of my part in Iesus Christ.* Complaining another time, that shee had no hold of Christ, it was said unto Her: But doth not your heart desire, and long after Him? *Oh! sayes shee, I have an Husband and Children, and many other comforts, I would give them all, and all the good I shall ever see in this World, or in the World to come, to have my poore thirsty Soule refreshed with that precious blood of His, &c.*

6. It is growing, from appetite to ^d endeavour; from endeavour to action; from action to habite; from habite to some comfortable perfection and tallnesse in Christ. If it be quite quencht and extinguished, when the spirituall languish and agony is over, or stand at a stay, never transcending the nature of a naked wish, it is to be reputed rootlesse, heartlesse, gracelesse. There are Christians that lie as yet, as it were, struggling in the wombe of the Church; who for a time at the least, live spiritually, onely by grievings and groanes, by hearty desires, eager longings, and affectionate stirrings of spirit, &c. There are also Babes in Christ; young men in Christ, strong men in Christ, old Christians. A perpetuall infancy argues a nullity of sound and saving Christianity. The Child that never passeth the stature and state of an Infant, will prove a Monster: Hee that growes not by

^d It is not a poore, faint wishing and wouling,—But a mighty and effectuall desire,

6. It is growing.

that doth bring forth an endeavour. It makes a Man put forth Himselfe, to effect the thing desired. Hee wisheth to obey, as a resolute Souldier wisheth victory, so as Hee will fight for it, and draw his weapon, and meet his enemy in the face, and hazard limme and life, and give and receive blowes, and leave nothing undone, that his wit serves him to thinke of, for the achievement of victory. *Whately, Gods. Husb.*

cap. 15.

the sincere milke of the Word is a true Changeling, not truly changed. Hee that rests with contentment, upon a desire onely of good things, never desired them savingly. But here, lest any tender conscience be unnecessarily troubled, I must confesse; It is not so growing, as I have said, or not so sensibly at certaine times; as while the pangs of the New-birth are upon us, in times of desertion, temptation, &c. Though even then, it growes in an holy impatiency, restlesnesse, longing, &c. Which is well-pleasing unto the *Father of mercies* in the meane time: and which Hee accepts graciously, until he give more strength:

CHAP. X.

Two especiall times wherein the former Principle is to be applied.

The doctrine concerning these desires to be applied onely in times



HE Point thus cleared, is very sweet and soveraigne; but so, that no carnall Man must come neere it, no stranger meddle with it; much lesse, Swine trample upon it. It is a Jewell for the true-hearted *Nathanaels* wearing alone. Nay, the Christian himselfe, in the time of his Soules health, height of feeling, and flourishing of His Faith, must hold off His hand: Onely, let Him keepe it fresh and orient in the Cabinet of His memory, as a very rich Pearle against the Day of spirituall distresse. As pretious and cordiall waters are to be given onely in swoonings, faintings, and defection of the spirits: so this delicious Manna is to be ministered specially, and to be made use of, in the straits and

and extremities of the Soule. At such times, and in such Cases as these: In,

1. The strugglings of the New-birth.
2. Spirituall Deseritions.
3. Strong temptations.
4. Extraordinary troubles upon our last Bed.

1. For the first. When thou art once come so faire, as I intimated before: To wit, that after a thorow conviction of sinne, and sound humiliation under Gods mighty hand, upon a timely and seasonable revelation of the glorious Mystery of Christ, His excellencies, invitations, His truth, tender-heartednesse, &c. (For the desire, I speake of, is an effect and affection wrought ever immediately by the Gospell alone;) I say, when in this Case thine heart is filled with vehement longings after the Lord of life: If thou be able to say with *David*, *My soule thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty Land*: If thou feele in thy selfe an hearty hunger and thirst after the favour of God, that Fountaine opened for sinne, and for uncleannesse, and fellowship with *Christ*; Assuredly then the *Well of life* is already opened unto thee, by the hand of thy faithfull Redeemer, and in due time thou shalt drinke thy fill. He that is *Alpha* and *Omega*, the Beginning and the End; the eternal and unchangeable God hath promised it. And amidst the sorrowes of thy trembling heart, and longings of thy thirsty soule, thou maytt even challenge it at His hands, with an humble, sober and zealous confidence. As did that *Scottish Penitent*, a little before his Execution: He freely confessed his fault, to the same, as Hee said, of *Himselfe*, and to the same of the *Divell*, but to the glory of God. Hee acknowledged it to bee so hainous and horrible, that had hee a thousand lives, and could hee die ten thousand deaths, Hee could not make satisfaction. Notwithstanding, said hee, Lord, thou hast left mee this comfort in thy Word, that thou hast said; Come unto mee

Strugglings at the New-birth.

Psal. 143. 6.

† See the Preface written by *G. Abbot*, Doctor of Divinitie; before the Examinations, and conviction of *George Sproz*, Notary in *Aj*, emouth, pag. 23.

all yee, that are weary and laden, and I will refresh you. Lord, I am weary; Lord, I am heavily laden with my finnes, which are innumerable. I am ready to sinke, Lord, even to Hell, without thou in thy mercy put to thine hand, and deliver mee. Lord, thou hast promised by thine owne word, out of thine owne mouth, that thou wilt refresh the weary soule. And with that, Hee thrusts out one of his hands; and reaching, as high as Hee could; with a louder voyce, and a strained, cryed; *I challenge thee, Lord, by that Word, and by that Promise which thou hast made, that thou performe, and make it good unto mee, that call for ease and mercy at thine hands, &c.*

Proportionably, when heavy-heartednesse for sinne hath so dried up thy bones; and the angry countenance of God so parched thine heart, that thy poore soule begins to gaspe for grace, as the thirsty Land for drops of raine; thou mayst, though dust and ashes, with an holy humility thus speake unto thy gracious God: *O mercifull Lord God, thou art Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. Thou sayst; It is done, of things that are yet to come; so faithfull and true are thy decrees and promises. And thou hast promised by thine owne word, out of thine owne mouth, that unto Him that is athirst, thou wilt give of the Fountaine of the water of life, freely. O Lord, I thirst, I faint, I languish, I long for one drop of mercy. As the Hart panteth for the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God, and after the yerning bowels of thy wonted compassions. Had I now in possession the glory, the wealth, and the pleasures of the whole World; Nay, had I ten thousand lives, joyfully would I lay them all downe, and part with them; to have this poore trembling soule of mine received into the bleeding armes of my blessed Redeemer. O Lord, and thou onely knowest it, my spirit within me is melted into teares of bloud, my heart is shivered into peeces: Out of the very place of Dragons;*

gions, and shadow of death, doe I lift up my thoughts, heavy and sad, before Thee : the remembrance of my former vanities, and pollutions, is a very vomiteto my soule; and it is full sorely wounded with the grievous representation thereof. The very flames of Hell, Lord! the fury of thy just wrath; the scorplings of mine owne conscience, have so wasted, and parched mine heart, that my thirst is insatiable. My bowels are hot within mee; my desire after *Iesus Christ*, pardon and grace, is greedy as the grave, the coles thereof are coles of fire, which hath a most vehement flame: And Lord, in thy blessed Booke thou call'st and criest: *Ho, every One that thirsteth! come yee to the waters. &c. In that great day of the Feast, Thou stood'st, and cryd'st with thine owne mouth, saying; If any man thirst, Let him come unto mee, and drinke. And these are thine owne words; Those who hunger and thirst after righteousnesse, shall bee filled. I challenge thee Lord, in this my extremest thirst after thine owne blessed Selfe, and spirituall life in Thee, by that Word, and by that Promise, which thou hast made, that thou performe, and make it good unto mee, that lie groveling in the dust, and trembling at thy feet, Oh! Open now that promised Well of life; For I must drinke, or else I die.*

Iſai. 55. 1.

Iohn 7. 37.

Matth. 5. 6.

Heare then, and in a word, is thy comfort; *In these hungerings and thirstings of the soule, there is, as it were, the spawnne of Faith, semen fidei, there is aliquid fidei in them; as excellent Divines, both for learning and holinesse, doe affirme: Howsoever, or in what phrase soever it bee exprest, sure I am, such desires so qualified, as before, shall bee fulfilled, satisfied, accomplished, possessed of the Well of life, and that is abundant, to put the thirsting Partie into a comfortable and saving state, as I said at first. The words of Scripture are punctuall, and downe-right, for this which I say: Blessed are they, which doe hunger and*


thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled; *Mat. 5. 6.* If any man thirst, let him come unto mee, and drinke, *Ioh. 7. 37.* The Lord heareth the desire of the humble, *Psal. 10. 17.* Hee will fulfill the desire of them that feare Him; *Psal. 145. 19.* The Lord filleth the hungry with good things. *Luke 1. 53.* Let Him that is a thirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely; *Rev. 22. 17.* Ho, every One that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, &c. *Isa. 55. 1.* I will poure water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; *Cap. 44. 3.* These longings and desires, this hunger and thirst, before a sensible apprehension, and enjoyment of Christ, arise from a sense of the necessity and want of His blessed Person, and pretious bloodshed; which the afflicted Soule now prizeth before ten thousand Worlds; and for whose sake, is most willing to sell all, and to abandon wholly the Devils service for ever: *Those*, after a full entrance into the holy Path, and joyfull grasping of the Lord Iesus in the armes of our Faith, arise partly from the former state of unutterable sweetnesse wee found in Him; partly from the want of a more full, and further fruition of Him, especially when Hee is departed, in respect of present feeling; as in times of desertion, extraordinary temptation, &c. In the Passage that is past, I understand the former; in those that follow, the latter.

2. Of desertions.

2. Secondly, Concerning desertions I intend a larger, and more particular discourse; and therefore I passe by them, here.

CHAP. XI.

Two other speciall times wherein use is to bee made of the former Principle.

3.  **T**hirde, We may have recourse for comfort to this pretious Point; in some speciall temptations of doubtfulnessse, and feare about our spirituall state; When spirituall life is runne, as it were, into the roote, in some particulars; and actuall abilities to exercise some graces, and discharge some duties, are returned to nothing for the present, but groanes; desires, and longings to doe, as God would have us.

3. Of ~~fire~~ temptations.

For instance:

Thou art much afflicted, because thou feelest the spirit of prayer not to stirre and worke in Thee with that life and vigour, as it was wont; but begins to languish in the inward man, for lacke of that vitall heate and feeling, in the mutuall entercourse, and commerce betweene God and thine owne Soule; which heretofore many times warmed thine heart with many sweet refreshings, springing from a comfortable correspondance betweene thy holy ejaculations, and his heavenly inspirations; betweene thine humble complaints at the Throne of Grace, and his gracious answers: Nay, it may bee, thou throwest downe thy selfe before His Seate of mercy, in much bitterness of spirit; and for the time, can say little, or nothing; the present dulnessse, and indisposition of thine heart, stopping all passage to thy wonted prayers, and damming up, as it were, thy ordinary course of thy most blessed heart-ravishing

conference with thy God in secret. But tell mee true, poore Soule; Though at such a time, and in such an uncomfortable Damp, and spirituall deadnesse, thou feelest not thine heart enabled, and enlarged for the present, to poure out it selfe with accustomed fervency and freedome; yet doth not that heart of thine, with an unutterable thirst and desire, long to offer up unto his *Throne of Grace*, thy suites and Sacrifices of prayer, and praises, with that heartinesse and feeling, with all those broken, and bleeding affections, which a grieved sense of sinne, that hangs so fast on, and an holy greedinesse after pardon, grace, and neerer communion with his heavenly Highnesse, are wont to beget in truly-humbled Soules? If so; Assure thy selfe, this very desire is a prayer of ^u extraordinary strength, dearenesse and acceptation with thy God. I say, with that, thy mercifull Lord God, who is as farre more compassionately, and lovingly affected to his Childe, then the kindest Father to his deareliest beloved Sonne; as the infinite love of a tender-hearted God, doth surpasse the faint affection of a fraile, and mortall man. Suppose thy dearest Childe were in great extremity, and should at last grow so low and weake, that it were not able to speake, but onely groane, and sigh, and cast it's eye upon Thee; as one from whom alone, it look't for helpe: Would not thine heart melt over thy Childe a great deale more in that misery, then ever before, when it was able to expresse it's minde? I am sure it would. It is just so, in the present Point. For, *like as a Father pittieeth his children: so the Lord pittieeth them that feare him.* Nay, and much ^x more, if wee consider the muchnesse and quantity. For looke how farre God is higher then man in Majesty and greatnesse; which is with an infinite distance, and disproportion; so farre doth Hee passe him in tender-heartednesse and mercy. See *I/a. 53. 8* 9.

u *Taxati sensus omnes nostri dolore occupati sunt, et praemassivum sint praclusae sauces, Dominus tamen corda nostra pervidet, et pia suspiria exaudit. Imo plus efficiens, quam expresse et discreta voces, modo spiritus adfit, qui excitet in nobis gemitus illos inenarrabiles, de quibus loquitur Paulus ad Rom cap. 8. Ac nemo piorum est, qui non experiatur ubi maior aliqua irasivita animum suffringit, se inter orandum, vel balbutire, vel propemodum obmutescere. Calv in I/ai. cap. 38. Plerumque hoc negotium plus gemitibus, quam sermonibus agitur, plus fletu, quam affatu. Aug. Epist. 121. Cogitatio tua clamor est ad Dominum. Idem in Psal. 141. Psal. 103. 13. ^x Si nos qui secundum naturam diligimus filios, scitis tamen profecto eos diligimus: multo magis ille diligit, qui diligit ultra naturam. Chrylost. in Matth. hom. 23.*

Thou mayst sometimes upon the awakening, illumination, and search of thy conscience, after some drouzie repose, and deeper sleepe upon the bed of security; some fouler ensnarement, and longer abode in some knowne scandalous sinne; after the Canker of earthly cares, and teeth of worldly-mindednesse have, ere thou bee well-aware, with an insensible pleasing consumption, eaten too farre into the heart of thy Zeale, and other graces: In the apprehension of some present terrour, arising from a more serious, and sensible survey of the now abhorred villanies, and abominations of thine unregenerate time; or from the grieved remembrance of thy falls, and failings; of thy sinnes, and unservice-ablenesse since thy conversion (which I am perswaded, trouble the Christian most, and goe nearest to his heart, &c.) I say, in such Cases, as these, Thou maist feele such a fearefulnesse and faintnesse to have surprized the hand of thy Faith, that it cannot so presently and easily recover it's former hold; nor claspe about the glorious justice, and meritorious blood of *Christ*, with that fastnesse and firmenesse of assent, with that comfort and confidence, as it was wont. So that for a time, Thou mayst lie under the torture of an heavy heart, uncherefulnesse in all thy wayes, and some degree of horrour; because thou canst get no better hold-fast. (But more is thy fault: For never did dearest Father so lovingly entertaine into His greedy armes, a penitent Sonne, returning from going astray: then our mercifull God, upon thy renewed humiliation, is willing to shine upon thee againe, with the refreshing beames, and blessings of his wonted favour.) Yet tell mee true, deare Heart, Though for the present, that pretious and happy prayer of *Paul* for the *Remans*, *The God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeving*, bee not fulfilled upon thy Soule; Though thy former joyfull feelings be turned

Rem. 15. 13.

into distrustfull feares: yet doth not that heavy heart of thine desire farre more to bee re-comforted with the presence, and pleased face of thy *Beloved*; then crowned with the glory and pleasures of many worlds? Wouldest thou not much rather, feele the hand of thy Faith fastned againe with peace, and full perswasion upon the Person, Passion and promises of the *Lord Iesus*; then graspe in thy bodily hand, the richest Imperiall Crowne, that ever sate upon any *Caesar's* head? If Satans spitefull craft, taking a cruell advantage of thy present defection of spirit, doe not hinder thy trembling heart from telling the truth; I know, thou canst not deny this. And then I must tell Thee; These hearty longings, and longing desires in the meane time, untill God give more strength, bee right deare to that tender-hearted Father of thine; which doth infinitely more esteeme one groane or sigh from a broken spirit, then *athousand rammes, or tennethousand rivers of oyle*; and are most pretious and piercing to that compassionate heart, that poured out it's warmest and dearest blood to purchase the salvation, and refresh the sadnesse of every truly-humbled Soule. Ground upon it then, and be of good cheere: If thy troubled spirit sild with the sense of the want of it's former, sweet, and joyfull feelings, finde in it selfe a true and hearty longing after the supply of that want; a constant, and conscionable pursuite of all holy meanes for the procurement of that supply; I can assure Thee in the Word of life, and truth, in Gods season, Thou shalt be satisfied. *Hee will fulfill the desires of them that feare Him: He also will heare their cry, and will save them.* And this blessed promise, for the accomplishment of thy desire, is as surely thine, as the breath in thy Body. Hee must sooner cease to bee God, and deny Himselfe; which is more then infinitely impossible, and prodigious blasphemy to imagine; then faile in the lest circumstance.

Mal. 145. 19.

or syllable of all His love, and promises of life to any One, that heartily loves Him. All the sacred Sayings in His holy Booke, and all those promises of salvation, are signed with the hand of Truth it selfe, and sealed with the bloud of His beloved Sonne; And so are farre surer, then the Pillars of the Earth, or Poles of Heaven: *For Heaven and Earth must passe away, before any title of His Word fall unto the ground.* And therefore, as Hee will most certainly poure upon the hairy Pate of every One, which hates to bee reformed, all the plagues and curses threatned there, even to the least sparke of the flames of Hell, and the last drop of the full vials of His infinite, endlesse, unquenchable wrath: so will Hee abundantly make good to every upright Soule, sincerely thirsting after Iesus Christ, in the best time, all the promised good in His blessed Booke, and that above all expectation, expression, conceit.

4. Fourthly, Thou mayst bee diversly distressed upon thy Bed of death.

1. Casting thine eye backe upon thy whole life, all thy sinnes from *Adam* to that houre; and willing, as thou must now take thy farewell, so to take thy fill of repentance; They appeare to the eye of thy conscience farre more in number, and more ougly, then ever before. And no matvaile; for being now sequestred for ever from all worldly comforts, and company; distractions, and diversions, and the cloudes of naturall feare, raised by the dreadfull circumstances of approaching dissolution; uniting, as it were, & collecting the sight of thy Soule, which imployments in the world, commerce amongst men, and Sun-shine of outward prosperity, did before too much disperse, dazle, and divert; they are represented far more to the life, and in their true colours. Whereupon, comparing the poore weake nothingnesse, as thou now apprehendst, of thy godly sorrow, hatred,

and

4. Extraordinary troubles upon thy death bed.

1. Because of thy sins.

and opposition against them, with thy present apprehension of their hainousnesse, hatefulnesse, and horrible number; Thou beginst to bee dejected, and knowest not well what to thinke of thy Selve. I say then, for thy comfort, consult with thy sanctified heart; and thou shalt finde, and feele an infinite hearty desire, that thy repentance for them, detestation of them, and heart-rising against them, had beene, and now were as thorow, sound, and resolute, as ever was in any penitent Soule, that breathed the life of grace upon earth.

2. Because of thy failings.

2. Secondly, Revising now, thy whole Christian conversation; spending of Sabbaths, pouring out prayers, reading Scriptures, hearing the Word, love of the Brethren, dayes of humiliation, workes of mercy, receiving the Sacrament, godly conference, living by faith in all estates, &c. Thou mayst see them in this last, impartiall, cleare, retired examination of thy conscience, ro have been pestered with so many failings, imperfections, deadnesse of spirit, distractions, distempers; that thou beginst to feare and conceive; *As well never a whit, as never the better,* as they say, &c. In this case also, reflect upon the holy habituall disposition of thy heart; and thou shalt feele it thirsting, and longing unfainedly, that all the holy duties, and good deeds, that ever passed thorow thy heart and hands, had beene done in answerable exactnesse to the rules of divine Truth; and if it had so pleased God, with absolute freedome from all infirmities.

3. Because of thy small standing in godlinesse.

Thirdly; Thou mayst bee troubled at that time; because, being perhaps, as yet, but of little standing in Profession, thou hast done God so little service; and in that short time, hast not stood on Gods side with that courage and life, nor walked in his holy wayes, with that watchfulnesse and Zeale, as thou mightest. And it cuts thy heart the more; because thou hast spent so much of thy time, in serving thy selfe

selfe and Satan; and expectest now, to enjoy immortall joyes and a Crowne of endlesse blisse. But here is thy comfort: It is the unfained desire, and resolution of thine heart; If the Lord would bee pleased to allow Thee a longer time in this life, and adde many moe yeares unto it; Thou wouldest double thy diligence, and improve all opportunities, to doethy Godevery way farre more glorious service, then heretofore all the dayes of thine appointed time; Oh! then thou wouldest doe so, and so, &c.

Assure now thy selfe, in these three cases, and troubles upon thy last Bed; this sincere desire of thine upright Soule, will bee graciously accepted of our mercifull God, in the Name of Iesus Christ: As though, first, Thy repentance had beene to the full: Secondly, Thy obedience to the height: Thirdly, Thy present promises, vowes and resolutions, for future forwardnesse and fruitfulnessse performed to the utmost. For when all is done, *Iesus Christ is All in All*: Hee alone is the onely Sanctuary, and Tower of everlasting safety, for every truly humbled Soule to fly unto, both in life and death: Hee is made unto us *wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.*

1 Cor. 1. 3.

Sec. 3.



SECT. 3. PART. 2.

CHAP. I.

The first particular maladie set downe with a generall Principle for the cure of it.

1. Particular Maladies.



I Come now, as I promised, to some speciall Cures, and particular application of comfortable Antidotes, to divers spirituall Maladies; of which, Christians especially complain; to those terrours and temptations, which are worst most to afflict sin-troubled, and truly-humbled Soules.

1. Case of unworthinesse to entertaine Christ offered.

1. I will suppose, Thou art effectually and savingly wrought upon, by the Preaching and power of the Word; illightned, and convinced to acknowledge, and feele thy selfe to bee a most sinfull and cursed wretch by nature; lost and forlorne, damned and utterly undone in thy selfe, &c. And upon the opening of the glorious Mysterie of the Gospell, and offer therein of the Person, and pretious merits of *Iesus Christ*, for the present binding up of thy broken heart, and endlesse blessednesse, Thou art ravisht with extraordinary admiration and affection, after that *bidden Treasure* and *Pearle of great price*; holding thy

thy selfe happy, that ever thou wast borne; and made for ever, if thou canst get possession of it; but a gentleman, if thou canst not get it, and an everlasting Cast-away. Most willing therefore art Thou to sell all that thou hast; prizing it infinitely before the riches, glory, and pleasures of the whole earth, &c. In which state, thou hast a strong, direct, and speciall Calling, to fill thine hungry Soule with *Iesus Christ*; to lay hold upon his Person, *Sufferings*, promises, and all the rich purchases of his dearest blood, as thine own for ever; To take Him, as thy *wisdom*, and *righteousnesse*, and *sanctification*, and *redemption*; that so *unspeakeable joy*, and *full of glory*, peace which passeth all understanding, Evangelicall pleasures, which neither eye hath seen, nor care heard, neither have entred into the heart of Man, might abundantly flow into thine heart, from the *Fountain* of all comfort. ^a But yet so it is; alledging, that thou art the unworthiest upon earth; the vilest of Men; No heart so hard as thine; thy finnes farre above ordinary; of an abominable and most abhorred streine, of a *scarlet* and a *crimson* die: for thou hast done so and so; sinned many and many a time against that Divine, nay, and even naturall light; which stood in thy Conscience, like an armed Man; persecuted the Saints; lived in *Sodome*, &c. And that which troubles thee most of all, for all these finnes, thy sorrow is very poore and scant, in no proportion to thy former hainous provocations. I say, upon these, and the like mistaken grounds, Thou very unadvisedly professest, but against thine owne Soule, That as yet, Thou canst not, thou dar'st not, Thou wilt not, meddle with any mercy, apply any promise, or be perswaded; that *Iesus Christ* belongs unto Thee. What? Such a vile, unworthy, abominable wretch as thou! to expect such glorious things; to come neere so pure a God; to lay violent hands upon the Lord of life, and looke for everlasting blisse! Alas! Say what you will,

1 Cor. 1. 30.

1 Pet. 1. 8.

Philip. 4. 7.

2 Cor. 2. 9.

^a Though it be a Truth cleerer then the Sunne beames, that a broken-hearted sinner ought to imbrace mercy so strongly enforced: yet there is no Truth, that the heart shutteth it selfe more against, then this, especially in sense of misery, &c. *Doctor Sibbes, in his Preface to the B.R.*

will, saist thou, as yet I cannot, I dare not, I will not. Whereupon Thou wilfully, as it were, liest still upon the Racke of much spirituall terrour, and trouble of minde; And which is a miserable addition and mischief, for which thou maist thank thy selfe; art all the while farre more liable, and liest much more open to Satans most horrible injections, & cruellest temptationsto selfe-destruction, despaire, plunging againe into former pleasures of Good-fellowship, & the like.

The cure of one in the former case by

b *Vt quisque abiectissimus erit, tantum abest quin desperationis causa sit sua paupertas, ut inde potius debeat animum colligere ad Christum querendum. Sed meminerimus non alios censerī pauperes, nisi qui sibiipsis tales sunt: hoc est, qui sine inopia sensu operis iacent.* Musc. in Mat. cap. 11.

* Mat. 9. 12. 13.

c *Dirigēs, id est, eos qui sibi iusti videntur.*

A generall Principle, That hee which is truly weary of his sins, hath a comfortable Calling to lay hold on Christ.

Sive quis se in sese som-

niant, quod fuit Pharisaeorum dogma: quibus opponuntur peccatores, id est, Qui suorum peccatorum sensu vulnerati ad unam Dei misericordiam confugiunt. Beza in Loc. ^a Rom. 4. 5.

^c 1 Pet. 3. 18.

^f For oure encouragement to a thorow worke of bruising, and patience under Gods bruising of us, let us all know, that none are fitter for comfort, then those that thinke themselves furthest off. Men, for the most part, are not lost enough in their owne feeling, for a Saviour. A holy despaire in our selves, is the ground of true hope. *Dofor Sibbes Bruised R. pag. 43.*

It grieues me to consider, how fearefully and falsly thou deceivest thine owne heart, in a point of so great importance, to thy much spirituall hurt, and further horror. Why, therefore art thou most welcome to Iesus Christ; because thou art so sensible of thy ^b spirituall misery, and beggery; because thou art so vile, so abominable, so unworthy and wretched in thine owne conceit. * *Those that bee Whole, need not a Physician; but they that are sicke. Christ came not to call the* ^c *righteous, but sinners.* And in this respect, Hee is said to ^d *justify the ungodly*, and to die for the ^e *unjust*; And to seeke those that *finde themselves lost*: ^f And therefore, that which thou mak'st thy greatest discouragement to come unto Christ, should bee, and in truth is, the greatest encouragement, to cast thy selfe with confidence into the bosome of His love.

But before I come to speake more fully to the Point, Let me premise this Principle:

When a Man is once sincerely humbled under Gods mighty hand, with sight of sinne, and sense of divine wrath; so that now all his former wicked

ways, pollutions, and provocations of Gods pure eye, lie so heavy upon His heart; that Hee is truly weary, willing to bee rid of them all, vnfaignedly thirsting after the bloud and holinesse of *Christ*: And therefore as well content to take upon him His sweet and easie yoke, for to please Him in New-obedience for the timetocome; as to partake of the merit of His Passion, for the present pardon of His sinnes; I say, then Hee must conceive, that Hee hath a sound, seasonable, and comfortable Calling, to lay fast hold upon *Iesus Christ*; and to bee undoubtedly perswaded, that Hee hath his part and portion in Him. And besides, that Gods blessed Word determines it, Hee may the rather assent unto the season, and the more boldly beleue; Because Hee hath now found, and fees by his owne experience, the practise of that double policy of the Divell, so often discovered unto Him heretofore by Gods faithfull Messengers, to wit; That whereas Hee was a longtime most industrious to keepe His heart resolutely stubborne, and unstird against the might and piercing of the most powerful Ministry; and when at any time Hee once perceiued it to begin to worke upon Him, raised all possible opposition against His yeelding: So now, when Hee is truly toucht indeed, and resolute to abandon His Hellish slavery for ever; Hee labours might and maine, with all restlesse cruelty and malice, to keepe His conscience continually upon the Racke. To this purpose, Hee objects and urgeth to the utmost, the hainousnesse of His former sinnes, the fiercenesse of Gods wrath, which Hee cunningly concealed before; the littenesse of His sorrow; His unworthinesse to meddle with any promise, and the like. And what's the reason, thinke you, that Hee, who was so dawbing before, is now so downe-right; Hee, that was so indulgent before, is now so desperately bloody, and for nothing but despaire and damnation? It is easie

to tell; For that foule Fiend knowes full well, if a poore Soule in the supposed case, and such a truly-humbled state, shall but come now, when Christ calls Him, and set to His seale, that *God is true*; which not to doe, shall ever bee an unmannerly madnesse, and wilfull cruelty to a mans owne conscience, He is then quite gone out of His kingdome of darknesse; and an immortall Soule is pull'd out of His Hellish Paw for ever. This is the true reason, why Hee so rageth, when Hee sees a weary Soule make towards *Iesus Christ* for rest. I have often foretold you of Satans methode, and malice, in managing His temptations in this kinde; that being fore-warned, yee may bee fore-armed. Hee plots first, and prevailes with most amongst us, to keepe them from terrour and trouble for sinne. But if they bee once happily wounded that way, then His next plot, is to allay, and take away the smart by outward mirth: or dawbe, and draw over a skinne onely with unsound and superficiall comfort. But if Hee finde, that it bleeds still, and will not bee stanch'd, but onely by the bloud of *Christ*; and that no earthly pleasure can any whit assuage the paine; then in a third Place doth Hee cast about, and contend with all cruelty, to keepe the poore Soule in a perpetuall, sad, slavish trembling; that it may not dare to meddle with any comfort, or apply the promises; but cherishing the bruiise, against the counsell of the Prophets, bleed inwardly still. And this Point Hee plies with more eagernesse and fury, because the very next step, to wit, but even reaching out of this spirituall Guise and griefe for sinne, towards the mercifull hand of *Christ*, holden out to helpe Him up, is the next and immediate Act, by which a man is quite, and for ever pull'd out of His power, and put into the Paradise of grace.

Or in a word; and shorter thus; Though thou comest freshly out of an Hell of hainous sinnes; and

and hitherto, hast neither thought, or spoke, or done any thing but abominably: yet if now with true remorse thou groanest under them all, as an heavy burden, and sincerely longest for the *Lord Iesus*, and newnesse of life; thou art bound presently, *ipso facto*, as they say, immediatly after that Act, and unfained resolution of thy Soule, to take *Christ Himselfe*, and all the promises of life as thine owne for ever. All delays, demurres, exceptions, objections, pretexts, standing out, scruples, distrusts, and contradictions to the contrary, are dishonourable to Gods mercy and free grace, disparagement to the Promises, derogatory to the Truth and tenderheartednesse of *Iesus Christ*; an unnecessary detainment of the Soule in terrour; and onely a gratification of that *roaring Lion*, whose trade is to teare soules in pices, and torture them all Hee can. For as soone as wee are *poore in spirit*, wee are presently blessed, *Mat. 5. 3.* As soone as wee are weary of our sinnes, the Hand of Christ is ready to take off the burden, *Mat. 11. 28.* As soone as wee thirst, in the sense I have said, the *Fountain of the water of life*, is set wide open unto us, *Revel. 21. 6.* As soone as wee hrve got *contrite and humble spirits*, wee become royall Thrones, for the *High and loftie One that inhabiteth eternitie*, to dwell in for ever, *Isa. 57. 15.*

CHAP. II.

The first Particular argument to bee applied for the cure of the former Maladie.

2. Particular arguments.



And now come and take abundantly mighty Arguments, and invincible motives, which neither Man, nor Divell, nor naturall distrust can ever, any waies possibly disable; Not to lie any longer, being in the proposed and supposed state, upon the

1. Christs goodnesse which is scene in that,

racke of terror; but to lay hold upon the *Rocke of eternity*. I meane, to rest and establish thy trembling heart upon the *Lord Iesus*, with everlasting peace and safety; and after walke watchfully and fruitfully in the holy way, untill thine ending houre.

1. Christ is ready to entertaine all.

1. And first, take notice, that *Iesus Christ, God blessed for ever, keeps an open house* for all such hungry and thirsty soules. *Let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the Water of life freely, Rev. 22. 17. Whosoever will.* In whose heart soever the holy ^a Ghost hath wrought an effectuall, ^b earnest, hearty will; that supernaturall sincere desire

Quomodo dicit, qui vult; quum alibi dicat Christus; Nemo venit ad me, nisi Pater, qui misit me, traxerit eum? Ioh. 6.

44. Et Paulus dicit, non est volentis, neque currentis, sed miserentis Dei, Ro. 9. 16. Resp. Sic loquitur Iohannes, non quod in hominis arbitrio situm sit propriis sponte accedere & haurire aquam vivam, sed quia ille idem, qui invitat ad vite aquam, etiam sitis induit ardorem, animum et vires suppediat, ut veniamus: imò verè efficit ut ex nolentibus volentes fiamus: quòd omnis gloria ad ipsum redeat, non penes nos resideat. — Deus est qui agit in vobis, et ut velitis, et ut efficiatis pro bona voluntate, Phil. 2. 13. Martiorat. in Loc. Christi, together with bidding *Lazarus* come out of his grave, inspired into Him power to rise. ^b *Whosoever will.* It may be here said: Who is it, that would not be saved? Men indeed love to walke in wicked waies, — but they love not damnation; willingly would they be saved: How then is it said here; Let Him, that will, take of the waters of life freely? Surely here is no more, than that he saith before; He will give to Him that is athirst, of the waters of life freely, Cap. 2. 1. For Hee that thirsteth, hath a Will; and Hee that thirsteth not, hath not a Will. For this yee must know, that the Will is not here put for every light desire, or for every wish, that a Man doth wish in His heart; when, as I said before, Hee walketh in the way of destruction, and committeth the things that deserve damnation, and yet would be saved, &c. *Giffard in Loc.*

described

described before, which prizeth the *Well of life* before the whole world, and is ever accompanied with an unfained resolution to *sell all*, for the *Pearle of great price*; I say, such an One may come, and well-come, and that without bidding, and drinke his fill of the *Rivers of all spirituall pleasures*. If there were no more, but this, this is more then enough to bring Thee to *Iesus Christ*. If a Proclamation should bee made that such, or such a great Man kept open house for all commers, there need no more to bring in all the poore, hungry people in the *Countrey*, without any further waiting or inviting. But here above all degrees of comparison, the hunger is more importunate and important; the *Feast-maker* more faithfull and sure of his word; the fare more delicious and ravishing: And why doest thou refuse? Thou hast a warrant infinitely above all exception. The Lord of life keepes open house for all that *will come*: And thou knowest in thine owne *Conscience*, and canst not deny, but that Hee hath already ^c honoured Thee with that singular favour, as to plant in thy Soule a *will* this way, with a witness, as they say; For what wouldest thou not part with, to have assurance of thy part in *Iesus Christ*? What wouldest thou not give, if it might be bought, to heare Him speake peace unto thy Soule, and say sweetly unto it; I am thy salvation? And therefore if thou come not in presently, and take the comfort of this pretious Place and Promise; *setting to thy seale that God is true*; Consider by the promises, whether thy terrours and temptations bee not justly upon thee, in the meane time.

2. If this will not serve, which God forbid; then in a second Place, Thou art *invited* solemnly, by the *Feast-Maker*, as it were, Himselfe with his owne mouth, which is an infinite mercy, ^d honour and comfort: *Come unto me all yee that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest, Mat. 11. 28.* Here

Ff 2

is

^c He that willeth her; even hee that is athirst for the waters of life, let Him give all the praise to God, who hath endued him with that grace; and let him know, that were it not for the grace of God, Hee should never have had any will to come to those waters, *Idem. 1. bid.*

2. Hee invites.

^d O quam stupenda pietas! Quam mira Dei dignatio! Quam rogare debuimus, ut nos recipere dignaretur; ab ipso rogavimus, ut ad eum venire dignemur. Greg. De Verbis Domini, venite, &c.

is no exception of finnes, times, or Persons. And if thou shouldest reply, Yea, but alas! I am the unworthiest man in the world, to draw neere unto so holy a God; to presse into so pure a presence; to expect upon the sudden such glorious, spirituall, and heavenly advancement; most impure, abominable, and beastly wretch, that I am! readier farre, and fitter to sinke into the bottome of Hell, by the insupportable waight of my manifold hainous sins: I say then, the Text tellsthee plainly, that thou mightily mistak'it; For therefore onely art thou fit, because thou feelest so sensibly thy unfitnesse, unworthinesse, vilenesse, wretchednesse: The forer and heavier thy burden is, the rather shouldest thou come: In a word, it appears, by thine owne words, expressing such a penitent apprehension of thy spirituall poverty; that thou art the onely man, and such as thou alone, which Christ here specially aimes at, invites, and accepts.

3. *Hee invites with earnest compellation.*

ע 117 O, *Hemo vocandi,* Ies. 55. 1. Buxtorf.

† *Et est particula exclamandi,* Zechar. 2. 6.

117 117 O ô, *Fugite è terra Aquilonis.* Iesah.

55. 1. 117 O *omnis sitiens,* Pagnin *Exclamat*

Propheta, veluti contenta voce, *Hemo: quia tantus est hominum torpor,*

ut difficile sit admodum eos excitari. — *Stuporem istum magnis clamoribus & assiduis cuncti*

necessè est: quòd turpior magisque stupenda est eorum pigrities, qui ad hanc exhortationem stridi sunt, vel tam acriter

stimulati, corpori suo adhuc indulgent. *Calv. in*

Loc.

3. Thirdly, *Hee knowing our frame,* our sluggish, dull and heavy disposition; our spirituall lazinesse, naturall neglect of our owne salvation, and loathnesse to believe; addes in another Place, to ordinary invitation, a stirring compassionate, and quickning compellation, or rather, † exclamation: *Ho,* saith Hee, *Isa. 55. 1. Every one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, &c.* And lest any thinke He shall come to His cost, or should bring anything in His hand, Hee calls upon Him that hath no money; and thus doubles His cry: *Come yee, buy and eate; yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.* O most blessed and sweetest lines! So full of love and longing, to draw us to the Well of life; that besides that holy pang of compassion, and excitation, *Ho;* Hee cries thrice, *Come, Come, Come!* Yea, but mayst thou say, Alas! I am so farre from bringing any thing in my hand, that I bring a world of wickednesse upon my heart; and that above ordinary, both in notoriousnesse,

and

and number; and therefore I am afraid the hairynesse of my finnes will hinder my acceptation; though the invitation bee most sweet and pretious: Be it so; yet the Spirit of God in the same Chapter doth purposedly meet with, and remove that very scruple: *Let the wicked, saith Hee, forsake His way, and the unrighteous man His thoughts:* (And this is thy Case; Thou art unfainedly set against all sinne both inward and outward,) *and let him returne unto the Lord, and Hee will have mercy upon Him, and to our God, for Hee will abundantly pardon: verse 7. Hee will not onely have mercy upon thee, but Hee will also abundantly pardon. Hee will multiply His pardons, according to thy provocations, and that with super-abundance, Rom. 5. 30.*

4. If all this will not yet doe; Hee descends out of the infinite riches of his grace to a miracle of further mercy. For the mighty Lord of Heaven and earth sends Ambassadors unto us, dust and ashes, wormes and no men, to beseech us to bee reconciled unto Him. *Now then wee are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; wee pray you in Christs stead, bee yee reconciled unto God, 2 Cor. 5. 20.* What man can possibly ponder seriously upon this Place; but must bee transported with extraordinary admiration; nay, adoration of the bottomlesse depth, and infinite height of Gods incomprehensible, everlasting & free love: We most abhorred, vile wretches, are the Offenders, Traitors, Rebels and enemies; and ought to seek & sue unto Him first, upon the knees of our soules, trembling in the dust: & if it were possible, with teares of blood; and yet He begins unto us, intreating us by His own Son, and His servants the Ministers, to come in; accept His favour and grace, enter into the wise & good way, which is pretious, profitable, honorable, and pleasant; that He may hereafter set upon our heads everlasting Crownes of glory and blisse.

הַרְבֵּה אֶת הַרְבֵּה וְגוֹד
est multiplicare.

5. Οὐ δὲ ἐπλεόνασεν ἡ ἁμαρτία, ὑπερπερίσευσεν ἡ χάρις.

Gratia ē cælo tantā copiā fuit effusa, ut peccatum non æquārit modō, sed etiam infinitis partibus superārit. Beza.

4. Hee increases.

i See Prov. 3. 13. 15.
16. 17.

An earthly Prince would disdain, and hold it in foule scorne, to send unto His inferiour for reconciliation; especially, who had behaved Himselfe basely & unworthily towards Him, & justly provoked His royall indignation. Would not the King of *Spaine*, thinke you, so great a Monarch, hold it an inexpiable dishonour and indignity, to send Embassadors now, and sue unto the *Hollanders*, so farre below Him, for reconciliation and peace; promising and assuring them, of an entire restitution, and exercise of all their ancient rights, priviledges, liberties and fundamentall Lawes; that they should not need to feare, *that greatest Tyranny, and severest kinde of persecution under heaven*, the *Spanish Inquisition*; that Hee would resume His former ^m Oath, the Popes dispensation, for which begun all the trouble, &c. Rather then Hee would doe it, He hath paid already, a good

These *Spaniards*; being mere strangers, having no naturall regard in their government to the maintenance of those Countries and people, in their ancient, and naturall manner of their peaceable living, as the most Noble and wise Emperour *Charles*; yea, and as His Son *Philip* Himselfe had, whilst Hee remained in those

Countries, and used the Counsells of the States, and Natives of the Countries, not violating the ancient liberties of the Countries: but contrariwise, these *Spaniards* being exalted to absolute government, by ambition, and for private lucre, have violently broken the ancient Lawes and Liberties of all the Countries, and in a tyrannous sort have banished and destroyed, without order of Law; within the space of few moneths, many of the most ancient and principall Persons of the naturall Nobility, that were most worthy of government. And howsoever in the beginning of these cruell persecutions, the presence whereof was for the maintenance of the Romish Religion; yet they spared not to deprive very many Catholickes, and Ecclesiasticall Persons of their Franchises and priviledges: and of the chiefest that were executed of the Nobilitie, none was in the whole Countrey more affected to that Religion, then was the most noble and valiant Count of *Egmond*, the very glory of that Countrey; who neither for His singular Victories, in the service of the King of *Spaine*, can bee forgotten in the true Histories; nor yet for the cruelty used for His destruction, to bee but for ever lamented in the hearts of the naturall people of that Countrey. See a Booke intitled; *A Declaration of the causes, moving the Queene of England to give aide to the defence of the people afflicted and oppressed in the Low-Countries*, pag. 56. ¹ *Phalaris*, and His fellow-tyrants, come farre short of these bloud-hounds. *Heylin*, p. 52. ^m *Philip* the second of *Spaine*, after many preceding vastations and pressures, did lastly by strong hand, and maine force, attempt not onely to make himselfe an absolute Monarch over the *Hollanders*; but Turke-like to tread under His feet, all their Nationall and fundamentall Lawes, Priviledges, and ancient Rites. To effect which, after Hee had easily obtained from the Pope a dispensation of His former oathes (which dispensation was the true cause of the waeres and bloud-shed since then, &c.) *S.W.R. in his Preface.*

while since, ^a above an hundred millions, and the lives of above foure hundred thousand men; And is still spending abundance of gold and blood. It is thus indeed with wormes of the earth, in whom there is no helpe, and whose breath is in their nostrills; But it is otherwise with the King of Kings, who sitteth upon the Circle of the Earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as Grasshoppers, and the Nations as the drop of a Bucket; Who bringeth the Princes to Nothing, and maketh the Judges of the Earth as vanitie. Hee is content to put up at our hands, this indignity and affront, if I may so speake. Hee is glad to sue unto us first, and send His Ambassabours day after day, beseeching us to bee reconciled unto Him. O incomprehensible Depth of unspeakable mercy and encouragement to come in, and trust in his mercy, in case of spirituall misery, able to trample under foot triumphantly, all Oppositions of the most raging Hell, or distrustfull heart!

5. Nay Hee commands us, *And this is his Commandement, that wee should believe on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ; 1 Ioh. 3. 23.* This command alone of the All-powerfull God, should infinitely out-weigh, and prevaile against all other countermaunds of Heaven, or Earth; flesh and blood, Satan, nature, reason, sense; the whole Creation; all the World: It should swallow up all scruples, doubts, feares, despaires. Coming to *Iesus Christ* with broken hearts, according to this Commandement; It will beare us out against all oppositions, accusations, weakneses of faith in the evill times, in the houre of temptation, upon our beds of death, at that last and greatest day. It will be a plea at such times, utterly above all exception, against all allegations, terrours, and temptations to the contrary, to say: I was humbled under the burden of sinne, and sence of my spirituall misery: God in mercy offered mee His Sonne *Iesus Christ* freely, in the Myserie of the Gospel, by the Ministry of the

^a The King of Spaine hath paid above an hundred Millions; and the lives of above foure hundred thousand Christians, for the losse of all those Countries; which for beauty gave place to none; and for renevew, did equall His West Indies: for the losse of a Nation, which most willingly obeyed Him; and who at this day after forty yeeres warre, are in despight of all his forces, become free Estates, and farie more rich and powerfull then they were, when He first began to impoverish & oppresse them *Idem. Ibid.*

5. See Commandments.

Word: I thereupon thirsted infinitely for His Person, and precious blood, that I might thereby obtaine pardon and power against my sinnes: Hee called upon mee, and commanded mee to drinke my fill of the *Water of life freely*: I accepted His gracious Offer; and according to His Commandement cast my selfe upon the *Lord Christ*, against all the contradictions of carnall reason, and Sophistry of Satan; and since that time, Hee hath given me power to serve Him in sincery of heart. This is my ground and warrant even the Commandement of my blessed God; *Thus, to drinke when I was thirsty*: Against which, the gates of Hell can never possibly prevaile. In thy Case then, who thirst- extremely, and upon free Offer, yet refusest to drinke, consider how unworthily thou dishonourest God; and wrongst thine owne Soule; by suffering the Devils cavils, and the groundlesse exceptions of thine owne distrustfull heart, to prevaile with thee against the direct Command of Almighty God; which thou oughtest to obey against all reason, sense, feares, doubts, despaires, and Hellish suggestions. *Abraham*, the Father of the Faithfull, did readily, and willingly submit to Gods Commandement; even to kill His owne onely deare Sonne with His owne hand, naturally, matter of a great griefe, as could possibly pierce the heart of a mortall man: And wilt thou being broken-hearted, stand off from beleeving, and refuse, when Hee commands Thee to take His owne only deere Sonne; especially sith thou takest with Him, the excellency and variety of all blessings both of Heaven and Earth; a Discharge from every moment of the everlasting paines of Hell; Deeds sealed with His owne blood, of thy Right to the glorious *Inheritance of the Saints in light*. In a word, even *P. all things*, the most glorious Deity it selfe, blessed for ever, to bee enjoyed thorow Him, with unspeakeable & endless pleasure thorow

Obey the commandement, which commands thee to believe, against all unbelieve, and above all believe, and to hope above hope, that is, in infinite doubtings, to believe; in all despaires to hope; and when all reasons, grounds, means, and hopes are wanting, yet to believe onely, because God commands thee so to doe. Though nature, reason, sense, and thy own heart, and faithlesse feares, and all creatures forbid thee so to doe, saying, *That thy strength and hope is perished from the Lord, Lam. 3.* Yet obey, and believe none of these, but Gods Commandement, commanding thee to believe his promise against them all, and so to honour Him as God, above them all in power, mercy, truth and faithfulness. *Throgmorton of Faith, pag.*

all eternity? Prodigious & madnesse, cruelty to thine owne Soule; or something at which Heaven and Earth, Man and Angell, and all Creatures may stand amazed, That thou shouldest so wickedly, and wilfully, forsake thine owne mercy, and neglect so great salvation.

6. Lastly, lest Hee should let passe any meanes, or bee any wayes wanting on His part to drive us to *Christ*, and settle our Soules upon Him with sure and everlasting confidence, Hee also *threateneth*: And to whom swaere Hee, that they should not enter into His rest, but to them that beleevd not? *Heb. 3. 18.* Wherein He expresseth extremest anger; unquenchable and implacable indignation: Hee swaeres in his *wrath*, that no unbeliever shall ever enter into His rest. In the Threats of the Morall Law, there is no such Oath, but a secret reservation of mercy, upon the satisfaction of divine justice some other way. But herein the Lord is peremptory, and a third way shall never bee found, or afforded the Sonnes of Men. Neglect of such a gracious Offer, of so great salvation, must needs provoke, and incense so great a God extraordinarily; For with prodigious ingratitude and folly, it flings, as it were, Gods free grace in His face againe; and sinnes against His mercy. Suppose, a mighty Prince passing by all the royall and noble blood in Christendome, many brave and honorable Ladies, should send to a poore maide; bred in a base Cottage, borne both of beggerly and wicked Parents; offer her marriage, and to make Her a Princessse: and shee then should foolishly refuse, and reject so infinitely undeserved, and unexpected advancement. As she might thereupon be justly branded for a notorious Bedlam; so would not so great a Prince, thinke you, bee mightily enraged, at such a dunghill indignity, and peevish affront? The *Prince of peace*, upon whose thigh is written *King of Kings, and Lord of Lords;* passing

Nullum genus insipientie infidelitate, (ut sic loquar.) insipientius: Bern. de confid.

6. Hec threatenat.

Dicitur, inquit, Deus etiam iurare, hoc est, in rejurando interminatione esse, non ingressuros esse in suam requiem. Quibusnam vero? Non sane omnibus: sed solis illis contumacibus: Cogitata igitur, et vobis iuraram hanc Dei interminationem incumbere, si non obeditis Deo, per Evangelium, vos hodie vocanti. Paris. Loc.

The state of Man-kinke is happy, in respect of the Angels which fell; for none of them are, or shall ever bee restored to their former state. — As Hee, who falleth from a steepe and high Rock into a deepe Pit or Gulfe, cannot possibly escape death; whereas one, whose fall is lesse, may have hope of life: so it is with these wicked Angels, whose sin we may truly call that unpardonable sinne committed against the holy Ghost. If its objected, that the Angels may repent; and so obtaine salvation: Wee answer, First, that it is impossible, by reason of the nature of their sinne, being the sinne against the Holy Ghost, that they should ever truly repent: and secondly, that if they could after some sort repent, yet they are altogether uncapable of salvation; because God hath not taken unto Himselfe the nature of Angels, as Hee hath done the nature of Man; and so joyning it to Himselfe, who is life it selfe; made it a living and holy nature. *Morton, Of the threefold state of Man, cap. 1. Sect. 3. ¶ Hof. 2. 19.*

Thas thou hast heard, how; First, Hee keepes open house to all such hungry and thirfty soules, *Rev. 22. 17.* Secondly, Hee invites, *Math. 11. 28.* Thirdly, Invites with an awakening and rousing compellation, *Isa. 55. 1.* Fourthly, Intreates, *2 Cor. 5. 20.* Fifthly, Commands, *1 Ioh. 3. 23.* Sixthly, And threats, *Heb. 3. 18.* How cruell then is that Man to His owne wounded conscience, who in his extreme spirituall thirst, will not bee drawne, by this sixfold mercifull Cord, to drinke His fill of the *Fountain of the water of life*; to cast Himselfe with confidence, and comfort, into the armes of the Lord Jesus? Which is more then infinitely able to tie the most trembling heart, and that which hangs off most, by reason of pretended doubts, scruples, and distrusts, to that blessed Saviour of His, with all full assurance and perfect peace. How is it possible, but that all,

or some of these should bring in every broken heart, to believ; and cause every one that is weary of his finnes, to relie upon the Lord of life for everlasting Welfare?

CHAP. III.

The second Particular argument to be used for the cure of the former Maladie. Five parts of that argument laid open. The first branch of the fifth Part.



Ut that which I desire principally to presse for my purpose, in the Point at this time, is this; Thy conscience is now awaked, terrified, and troubled; and therefore, as I suppose, tender, and very sensible, at least, for a time of the least sinne. Every sinne lies now upon thy Soule as heavy, as a mountaine of leade; and therefore thou wouldest not willingly adde, unto thy already insupportable burden, any more waight. All thy youthfull lusts, and abominations, stare in the face of thy conscience, with grisly and horrible lookes; and therefore for the present, especially, thou art notably scared; from a willing provocation of Gods anger, and wounding it afresh with a new sinne. Well, it being thus then; If it appeare unto Thee, that by thy standing off, in the Case, I have supposed thee, from taking Christ as thine owne, applying the promises, as most certainly belonging unto Thee, and so putting to thy seale, that God is true; Thou dishonour'st Him extraordinarily in many respects: Mee thinkest then, thou shouldest bee mightily moved, without any more adoe, to cast thy selfe presently upon the Lord Iesus with comfort and much assurance; Especially, sith thy

2. Motive; thine offence if thou take him not in that thou

thy so-yeelding to the Law of faith, is for thy infinite good: And assure thy Selfe, thou offendest, in the meane time, many wayes:

1. Art unmannerly.

* Ward in His Life of Faith.

1. By a sowe, and selfe-will'd unmannerlinesse towards *Christ*; in not comming, when Hee calls thee; *Mat. 11. 28. It is pride, and high pride, saith a worthy * Divine, not to come when thou art called. It is rudenesse, and not good manners, not to doe as thou art bidden to doe; yea, so often and earnestly charged to doe. It would bee a foule fault, and unmannerly disobedience for any subject to this kingdome, though never so ragged and tatter'd, or pretending never so much His unfitnesse, and unfinenesse to presse into so great a presence, not to come unto the King, if Hee should please earnestly to call upon Him. Disobedience to the Law of faith, and rejecting Gods gracious offer of his Sonne freely, is the greatest, and an inexpressible sinne. Hee hath sworne in his wrath, that such a Refusant shall never enter into His rest.*

2. Doest prescribe him conditions.

Isa. 55. 1.

2. By a fauzy prescribing unto Him, upon what termes Hee shall take thee; *Ho, sayes Hee, every One that thirsteth, come yee to the waters; and Hee that hath no money: Come yee, buy and eate; yea, come buy wine and milke without money, and without price. Nay, saist Thou, I will either bring something in mine hand, or I will none. Whereas it appears in the cited Place, that Christ calls not onely those that are thirsty; but also such as have no money.*

3. Doest undervalew the worth of his blood.

3. By undervalewing the unvaluable worth of his *precious blood*. Asthough thy sinnes had exceeded the price, that hath been paid for them. Whereas it is called, *Act. 20. 28. Gods owne blood*. And therefore no want in it, to wash away any sinne, and for ever.

4. Doest disparage the promises of Gods booke.

4. By offering disparagement to all the promises in Gods blessed Booke; Every one whereof doth now sweetly, and upon good ground, invite thee, as

it were, to repose upon it, as upon a sure Word of God, with everlasting rest and safety. But thou giving too much way to the Devils lies, and the dictates of thine owne distrustfull heart, keepest off; and retirest; as though they were too weake, to support thy now troubled, and trembling Soule, especially loaden with so many, and hainous finnes. Whereby, consider how great indignity, thou offerest to such promises, and Places, as these, *Isa. 1. 18. Ezek. 36. 25. Isa. 55. 7. 8. 9. & 57. 15.* Especially, being so strongly backt by Gods blessed Oath: *God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heires of promise, the immutability of His counsell, confirmed it by an Oath: That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us. Heb. 6. 17. 18.* What a mighty strength may that most glorious speech of our all-mercifull God, infuse into our Faith, *Ezek. 36. 11. As I live, &c.* As if He should have said: As ^z sure, as I am the True, Eternall, Living, and Omnipotent God, &c. so certainly, *I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; But I ^y have pleasure,* that Hee should come in; take my Sonne, and bee my servant. Vnderstand the same proportionably of every promise: As sure as I have an eternall Essence, and Being of a God-head, &c. So certainly will I give freely to every One, that is truly ^z weary of all His finnes; and ^a thirsts unfainedly for mercy and grace, eternall rest, and refreshing in the ever-springing Fountaine of all spirituall, and heavenly pleasures. And so of the rest.

sus desperationem. 7. Vt vivo, dictum Domini Iehova, non delector morte improbi: sed delector, quum revertitur, &c. lun. Piscar. Si quaritur genuinus Prophetæ sensus, tantam spem veniæ & vite respicientibus facit, sit ut illis non sit dubitandum, quin Deus paratus sit ignoscere, &c. Polan in loc. ^a Matth. 1. 28. ^a Revel. 2. 1. 6.

In a word; whnt an unworthy thing is this; That all the pretious promises in the Booke of God, confirmed

z Vivo ego, dixit Dominus Iehova, &c.] Iuravit per vitam suam, id est, Deitatem suam æternam essentiam, omnipotentiam, & divinam Maiestatem, æternitatem. Quasi dicitur, quàm certum & immotum hoc est, quod vivam ego, & sim verus æternus, vivus & omnipotens Deus, tam infallibilis, tamque irrefragabilis certitudinis argumento mittitur hæc promissio Laurent. Adver-

^b *Beati sumus, quorum causa Deus iurat, sed miseri & detestabiles: si ne iuranti quidem credimus.* Tertull.

g. Doest dishonour to,
1. Gods free love.

firmed with his owne ^b Oath, and sealed with His Sonnes blood, should suffer dishonour and disparagement, as it were, by thy distrust: As though so many mighty Rockes of mercy and truth, were not able to sustaine a poore *bruised Reede*?

5. By disabling and dis-honouring:

1. Gods free love. See *Hos. 14. 4. Jer. 31. 3. Ezech. 16. Dent. 7. 7. 8. Iob. 3. 16. Eph. 1. 5.*

If God would not give us *Christ*, without some matter and motives in us; without something done by our selves first; it were something to stand out in such a case: But he gives him most freely, without any respect, or expectation at all of any precedent worke, or worth on our part. Onely there is required a predisposition in the Partie, to take *Christ*, legall dejection, sight, sense, and burden of sinne; wee must bee truly wounded, sensible of the Devils yoke; feele our owne misery; wee must prize him above, and * thirst for Him more then the whole world, &c.

* See Luke 4. 18.

1 *Sicut illi, qui morbum nec agnoscunt, nec sentiunt, medicinam nec curant, nec curant, nec curant, nec curant: ita gratiam misericordiam Dei, qua in Christo proponitur, nemo satis curat, nemo serid & recte querit & amplectitur, nisi qui agnitione, sensu, & pavore peccatorum, & ira Dei adversus peccata contritus & perterrefactus est.* *Lex enim pedagogus est, arguens & impellens ad quarendam gratiam Dei in Christo.*

Et ordo divinus est, quod vult quidem Evangelizare, sed pauperibus; vult sanare, sed contritos; vult predicare dimissionem, sed captivis; vult educere & liberare, sed vinctos, hoc est, sub peccatis conclusos; vult consolari, sed contristatos & lugentes; vult respicere, sed ad contritum spiritum; Beneplacitum est Domino, sed super timentes eum; & in eis, qui sperant super misericordiam eius; vult reficere, sed laborantes & oneratos; vult coronare misericordia & misericordiam, sed caput humiliatum, non turgidum; vult infundere oleum misericordiae, sed vulnera, &c. Chemnit. Exam-p. 2. De Contrit.

an utter impossibility disabled, by any worthinesse, to draw on Christ. Hee is a Gift, *Rom. 5. 16. Job. 3. 16.* And what is freer then Gift? Nothing is required at our hands, for receiving Him; but emptie handednesse, and sensibleneisse of our owne nothingnesse. Our Heavenly Father never did, or ever will sell His Sonne unto any *Inſticiarie*; or any, that will needs bee something in Himselfe: Hee ever did, and ever will give Him to every poore Soule, that is vile in His owne eyes, nothing in Himselfe; *labours, and is heavy laden*, and willing to take Him as a *Saviour*, and a *Lord*. A full hand can hold nothing; Either it must bee empty, or wee cannot receive Christ. First *thirst*, and then *buy without money, and without price, Isa. 55. 1.*

Meethinkes. ^b *Chryſostome* doth somewhere set out sweetly, the admirable, and adored franknesse of this divine bounty:

^b *If thou wilt bee adorned with my comelineſſe, or bee armed with my weapons, or put on my garments, or bee fed with my dainties, or finish my journey, or come into that City, whose Builder and Maker I am, or build an House in my Countrey: Thou maist so doe all these things; that I will not onely not exact of thee any price, or payment for any of these things; but I my selfe would bee a Debtour unto thee of a great Reward, so that thou wouldest not disdain to use my things, my strength, gifts, graces. What can bee ever found equall to this bounty?*

If God then bee so infinitely good, as to offer His Sonne so freely; And thou so fitted to receive Him; by sensibleneisse of thy spirituall miserie, thirsting for his blood, resolving upon His service for the time to come, &c. How unadvisedly cruell art thou to thine owne conscience, and unmannerlily proud, that wilt needs stand off still from taking the Lord Jesus; and suffer still thy poore trembling Soule to lie unnecessarily.

^b *Sive meo volueris ex poltri ornatu, sive armis meis armari, sive mea indui vestimenta, sive dapibus meis delitieri; sive iter meum peragere, sive in civitatem pervenire, cuius artifex & conditor ipse sum, sive in regione mea domum adificare: in hac omnia facere poteris, ut non modo nullam abs te harum rerum omnium mercedem exigam, sed ipse tibi magna velim esse mercedis debitor, dum modo uti rebus meis non abomineris. Quid huic liberalitati aequale nunquam inveniri potest? In cap. Matth. 24. Hd. mil. 77.*

unnecessarily upon the Racke of terror? Sith thou getst and gainest nothing thereby; but, first, Gods dishonour: secondly, Thine owne wilfull torture: thirdly, Gratification of Satans malicious cruelty.

Object, 1. But were it not fitter for mee, maist thou say, first to amend my life; to doe some good workes; to have experience of the Change of my conversation; to grieve legally longer, &c. Before I bee so bold, as to lay hold upon Christ, and apply the Promises?

As for thy doings, *Answe.* Thou must first bee alive, before thou canst
 c worke; Thou must have spirituall ability inspired, before thou canst walke in the ^d good way; Thou must bee justified, before thou bee sanctified. Now spirituall life is onely then, and never before, or by any other meanes infused, but when wee reach out an ^e empty hand, and take Iesus Christ into our humbled Soules. When a poore Soule weary of all sinne, according to His ^f Call, Commandement, and *Counsell*, rolles it selfe, as it were, and ^g leans upon
 Gods wonderfull goodnesse, mercy, and compassion upon such unworthy wretches, to give glory unto God, in Beleeving and accepting this mercy so freely offered: which they must doe, before they shall see such a thorow change of heart and life in them, as they earnestly desire, and for want whereof, they thinke they ought not to beleeve; which is so such, if not the onely, yet the chiefest let and hindrance from faith: whereas on the other side, when it shall please Gods spirit, by these his free promises, to draw them to Believe; and though weakly, yet truly to stay themselves upon Gods great mercy, so revealed to them: then assuredly shall they see, and feele this change in their hearts, that they know no what to say, or thinke of Gods mercy, in pardoning such, as they feele themselves to be. This cannot but breed an unfained love in them to God, with an earnest desire, and true purpose to glorifie Him; which be the chiefeparts of an holy life, and surest proofes of saving Faith: which can no more want these, then true fire can want heate, (though too many carnall Gospellers thinke otherwise) and so miserably perish.

Culverw. Of Faith, pag. 220. ^d 2 Chro. 6. 27. ^e I must bring unto the receiving of Christ, an empty hand: That it may be of ^g grace, God will make us let fall every thing, before we shall take hold of Him: Though qualified with humiliation, I must let all fall, not trusting unto it, as to make me worthier to receive Christ (as some thinke.) I say, when thus at first for my justification I receive Him, I must let fall any thing I have, to lay hold on Him, that so Hee may finde me in my *shirt*, as it were, in my *blood*. D. V. ^f Matth. 11. 28. ^g 1 Ioh. 3. 23. Revel. 3. 18. ^h Thou wilt keepe Him in perfect peace, whose minde is stayed
 the

the Lord Iesus; then is spirituall life first breathed into it: The vitall operations of grace in all holy duties, good deeds, amendment of life, holy walking, universall obedience, &c. must appeare afterward. *Zacheus* received *Iesus Christ* first into his heart and house, before Hee was able to restore, and distribute. Casting our selves upon the Lord of life with truth of heart; as our onely Iewell and Ioy wee have in heaven, or in earth, with whom wee are resolved to live and die; draws from Him into our soules that heavenly vertue and vigour, whereby wee are afterward enabled to exercise all the functions of spirituall life, and to die to the world, and all worldly pleasures for ever. Herein is thy fault and failing, thou conceivest not aright of Gods free grace; but think'st thou shalt not bee welcome, except thou comest with thy ^h cost. Whereas God ever gives His Son freely; and bids thee come, and welcome, and buy without money, and without price.

Obiect. 2. But will it not bee presumption in mee, having no good thing in me at all, to bring with mee; but comming now, as it were, fresh out of Hell, from a most wicked, impure, abominable life, to take Christ as mine owne; and all those rich and pretious promises sealed with his blood?

Ans. Enough hath beene already said, to meet with this objection. It is not presumption, but good manners to come, when thou art called. How can Hee bee said to presume, who is both invited, and intreated; commanded and threatned to come in? &c. Of which see before. Thou must now in this extreame spirituall thirst of thine, drinke of the *Water of life*, so freely offered, that thou mayst receive some hea-

But this were to discredit the Lords mercies, and to bring into credit our merits; and rather to bind the Lord unto us, than us unto Him: But if our sinnes be great, our redemption is greater; Though our merits be beggerly, Gods mercy is a rich mercy, &c. *Greenham in his Grave Counsels, pag. 9.*

Ioh. 1. 12.

vealy strength to bee good, and * power to become the Sonne of God. Thou must throw thy sinfull Soule upon *Iesus Christ*, bleeding and breathing out his last upon the Crosse; as the Body of the *Shunnamites* Childe was applyed to the Prophet *stretch himselfe upon it*; That thou mayst thereby bee quickned with desired fruitfulness, filled by little and little with all the fulnesse of Gods, receiving grace for grace: *I am the resurrection, and the life, saith Christ: Hee that believeth in mee, though Hee were dead, yet shall Hee live.*

Ephes. 3. 19.

Ioh. 1. 16.


& 11. 25.

Faith, and the purpose of sinning, can never stand altogether, *Perkins Graine of Mustard seed, conclu. 6.*

It were execrable presumption, for any Man, who a purposeth to go on in the willing practise, or allowance of any one knowne sinne, to believe that *Christ* is His *righteousnesse* and *sanctification*. But whereall sinne is a Burden, every promise as a world of gold, and the heart sincere for a new way; there a Man may bee bold. For thee to have pretended part in *Christ*, wallowing yet in thy sinnes, had been horrible presumption indeed: and for mee to have applyed the Promises, and preached peace unto thy remorselesse conscience, before the Pangs of the *New-birth* had seized upon thee, had been damnable dawbing: But in the Case I now suppose Thee to bee, it is both seasonable, and surely grounded; for mee to assure thee of acception and pardon: and for thee to receive *Iesus Christ* without any more ado, into the armes of thy humbled Soule.

CHAP. IIII.

Two branches more of the fifth part of the former Argument, and the severall particles which belong to the second of them.

2. **Is sweet Name :** Exod. 34. 6. 7. **2. His sweet Name.**
 Wherein is prevented, whatsoever may any wayes bee pretended for standing out in this Case: as appears fully before, pag. 415. line 25.

3. His glorious Attributes.

1. His Truth. Hee that beleeveth, hath set to His Seale, that God is true, Job. 3. 33. Hee that labours and is heavy laden with the burden of sin, comes to Christ for ease, when He is called; takes Him for his Saviour, and His Lord; and thereupon grounds a resolute, unshaken, and everlasting confidence, that hee is His for ever: puts to His Seale, that Christ is true; that His precious promise, Come unto mee all yee that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest, Mat. 11. 28. is inviolable. Whereby Christ Iesus, blessed for ever, is ^b mightily honoured, His truth glorified, and thine owne soule with extraordinary blessedness everlastingly enlived. But Hee now that retires in this Case, and holdes off, makes Him, who is Truth it selfe, a lyar: Hee that believeth not God, hath made Him a Lyar, 1. Job. 5. 10.

Now what a fearefull indignity is this against the

ferens imperfectionis, infirmitatis ac miseria sua, perpetuo, per fidem Christi, consergere ad gratitias illas promissiones in Christo Iesu, & ab illis prorsus pendere; ea quippe re existimavit sese quam maxime glorificari. — In ista illa Christi aeterna noxia impunita, & aier est iustit; a hominum & Angelorum omnium: & vita, qua est ex illa iustitia, maior est vita ea, qua fuisset ex iustitia operum, si fingas Adamum persistisse in illo statu innocetia, in quo dum primam crea-

3. His glorious attributes, such are
 1. His truth.

b Si tum pendeat ex mundo quasi Dei verbo & promissione, sanè quam potest maxime Deum honorari; id quod fecisse Abrahamum legimus, qui contra spem sub spe credidit, Deum, quod promiserat; potuisse etiam facere, ac proinde gloriam Deo tribuisse dicitur. — Voluit hominem ex

Lord God of Truth? Wee see too often how miserable mortall men, wormes of the earth, take such an affront at the hands one of another: For many times, for the *Lie* given them, they throw themselves desperately upon the irrecoverable ruine of their lives, states, soules and posterity, by chalenging the field, and killing each other. Which ^c dishonour to the mighty Lord of heaven and earth, is the greater, and is much aggravated by the infinite infallibility of the promises. For besides His *Word*, which were more then immeasurably sufficient, Hee hath added a most solemn *Oath* for our sakes, that we might have greater assurance, and stronger *consolation*.

Impios extrema blasphemia reos facit, quia Deum mendacij arguunt. Certè Deo nihil pretiosius est, quàm sua veritas: quare nulla illi atrocior iniuria fieri potest, quàm dum hoc honore spoliatur. Ergò ut nos ad credendum incitet, argumentum à contrario su-

2. His mercy.

mis. Nam si Deum faceret mendacem horribilis est, & execranda impietas, quia tunc quod illi maxime proprium est, eripitur: quis non horreat si dem Evangelio derogare, in quo Deus unice verax & fidelis vult haberi? — Mirantur aliqui, cur tantoperè Deum fidem commendat, cur tam severè damnatur incredulitas. Atqui hic vertitur summa Dei gloria. Nam cum præcipuum veritatis sue specimen in Evangelio edere voluerit, nihil illi faciunt reliquum, quicunque oblatum illic Christum respuunt.

Calv in loc. Insigniter Deum iniurijs & contumelijs afficiunt, qui de verbis eius dubitant, & credere morantur. — Magna Dei cultus, fides: magna in Deum blasphemia, incredulitas. Naogeor. Ibid. ⁴ Deus est misericors sua aeternâ & simpliciter essentia, non autem qualitate aliqua, non affectu, non passione, Polan. Syntag. Theol. lib. 2. cap. 23. Quia Deus naturaliter diligit elementiam, idè tam facilis est ad ignoscendum peccatoribus, Calv. in Michæam, cap. 7. ² Misericordia Dei melli, justitia vero aculeo comparatur. Betn.

2. His Mercy, most directly and specially. And to say nothing of the freeness of His mercy, which springs onely out of the riches of his infinite bountie, and the good pleasure of His Will: of his readinesse to forgive; otherwise the death of Christ should bee of none effect, His blood shed in vaine; the greatest worke lost, that ever was done: of His *delight in mercy*, Mich. 7. 18. Mercy in man is a quality, in God it is His ^d nature and essence. Now what we doe naturally, wee doe willingly, readily, unweariedly: As the eye is not weary of seeing, the ear with hearing, &c. ^e A Bee gives honey naturally, never stings, but provoked: When God is angry, it is but, as it were, by accident, upon occasion; drawne unto it by the violent importunity of our multiplied provocations; but Hee delights in mercy, &c. I say, to say nothing of these, this one consideration may convince us of extreme folly, in refusing mercy in

such a Case, for all the hainousnesse, or number of our sinnes: to wit, That no sinnes, either for number, or notoriousnesse, in a truly broken heart; can make so much resistance to Gods infinite mercies, as the least ^f sparke of fire, to the whole Sea; and that is little enough. Nay, as infinitely lesse, as an infinite thing exceeds a finite. Betweenewhich there is no proportion.

3, His Power. For thou art very like thus, or in the like manner, to reason with thy selfe, and cavill cruelly against thine owne Soule: Alas! what talke yon of taking *Christ*, the promises of life, and heavenly lightfomnesse; my poore heart is as darke as the very middle of *Hell*; much harder then a *Rocke* of *Adamant*; as cold and dead, as the senselesse *Center* of the earth; as uncomfortable and restlesse, almost, as desperation it selfe, &c. It is more then infinitely impossible, that such a darke, hard, dead, comfortlesse Thing should ever bee enlightened, softened, quickened, and established with joy, &c.

But marke how herein, thou unadvisedly undervalewest, and unworthily setst bounds to the ^g unlimited power of God. Whereasthou shouldst imitate *Abraham*, the Father of all them that believe, who staggered not at the Promise of God through unbelieve: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God: And being fully perswaded, that what Hee had promised, Hee was able also to performe, *Rom. 5. 20. 21.*

Be advised in this Case:

1. To compare these two things together: The making of the seven Starres, and *Orion*, and turning the shadow of death into the morning; And the infusion of heavenly light into thy darke and heavy heart:

scus est, idē in Deum Patrem omnipotentem credimus. Nemo dicat, non potest mihi dimittere peccata. Quomodo non potest omnipotens? Sed dicis, ego multum peccavi. Et ego dico, sed ille omnipotens est. Et tu, Ego alia peccata commisi, unde liberari & mundari non possum. Respondeo, sed ille omnipotens est. — Ad hoc nobis est eius omnipotentia necessaria. August. *Detemp Sermon 19.*

¶ Cogita scintillam, si in mare cecideris, non poterit flare, aut apparere. Quantum scintilla ad mare se habet, tantum hominis malitia ad Dei clementiam pietatemque; imò verò non tantum mo-

3. His power for the magnifying whercof compare.

dō, sed & longē suprad. Nam & pelagus, tametsi magnum sit, mensuratum recipit: Dei verò clementia & pietas mensuratum non habet. Hac dicam, non quōd vos desidentes. sed prompiores reddam. *Chryl. Tom. 5. De Pœnit.*

¶ Credo in Deum Patrem omnipotentem. Vide quā cito dicitur, & quantum valet. Deus est, & Pater est: Deus potestate, Pater bonitate. Quā felices sumus, qui Dominum nostrum Patrem invenimus. Credimus ergo in eum, & omnia nobis de

1. The creating of Starres in the skie, and of light in mans heart.

ipsum misericordia promittamus. Quia omnipotens est.

And dost thou not thinke, that the second is as easie as the first, to the same omnipotent Hand? Nay, it is easier in our owne conceit (to the Divine Majestie nothing is difficult or uneasie;) For those glorious shining Constellations were created of nothing; and nothing hath no disposition to any Being at all, much lesse to any particular existence; But a Soule sensible and weary of it's spirituall darknesse, is in the neereft, and most immediate passive disposition, if I may so speake, to receive the whole *Sunne of righteousness*. Reach but out thy hand in this Case to *Iesus Christ*, offering Himselfe freely unto Thee, as a Saviour and Lord; and thou shalt presently take possession of the *Kingdome of Grace*, and undoubted Right to the everlasting Kingdome of *Glory*. The *Prophet Amos* 5.8. presseth this Argument of power for some such purpose. And it may serve excellently against all pretences and counter-pleaes for a supposed impossibilitie of being illightened, and refreshed in the depth of spirituall darknesse and distresse. It may be, Thou mayest say unto mee, You advise mee indeed to seeke Gods face and favour, &c. But alas! Mine is not an ordinary heart, it is so full of guilty sadnesse, and horror for sinne, that I have little hope, &c. Yea, but consider, Hee that I counsell Thee to seeke, made the *seven Starres and Orion*, and turneth the shadow of death into the *Morning*: and will doe farre greater wonders for thy Soule, if thou wilt believe the *Prophets*, that thou mayest prosper. If thou wilt trust in Him, Hee will quickly turne the tumultuous roarings of thy conscience into perfect peace. Thou wilt keepe Him in perfect peace, whose minde is stayed on thee: because Hee trusteth in Thee, *Isai. 26. 3*. The *Prophet* therefore, to prevent all scruples and exceptions in this kinde, calls upon them thus: Seeke him that maketh the *seven Starres, and Orion*, &c.

2. The bringing honey
out of the rocks, and

2. Secondly, lay these two together: To bring honey

out of the Rocke, and oyle out of the flinty Rocke, *Dent.* 32. 13. And to mollifie thine heart, even to thine owne hearts desire; in which there is already some softnesse, else thou couldst not sensibly and sincerely complaine of it's hardnesse. And thou must needs acknowledge, that they are both equally easie to the same Almighty arme.

3. Thirdly, thou mayst well consider, that it is a farre greater worke to make *Heaven and Earth*; then to put spirituall life and light someness into thy truly humbled, and thirsty Soule, to which so many pretious Promises are made. And Hee, with whom Thou hast to doe, and from whom thou expectest helpe, is Hee, *that made Heaven and Earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever.* Which openeth the eyes of the blinde, — and raiseth them that are bowed downe, *Psal.* 146. 6. *Which healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.* — *Who taketh pleasure in them that feare Him: in whose, that hope in His mercy,* *Psal.* 147. 3. 11.

4. In such an extremity of helplesnesse, and hopelesnesse; In this trembling and terrour of thy heart, thou shouldest call to minde for thy comfort; That Hee *who establisheth all the Ends of the Earth,* *Prov.* 30. 4. and hath *hung* that mighty and massie Body upon Nothing, *Iob* 26. 7. can most easily stay; and stablish the most forlorne and forsaken Soule, even sinking into the mouth of despaire. Hee that said at first to the Earth, Stand still upon Nothing, and it never stir'd out of it's place since the Creation, can easily uphold, fortifie, and refresh thine heart in the depth of the most grievous spirituall misery. Even, when in the bitterness of thy spirit, thou cryest, *My strength, and my hope is perished from the Lord,* *Lament.* 3. 18.

4. Even his Justice. *Christ's* blood is already payed, as a price, for the pardon of the sinnes of thine hum-

comfort out of thy heart.

3. The Creation of the world, with putting life into thy soule.

4. The upholding of the earth with the sustaining of thee.

4. His Justice.

bled Soule; and thou wilt needs pay it over againe, or else thou wilt not enter upon the Purchase: As though God did expect and exact the discharge of the same debt twice; which to imagine, were a monstrous intolerable indignity to the most just God. You know full well, what conceit wee should hold of that Man, who having a debt fully discharged by the Surety, should presse upon the Principall for the payment of the same againe. Wee should indeed thinke Him to bee a very cruell, hard-hearted, and mercilesse Man: Wee should call Him a Turke, a Cut-throate, a Canniball; farre fitter to lodge in a Den of Tygers, then to live in the society of Men. What a fearefull dishonour then is it to the mercifull, and mighty Lord of Heaven and Earth; To the righteous Iudge of all the World, to conceive, that having received an exact, and full satisfaction for all our finnes, by the hearts-blood of His owne deare Sonne, should ever require them againe at our hands! Farre be it then from every One, who would not offer extraordinary disparagement, even to Gods glorious Iustice, to entertaine any such thought: Especially, sith we have His Word, His Oath, and the Seale of His Sonnes blood for security. And assuredly, wee may build upon it, as upon a Rocke of eternall truth, that when wee come unto Christ, weary of all our finnes, thirsting sincerely for Him, and throwing our selves upon Him, as Salvation it selfe; resolved to take upon us His sweet and casie yoke for the time to come; Hee doth presently; as Hee hath promised, take off the burden, and free us everlastingly, from the guilt and staine; damnation and reigne of all our finnes.

Quemadmodum igitur, si quis in carceris custodia quempiam numerum ob decem debentem coniciat, neque ipsum solvum, sed cum illo, & propter illum simul uxorem, liberos & famulos, veniens vero alius quispiam, qui non solum solvat decem illos numeros, sed & innumera auri talenta largiatur, vinculumque in regalem anulum inducat, & in thronum excelsum principatus constituat, atque honoris superemi, alteriusque cuiusvis splendoris participem efficiat, iam non poteris amplius Fenerator decem numerorum debitum urgere: ita et nobiscum factum est. Multo siquidem plura quam debeamus, Christus pro nobis solvit, tantoque plura, quanto guttulam exiguam pelagus excellit immensam. Noli itaque diffidere, O homo, cum tantis bonorum divitiis videris, neque sollicitus inquiras quomodo scieris illa mors atque peccati, tanto fidonorum superinducto mari soluta & extincta, Chryl. Hom 11. in 5. ad Rom. Si tanta inaequalitas preij & redempti, tanta immensi maris & unius guttula: aqnorum supplementum meritorum, &c. Chamier. Tom. 3. pag 249.

But now, if thou wilt cast thy selfe upon *Iesus Christ*, rolle thy selfe upon the Promises, being so humbled, spiritually thirsty, and resolved, as thou hast said, and supposed at the first: For wee, who are Gods Messengers, comfort and assure of pardon in such Cases, onely upon supposition, that the heart and speeches; all the Promises and protestations of the Party and Patient, we deale with, be sincere every way; I say, if thou thus cast thy selfe upon the *Lord Iesus*, and the promises of life, having a well-grounded, strong, and seasonable calling thereunto, being, as appears before, *invited, intreated, commanded, &c.* The case will bee blessedly altered. Thou shalt not doe, as God would have Thee; and mightily honour the unvulnerable, and infinite dignity of His Sonnes passion, and blood; the pretious freeness of all the Promises, His free love, sweet Name, Truth, Mercy, Power, Justice, &c. Thou shalt also cut off, and defeate the Devils present fiery darts, and Projects of further cruelty; dis-intangle and unwind thy selfe out of the irksome Maze of restless terrors, and trouble of minde; crowne thine owne soule in the meane time *with peace that passeth all understanding, with joy unspeakable, and full of glory; with Evangelicall pleasures, such as neither eye hath seene, care heard, or have entred into the heart of Man;* and hereafter bee most certainly received by that sweetest Redeemer of thine, into those glorious Mansions above; *where nothing but light and blessed immortalitye, no shadow for matter of teares, discontentments, griefes, and uncomfortable passions to worke upon; but all joy, tranquillity and peace, even for ever and ever, doth dwell.*

Concedimus satisfactionis dignitatem omni Persona satisfaciens, idcirco satisfactionem Christi maxima, imo infinita dignitatis esse, Ibidem. Ibid. pag. 245.

Philip. 4. 7.

1 Pet. 1. 8.

1 Cor. 2. 9.

CHAP. V.

The second Maladie of conscience. Three considerations against unsoundnesse proposed for the cure of this Maladie: and three more against unadvisednesse.

1. Case of not feeling comfort.



2. **Y**ea, but may another say: I, in the Case proposed have cast my selfe according to your counsell, upon *Iesus Christ*; and there, by the mercy of God, am I resolved to sticke, come what come will; and yet no comfort comes: What doe you thinke, should I thinke of my selfe, in this Case?

Care in this case to consider.

I thinke in such a Case, it may be convenient, and that such an One hath thereupon some cause and Calling, seriously and impartially, to search and trie His spirituall state. For which purpose ponder seriously upon such considerations as these: some of which may discover unsoundnesse; Others His unadvisednesse.

1. Against unsoundnesse, if thou beest truly humbled.

*Master Regers of Dedham.

1. It may bee, the Party is not yet come in truth, to that sound *humiliation, contrition, spirituall thirsting, resolution to sell all, &c.* required by the reverend * Author in that most profitable, and piercing *Doctrine of Faith*, quoted before: but onely hath passed over them overly, not soundly; superficially, not sincerely; and then no marvell, though no true and reall comfort come. Informe thy selfe further in this Point, and that thou mayst more fully know my meaning in it, and bee guided aright in a matter of so great waight, *Ibid. Cap. 2. Of the Author and meanes of Faith.* And *Cap. 5. Of the difficulty of Faith, pag. 284. &c.*

2. If thou nourish any *gane.*

2. Or it may bee, howsoever Hee protest otherwise, and for all His partiall Legall terrour, and trouble

ble of minde, His deceitfull heart may still secretly harbour and hanker after some sweet Sinne, as Pride, Revenge, strange Fashions, Worldlinesse, Lust, Playes, Gaming, Good-fellowship, as it is call'd, &c. From which, it doth not heartily yeeld, resolve, and endeavour to make an utter and ^k finall cessation and divorce. And assuredly, that false heart, which regards, and allowes any wickednesse in it selfe, howsoever it may bee deluded with some *Anabaptisticall* flashes; yet shall never bee truly refreshed with joy in the holy Ghost.

3. It may bee, though there was some probable and plausible shewes, that the Party was principally cast downe, and affected with the heavy waight of sinne, and horror of Gods wrath for it; yet the true predominant cause of His heavinesse, hearts-griefe, and bitterest complaint, was some secret earthly discontentment, the restlesse biting of some worldly sting. And in such Cases, remove this, and you remove His paine; Comfort Him about his Crosse, and you set Him where Hee was. And therefore, as in all this Hee continues a meere stranger in affection to the sweetnesse, amiablenesse, and excellency of *Iesus Christ*; so it is impossible, that Hee should bee acquainted with any sound spirituall comfort.

But I will suppose all to bee sincere; and as it should bee: Let mee advise Thee then to take notice of thine owne unadvisednesse.

1. Thou art, perhaps, so full of the want of feeling, such a stranger to so much expected, and desired joy, and peace in believing; and by consequent, so drowned in the unnecessary distractions, and distempers of a sad heart, that thou utterly forgetst to give thanks, and magnifie Gods singular, and incomprehensible mercy, for enlightening, convincing, and terrifying thy conscience; offering his Sonne; raising in thine heart an insatiable thirst after Him; and giving

** Sed videtur qualis debet esse penitentia, quia multi assidue se dicunt esse peccatores, & tamen adhuc illos delectat peccare. Professores est, non emendatio. Accusatur a-*

3. If it were not for some earthly discontent that thou wast humbled.

nima, non sanatur. Pronunciatur Offensa, non tollitur. Penitentiam certam non facit, nisi odium peccati & amor Dei. Quando sic poenitet, ut tibi amarum sapiat in animo, quod ante dulce fuit in vita, & quod te prius oblectabat in corpore, ipsum te cruciat in mente, &c. August. de Temp. Serm. 7.

2. Against unadvisednesse.

1. If thou hast not been unthankfull.

Thee

The spirituall abilitie to rest thy weary Soule upon Him; And who knowes not, that unthankfulnesse keepes many good things from us; and is an unhappy blocke in the way, to intercept, and hinder the comfortable influence, and current of Gods favours and mercies, from being showed downe so frankly and plentifully upon His people. And Hee is more likely to bee the more provoked in this Case; because thou sufferest thine heart to bee lockt up, and thy Tongue tied, by Satans cunning and cruell malice, from *praising the glory of Gods free grace*, for such a worke of wonder: I meane, that mighty Change of thine from nature to grace; in extolling of which, were all the hearts and tongues, of all the Men and Angels in Heaven and Earth, set on worke industriously thorow all eternitie, they would still come infinitely short, of that which is due and deserved.

1. If not given way to the Devils suggestions contrary to Gods word.

2. Or it may be, when some *One of a thousand*, upon thy complaint, that no comfort comes, doth seriously labour to settle thine heart in peace; pressing upon Thee for that purpose, invincible and unanswerable Arguments out of the Word of Truth; to open it wide, that overflowing Rivers of Evangelicall joyes, which may spring to Him that is advised, and *believes the Prophets*, abundantly, even from the weakest Faith, to refresh and comfort it: Telling thee, that as thine humbled Soule, *leaning upon Christ*, drawes much heavenly vertue, mortifying power, and sanctifying grace from him; so it may, and ought also to draw abundance of spirituall lightsonnesse from that ever-springing Fountaine of life, &c. Yet notwithstanding all this, thou sufferest some malicious counter-blasts, and contrary suggestions of the Divell, to disperse and frustrate all these well-grounded and glorious Messages. And therefore it is just with God, that thou fare the worse at his hands, and fall short of thine expectation; because thou givest

more

more credit to the Father of lyes, then the Lord of Truth. Sigh thou spie, 't all the Cordials, that are tendered unto thee in the Name of *Christ* by His faithful Physicians, thou art deservedly destitute of comfort still. Many in such Cases, while Gods Messenger, who can rightly declare His wayes unto them, stands by, opening, and applying the rich treasures of Gods free mercy, in the mysterie of the Gospell, and with present replies, repelling Satans Cavils, are reasonably well cheared, and revived; But when Hee is gone, they very weakly, and unworthily give way againe to that foule lying Fiend, to cast a discomfortable mist over the tender eye of their weak Faith, and to domineere as Hee did before.

Tell mee true; If thou wert in doubt and distresse about thy temporall state, Tenure of thy Lands, soundnesse of thy evidence; Wouldest thou advise with, and take counsell from a Foole, a Knave, and an enemy; or wouldest Thou make choise of an honest, wise, understanding Friend? I doubt not of thine answer: And wilt thou then so farre disparage divine truth, gratifie Hell, and hurt thine owne heart, as in that waightiest Point of thy spirituall state; to consult and resolve with the Divell, a Liar, a Murderer, and sworne enemy to Gods glory, and thy Soules good; And neglect God Himselfe, blessed for every speaking unto Thee out of His Word, by that Minister, which in such a Case durst not falsifie, or flatter Thee for a World of gold? Shall many thousands of worldly-wise men, give credit very readily, & roundly to *Dawbers with untempered mortar*, upon a false and rotten foundation, to the most certaine, and eternall ruine of their Soules; And shall not an humble, an upright-hearted Man, believe the Prophet upon good ground; that the bones, which the heavy burden of *sin* hath broken, may reioyce? God forbid.

3. Nay, but suppose the Party bee truly humbled,
very

3. Is that thou must
waite, that thou maist
have

very thankfull, resolute against all sinne, labour to believe the Prophets, &c. And yet no comfort come? I say then, there is no other Duty expected at thy hands, right pretious and pleasing unto God: And that is *waiting*. By which God would,

1. More thirst;

1. Set yet a sharper edge and eagernesse more hungering and thirsting, greater longing, and panting after the ravishing sweetnesse of His comfortable presence; with which melting, earnest, crying dispositions, Hee is very much delighted;

2. More patience.

2. Cause us with peace and patience to submit unto, and depend upon His mercifull wisdom, in disposing and appointing times and seasons for our deliverances and refreshings. For Hee well knowes, that very Point and Period of time: first, when His mercy shall be most magnified: secondly, His childrens hearts most seasonably comforted, and kindly enlarged, to poure out themselves in praisefulness: thirdly, His, and our spirituall enemies most gloriously confounded:

3. More fervency.

3. Quicken, and set on worke with extraordinary fervency, the spirit of prayer; fright us further from sinne for the time to come; fit us for a more fruitfull improvements, of all Offers and opportunities to doe our Soules good; to make more of *joy and peace in believing*, when wee enjoy it; And to declare to others in like extremity, Gods dealing with us, for their support, &c.

And that because in waiting.

1. We serve God.

Wee must learne then, to expect, and bee content with Gods season: And hold up our hearts in the meane time with such considerations, as these; first, we performe a very acceptable service, and a Christian Duty, right pleasing unto, & much prevailing with God, by *waiting*, See *Isa. 40, 31.* and *64, 4.* And *49, 23.* *Lam. 3, 25.* Secondly, By our patient dependance upon God in this kinde, wee may mightily encrease, and multiply our comfort, when His time is come.

2. We increase our own comfort.

For Hee is wont to recompence abundantly, at last, His longer tarrying with excesse of ioy, and overflowing expressions of His love. Thirdly, wee must ever remember: that all the while Hee exerciseth us with *waiting*, that season is not yet to come, which in His mercifull wisdome, Hee holds the meekest to magnifie the glory of His mercy most, and wiseliest to advance our spirituall good. Fourthly, And that which is best of all, If the true Convert, resting His weary Soule upon the *Lord Iesus*, and Promises of life, should bee taken away, before Hee attaine His desired comfort; Hee shall bee certainly saved, and undoubtedly crowned with everlasting blessednesse. For, *Blessed are all they that wait for Him, Isa. 30. 18.* A Man is saved by Believing; and not by *joy and peace* in believing: Salvation is an inseparable companion of *Faith*: But *joy and peace* accompany it, as a separable accident: As that which may be removed from it; yea, there is cause why it should be removed. The light would never bee so acceptable, were it not for that usuall entercourse of darknesse, &c.

Take here notice upon this occasion; That as a truly humbled Soule receiving Christ, in the sense I have said, hath *power given Him* thereby to become the *Son of God*; so Hee doth draw also from that glorious object of Faith, so full of all amiablenesse, excellency, and sweetnesse.

1. Sometimes, by the mercy of God, a very sensible, stirring, and ravishing ioy, *unspeakable, and full of glory*: which, though it be many times very short, yet is unutterably sweet.

2. If not so, yet an habituall calmnesse of conscience, if I may so call it. Which though wee doe not marke it so much, or magnifie Gods mercy for it, as we ought; yet it makes us differ as far by a comfortable freedome from many slavish, guilty twitches, & an

universall

3. His season is not yet come.

4. That if he never attaine comfort, yet he shall not misse of heaven; For a truly humbled soule.

Drawes from Christ;

1. Either an unspeakable though short ioy, or

2. An habituall quiet of conscience.

* *Quantum inter tranquillissimum intercessit portum, & mare tempestuosum atque incommodum.*
Chrylost.

3. Heavenly vigour upholding it in all Estates.

** *Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voyce of His servants, shall walke in darknesse, and hath no light? Let Him trust in the Name of the Lord, and stay upon his God, Isai. 50. 10.* Here it appears, that one which truly feares God, may walke in darknesse, and have no light of comfort: And that such an One

may be certainly saved, by staying upon his God. By leaning upon Him, as One leans upon a staffe. *וַיַּשְׁתָּן עָלָיו, וַיִּשְׁתָּן עָלָיו, וַיִּשְׁתָּן עָלָיו* Incumbetis haste sua, miserabatur super hastam suam, 2 Sam. 1. 6. Buxtor. ¹ Those that are afflicted in conscience, because they want assurance of salvation, have no cause of despaire, or of discouragement, as long as with an heavy laden soule, hungering for mercy, they trust in Christ; and cast themselves wholly upon His merits for salvation, according to the Gospell. For the condition of the Gospell, required of sinners to salvation, is not a comfort, but a Duty; not an assurance that they are saved; but a trust in Christ, that they shall be saved. So that, as long as they rest on Christs merits, seeketo no other means, but with such an heart, as hath been said, to seeketo Christ for salvation; as soone as they have believed in Christ, they are justified sinners, though they doe not presently feele by the witness of the Spirit, a full assurance, that they are saved. *Chibald in his Triall of Faith, lb. 2 cap 4. pag. 185* Wherefore comfort yourselves, O ye, that are tender-hearted, and troubled-minded Christians, because you feele not the assurance of your salvation; in as much as the condition of the Gospell is not; that Hee that beleeveth in Christ, shall be assured of salvation, but that Hee shall be saved: so that though thou never have in thine owne Soule a feeling of assured perfwision, that thou art saved; yet as long, as with a heart mourning after Christ, and gasping for Him, as the barren Land for water; thou cast thy selfe upon Him, and hangst on Him still for salvation, with trust unto the merits of His death & obedience, thou shalt in the end and event, certainly be saved *Idem Ibid. pag. 187.*

fied, by casting our selves upon Christ, not by comfort; by Faith, not by feeling; by trusting the sure Word of God, not by assurance.

There bee that doe truly believe in Christ, and that to salvation, if they should then die, that yet are not

come to bee perswaded, that Christ is theirs, &c. Rogers of *Deham* in His *Epistle to the Reader*, pag. penult.

CHAP. VI.

Two considerations more against unadvisednesse for the cure of the former Maladie.



But I desire to come yet neerer to thy Conscience, and to presse comfort upon thee with such strong, and irresistible Arguments, which all the subtiltie of the infernall powers, will never bee able to dissolve.

Thou sayest, and I suppose so; That thou art weary of all thy sins, hungerst and thirstest after the righteousness of Christ; prize Him before all the world; hast cast thy selfe upon His Truth, and tenderheartednesse for everlasting safety; And yet Thou feelest no speciall sensible joy in thine heart thereupon. Bee it so: yet upon this occasion, Take my counsell, and at my request, addressethy Selfe againe, and have recourse afresh unto the Promises, Settle thy Soule upon them seriously, with fixed meditation, and fervent prayer: Set thy selfe Purposely with earnestnesse and industry, to sucke from them, their heavenly sweetnesse. And then, how is it possible, that thine humble upright heart, should make resistance to those mighty torrents of spirituall joyes and refreshings; which by a naturall, & necessary consequence, spring abundantly from the ensuing comfortable

3. To consider Gods promises.

Exultemus in Domino
gaudeamus cum seculis
Memores sanctorum signationis
divinae & captivitatis
nostrae, August. de
temp. Serm. 2.

H h

Conclusions,

Conclusions, grounded upon the *sure Word of God*, and thine owne inward sense, and most certaine undeniable experience ?

Whosoever *hunger and thirsts after righteousness*, is blessed from Christs owne mouth, *Mat. 5. 6.* And this blessednesse compriseth an absolute, and universal confluence of all excellencies, perfections, pleasures, and felicities in this world, and in the World to come; begun in some measure in the Kingdome of Grace, and made compleate in the Kingdome of Glory, thorow all eternity.

But I, mayst thou say, out of evident feeling, and experience, finde my selfe to *hunger and thirst after righteousness* :

Therefore I am most certainly *blessed*, and interested in all the rich purchases of Christ dearest blood and merit, which is the full price of the Kingdome of Heaven, and all the glory thereof, &c.

* See the Properties of a saving Thirst before, pag. 377. lin. 31, &c.

Whosoever is *athirst*, hath his Part in the *Fountain of the water of life*; *Rev. 21. 6.* and *22. 17.* *Iob. 7. 27.* *Isa. 55. 1.*

But I, mayst thou say, cannot deny, dare not belie my selfe, but that my poore heart thirsts unfainedly, to bee bathed in the heavenly streames of Gods free favour, and Christs soveraigne blood :

Therefore undoubtedly, I have my part in the Well of life everlastingly. Whence, what delicious streams of dearest joy doe sweetly flow ?

Whosoever *labours, and is heavy laden*, may justly challenge at the hands of Christ, *rest and refreshing*: *Mat. 11. 28.*

But I feele all my finnes, an intolerable burden upon my wounded Soule; and most willingly take Him as a Saviour, and a Lord :

Therefore I have my portion in His spirituall, and eternall rest.

The High and loftie One that inhabiteth eternity,
whose

In desiderio illo p̄i animi suspiria inenarrabilia & gaudium ineffabile misericorditer coadjuvantur, suspiria inquam, & gaudium, qua ne ipse quidem, qui ea sentit, potest plane enarrare. Rolloc in Iohan. cap. 8. pag. 556.

whose Name is Holy, and who dwells in the High and holy Place; dwelleth also in every humble and contrite spirit, as in a royall Throne; (He hath as it were two Thrones; One in the Emphyrean Heaven, the other in a broken heart,) *Isa. 57. 15.*

But my heart lies groveling in the dust, humbled under the mighty hand of God, and trembling at his feet, &c.

Therefore it is the mansion of *Iehova*, blessed forever.

Whosoever confesseth and forsaketh his finnes, shall have mercy, *Prov. 28. 13.*

But I confesse, and abominate all sinne; resolved never to turne againe to folly.

Therefore mercy is most certainly mine.

Hee in whose heart the holy Ghost hath enkindled a kindly heate of affection to the Brethren, hath passed from death to life. *1 Ioh. 3. 14.*

But by the mercy of God, my heart is wholly set upon the Brother-hood, which I heartily hated heretofore:

Therefore I have passed from death to life.

These, and the like Conclusions, are in themselves as full of sound joy, and true comfort; as the Sunne of light or Sea of waters. Open but the eye of thine humbled soule, and thou maist see many glorious things in them. Crush them but a little with the hand of Faith, and much delicious sweetness of spirituall peace may distill upon thy Soule.

Lastly, such considerations as these, may contribute some matter of comfort, and support, to Him of weakest apprehension, in this Case:

1. If Hee consult with His owne Conscience, Hee shall happily finde in His present syncere resolution, an impossibility to turne backe againe to His former sinfull life, pleasures, good-fellowship, sensuall courses, company: Hee sayes, and thinkes it, that

Hh 2

Hee

like out as he said
made to

1 Pet. 2. 17.

4. To consider him
selfe.

7. Altered from his
owne evill.

Hee will rather die, then lie, sweare, prophane the Sabbath; put to usury, doe wrong, keepe any ill-gotten goods in his hands, Haunt Ale-houses, Play-houses, Gaming-houses; or willingly put His heart, or hand to any kind of iniquity, as Hee was formerly wont. *And doth nature, thinke you, keepe Him backe, or grace, and Gods Spirit?*

2. Grieved at the evill of others,

2. If Hee should now heare, and have his eares filled with oathes, blasphemies, ribald talke, rotten speeches, filthy songs, railing at Gods people, scoffing at religion, jesting out of Scriptures, &c. His heart would rise; He would either reprove them, or bee rid of them, as soone as He could; whereas heretofore, Hee hath been, perhaps, a delightfull Hearer of them, if not a notorious Actour Himselfe. *And whence doe you thinke doth this arise, but from the seed of God remaining in Him?*

3. Resolved never to returne.

3. Thirdly, If when you heare Him complaine; That howsoever Hee hath cast Himselfe upon *Christ*, as the *Prophets* have counselled Him; yet sith thereupon Hee fees no such comfort, and *peace in Believing* as other Christians doe; Hee begins to doubt, whether Hee hath done well, or no: and to conceive, that Hee hath layd hold upon the Promises too soone: Nay, and it may bee upon this discontent, doth thus further enlarge His complaint: *Alas! my sinnes have formerly beene so great, my heart is at this present so hard, my sorrow so scant, my failings so many, &c. that I know not what to say to my Selfe. Meethinkes, I can neither pray, conferre, love the Brethren, sanctifie the Sabbath, rejoyce in the Lord, &c. as I see other of Gods Children doe. And therefore, I am afraid, all is naught: What heart can I have to hold on? I say, if to such a speech, thou shouldest for tryall give this reply: Well then, if it be so; even give over all, strive no more against the streame; trouble thy selfe no longer with reading, prayer,*

prayer, following sermons, forbearing good fellowship, and thine old companions. And sith no comfort comes by casting thy selfe upon Christ, cast thy selfe againe into the current of the times, course of the world, and merry company; For there yet, is there some little poore pleasure to bee had, at least: Oh! No, No, No, would Hee say; That will I never doe; whatsoever comes of me: I will trust in my Christ, though Hee should kill mee; for all these discouragements, I will by no meanes, cast away my confidence. I have beene so freshly stung with their guilt, that I will rather bee pull'd in peeces with wild horses, then plunge againe into carnall pleasures; I will put my hand to all holy duties in obedience to God, though I performe them never so weakely; I will, by the mercy of God, keepe my face towards Heaven, and backe to *Sodome*; so long as I breathe; come what come will, &c. *And whence, doe you thinke, springs this resolution; but from a secret saving power, supporting Him in the most desperate temptations, and assaults of distrust?*

Now this first, *secret saving power*, by which an humble Soule leaning upon *Christ* is supported. when it is at the lowest; secondly, *The seed of God*, and thirdly, *presence of grace*; doe every one of them argue a blessed state, in which thou shalt bee certainly saved; and therefore thou mayst lift up thine heart and head, with comfort unspeakeable and glorious.

CHAP. VII.

The third Maladie of conscience, The danger of it. The causes of it. Two things proposed for cure of it.

3. Case of not feeling sorrow answerable to their finnes.



Many are still questioning of their beginnings; and though they came to Faith & comfort by these steps, yet are still fearing, that they have not begun in truth, or that they are not in the right way, or rooke comfort, ere it belinged unto them.

The danger of this persuasion by it the divell.

And this, because their corruptions bee so strong, and that they cannot doe as they would. But corruptions, felt, hated, and striven against, are no Markes that wee are not the Lords; but the contrary. It is the subtilty of Satan, to keepe them ever at the beginning, that they may never get forward. True, it is good to bee very carefull in laying the foundation of our house; But if wee be ever pulling up, after it is laid, wee shall never finish the building. *Master Rogers of Dedham, Doctr. of Faith, cap. 2. pag. 177.* For a true Christian to deny the worke of Gods grace in Himselfe—doth no good o H. m; But interrupts His prayers, hinders his humiliation, estrangeth Him from God, and turne his godly sorrow for His sinne, into desperate sorrow for the punishment of sinne. *Master Whately, Gods Husbandry, cap. 12.*

Hardly, Many there are, who much complaine of the great disproportion betweene the notorious wickednesse of their former life, and their lamentable weaknesse of an answerable bewailing it: Between the num-

ber of their finnes, and fewnesse of their teares; the hainousnesse of their rebellions, and little measure of their humiliation. And thereupon, because they did not finde, and feele those terrours, and extraordinary troubles of minde in their turning unto God; those violent passions, and pangs in their New-birth, which they have seene, heard, or read of, or knowe in others, perhaps, farre lesse sinners then themselves, they are much troubled with distractions and doubts about the truth, and soundnesse of their conversion. ^d Whereby they receive a great deal of hurt and hindrance in their spirituall state. For Satan gaines very much by such a suggestion, and grounds many times a manifold mischief upon it. For by keeping this temptation on foot; these doubts and troubles in their mindes, whether they bee truly

converted or no; Hee labours, and too often pre-vailes:

1. To hinder the Christian in His spirituall Building. With what heart can Hee hold on, who doubts of the soundnesse, and sure-laying of the foundation? What progresse is Hee like to make in Christianity, who continually terrifies Himselfe with fearefull exceptions and oppositions, about the truth of His conversion? A man in a long journey, would jedge on but very heavily, if Hee doubted whether Hee were in the right way, or no.

2. To abate, lessen, and abridge His courage in standing on Gods side, patience under the Crosse, spirituall mirth in good company: To keepe Him in dulnesse of heart, deadnesse of affections, distractions at holy exercises, and under the raigne of almost, a continuall sadnesse, and uncomfortable walking: To make Him quite neglect, and never looke towards those sweet commands of the blessed Spirit: *Reioyce evermore. Reioyce, and I say againe, Reioyce. Bee glad in the Lord, reioyce, and shout for ioy all yee, that are upright in heart.*

3. To fasten a great deale of dishonour upon God; when Hee can make the Christian dis-avow, as it were, and nullifie in conceit, so great a worke of mercy and grace, stampt upon His Soule by an Almighty hand: A worke for wonder and power answerable, if not transcendent, to the Creation of the World. To the production whereof, the infinite mercies of the Father of all mercy; the warmest hearts-blood of His onely Sonne; the mightiest Moving of the blessed Spirit were required. Now what

Sonne. We must neither trust to false evidence, nor deny true; for so we should dishonour the Worke of Gods Spirit in us, and lose the helpe of that evidence, which would cherish our love to *Christ*, and arme us against Satans discouragements. Some are so faulty this way, as if they had bene hired by Satan, the *Accuser of the Brethren*, to plead for Him, in accusing themselves. *Doctor Sibbes, Bruised Reed, pag. 93.*

1. Hinders from doing good.

2. From suffering for good.

• Take heed of false reasoning; As because our fire doth not blaze out, as others, therefore we have no fire at all;

3. Makes him dishonour Gods worke in himselfe.

and by false Conclusions to sinne against the Commandement. in bearing false witness against ourselves. The Prodigall would not say, Hee was no sonne; but that hee was not worthy to be called a

an indignity, and disparagement offered unto so glorious a Workeman, and blessed a worke, to assent and subscribe unto the Divell, a knowne Liar, that there is no such Thing?

4. Makes him guilty of infidelity.

4. To double, and aggravate upon the Christian, the grievous sinne of unbelief: Not to believe the Promises, as they lie in His Booke, is an unworthy, and wicked wrong unto the Truth of God: But for a Man to draw backe, and deny, when they are all made good upon His Soule, makes Him worse then *Thomas* the Apostle: For when Hee had thrust His hand into *Christ's* side, Hee believed. But in the present Case, a Man is ready to renounce, and disclaime; Though Hee have already graspt in the armes of His Faith, the crucified bleeding Body of His blessed Redeemer. The sacred and saving vertue whereof, hath inspired into the whole Man a new, spirituall, sanctifying life, and a sensible, undeniable change from what it was:

5. Guilty of ingratitude.

5. To discontinue, or detain the heart lock't up, as it were, in a perpetuall barrenesse, from giving of thanks; which is one of the noblest, and most acceptable Sacrifice, and service, that is offered unto God. Now what a mischief is this; that an upright heart should bee laced up, and His Tongue tied by the Divels temptation, from magnifying heartily the glory of Gods free Grace, for such a worke? I meane, the New-Creation; at which Heaven and Earth, Angels and Men, and all Creatures may stand everlastingly amazed. So sweet it is and admirable, and makes an immortall Soule for ever.

Causes of this persuasion.

But to keepe my selfe to the Point. Those who complaine, as I have said: That because the pangs of their New-birth were not in that proportion they desire, answerable to the hainousnesse of their former pestilent courses, and abominablenesse of their beastly life before, many times suspect themselves, and

and are much troubled about the truth of their conversion; may have their doubts, and scruples encreased, by taking notice of such propositions as these, which Divines both ancient and moderne, let fall sometimes in their Penitentiall Discourses.

Ordinarily men are wounded in their Consciences at their conversion, answerably to the wickednesse of their former conversation. 1. Speeches of Divines.

Contrition in true Converts, is for the most part proportionable to the hainousnesse of their former courses.

The more wicked that thy former life hath been, the more fervent and earnest, let thy Repentance, or returning bee. f Homil. of Repentance, pag. 1.

Sorrow must bee proportionable to our finnes. The greater our sinne, the fuller must bee our sorrow. g Dike of Repentance, cap. 4.

According to the waight of sinne upon the conscience, ought penitent sorrow to bee waighty. h Secundum conscientia molem exhibenda est penitentia magnitudo. Ambr. ad Virg. corr. cap. 8.

Hee that hath exceeded in sinne, let him exceed also in sorrow. i Qui culpam exaggeraverit; exaggeret etiam penitentiam, Idem de Penit. lib. 1. cap. 2.

Looke how great our finnes are, let us so greatly lament thim. k Quam magna deliquimus; tam graviter defleamus. Cyp. de Lapsis ad fin.

Let the minde of every One drinke up so much of the reares of penitent compunction, as Hee remembers Himselfe to have withered from God by wickednesse. l Uniuscuiusque mens tantum penitendo compunctiois sue bibat lacrymas, quantum se à Deo meminit aruisse per culpas. Gregor. Pastor. Curæ. pag. 3. cap. 30. Tantò arderi manu penitentia

Grievous finnes require most grievous lamentations. m Gravia peccata gravissimis lamentis indigent. Aug. ad Frat. in eremo.

The measure of your mourning must bee agreeable; and proportionable to the sinne.

And we may see these rules represented unto us in the practise of *Manasse*, who being a most grievous sinner, 2 *Chron. 33. 6.* Humbled Himselfe greatly before the God of His Fathers, ver. 12. In the Woman

mens à pollutione tergenda est, quando se per consensum conspiciit sordidissimam inquinatam Idem in 3. cap. Job. m Gravia peccata gravissimis lamentis indigent.

2 *Greenh. Grave Couns. pag. 16.*

who is called a Sinner; *Luk. 7. 37.* Καθ' ἑξοχὴν, as they say, by a kinde of singularity; and therefore takes on extraordinarily, *vers. 38.* So that shee wipes Christs feet with teares. In the idolatrous Israelites upon their turning unto the Lord, *1 Sam. 7. 4. 6.* Who drew water, and poured it out before the Lord. In the Hearers of Peter, who having their consciences all bloody with the horrible guilt of crucifying the Lord of life, *Act. 2. 33. 36.* were pricked in their hearts, *vers. 37.* with such horreur and raging anguish, as though so many empoisoned daggers and Scorpions stings stucke, and were fastned in them * punctually. In Paul, who having beene an hainous offender, a grievous Persecuter, *Act. 9.* whereas the other Apostles, as One sayes, had beene honest and sober fisher-men, tasted deeper of this cup then they. For Hee tells us, *Rom. 7. 11.* That the Law slew Him. Hee was strangely amazed with a voyce from Heaven, stricke downe to the earth, and starke blinde. Hee trembled, and was astonished: For three dayes Hee did neither eate, nor drinke, &c. *Act. 9.*

* Καταύρω, *pun-*
gendo penetrō. *Punctim*
cedo. *Scap.*

2. The nature of a newly
inlightened consci-
ence,

And there is good reason for it. For ordinarily the newly-illightened eye of a fresh bleeding Conscience, is very sharpe, and cleare; piercing and lightfull; greedy to discouer every staine, and spot of the Soules. To dive even to the heart-roote, to the blackest bottome and ougliest nooke of a Mans former Hellish courses; to looke backe, with a curious survey, thorough the pure Perspective of Gods righteous Law, over his whole life to His very Birth-sinne, and Adams rebellion. And in this sad, and heavy search, it is vety inquisitive after, and apprehensive of all circumstances, which may adde to the hainousnesse of sinne, and horreur in his heart. It is quick-sighted into all aggravating considerations; and quickly learns, and lookes upon all those wayes, degrees, and circumstances, by which sinnes are made more notori-
ous

ous and hatefull. And what the spirit of bondage, in a fearefull heart, may inferre hereupon, you may easily judge.

Now to the Case proposed; I say, first:

1. That betweene sinne and sorrow, wee cannot expect a precise adequation; not an Arithmetical, but a Geometrical proportion: Great sinnes should be greatly lamented; yet no sinne can be sufficiently sorrowed for; Though it may be savingly. When wee say, the pangs of the New-birth must be answerable to our former sinfull provocations; wee meane not, that wee can mourne for sinne according to it's merit; that is impossible: But great sinnes require a great deale of sorrow. Wee must not thinke, that wee have sorrowed enough for any sinne, though we can never sorrow sufficiently.

Before I proceed to a further, and fuller satisfaction in the Point, let mee tell you by the way, how discomfortable, and doubtfull, the Popish doctrine is here about; that the truth of our *Tenet* may appeare the more pretious, and taste more sweet.

Thei: *Attrition* and *Contrition*, as I take it, differ, as our Legall and Evangelicall repentance; 1. In respect of the object. *Contrition*, as they say, is sorrow for sinne, as an offence to God: *Attrition* is a griefe for sinne, as liable to punishment. 2. In respect of the cause. *Contrition* ariseth from sonne-like, *Attrition* from servile feare. [See *Valent. Disp. 7. Q. 8. De contrit. punct. 2.*]

This *Contrition* is the cause of the remission of sinnes. [*Bellar. lib. 2. de penit. cap. 12. Arb. At Catholici*] & *alij passim*. Well then, thou art a Papist, and troubled in conscience. Thou knowest well, that without *Contrition* no remission: But when comest thou to that measure and degree, which may give thee some contentment about the pardon of thy sinnes? Goe unto them in this Point for resolution
and

Remedie in this case,
1. Know that sin and sorrow cannot be equall but must be proportionable.

Papists erre in this point of the measure of *Contrition* which some make.

and reliefe, and thou goest unto a Racke. Consult with their Chapters, *de quantitate contritionis*, of the muchnesse of sorrow, and they are able to confound thee with many desperate distractions.

1. Looke backe upon the elder Schoolemen: and you shall have *Adrian* [*Quest. 2. de pœnit. Quodlib. 5. Artic. 3.*] and others tell you of a Contrition *intensive summa*; in the highest streine; and to which nothing can be added, as *Valent.* reports it. This opinion *Vega* refutes [*de justif. lib. 13. cap. 14. ad princ.*] And *Bellarmino* dislikes it [*De pœnit. lib. 2. cap. 11. Art. denique si summus.*] Note by the way, how sweetly they agree: our concord is Angelicall, in respect of their confusions.

2. Goe to *Scotus* [*In 4. Sent. Dist. 14. Q. 2.*] and his Followers. And you shall finde him to talke of a certaine *intension* of contrition; which is [*soli Deo cognita*] onely knowne unto God: but this *Greg. de Valent.* censures as very false [*Tom. 4. Col. 17. 24.*] You see againe, as there is no truth in their Tenets; so no constancy, no concord; and by consequent, no comfort to a truly troubled spirit.

3. Come at length to the latter *Locusts*, some Moderne Iesuites, dawbers over of their superstitious ruines, with many rotten distinctions: I meane *Bellarmino*, *Greg. de Valent.* and their fellowes: And they dare not stand either to the *unknowne intension* of *Scotus*, nor that of *highest pitch*, which *Hadrian* holds: But come in with a sorrow for sinne, *appreciative summus*. And what is that, thinke you?

Hence *Bellarmino* [for *Valent.* speaks more warily in the quoted place, *Art. Neque verò.*] Yet very weakely too (for in such Cases, the troubled minde is not wont to rest upon generalls onely, but will (will wee, nill wee) bringusto particulars, howsoever *Scotus*, *Navar*, and *Madina*, advise the contrary.)

Sorrow

1. *Intensive summa.*

* *Multò minus requirere putandus Deus est, ut doceamus de peccato, dolore simpliciter summo, quo nullus intensior esse, possit, ut Hadrianus requirere videtur.* Tom 4. disp. 7. qu. 8. De contritione punct. 5.

2. *Soli Deo Cognita.*

3. *Appreciative summa.*

Sorrow for sinne, saith ^b hee, is then *summus appreciatiuè*; When the will doth more esteeme the detestation of sinne, then the attainement of any good, or escaping any ill: And so by consequent, (for as I intimated, a troubled conscience in such a Case, is very curious, and inquisitiue; and will not stay onely upon confused, and generall notions of good and ill, but easily descend to Particulars, to know it's state more perfectly, especially in a Point of so great importance.) A man must finde his heart first to prize the hatred of sinne, before the happinesse of heavenly joyes, or avoiding hellish paines; before he can come to comfort of the remission of his sinnes. What a torture were it to a troubled spirit, to fall into the hands of such true Pharisees, who lay heavy burdens upon others, but will not touch them themselves with the least of their fingers. But blessed bee God! wee truly teach, that it is not so ^c much the measure and muchnesse, as the truth, and heartinesse of our sorrow; which fits for the promises of life, and pardon of sinne. Yet I must say this also; Hee that thinkes, he hath sorrow sufficiently, never sorrowed truly. And I like ^d *Bellarmines* last Proposition well in the fore-cited place; If it bee thus understood: That wee must desire, aime, and endeavour after the highest pitch of godly sorrow, which can possibly bee attained. But it is one thing to say; either, just so much measure of sorrow, or no mercy; such a quantitie of contrition, or no remission: An other thing to say, we must long and labour to bring our naughty hearts to this: Even to bee willing rather to lie in Hell, then to live in sinne. Perfections of grace are aimed at in this life, not attained.

4. I confesse some of them sometimes, by reason of freedome in their Schooles over-ruled like *Caiphas*, or over-mastered by the clearenesse and inuinciblenesse of the truth, &c. speake something more orthodoxally.

^b *Dolor est summus appreciatiuè, quando voluntas pluriè estimat detestationem maliciniæ maliciniæ quam cuiuscunque boni consecrationem, aut alterius maliciniæ vitæ. De penit. lib. 2. cap. 11. Art. Secunda propositio.*

^c If any cavilling Romanist except, and say, that this doctrine may open a way to sloth; let him heare his owne man, *Effius*: *Doctrina hæc bene intellecta non fore ignariam penitentiam, sed dubias conscientias magis consolatur, & in spem erigit, dum erudit secundum Scripturas omnibus peccatoribus sincerè conuersis ad Deum & peccatum ex animo detestantibus, parere reditum in gratiam cum Deo. In 4. Sent. Dist. 16. Sect. 8. Art. Ad extremum.]*

^d *Vribsimum tamen est, peccata singula amarissimè, & longo tempore ita desistere, ut contritio non solum appreciatiuè, sed etiam intensiue, & exsensiuè, ut sic loquamur, summa dici possit.*

• *Pœnitens si non cognoscatur habere sufficientem dolorem, doleat se talem non habere, & proponat in posterum non peccare, & absolvatur.*

• *Gratianum, Lombardum, Caneftorem fratres fuisse ex adulterio fama obtinuit: & eorum martirem in extremis confidentem negasse posse sibi displicere peccatum; quum filios videret esse lumina Ecclesie: hinc confessionem, Si non habes, inquisse, tantum dolorem, quantum exigit tam horrendum scelus, de hoc tamen doleas, quod non potes dolere. Referente Chamiero, Tom. 3. De Satisfac. proprijs, Lib. 23. Cap. 21.*

And in that also of changing attrition into Contrition,

• *Quidam ad contritionem requiri dicunt sum-*

mm conatum hominis, adeoque dolorem debere esse iuxta vires hominis quam maxime intensum. Alij certum quendam gradum intentionis; ut inique certam quantitatem extensionis seu continuationis in Contritione requirunt. Alij aliter opinantur. Verum hac opinionum varietate omiffa, &c. And so he comes in with a new one of his owne, Esti. in 4. dist. 16. § 7. ^a Attritio virtute clarum fit Contritio Romani. Correctores Gloss. Gratiani de pœnit. Dist. 1. in princ. Attritio virtute Sacramenti fit contritus. Navar. Man. Cap. 1. Num. 38. itaque omnino sciendum est in proposito, Christum per institutionem clavium voluisse infirmitati hominum ita subvenire; ut cum q̄ alioqui non possent remissionem peccatorum, nisi per veram contritionem, qua difficultate habetur, obtinere; alium prater ea haberent modum, quosiam absque eiusmodi contritione divini gratiam certo consequerentur sola attritione, beneficio potestatis clavium in usu Sacramenti. Greg. de Valent. Disp. 7. q. 8. de Contritione, punct. 3. Act. Atque hæc nimirum] & alij passim. Some later Schoolmen labour in vaine, to make

orthodoxally. As in this Point, *Vega. lib. 3. cap. 24. Art. Ad qua accedit] Ibid. Art. Et Sacerdotes] Tolet. Instrukt. Sacerd. Lib. 2. cap. 5. Art. Quartum dubium.]*
• *Navar. Cap. 1. Num. 18. Estius. In 4. Sent. dist. 16. Sect. 7. Art. Adde quod si summus.]* & *Gratians Morthers Confessor.*

But you see them still like the foure windes, blow in one anothers faces.

Here upon I have many times marvelled, that understanding Papists looking into the Point, are not plunged into desperate perplexities; considering the & varietie of opinions, and uncertainty of the degree of sorrow, required to their Contrition. But when I reflected upon another rotten dawbing tricke of theirs, I rather wonder at the depths of their Anti-Christian craft, in so politickly, and plausibly patching together their Popish Paradoxes; that they may still keepe their damnably-deluded Disciples in contentment, and please them still, at least, with some palliate cures. It is this I meane; They hold also, (prodigious infatuation!) it is impossible, that the learned on the Popes side (but that, that curse is justly upon them, *2 Thes. 2. 10, 11. Because they received not the love of the truth, that they might bee saved: God sends them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie*) should ever bee so grossely blinded: I say, they hold, that a man ^b *ex attrito*, by the power of the priestly

absolution, is made ^b *contritus*; and that *ex opere operato*, as *Valent.* affirms. Which upon the matter is thus much: That having but only *Attrition*, Legall repentance, that fruitlesse sorrow, which may be found in a ⁱ *Indas*, a *Latomus*; and which a reprobate may carry with him to hell, is, by the vertue of their fained *Sacrament*, by the *Sacrament* all airt of *Absolution*, as they call it, made truly, and savingly *Contrite*, and put into a state of justification. Hear it in the words of that great and famous light of ^k *Ireland*; and for ever abhorre all such Popish impostures: *When the Priest with his power of forgiving sinnes interposeth himselfe in the businesse, they tell us, that Attrition, by vertue of the Keyes, is made Contrition: that is to say, that a sorrow arising from a servile feare of punishment, and such a fruitlesse repentance, as the reprobate may carry with them to hell; by the vertue of the Priests absolution, is made so fruitfull, that it shall serve the turne for obtaining forgiveness of sinnes; as if it had beene that ^m godly sorrow, which worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of. By which spirituall couzenage, many poore soules are most miserably deluded, while they perswade themselves, that upon the receipt of the Priests acquittance, upon this carnall sorrow of theirs, all skores are cleered untill that day, and then beginning upon a new reckoning, they sinne and confesse, confesse and sinne afresh, and tread this round so long, till they put off all thoughts of saving repentance; and so the blinde following the blinde, both at last follow into the pit. Or thus a little after:*

est timor servilis; contritionis autem timor filialis; ergo Attritionem potest fieri Contritio. Suppl. 3. p. q. r. Art. 3. ^b Matth. 27. 3. ^k In his answer to the Iesuities challenge, pag. 145. and 150. ⁱ *Receptissimum est aliorum omnium Theologorum axioma, quod Sacramentum suppleat ex opere operato defectum Contritionis.* Disput 7. q. 8. De contritione Punct. 3. ^m 2 Cor. 7. 10.

this Point appeare not so extremely absurd, by mingling, nay, by beating into powder (& *confusum est quicquid in pulverem secutum est*) this word *Attritio*, utterly unknowne to Scriptures and ancient Fathers; as their owne Man, *Estius*, confesseth [*Attritionis nomen Scriptura & Patribus incognitum, a Schola Doctoribus distinctionis & doctrina causa exogitatum, &c.*] by vexing, and violent distinctions, of which it is utterly uncapable: and then loe themselves in the mists of them. *Estius* is glad to distinguish so long, untill he starly make *Attritio*, *Contrition* [*Contritio postremi generis attritio vera contritio est.* In 4. dist. 16. § 9.] w^k; how ridiculous and absurd it is, every Child may judge. And how will hee answer *Aquinas* his argument to the contrary? which rune thus: *Quorum principia sunt diversa omnino, eorum unum non potest fieri id quod est alterum: sed Attritionis principium*

2. Oderunt peccare boni virtutis amore, Hor. Lib. 1. Epist. 16.

3. Fatemur enim perfectum odium peccati esse illud, quod ex amore Dei justitiaque procedit; & ideo dolorem sive odium ex timore pœne conceptum non Contritionem vocaminamus. Bellarm. lib. 2. de Pœnit. cap. 8. Art. Respondeo, si admittere remus.]

4. Id. ibid.

5. Argumentum recte probat eos, qui timorem servilem habent, inordinatos & malos esse, &c. Ib. Ibid. Art. Respondeo, argumentum.]

2. Know it to be saving when true, and true when it brings to Christ.

It hath been alwayes observed for a speciall difference, betwixt good and bad men, that the one ² hated sinne for the love of vertue, the other only for the feare of punishment. The like difference doe our Adversaries make betwixt Contrition, and ³ Attrition: ^o That the hatred of sinne in the one, proceedeth from the love of God; and of righteousnesse in the other, from the feare of punishment. And yet teach for all this, that Attrition (which they confesse, would not otherwise suffice to justify a man) being ioyned with the Priests absolution is sufficient for that purpose: Hee that was attrite, being by vertue of this Absolution, made contrite, and justified; that is to say, hee that was led only by a servile feare, and consequently was to bee ranked among disordered, and evill persons, being by this meanes put in as good a Case, for the matter of the forgiveness of his sinnes, as hee that loveth God syncerely. For they themselves doe grant, that ⁴ such as have this servile feare, from whence Attrition issueth, are to bee accounted evill, and disordered men, &c.

But leaving these blinde Pharisies in the endlesse Maze of their inextricable errours, untill it please the Lord to lighten them, and by a strong hand pull them out, which I heartily desire, and will ever pray; I come to profecute mine owne Point.

2. Secondly, If you aske mee, when trouble for sinne is saving: I would answer, when it is true. If you further demand, when is it true: I would say; when it drives Thee utterly out of thy Selfe, and to sell all, in the sense I have said before; and brings thee with a sincere thirst, and settled resolution to Iesus Christ, to live and die with Him, as a Saviour and a Lord; and is accompanied with an universall change in Body, Soule, and Spirit.

CHAP. VIII.

The third way of Curing the former Maladie. One thing to be considered to that purpose.



3. Thirdly, take notice of such considerations, as these:

1. God being a most free Agent, doth not tie Himself constantly, and unvariably, to ordinary, expected, set, and the same formes, measures, times,

proportions of his waies, and workings upon his Children. For Hee is wise without limit, and above measure; and therefore hath many secret and glorious ends, and aimes, which, according to His good pleasure, much diversifie the meanes servicable and subordinate thereunto. From whence may spring these three Conclusions;

1. Hee may, for the most part, create in the heart of the true Convert, terrors and troubles of Conscience; amazements and mourning, answerable in some good measure, to the varietie, vanity, and villany of His former wicked Wayes, and lewd life. As appears before in *Manasses*, the *sinfull Woman*, *Idolatrous Israelites*, *Hearers of Peter*, and many in these dayes, if it were convenient to name them. For the most part, saith a great Divine, the violence of humiliation in the Calling of a sinner, is according to the continuance and greatnesse of His actual transgressions: According to the same, is the rent in the conscience and Soule. Therefore, if there bee any, who hath bene a great and grievous sinner; and hath not with violence been pulled from his sinne, Hee may doe well to suspect, and search Himselfe soundly.

I

3. Consider that,
1. God ties not Himselfe to a measure whence it follows that,
2 I grant, the Lord, who is the most free Agent, takes liberty, and works as it pleaseth Him; and there is oddes and difference for time, measure, and such things: But for the generall, alwayes the same; By humbling first, then comforting, &c. *Master Rogers of Dedham, of Faith, cap. 2. pag. 67.*

1. God may worke sorrow in a man answerable in some measure to his sinne.

2. Hee

2. God may recall a man with any great measure of sorrow wrought in him, who

2. Hee may sometimes suffer a notorious sinner to passe something more easily, and untearfully throu the Pangs of the New birth. But then such a One is wont to walke more humbly before God, all His life after; for that Hee was not humbled with more remarkablenesse of penitent remorse, and spirituall anguish in His conversion: And so extension and continuance of Godly griefe, that Hee was not more grieved, makes up as it were that desired intensiō, and extremity of pangs, which might justly have pained Him, in His passing from death to life. Every hearty, and sensible complaint, that the Pangs of the New-birth were not more painefull, and proportionable to the pollutions of His youth, is, as it were, and in the sense I have said, a Pang of the New-birth. Or else upon some occasion afterward in His Christian course, Hee may bee revisited, and vexed afresh; with more terrour and trouble of conscience, then in His first change; As in such Cases as these: first, if Hee should, which God forbid, by some violent enticement, and snaring opportunity, be entangled againe, and re-infected with any former sensuall pleasure of His unregenerate time; or by neglect of His care, and watchfulnesse over His wayes, bee suddenly surpris'd with some new scandalous sinne. Secondly, upon the assault of some extraordinary frightening temptation, or pressing of hideous thoughts upon his melancholicke imagination. Thirdly, when some heavy & crosse, or sicknesse, after many prosperous dayes, shall seize upon Him, which may lye sore, and long. Fourthly, upon His Bed of death; especially, if Hee fall upon it immediately after some relapse, back-sliding, or new wound of Conscience. There is a kinde of naturall power, besides Gods speciall hand, in sicknesse, sorrow, darknesse, melancholy, the night, extraordinary crosses, the Bead of death, to represent the true number, and hainousnesse of sinnes

May be troubled afresh.

3. If hee fall into some scandalous sinne,

2. If into some great temptation.

3. If into some great crosse.

r David, Psal 38. being

4. Upon his death-bed.

put in minde by His sicknesse of Gods wrach against sinne, was full sorely afflicted in Soule: So that Hee cries; There is no soundnesse in my flesh, because

with greater horror, and more unto the life : Where-
 as prosperity, health, and dayes of peace, doe rather
 delude the eyes of the conscience ; and like false and
 flattering glasses, make those foule Fiends seeme fairer
 then they are indeed. And therefore the Christian,
 especially, that I speake of, being outwardly distres-
 sed, cast upon His Bed of death, or any wayes extra-
 ordinarily visited by Gods hand, seeing his sinnes up-
 on the sudden marshalled, and marching against Him ;
 more in number, and more fiercely then heretofore,
 may for the while bee surpris'd and exercised with
 unexpected terrour ; untill, by meditation upon Gods
 former speciall mercy unto Him, in spirituall things ;
 upon the markes and effects of His Change ; upon the
 uprightnesse of His heart towards God in the dayes
 of health ; upon those testimonies, and assurances,
 which His Christian friends can give Him, of His
 being in a gracious state ; with such like holy helpes ;
 And so in cold blood, and above all, resolving to
 sticke for ever fast to the *Lord Iesus*, though Hee kill
 Him ; Hee bee raised againe from such dejections of
 spirit, to the wonted confidence, and comfort of His
 interest in Christ, and salvation of His Soule. Here
 by the way, let none thinke it strange, that even the
 dearest servants of *Christ* may bee re-visited with
 more horreur of conscience afterward, then at their
 first turning on Gods side. As appears in *Iob*, *Ezechiah*,
David, in *Mist. Bretteburgh*, *Mr. Peacock*, &c. See before,
 pag. 8. 4. 1. 21. & 31. Besides the proposed Cafes ; this
 re-visitation may befall them also. Fifthly, For their
 own triall. This was the 2^d end, as it may seeme, why
Iob was set up as a marke, for the envenomed Arrows
 of the Almighty to aime at, and whole armies of ter-
 rours to fight against. Hee approved Himselfe to bee
 steele to the backe, as they say, by that victorious
 ejaculation. *Cap. 13. 15. Though Hee slay me, yet will I
 trust in Him, Whereby God was mightily honoured,*

of thine anger : neither
 there any rest in my
 bones, because of my sin.
 For mine iniquities are
 gone over mine head : as
 an heavy burden, they
 are too heavy for mee.
 — I am troubled, I am
 bowed downe greatly ; I
 go mourning all the day
 long. — I am feeble, and
 sore broken ; I have roa-
 red by reason of the dis-
 quietnesse of my heart.
 — My sorrow is conti-
 nually before mee,

But how may this re-
 visitation, with as
 great, if not greater ter-
 rours, then at first tur-
 ning unto God, consist
 with that, *Rom. 8. 15.*
*Ye have not received
 the spirit of bondage a-
 gaine to feare ; which
 seemes to import thus
 much ; that Gods Child*

5. For his tryall.

receives the spirit of
 bondage no more, after
 He hath once received
 the spirit of adoption ;
 revealing, and eviden-
 cing unto Him, that
 Hee is a Sonne, and
 that God is His Father

In answer: The same Spirit produceth these

6. For to conforme him to Christ.

7. To fright him from sinne.

8. To make him taste the sorrowes of Christ the better.

9. To feele the love of God the more.

10. To admonish others.

contrary effects: By the Law feare, and terrour; By the Gospell, peace, and prayer [*Facit duos spiritus contrarios, servituti & adoptionis, & his contraria tribuit effecta, non quod sint duo*

Spiritus, sed quod eiusdem spiritus diversa & contraria sint effecta, per Legem & per Evangelium. Per Legem enim spiritus sanctus arguit mundum de peccato, de ira Dei, & maledictione aeterna, &c. Par in Loc.] Now at the first taking a Man in hand to to turne Him unto the Lord, the spirit of bondage by the worke of the Law, doth testifie unto the Soule, that it is in a wretched, and damnable state, bound over to the guilt of its own sin, and Gods fiery wrath, to death and Hell, and damnation for ever; that so it may be driven to Iesus Christ for release and pardon. But after the plantation of Faith, and presence of the spirit of adoption, it never testifies so againe; because it would be an untruth. It may afterward worke an apprehension, that God is angry; but not that He is not a Father. The hiding of Gods face, which may often befall His Child; the darknesse of our own spirits thereupon, which may revive all the old guilt againe, and the Devils cruell pressing upon us, upon such advantages, raise these hideous mists of horror I have in hand, & such after tempests, which are so terrible. Of which, our Onely wife, and All-powerfull God makes excellent use, both for our selves and others; and attaines thereby His owne most glorious, secret, and sacred end; as appears in the following Passage. *Non se ausus est Iob dicere sine peccato, qui patiebatur, non ut puniretur, sed ut probaretur.* August. Tom. 9. p. 1 pag. 1487.

Satan utterly confounded, that controversie, *Whether Iob feared God for nought, or no?* gloriously ended on Gods side. Sixthly, That they may grow into greater conformity with their blessed Saviour in spirituall sufferings. Seventhly, That tasting againe sometimes the bitterness of divine wrath for sinne, they may bee the more frightened, and flee further from it, Eighthly, That thereby the incomprehensible love of Christ toward them, may sinke deeplier into their hearts; who for their sakes, and salvation, drunke deep and large; and the very dregs of that Cup; the least drop wherof, is to them so bitter and intolerable. Ninthly, That by sometimes, sense of the contrary, their joy in the favour and light of Gods countenance may bee more joyfull; Their spirituall peace more pleasant, the pleasure of grace more pretious, the comforts of godlines more comfortable, &c. Tenthly, For admonition to others: To draw duller and drouzy Christians to more strictnesse, watchfulnesse and Zeale; by observing the spirituall troubles & terrors of those, who are farre more holy and righteous then themselves. To intimate unto formall Professours, that all is certainly naught with them, who

ordinarily are meere strangers to all afflictions of Soule, and sorrow for sin. Eleventhly; For terrour to many, who going on securely in their sensuall courses, are wont to cry downe all they can, the power of preaching, by crying to their companions thus, or in the like manner: *Well for all this, wee hope, Hell is not so hot, nor sinne so heavy, nor the Divell so blacke, nor God so unmercifull, as these precise Preachers would make them, &c.* How may such as these bee affrighted, and terrified upon this occasion, with pondering upon that terrible Place, **1 Pet. 4. 17. 28.** *If judgement begin at the house of God, what shall the end bee of them, that obey not the Gospell of God? And if the righteous scarcely bee saved; If Gods Children have their consciences scorched, as it were, with the flames of Hell, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appeare? But even in the bottome of that fiery Lake, and amidst the unquenchable rage of those endlesse flames.* Twelfthly, For the just hardening of such as hate to be reformed, and are desperately resolved against the saving preciseness of the Saints. It may bee in this manner: A godly man hath lived long, amongst *Rebels, thornes and Scorpions*, scorners, railers, Persecutours; who, although Hee hath shined all the while *as a Light, in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation*; yet they were ever so farre, from being heated with love of heavenly things, by His holy life, or wonne unto good by His gracious example: that like so many *Bats and Owles*, impatient of all spirituall light, they did either flie from it, as farre as they could in affection, practise, if not in Habitation; Or fell upon it fiercely with their envenomed Claws of spite and cruelty, to extinguish quite, if it were possible, such blessed beames of saving Light; and to darken with Hellish mists of ignorance, and ill life, the Place where they live. They wilfully blinded themselves with a pestilent conceit; That His sincerity was nothing but

11. To terrifie many.

12. To harden some

Hypocrisie; His holinesse, onely humour; His forwardnesse, Phantasticalnesse; His sanctification, singularity. And thereupon resolved, and boisterously combined against Him, with all their policy, purses, and possibilities; like those ungodly ones. *Wisd. 2. Let us lie in wait for the righteous: because Hee is not for our turne, and Hee is cleane contrary to our doings; Hee upbraideth us with our offending the Law, and objecteth to our infamy, the transgressings of our education, &c.* I say, now God may suffer such a Man upon His Deaths-bed, to fall into some more extraordinary, and markable discomfort, and distresse of Conscience: Of which those gracelesse wretches taking notice, may thereby bee desperately obstinated, and hardned in their lewd and carnall courses. For seeing Godshand upon Him in that fearefull manner, and wanting the spirit of discerning, they doe conclude most peremptorily, that for His great shewes, Hee was most certainly but a Counterfeite. And so themselves become, upon that occasion, many times more, most implacable enemies to grace, and all good men; They are stronglier lockt up in the armes of the Divell, faster nailed to formality, or good-fellowships; and which is the perfection of their madnesse and misery, *blasse themselves in their hearts, saying merrily to their Brethren in iniquity: You see now what these men are, which make themselves so holy, and are so hot in religion: These are the fellows, which pretend to bee so scrupulous and precise: and of that singular streine of sanctity, that they thinke none shall bee saved but themselves, &c.* You see in this Man the desperate ends of such hypocriticall Puritans. Thus the glory of Gods justice is justly magnified, by letting them grow sturke blinde, who wilfully shut their eyes against the Light of grace; by giving them over to a reprobate minde, who so maliciously hated to bee reformed; And so too often, they walke on for ever after,

after, with confidence, and *hardnesse of heart*, which cannot repent, in a perpetuall prejudice against purity, and the power of godlinesse; unto the Pit of Hell. Whereas by the mercy of God, and inviolable constancy of His Covenant, that blessed Man, by these terrours, and afflictions of Conscience, besides glorifying God in hardening others, is, as it were, the more thorowly fitted and refined, for that glory, which is presently to be revealed.

3. *Greatest humiliations doe not ever argue, and import the greatest Sinners.* For sinnes are not alwayes the cause of our afflictions, particularly and directly; But some times, some other Motives. *Abraham* was put unto that heavy Taske, of taking away His owne onely deare sonnes life, principally for the triall of His Faith: *Iob* was visited with such a matchlesse variety, and extremity of afflictions, upon purpose to end that controversie betweene God and Satan; whether Hee feared God for nought, or no? Gods heavy hand was sometimes upon *David*, especially, for the manifestation of His innocency, See *Psal. 17.*

3. Nay our blessed Saviour, infinitely free from sinne, was notwithstanding tempted and tried by Satan and the world; that His heavenly vertues, and divine excellencies might appeare, and bee made more illustrious. And Himselfe telis us, *John 9. 3.* that the blinde man was so borne; neither for His owne sinne, nor for the sinne of his Parents; *But that the workes of God should bee made manifest in Him.*

For the particular I have in hand: To prevent some sinne, into which Hee sees His Childe inclinable, and like to fall; by reason of some violent occasion, naturall propension, strong temptation, industrious malice of the Divell to disgrace Him, and His Profession scandalously, &c. God in great mercy, may give Him a taste, nay a deepe draught of the

3. That the most humbled have not alwayes beene the greatest sinners.

1. *Prima & generalis causa afflictionum sunt peccata vel nostra, vel aliena.*

2. *Alteri ut exerceamur, problemur, & ne peccemus causa reddamur.*

3. *Tertia declaratur in nobis gloria potentia ac bonitatis Dei. Mult. in*

Ioan. cap. 3. Docet Christus ut maxime omnes homines peccatores sint: non

tamen omnes afflictiones propter peccatorum merita contingere. Nam Deus

habet in homines, quos affligit, diversos respectus: alterum in peccata, alterum in suam gloriam.

— Si gloriam suam respicias, affligit, non propter peccatum, sed ad gloriam manifestandam. Sic

afflixit Iosephum, Israelitas in Aegypto. &c. Brentius Ibid.

Now whether a Man, after Hee is in state of grace, may feele this wound bleed afresh, is a question with some, through their weaknesse; Though if wee consult with Scripture and experience, the question is out of question. *Loe, all these things* (saith *Eliah* truly) *worketh God oftentimes with a Man, that Hee may turne backe His Soule from the Pit*: Examples are frequent, &c. *Slayer in his S. S. S.*
 * *1 Cor 2. 12.*

unexpressable terrours of a troubled minde ^b againe, that thereby, Hee may bee taught betime, to take more heed, walke more warily, and stand upon His guard with extraordinary watchfulnesse, against the very first assault, and least insinuation of sinne. There is preventing Physicke for preservation of health, as well as that, when the disease is dangerously upon us, for recovery. There was given unto *Paul a Thorn in the flesh, &c.* If wee will take the interpretation of some learned Divines, A wound in the spirit, the sting of Conscience, pressing him downe to the nethermost Hell in His sense, that was erst taken up to the highest Heaven; upon purpose, left Hee should swell with spirituall pride, bee puit up, and exalted above measure, with the abundance of revelations. If wee weigh the admirable story, of that gracious and holy servant of Christ, *Mistris Breytergh*; wee may probably conceive, that a principall end, why those most grievous spirituall afflictions of Soule, upon Her last Bed, were laid upon Her, was in Gods just judgement; to blinde yet more those bloody Papiests about Her; and because they wilfully shut their eyes against that glorious Light of true religion, which she so blessedly, and fruitfully exprest in her godly life; to let them thereby sinke yet deeplier into strong delusion; that they might sticke still more stiffely to Popish lies: According to that Prophecy of the Antichristians; *2 Thes. 2. 10. 11. 12. Because they received not the love of the truth, that they might bee saved: For this cause, God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might bee damned, who believed not the truth, &c.* Which wee see at this day verified, with a witnesse, in Popish Doctours, even their greatest Schollers; as *Bellarmines*, and other Polemicall Writers. And therefore let us never marvaile, that though they bee loaden with much learning; yet that they should lie egregiously,

and

and defend with infinite obstinacy, and clamour, the *Doctrine of Devils*, that accursed *Hydra* of Heresies, in their voluminous Dunghils. Now Gods judgement in hardning them hereby, as I have said, was the more just; because they were so farr from being wrought upon, and wonne by Her heavenly conversation; that they were extraordinarily enraged against Her goodnesse, and Profession of the Gospell. As appeares, in that, besides their continuall rayling, and roaring against Her, as an eminent Light, like to many furious Bedlams; they barbarously wreckt their malice and spite, upon the dumbe, and innocent creatures, ^c by killing, at two severall times, Her Husbands Horses and Cattell in the night.

That her fiery Triall, thorow which shee passed, as purest gold, into *Abrahams* bosome, did thus harden them; is manifest by the Event. For, as; the reverent Pen-man of that story reports; ^d *Those of the Remiss faction bragged, as though an Oracle had come from Heaven, to prove them Catholicks, and us Hereticks.* Prodigious folly! Damnable delusion!

It is so then, that God in His inflicting of afflictions, doth not ever ^e aime at sinne, as at the principall end. And yet doe not mistake. Though Hee punishes sometimes, and not for sin; yet never without sinne; either inherent, or imputed. There is ever matter enough in our sinfull Soules, and Bodies, and lives, to afflict us infinitely. The best of us brought with us into this world, that corruption, ^f which might bring upon us all the plagues of this, and the other life: Every man hath in Himselfe, sufficient fuel for the fire of Gods wrath to worke upon still, if it pleased Him in justice to set it on flame. As in the present Point of spirituall terrors, and troubles of mind; if God should out of His just & causefull indignation, put the full sting but into the least sin; it were

^e It is not unknowne in *Lancashire*, what Horses, and Cattell of her Husbands were killed upon His grounds, in the night most barbarously, at two severall times, by Seminary Priests (no question) and Rccusants, that lurked thereabouts. And what a losse and hindrance it was unto Him, being all the stock He had on His grounds, to any purpose. In the story of the holy life and Christian death of *Mistress Katherin Breterbergh*, pag. 6.

^d *Ibid* in *Mast. Leyghs* Postscript to *Papists*.

^e *Est peccatum in quo; buscuque calamitatibus causa locum semper habet, nempe efficientis & originalis: tamen non semper peccati poena fitis est; quem invehit Deus, &c.*

^f *Si Deus peccata respiciat; & iniquitatis merita; nullum est adeo ingens supplicium, quo non merito affligatur omnes; quotquot originem nostram ex Adamo ducimus. Si enim Deus; iniquitatem observaverit, quis sustinebit? Psal. 30. 3. Brent. In Iohan. cap. 9.*

able to put a man into the very mouth of Hell. (But I speake of Gods more ordinary wayes, and dealings with the Sonnes of men.) And so I say, God may sometimes, for some hidden, and holy ends, seene, and seeming good to His heavenly wisdome, bring a lesse hainous sinner, thorow extraordinary horrou, out of his naturall state, into the good way.

CHAP. IX.

A second and third thing to be considered for the cure of the former Maladie:

2. Then consider that sorrow of heart may be occasioned,



3. Aggravation of horrou is occasioned; terrours and troubles may be multiplied, and enlarged in our enlargement, from the state of darkeness, and Chaines of the Divell, by,

1. From some preparations to the New-birth, as

3. Some great crosse.

2. Chron: 3. 14.

2. Some bodily distempers.

1. Some precedents, and preparatives, which God sometimes in His unsearchable wisdome doth immediately premise; or suffer to fall out. As,

1. Some heavy crosse, and grievous affliction; to make the power of the Law more passable, and fall more heavily upon our stubborne, and stony hearts. This wee see in *Manasses*, who was, as it were, fired cut of His bloody, and abominable courses, by the heaviness, and horrou of His chaines; And so was humbled greatly before the God of His Fathers. Gods extraordinary angry visitations, make men many times cry with troubled, and grieved hearts; *Come, Let us turne unto the Lord; Hee hath wounded us, &c.*

2. Strange terrours sometimes arising from external Accidents; yea, hidden naturall causes; uncouth visions, and apparitions, full of amazement and feare;

Bodily

Bodily distempers; horrible injections, hideous thoughts, &c. Whereby they are mightily affrighted before hand, and prepared to passe thorow the Pangs of the New-birth more terribly.

3. Some hainous and crying sinne, which He suffers some to fall into, and immediately upon it awakes the Conscience. That Almighty Physitian, who is able to bring health out of poison; life out of death; Light out of darkenesse; Heaven out of Hell; may by accident, as they say, prepare One to conversion, by giving Him over to the height of some One, or moe abhorred abominations, and crimson finnes: As wee may see in *Peters Hearers, Aēt. 2. Paul, Manasses, the froward Woman, Publicans and Harlots*; left to the killing of Christ, spilling the blood of the Saints, those horrible outrages, extreme filth, extorsions, pollutions. Physitions, by ripening diseases, make way to heale them; For sicke matter is never more easily removed, then when it exceedeth in ripenesse, and quantity.

3. Some grievous sin

4. Lying long in ignorance, sensuality, and dissolute life; without profitable, and powerfull means: In this Case upon the first awaking, and affrighting the Conscience for sinne, it may bee exposed to many terrible perplexities, and longer continued terrours. For the light of Naturall Conscience, bred with them in their owne bosomes, may in the meane time serve to enrage, and torture; as wee see in many guilty *Heathens*: but there is no naturall light, to lead us to Christ, and Evangelicall comforts. The commandements have ground in nature; but the mysterie of the Gospell is wholly supernaturall. We finde it by manifold experience, what an hard, and heavy Taske it is, to undertake a poore ignorant Soule, troubled in minde. The Cure is many times very difficult, dangerous, and long. The darknesse of their ignorance, being now distressed in Conscience, is very

4. Long lying in ignorance.

very fit, and fearefull matter, for Satan to worke in hidcously; and to play his pestilent pranks of most grosse impostures, and much Hellish cruelty. His malicious maine Plot against such, ordinarily is, and His utmost endeavour; to drive them to Selfe-destruction, if it be possible, before they get understanding in the wayes of God; or wee can get any competent light, and comfort into their consciences.

2. Some circumstances of the New-birth,

1. Sad constitution of the person.

2. The evill disposition of his nature.

3. High condition of his estate.

4. great excellencie of gifts.

2. Some concurrent circumstances: As,

1. The melancholike, and sad constitution of the Party. That humour doth naturally give extraordinary entertainment, and edge to terrours and sorrowes.

2. The crabbednesse, and crookednesse of His naturall disposition, which must be tamed, and taken downe with more adoe, with much violence, and renting. An hard and knotty Blocke, must have an hard wedge. An angry word, or frowne, will worke more with some dispositions; then many fore blowes upon a crosse, and sturdy spirit. God is here wont sweetly, and wisely to apply Himselfe to the severall natures, conditions, and dispositions of His Children.

3. Height of Place, and Happinesse to have for this life, what heart can wish. Whereby it comes to passe, that men are so deeply drowned in sensuality, Epicurisme, and earthly-mindednesse; that for a thorow Change, they have need many times to be taken downe thorowly with a deepe sense of legall terrours.

4. Excellency of naturall, or acquired Parts, and endowments; as wit, learning, courage, wisdom, &c. wretchedly abused, and long mis-impolyed, upon wrong and wicked objects. Much adoe, many times, and a great measure of humiliation, will hardly fright such vaine over-valewers of themselves, and Idolizers of their owne sufficiencies, from their admired follies.

follicies. And here also Satan interposeth most furiously, and hinders this happy worke all Hee can possibly. For Hee well knowes, That, if such noble, and worthy Parts should bee sanctified to the Owners, and turned the right way; His Kingdome would fare the worse, and Hee should bee a great loser. *Suppose, a Christian Prince should with his Army breake into the Turkes dominion: Would not the Turkes fortifie those Castles best, out of which being wonne, the enemy might doe Him most harme? So whom the Divell seeth to bee the likeliest Instruments for the overthrow of his kingdome, if once they become Temples of the Holy Ghost; those Hee is lothest to lose, and labours mightily to keepe in His slavery still.* And therefore Hee opposeth with all His power, and policy; raising as many tempests of terrour, as Hee is able; that He might either drive them backe in their Passage to the *holy Path*, or swallow them up into the abhorred gulphe of despair, by the way.

5. A more searching, and piercing Ministry, which is ordinarily wont to awake the conscience with more terrour; to irradiate, and fill it with more universall, and clearer light, to quicken it with more apprehension; and so proportionably, to affect and afflict it with a more feeling, and fearefull sense of Gods most just, and holy wrath against sinne. Whereupon they become excellent, and everlasting Christians.

5. A very searching Ministry.

6. Byting it in, as they say, and not opening the wound of Conscience betime to some skilfull Soule-Physition, may bee an unhappy meanes, much to enlarge, both the continuance, and extremity of a Mans spirituall trouble. Shame, bashfulness, pretence of want of opportunity, hope to get thorow by Himselfe, &c. are ordinary keyes to locke up his tongue at such a time. But sure I am, Satan hath a chiefe stroke, and principall part to perswade concealment. For

6. Long concealing of his affliction,

alas!

alas! Hee winnes by it wofully. All the while Hee plies with great advantage, and much subtilty, his hideous temptations to Selfe-killing; despaire of mercy, returning againe to folly, &c. And it is to bee feared, which is a most grievous thing; that sometimes, by this cruell silence, Hee conquers, and casts some poore soules; upon the bloody, and most abhorred villany of Selfe-perishing. Let such an One then bee ever sure most resolutely, to breake thorow the Divels accursed snare in this kinde; and to poure out His Soule-secrets betime, into some faithfull holy bosome, I have heard many, after they have escaped, tell what strangetricks, and variety of devises Hee practised, to discourage, divert, and disable them to discover their mindes, as they purposed; even when they were come, with much adoe, into the presence of the spirituall Physition.

3. Then consider the ends for which God calls men, which occasion greater sorrow in some who are,

1. To bee Champions for Gods cause.

Gods Children are bruised Reedes before their conversion, and often-times after: Before Conversion, all, (except such as being bred up in the Church, God hath delighted to shew himselfe gracious unto, from their Childhood) yet in different degrees, as God seeth meet; and as difference is, in regard of

temper, parts, and manner of life: so Gods intendment of imployment for the time to come: For usually hee empties such of themselves, and makes them nothing, before Hee will use them in any great services. *Doctor Sibbes, Bruised Reed,* pag. 10.

3. The ends to which God prepares, and fits some by their sore travaile, in the New-birth, and longer languishing under His visiting hand in this kind. God may purpose sometimes in such cases:

1. To employ them, as Christs most resolute, and undaunted Champions, in more worthy services. In managing whereof, remembrance of their having bene once, as it were, in the mouth of Hell, and scorched with flames of terrour, serves as a continuall spur, and incentive unto them, to doe nobly, and to supply them, from time to time, with mightinesse of courage, height of resolution, and eminency of Zeale, in those glorious wayes. As wee may see in those renowned pillars of the Church, *Austin, Luther, &c.* *The higher and greater the building is, the deeper must the foundation bee laid in the earth.*

2. To make them afterwards of excellent use, and special dexterity, out of their former experience, to speake unto the hearts of their Brethren, ready to sinke into the same gulphe of horreur, and danger of despaire; out of which, the good hand of Gods gracious providence, hath by such, and such meanes, so mercifully pulled, and preserved them. The same keyes, which did open the locks, and loose the fetters, which Satan hung upon their heavy hearts; may happily undo those also, which Hee hath fastened upon the Soules of others.

2. Comforters to their brethren.

3. To render them to the Church, as remarkable Precedents, and Mirrours of mortification, Self-deniall, heavenly-mindednesse, and holy walking with God; for other to looke upon, and imitate. Mindfulness of their former wrestling with the wrath of God, despaire, and the horrours of Hell; makes them for ever after, more mindlesse of earthly things, weaned from the world, startling at every appearance of evil, greedy of godlinesse, conversing in Heaven, excellent Christians indeed. Master *John Glover*, after five yeares horrible afflictions of Soule, was framed thereby, saith Master *Foxe*, to such mortification of life, as the like lightly hath not been seene; in such sort, as Hee being like one placed in Heaven already, and dead in this World, led a life altogether celestiall, &c. See *Acts and Monuments*, pag. 1885.

3. Examples of mortification.

CHAP. X.

The fourth and fifth consideration which belongs to the third way of Curing the former Malady. Also the fifth helpe for it by Advice.

4. Then consider what is required in repentance.

Quamvis resipiscencia dolore semper secum adferat de peccatis prateritis & presentibus; non tam proprie tamen aut essentialiter consistit in dolore, atque in aversione, & odio peccati, & in firmo proposito boni profsequendi. Amos 5. 14, 15. Odio habete malum & amare bonum. Amelius Medull. Theol. lib. 1. cap. 26. Sect.

32.

And what suffices.

Non nocent peccata praterita, si non placent praterita. August. De tempor. Serm. 181. cap. 10. Peccata non nocent, si non placent. Idem.

^k If thou be truly, and unfainedly grieved for this, that thou canst not be grieved, thy humiliation shall be accepted. *Perkins, Case of Conscience, lib. 2. cap. 5. §. 2.*

4. **N** sound Contrition, and saving Repentance, let us for the present take notice,

Of, first, a sensible smart, and anguish of the heart. Secondly, a dislike, hatred, and aversion in the Will. Thirdly, a change of the minde, illightened, and now enabled to give stronger reasons out of Gods Booke, love of Christ, &c. against any sinne, then carnall reason, the Divell Himselfe, or the drunken eloquence of His old Good fellow companions can suggest to the contrary. Fourthly, an universall opposition, and constant endeavour against all manner of iniquity. Fifthly, an hearty sorrow, that wee are not more sorrowfull.

Now, say I, If thou shouldest not feele in thine heart that stirring griefe, and violent renting, for those many rebellions, and horrible filth of thy naughty heart, and former wicked life, which thou heartily desirest; their hainousnesse exacts at thine hands, and many lesser sinners, then thy selfe have endured: yet if thou findest an unfained hatred, and displeasednesse in thy Will; a settled resolution in thy minde; a watchfull striving in all thy wayes, against all sinne; true ^k griefe, because thou art not more grieved; Thou art by no meanes to cast away thy confidence, or be discomforted therefore, as though thou wer't not truly converted: but onely be advised, and take occasion thereupon, to walke more humbly

humbly before thy God : with sincerity and constancy, to oppose all things which may hinder; and pursue all meanes, that they may further the more kindly melting of thine heart, sensible sorrow, and hearty mourning over Him, whom thou hast so cruelly pierced with thy youthfull lusts, and abominations.

quia velle habere, & non habere generat afflictionem cordis: Itaque dole, et irascere tibi ipsi, atque damnabilem te iudica, quod peccaveris, et quod non dolcas quantum debeas De Consolat. Puffilan. Ad dolorem contritionis, pertinet etiam hoc dolere, quod non possumus de peccato satis dolere. Remissio peccatorum non pendet ex magnitudine, sufficientiâ et merito contritionis, sed ex obedientia et satisfactione Christi, fide apprehensa. Chemn Exam. De Contrit. Defectus tristitia, aut doloris in appetitu sensuivo, non est certum indicium impenitentia, multoquo minus defectus lacrymarum. Nam cum hac virtus in voluntate sit, potest absque motu appetitus sensivivi exerceri: Quod etiam saepe fit, vel, 1. propter sensus aliqui hebetudinem; vel 2. propter spirituales delectationem, quam ex divina contemplatione in ipso etiam dolore de peccatis quandoque homo percipit, &c. Quis etiam salutare est, praesertim incipientibus huiusmodi tristitiam, quantum eniti possunt, in se exercere.

Case 2. Dolcat quis quia peccavit, quia Deum offendit; aut saltem dolcat, quia non sentit se dolere: saepe numerdenim fit, ut Deo magis placeat, & hominibus sit velle esse contritum, aut devotum, quam sentire contritionem aut devotionem.

5. Lest any true-hearted Christian, lying in no sin against conscience, and labouring sincerely to please God in all things, should bee unnecessarily troubled and dejected with slavish teares and jealousies, lest He bee not truly turned unto God; because He feelles not in Himselfe, that boysterous, vehement conversion, that extremity of pangs, and horror in the New-birth, which somerimes are to bee found in some others: Let Him ponder upon these resemblances:

5. Then consider these resemblances of,

1. Thou mayst have thy Byle, or Botch, opened with the Point of a Needle; whereas another Man endures the flashing of a Surgeons Lancer; yet if the corruption, and putrified matter bee let out by this easier meanes, and thy selfe thereby thorowly cured, I hope thou hast no great cause to complaine. It may bee so in the present Point.

1. A Bile in one opened with a Needle in another with a Lancer.

2. Two Sonnes are punished for their offence. The One, cries, and roares, and takes on extraordinarily: The Other makes no great noise, but resolves

2. One Sonne roares when hee is corrected and mends; another mends but roares not,

silently with Himselfe, and in syncerity, upon a new course, as well as the former: Is not the change and reformation of them both equally welcome, and accepted of the Father, who onely aims at, and expects their amendment?

3. One Malefactor pardoned before his condemnation, another just at the time of execution.

3. Two Malefactors equally guilty of high treason; both apprehended their danger; acknowledge that they are utterly undone; hold themselves for dead Men, &c. To the One a Pardon comes, not yett cast, condemned, or carried to the Place of execution: To the other, ready to lay downe His head upon the Blocke: There is great difference in all likelihood of their terrors and dejections: But they have equall parts in the Pardon, and both their lives are saved.

4. One Seafaring man brought home with a tempest another with a gentle wind.

4. Two Men are arrived at their wished Port: The One was toiled with many roaring tempests, and raging waves; The Other hath a reasonable calme Passage: Howsoever, they now stand both safe upon the shore, and have both escaped destruction and drowning in that great merciless devouring Gulfe.

5. One that had beene dead revived; another, living and walking among the dead.

Those who are so happy, as by the benefit of religious Parents, a godly family, good education under pow-

erfull meanes, have never entred upon any notoriousnesse, but by Gods blessing upon those meanes have suckt in grace in their younger yeares, as is said of *Timothy*; And such also, as after a prophane course have beene turned unto God, somewhat more easily, then ordinary; And so both complaine of the want of that testimony of terrible Pangs in their conversion, which they heare other stalke of; yet I say, being now upright hearted, and in the *holy Paish*: they may take comfort by comparing themselves with, and casting their eyes upon a world of unregenerate people about them; from which by the mercies of God, they differ as farre; as living Men from a number of rotten dead Carions; and so may assure themselves of soundnesse.

5. Suppose a Man dead for some dayes, and then revived; He perceives His Change with a Witnesse: An Other is not so, but Himselfe onely alive, walkes amongst a multitude of dead men; Hee also may clearly enough see the difference, and both acknowledge, and praise God for His life.

Yet for conclusion; let all those who have passed thorow the Pangs of the New-birth, not so terribly, but more tolerably, especially, having been formerly notorious; take counsell, and bee advised, to ply more carefully, the great and gracious worke of humiliati- on still, to *humble themselves in the sight of the Lord,* yet more and more unto their dying day. * The humblest Christians are ever highest in favour, and neereft in familiarity with Almighty God. They are, as it were, His second royall Throne, wherein Hee sweetly dwells and delights. See *Isai. 57. 15.* and *66. 1. 2.* *Psal. 34. 18.* and *51. 17.* And they are also of the most sweet, amiable, and in-offensive carriage amongst the people of God. Heare that excellent Artist in the spirituall Anatomy of mans deceitfull heart: *Humiliation is the procurer of all other graces.*

* God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. — *And it is the preserver of grace procured.* And therefore compared to a strong foundation, up- holding the building against the force of winde and Weather. Onely those streames of grace hold out, that flowe out of the troubled Fountaine of a bruised spi- rit. An unhumbled Professour quickly starts backe, e- ven as a broken Egge, or Ches-nut leapes out of the fire. Grace is no where safe, but in a sound and honest heart. Now, onely the humble heart is the honest heart. Onely a rent and broken heart, is a whole and sound heart. The drosse cannot bee purged out of the gold, but by melting. Crooked things cannot bee straightned, but by wringing. Now humiliation is that which wrings, and melts us; and makes us of drossie, pure; of crooked, straight and upright; and so, sound, durable, and perse- vering Christians.

And let them consider and examine, whether neg- lect of this holy endavour, I now exhort them to, may not bring upon them much spirituall misery: Whether they may not therefore, be the rather expo-

6. Be they advised who have bin in some small measure onely hum- bled.

1. To continue their humiliation.

** *Altus est Deus, humi- lis est Christianus. Si vult ut altus Deus vicinetur illi, ille humilis fit. Mag- na mysteria, fratres, Deus super omnia est: Erigit te, & non illum tangas: Humilias te, & ipse ad te descendit;* August in *Psal. 34.* ¹ *Daniel Dyke,* In His Treatise of Rep- pentance cap. 5.

* 1 Pet. 5. 5.

Non est cor integrum, nisi sit cillium.

2 To consider what evils the neglect of this endavour may bring upon them.

1. Vexing doubts.

2. Dead affections.

3. Divers crosses.

4. Easinesse of backsliding.

5. Foolish opinions.

led; First, To many irksome intrusions of very vexing doubts and feares; and something slavish questionings of the truth, and soundnesse of their conversion all their life long. Secondly, To much deadnesse of affection and listlesnesse; many dampes and distempers in the performance of holy duties, use of the Ordinances, and religious exercises. Thirdly, To greater variety of Crosses, and a heavier hand upon their outward states; purposely to bring the eye of their Conscience to looke backe more heavily, and with heartier remorse upon the loathsomenesse and filth of their youthfull folly. Fourthly, To more easinesse of re-entry and surprize, by the assaults, and insinuation of old finnes in their unregenerate time, especially that of the bosome; which is an horrible Thing. For the lesse finnes are forrowed for, the sooner doe they re-insnare us with their sensuall delight, and re-pollute with renewed Acts. Fifthly, To the entertainment at least, for a time of uncomfortable and scandalous giddinesse, and some Phantasticall Tenents of new and naughty opinions; which many times fearefully infect our chiefest City; and some proud companions, and ignorant Lozels there, and else-where, are ever ready to lay hold upon: whom you may ordinarily discern by their Luciferian pride, and lewd Tongues, to the great hurt, and hinderance of the power of godlinesse, holy obedience to the blessed Law of God, and humble walking with Him; if any will be so miserable and mad, as to listen to such petty and paltry trash, idle and cheating dreames, *contrary to the doctrine which they have learned, or should have learned;* (for these fellows were never well catechised;) if Professours will bee *Children still, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of Men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:* which God forbid. For if it bee possible, that any

true heart bee entangled, I hope Hee will quickly in cold blood, dis-infnare Himselfe. As these *Tare-sowers* themselves are ordinarily very superficiall in Ministeriall abilities; so, for the most part, their disciples are onely the *foolish Virgins*, and unsound Professours of the Places, thorow which they passe. Sixtly, To danger of some future grievous desertion, extraordinary temptations, or re-visitation with farre greater terrours then they tasted, at their first turning into the wayes of God, &c.

6. Grievous desertions.

CHAP. XI.

The fourth Maladie. Two causes of this Maladie.

In a fourth Place, I come to *spirituall desertion*, which puts the Christian, for the present, into a most darke and discomfortable condition, I meane, when the most wife God, for some holy ends seeming good unto Himselfe, retires for a time; and with-holds from the heart of his Chiilde, the light of His countenance, the beames of His favour, and sense of His love: Whereupon though the root of spirituall life, the Habite of Faith, and fundamentall power of salvation, and eternall safety, remaine still, and sure in His Soule; never to be shaken, or prevailed against, no, not by the very *gates of Hell*, or concurrent forces, and fury of all the powers of darknesse; yet for the time, Hee findes and feelles in Himselfe, a fearefull deprivation, and discontinuance of the feeling, and fruition of Gods pleased face; exercise of Faith; pardon of sinne; inward peace; joy in the holy Ghst; cheerefulnesse in wei-doing, and godly duties;

The fourth case of spirituall desertion

• Tentatio desertionis est omnium gravissima: Et dicit solet suspensio gratie; agon conscientie, anxietas infernalis. Arist. Theolog. Caf. Cap. 9. προποτισμος εννησιονισμω infernalis.

But how is it possible, that He should entertain any such conceit; sith Hee knowes

The causes of desertion.

1. Re-ensnarement in some bosome lust.

in His owne conscience, that He hath formerly made conscience of all sinne to avoide them; and laboured to please God in all things; ; infallible

Notes of a New Man? *Ans.* In height, and heate of temptation, Hee may thinke, that all the good Hee did, was in pride and Hypocrisie: So did *M.P.* and that Hee forbore sinne, onely for slavish feare: So did *G.W.* And yet the darkenesse of His horrour and error disperst, Hee comes againe to Himselfe, and sees cleerely, that though with much weakenesse, yet Hee did both the one and the other in sincerity: as did both these blessed Saints of God afterward. ¶ See an heape of them coucht together in *Augustin*: *Sed ne timeas, O sponsa, ne desperes, ne exilimes te contemni, si paulisper tibi subtrahit sponsus faciem suam. Omnia ista cooperantur tibi in bonum, & de accessu, & recessu lucrum acquiris, tibi venit, tibi & recedit. Venit ad consolationem, recedit ad cautelam, ne magnitudo consolationis extollat te, ne si semper apud se sit sponsus, incipias contemere solidas, & hanc continuam visitationem non jam gratia attribuas, sed natura. Hanc autem gratiam cui vult, & quando vult sponsus attribuit, non jure hereditario possidetur. Vulgare proverbium est, quada nimia familiaritas parit contemptum. Recedit ergo ne forte nimis assiduum contemnatur, & absens magis desideretur, desideratus avidius quatur; diu quasi tandem gratias invenitur. Præterea qua est presens vita? Quæ respectu saturæ gloriæ, quæ revelabitur in nobis, ænigmatica est, quam nunc ex parte cognoscimus. Nam hic civitatem manentem non habemus, sed inquirimus futuram. Ne ergo exilium deputemus pro patriâ, arrham pro præciâ summâ; venit sponsus, & recedit vicissim, nunc consolationem afferens, nunc unum versum statum nostrum in infirmitatem commutans. Paulisper nos permittit gustare, quàm suavis est, & antequam plene sentiamus, se subtrahit, & ita quasi alis expatis supra nos volitans, provocat nos ad volandum; quasi dicat, Ecce parùm gustastis; sum dulcis: sed si vultis plene saturari hæc dulcedem, currite post me in odorem unguentorum meorum; habentes sursum corda, ubi ego sum in dextra Dei patris, ubi videbitis me, non per speculum in ænigmatibus sed facie ad faciem, & ubi plene gaudebit cor vestrum, & gaudium vestrum nemo tollet a vobis.*

Tom. 9. p. 2. pag.

now?

now? This pestilens old pollution, which so wofully wasted my conscience in time past, hath fearefully re-infected my newly washed Soule: I have againe, Woe is me! fallen into the abhorred Sodome of this soule sinne: I have grieved that good spirit, which was lately come to dwell in mee: All the former horrours charge afresh upon my heart, from which I was happily freed, even by some glimpses of heavenly joy: I have wretchedly let goe my hold; lost my peace; broke my vowes, and blessed communion with my God, &c. Ah! wretch that I am, what shall I doe? And thereupon may fall upon a temptation of returning to His dis-avowed sensuall Delights; out of this conceit, *As well over bootes, as over shoes*: Doe what I can, I see I can never hold out, &c. Or Hee may plunge into this slavish perplexity: I dare not goe to God, I have used Him so villanously after such immeasurable kindnesse; and provoked the eyes of his glory, with such prodigious impurity, after I was purged: I dare not fall againe to good-fellowship and former courses, lest I draw some remarkable vengeance upon mee in the meane time, and bee certainly damned, when I have done: So that Hee can neither take pleasure, upon the right hand, or the left: Or, which is most for my purpose, and that which the Divell specially desires, God therefore may hide His face from Him, and leave Him to the darknesse of His owne spirit; so that He may for a long time walke on heavily, starke lame, in respect of those comfortable supporters of the Soule; affiance, hope, spirituall joy, peace of Conscience, sense of Gods favour, boldnesse in His wayes, courage in good causes, delight in the company of the Saints, &c. Such a dampe also, and desertion may come upon the Soule, especially after a Fall into some new, open, scandalous sinne; whereby not onely their owne Consciences within are grievously woun-

ded; but also for their sakes and sinne, the Profession of Gods truth abroad scandalized and disgraced; the common state of goodnesse questioned and traduced, the heart and glory of Christianity hurt and distained.

David was thus dealt with in Gods just judgement, after His monstrous and * matchlesse fall. Gods good Spirit had richly crowned His royall heart with abundance of sanctification and purity; and had graciously filled Him afore-time, with the fruits and feeling thereof; and thereupon many heavenly dewes, no doubt, of spirituall joyes, had many times sweetly refreshed His blessed Soule: But by the hainous scandalousnesse of His hatefull fall, He so grieved that good Spirit, and turned the face of God from Him, that Hee had neither sence of the comforts of the one, nor of the favour of the other. The spirituall life of his Soule, the eye of His judgement, light of conscience, lightsonnesse in the holy Ghost, and the whole grace of sanctification, were so wasted, dazeled, confounded, weakened, raked under the ashes, as it were, and runne into the roote; that hee speakes, as if He had utterly lost them, and so stood in need of a new infusion, and creation thereof, *Psalm: 51.* 10. But by the way, conceive aright of *Dauids* spirituall condition at this time: Though in his owne feeling, and present apprehension, Hee so complains, and cries out for a New creation, as though all were gone; yet even when He was at the lowest, and worst, the Soule and substance, that I may so speake, of saving grace and salvation did abide still rooted, and resident in his heart. Which once emplant by Gods omnipotent mercifull hand, in an humble Soule,

As in David in whom yet remained some good For.

* I meane; Hee being Gods deare Childe,

In sanctorum cordibus in xta quasdam virtutes, semper permanet Spiritus: iuxta quasdam vero recessurus venit, & venturus recedit.—In his virtutibus sine quibus ad vitam minimè pervenitur, sanctus Spiritus in electorum suorum cordibus permanet. In his vero, per quas sanctitatis

virtus ostenditur, aliquando misericorditer praesidio est, & aliquando misericorditer recedit. Hom 5. Super Ezech. In his donis sine quibus ad vitam perveniri non potest, Spiritus sanctus sive in predicatoribus suis, sive in electis omnibus semper manet. Idem. Mor. Lib. 2.

Cap. 29.

and taking roote, it there stickes fast for ever, farre more unmoveable then a thousand *Mount Zions*. The \dagger blossomes, buds and fruits may sometimes be foulely cankered, as it were, by our own corruptions; shrewdly nipt by the frost of some earthly affections; blasted by sharper tempests of Satans temptations: But the foundation standeth sure, grounded, and founded upon the unchangeable Nature of God, and immutability of His counsell, and therefore mauger the malice of all, both mortall and immortall rage, there is still life in the roote; which in due season will spring out againe, and grow up to everlasting life.

To the present instance: All purity, and cleanness of heart was not utterly extinguisht and abolisht in *David*: For,

1. Some little, and least, was left, which descried, and discovered those spots and pollutions of filthynesse and impurity, which had lately over-grown it. For grace discovers corruption, not nature. A sensible complaint of hardnesse of heart, and an earnest desire after softnesse, is a Signe, that the heart is not wholly hard: A sincere crying out against impurity, and hearty endeavour after purity, argues the presence of the purifying Spirit.

2. And how was this holy ejaculation, *Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within mee*, created, \dagger but by the Spirit of grace and supplications? Which blessed sanctifying Spirit, was all the while rooted, and resident in *David*'s heart; by a

Pater, hic est? Non potest non esse, sed later, Hyoms est; intus est viriditas in radice. Augusti. \dagger *Missio Semen Dei in Davide lapsa, res ipsa restitutum facit: Id enim suscitatum Nathanis concione: Tu vir ille mortis: mox eum in confessionem criminis, doloris, & respicientia prorumpere, & exclamare fecit: Peccavi: Malum teci: Misere mei Deus secundum magnitudinem miserationum tuarum. Id semen precatur sibi non auferri: Spiritum tuum sanctum ne auferas a me: Ergo spiritum sanctum non amiserat penitus; quoad omnia dona: alioqui nec ita precari, nec respicere potuisset. Pareus ad verius Bellar. De amiss. grat. & stat. pecc. Lib. 1. Cap. 7. David's heart could not pray for cleanness, if it were, nor somewhat cleane, *Eccl.* upon *Psalms*. 51,*

\dagger *Heare Theopylast upon the same Theame, in Peters Case.*

Εἰ γὰρ καὶ πρὸς μικρὸν μέλλεις σαλευθῆναι, ἀλλ' ἔχεις ὄρα ἀποκείμενα τὰ σπέρματα τῆ πίστεως, καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐβρίβη τὸ πνεῦμα τῷ ἐπιγρεάζοντος, ἀλλ' ἡ βέλταξῃ, καὶ ὅχι ἐμείψει ἡ πίστις σὺ. *Regavi deus, ut non deficiat fides tua. Etsi enim*

1. Hee discovers his sinne.

post paulò concutiendus es, habes tamen infra semina fidei. Et quamvis vis folia deturbavit ventus insultantis, [For πνεῦμα is here more truly, and properly ren-

2. Praises.

dred ventus, then spiritus, as it is ordinarily translated] tamen radia vivit: neque deficiet fides tua. In 22^m Luca.

saving existence there; though not so fully by an effectuall operation, and exercise. Divines, about this Point; consider; First, The infinite, free, and eternal love and favour towards His Childe; with which, whom Hee loves once, Hee loves for ever. *The gifts and calling of God*; that is, as best Interpreters affirme, the Gifts of effectuall calling, effects of His free grace, are such as God never repenteth of, or taketh away. Secondly, His sanctifying Spirit, which Hee gives unto Him. Thirdly, The habits of graces created in his heart by that blessed Spirit, justification, regeneration, adoption. Fourthly, The feeling exercises, and Acts of those graces, with many sweet and glorious refreshings of spirituall joy springing thence. The three first, after wee bee once Christs, are ours for ever; ^u The last, may bee suspended, and surcease for a time.

Deus suorum peccatis vere irascitur, & se eis iratum intus servoribus, foris flagellis declarat. Tunc ergo fugit ex corde gratia sensus, evanescit laticia. Inserim Deus peccantes filios non penitus abijcit, non odit, non abdicat electionis uoluntate.

3. Calls it a Renovation.

sed castigationibus in viam revocat, corrigit, re-

Desires God,

4. Not to take away the Spirit from him.

*conciliationis sensum & laticiam paulatim reddidit precantibus. Si enim nemo Pater ireretur hoc facit, ut filium graviter delinquentem mox domo eliminet, exheredem faciat: quomodo minus id Pater celestis facit filijs, quos ante iacta mundi fundamenta in Christo elegit, adoptavit? Par Ibid. Sect. Ad tertium.] A Creating, to speake properly, is to make of nothing: But is used here improperly, the Prophet speaketh according to His owne feeling, and present judgement of Himselfe, as though Hee had lost all, and had no goodnesse in Himselfe. No doubt the Prophets heart was in part cleane, though not so much as Hee desired. *Esay. Ibid.* ^b Et Spiritum factum tuum ne auferas à me.] *Est enim Spiritus sanctus in consistente. Nam ad donum Spiritus sancti pertinet, quia tibi displicet quod fecisti. Innuendo spiritus peccata placent, Sancto displicent. Quamvis ergo adhuc veniam depreceris, tamen ex alia parte, quia tibi displicet malum, quod commisisti Deo, conjungeris. Hoc enim & tibi displicet quod & tibi, Nec ait, Spiritum sanctum tuum da mihi: sed ne auferas à me. August. in Psal. 50.**

3. By way of interpretation, in the latter part of the verse, Hee calleth the ^a Creation of the grace of Sanctification in his heart, a renovation, and raising thereof to the same degree, wherein it was in former time.

4. Hee cries unto the Lord; *Not to take His holy Spirit from Him, vers. 11.* And ^b therefore that blessed spirit was not gone. It were very absurd and incongruous, to desire the not taking away of that thing, which wee have not. Hee certainly hath the

holy

holy Spirit, which heartily desires, Hee may not bee taken from Him.

Dauids desire then of a cleane heart, did not argue, that it was utterly uncleane, and wholly turned into a lump of filth. (*e* Sanctity, and uncleanesse of heart is never cleane extinguished in any One oncetruely Sanctified; it was not in *David*, in *Peter*.) But Hee was so earnest after it: First, Because that little which was left, was scarce, or not at all sensible in His spirituall distresse: where the glory of the Sunne hath lately been, the succession of a candles light is little worth. Secondly, And because now Hee vehemently thirsteth after a great deale more, then Hee presently had. Learned and Rich men, thinke themselves not learned and rich, in respect of what they desire. When the Sunne begins to peepe up, wee gaze no longer at starres. Gods comforting Spirit began a little to warme His heart againe; whereupon Hee grew so eager, and greedy of that heavenly heate, that Hee thinkes his heart Key-cold, except it flame to the height. That dampe and darknesse of Spirit, into which Hee was fallen, by reason of His grievous Fall, had so frozen His affections with disconsolate deadnesse, and heavinesse of heart, that a little glimpse of spirituall life, and lightsomenesse, is presently swallowed up, as it were, and devoured; and serves but onely to Set an edge to his desire, to whet his stomacke, and stirre up His appetite after a more full, and further fruition of those comfortable graces, and wonted communion with His God; a re-tast and returne whereof, is so sweet and deare unto his Soule.

Take heed then, that you doe not mistake: When I speake of a spirituall desertion, I meane it not, either in respect of a totall, or finall dereliction, and forsaking on Gods part; or a totall, and finall falling away on the Saints side; to hold such an *Apostacy*, were

e Renati profusus non ex-
ciditur a sanctitate &
adoptione: Suffra. Col-
leg. de Art. 5. Theol. 6. 7.
Vide Syn. Dordrecht.
But what say you ther
to Art. 16?

Answer: When the Article
saith, wee may depart
from grace, the meaning
of it is, that the elect of
God called according to
purpose, may swerve from
the directions of grace
in some particular things,
and fall into grievous
sinner, out of which they
are to be raised by Repen-
tance; and not, that they
totally fall from it. Do-
ctor Field, Append. p. 1.
Ad fin. pag. 131. 132.
In fidei Articulis in Hy-
bernica regno auctoritate
regia promulgatis expo-
nitur: neque totaliter,
neque finaliter posse fieri.
Episc. Sarisburiens. In
Thom. Diatribam,
cap. 27.

4 About the same time, one *Berius*, a Scholler of the late *Arynimus*, who was the first in our age, that infected *Leyden* with Heresie, was so impudent, as to send a letter to the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, with a Booke intituled, *De Apostasia Sanctiorum*.

— The title wherof onely were enough to make it worthy the fire. King *James* in his declaration against *Vorstius* And a little after thus: What need wee make any question of the arrogancy of these Hereticks, or rather Atheistickall Sectaries amongst you, when one

of them at this present, remaining in your Towne of *Leyden*, hath not onely presumed to publish of late, a blasphemous Booke, *Of the Apostasie of the Saints*; but hath besides been so impudent, as to send the other day, a Copy thereof, as a goodly present to our Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, together with a Letter: wherein he is not ashamed (as also in his Booke) to lie so grossely, as to avow, that His Heresies contained in the said Booke, are agreeable with the Religion and Profession of our Church of *England*, *Ibid.* Spiritus Sanctus delituit in Davide, cum admisset adulterium, & homicidium, sicut vicia in planta tempore hyemali. Esti suas vires non exeruit, nec tamen profusus fuit otiosus: impedit enim quod minus David toto animi studio in hac incumberet horrenda flagitia. Doctor *Holland*, Divinity Professor in *Oxford*, moderating in this question, holden negatively, An iusti fides potest ad tempus amitti, aut finaliter desinere? The Lords chosen may fall from their outward prerogatives, and from the fruites: but that divine nature still abideth in them: And it is onely with their grace, as it is with them in dissempers of *Melancholy* and *Phrensic*; with the Sunne in *Eclipses*; with the tree, when leaves and fruites faileit; with the naturall life, when it moveth not, ne yet breatheth sensibly; which in diseases of the Mother is often discerned. Their faith is never-failing Faith; their life, an eternall life; their seed, a seed abiding in them. *P. Baine*, *Triallof a Christians state*, pag. 4. Petrus cum peccavit charitatem non amisit, quia peccavit potius in veritatem quam in charitatem. — Sic et David cum peccavit, charitatem non perdidit, sed obstupuit quodammodo in eo charitas, ad vehementem sentationis ictum: Et charitatis in eoquequam facta est abolitio, sed quae quadam soporatio, quae movit ad vocem arguentis Propheta evigilavit, continuo in illam ardentissima charitatem confessionem erupit: Peccavi Domino, Denat. & dignit, Amoris divini, cap. 6.

fire of lust, by stirring up and refreshing the retired, and radical power of grace; that immortall *Seed of God*, never to be lost, did sweetly, and graciously bring it againe to it's former spirituall, comfortable temper, and constitution.

2. Sometimes the Lord may for a time retire the light of His countenance, and sense of His graces from His Child; that Hee may bee driven thereby to take a new, and more exact revise; a most serious, thorow-survay of His youthfull finnes; of that darke and damned time, which Hee wholly spent upon the Divell; and so put againe, as it were, into the pangs of His New-birth, that Christ may bee more perfectly formed in Him: That He may againe behold, with feare, and trembling, the extreme loathsomnesse, and aggravated guilt of His old abominable lusts, and so renewing His sorrow, and repairing repentance, grow into a further detestation of them; a more absolute divorce from His insinuating *Minion-delight*; and bee happily frighted afresh, and fired for ever from the very garment spotted of the flesh, and all appearance of evill. That upon this occasion, Hee may make a new inquisition, and deeper search into the whole state of His conscience, severall passages of His conversation, and every corner of His heart; and so for the time to come, more carefully cut off all occasions of sinne; and with more resolution, and watchfulness, oppose, and stand at staves end with every lust, passion, distraction in holy duties, entisements to relapse, spirituall laziness, lukewarmenesse, worldlinesse, &c. with greater severity to crucifie our corruptions, and ever presently and impartially, execute the law of the Spirit against the rebellions of His flesh.

This, it may seeme, was one end of *Iob's* spirituall affliction in this kind, In cap. 13. 23. He is earnest, and importunate with God, to know, what bee those

2. A stirring of the person up to take a more serious view of his life.

As in *Iob*.

iniquities,

*iniquities, transgressions, and finnes, which had turned His face and favour from Him; in that fearful manner, as though Hee was a meere stranger, or rather, a profest enemy unto His Majesty. And Hee presently apprehends the burden, and bitterness of the iniquities of His youth: Thou writest, saith Hee, bitter things against mee; and makest mee possesse the iniquities of my youth. At all such times, when God thus hides His face from us, and leaves us to the darkeness of our owne Spirits; the finnes of our youth are wont to lie most heavy upon our hearts, and exact at our hands a more speciall renewing, increase, and perfecting of penitent sorrow: For^b they are acted with the very strength of corruption, in the heate of sensuality, and height of rebellion. Hence it was, that even David Himselfe cries out, * Remember not the finnes of my youth; and so doth many moe, many times with much bitterness of Spirit.*

It is so then, that God may deale thus in mercy, even with His dearest Servants; Especially, if penitent griefe, and trouble of conscience in their conversation, were not in some good measure answerable to their former abominable life, and sinfull provocations; if they have been extraordinary sinners, and but ordinary sorrowers for sinne; if they were formerly furious in the service of Satan; and now but something faint-hearted in standing on Gods side; If heretofore they marched impetuously, like *Iehon*, in the pursuite of earthly pleasures, and now creepe but slowly forward in the wayes of God; or if they begin to looke back againe with some uncontroled glances after disavowed delights, and abandoned company, &c. I say, in such Cases, the Lord may withdraw Himselfe in displeasure; leave them for a time to the terrours of their owne hearts; all their old finnes may returne to the eye of their consciences, as unremitted, &c. That so their regeneration may be, as it were, regenerated; their

Dequid loquitur A. c.
etiam p. dicitur et quod
etiam loquitur

Una causa, cur de peccatis sua pueritia loquitur, est, quod in illa aetate vehementiores sunt cupiditates, propterea dicitur in Psalmo, Quamam diriget adolescens viam suam? Si custodiat verbum suum. Cur de senibus potius quam de alijs fit mentio? nempe quia natura humana, qua semper est vitiosa & prava, tunc maxime ebulbit, &c. Calv. Conc. 52. In Job.

Pal. 25. 7.

their New-birth; New-borne; their sinnes now sorrowed for; the hatefulnesse, and horreur of their youthfull pollutions, more hated and abhorred. And in conclusion (For all the worke, and wayes of God with His chosen, are ever in love, and for their good,) that the storme being disperst, the comfortable beams of divine favour may shine more amiably upon them, then ever before; and by the effectuall stirring againe, and stronger influence of the Spirit, Spirituall life, that was hid in the heart for a season, may sprout out fresh, spring, and spread abroad more flourishingly, and fruitfully for ever after ward.

CHAP. XII.

Four Causes more of the former Maladie.

3.



Thirdly, For triall, quickening, and exercise of spirituall graces, that they may put forth themselves with more power, improvement, and illustriousnesse. The cold comfort of a desertion in this Case, being unto them, as water cast upon the Smiths Forge, to make some of them especially, to burne inwardly, as it were, in the meane time with more intension and heate; and all afterward to breake out, and flame more gloriously. There are many gracious dispositions, and endowments in the Christians heart, which would never see the light, at least, with such eminency, were it not for this darknesse. The brightnesse of lamps languish in the light, but they shine cleare in the darke: the splendour and beauty of the Starres would never appeare, were there no night. ** You have heard of the patience of Job, saith James: And wee reade also of his excellent Faith, when He said; * Though He slay mee,*

3. The exercising of their spirituall graces.

i He (meaning Christ) makes as though Hee heard not (to wit, the Woman of Canaan,) that the precious graces lockt up in the Cabinet of Her heart, might be brought forth to light. Doctor Worshipp in his Sermon upon Mat. 15. 22. &c. pag. 18.
** Jam. 5. 11,*
** Job 13. 18.*

Isa. 50. 10.

yet will I trust in Him: But wee had neither heard of, or admired the one, or the other; had Hee not been afflicted both with outward troubles, and inward terrors. It is the highest, and most Heroicall Act of Faith, and it is improved to the utmost, and proved Steele to the backe, as they say; Then to *trust in the Name of the Lord, and to stay upon our God, when wee walke in darknesse, and have no light.* God is best pleased, and most honoured, when we rest upon Him, without any sensible comfort. I make no doubt, but that admirable ejaculation of *Iob; Though Hee slay mee, &c.* did hold scale in Gods acceptance, with all those innocencies, integrities, & gracious conformities to His holy Law; blessed fruits, I confesse, of His invincible Faith enumerated, *Cap. 3 1.* Nay, did incomparably over-weigh them; *Abrahams* believing against hope, was farre above, and of infinite more worth with God, then the sacrifice of His Son, or all His other glorious services. It is no such great matter, or mastery, to be confident; when wee are encouraged, and hired, as it were, with joy and peace in believing; but then to stick to *Christ*, and His sure Word, when we have against us, sense and reason, flesh and blood, feares and feeling; Heaven and Earth, and all Creatures; That is the Faith indeed; there is it's excellency; there is the true, and orient sparkling, and splendour of that heavenly Jewell. That prayer is truly fervent, fullest of Spirit, and enforced with most unutterable groanes, which is poured out for the recovery of Gods pleased countenance, after it hath bin turned away from us for a time. That love is most industrious and mighty, groweth *strong as death*, and into a *most vehement flame*; which is enkindled in the upright soule, when Her dearest Love is departed, in respect of feeling and fruition. Oh! then she prizeth, and praiseth His spirituall beauty and excellency, as *one exceedingly sicke of love*; and takes on extremely:

As you may see, Cant. 5. 10 &c. I opened to my Beloved, but my Beloved had withdrawne Himselfe, and was gone: My soule failed when Hee spake; I sought Him but I could not finde Him; I called Him, but Hee gave mee no Answer: The Watchmen that went about the City found mee, they smote mee, they wounded me; The Keepers of the walls tooke away my vail from me: I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if yee finde my Beloved, that yeetell Him, that I am sicke of love. What is thy beloved, O thou fairest among Women! What is thy Beloved more then another beloved, that thou doest so charge us! My Beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousands. His head is as the most fine gold, &c. That thankfulness, which springs from a sensible re-enjoyment of Iesus Christ, and returne of the sense of the favour of His good ointments into the soule; hath farre more heart and life, then the free and full possession of all the visible glory, and outward comfort of the whole world, could possibly put into it. That joy which makes our hearts leape within us, upon the re-gaining of the wonted workings of grace, and our heavenly feelings, is much more joyfull, then either that, which followed the first taste, or the after free-enjoyment of them: Excellent and extraordinary good things, tast. d and lost, doe beget a farre greater sense of their sweetness and comfort, upon their recovery, then if they had been either never tasted, or never lost. That Sun-shine is most faire and amiable, which breakes out after some boisterous storme, or great Eclipse. Restitution to sense of grace, after some despairefull sadness for Gods departure may produce a deeper impression of spirituall pleasure, in the recovered Patient, then the first plantation of it. Thus doth our gracious God, who when Hee please, can bring light out of darkness; life out of death; something out of nothing; Heaven out of Hell; even come neerer unto us; by

departing from us. By the dead winter-time of a spirituall desertion, He may bring: by His blessed hand of mercy, and quickening influence, more strength, activenesse, lively exercise, and excellency into our graces, and sweetest fruits thereof.

4. The preventing of spirituall pride. If Christians had not sometimes dead hearts, they would have proud hearts, *Hart, pag. 64.*

4. Fourthly, the Christian, as he growes in knowledge, grace, spirituall abilities, forwardnesse, fruitfulness, and further from His New-birth; except Hee be very watchfull over his heart, much practised in the exercises of humiliation, often exercised in the schoole of afflictions, terrified sometimes with hideous injections, and *walke humbly with his God*; shall have by a slie, and insensible insinuation, privy pride to grow upon Him; confidence in His own strength, too much attribution to the meanes; a Selfe-conceit of an independant standing upon his owne Bottom, as it were, and by the power of his present graces. And therefore our wise God doth sometimes take a course to take downe his selfe-confidence, by withdrawing His countenance; and to humble His spirituall presumption, with a spirituall desertion, I meane, by taking from Him the sense of grace, and feeling of his favour; by cutting off, as it were, for a time those streames of comfort, which were wont to distill upon his soule, by use, and ordinary influence of the meanes, Meditation, Prayer, Conference, publike Ministry, Sabbaths, Sacraments, Daies of humiliation, & such like; doth mercifully force him to have recourse unto, at length, with much longing and thirst, and to repose upon, with more reverence, & acknowledgement, the everlasting Fountaine and Founder of all graces, comforts; compassions and life, even his owne glorious, mercifull, and Almighty selfe. See this in the beginning of the third Chapter of the Canticles, at the latter end of *Cap. 2.* The Christian soule is sweetly crowned with a glorious over-flowing confluence of all spirituall consolations; rapt extraordinarily with
unutterable

As in the Church which having lost her Beloved, goes and seeks him.

unutterable, and joyfull ravishment of Spirit, upon the nearer embracement of her dearest Spouse, and more sensible grasping of refreshing graces. She lies so peacefully in His armes of mercy, and under the *Banner of His love*; that shee sweetly sings unto Her selfe, *My beloved is mine, and I am His.* But in the beginning of the third (For the daies of Gods childe after conversion, are like the daies of the yeare; Some, faire and shining; Some, tempestuous and cloudy; Some, happy with heavenly Hony dewes, as it were, of unspeakeable joy, and unconceivable peace; others more dismall and disastrous, if I may so speake, for want of an amiable aspect from the Throne of graces.) I say, a little after, the case is fearfully altered with Her: For she lies struggling, and distressed in the irksome, and comfortlesse desolations of a spirituall desertion. Her Spouse is gone, the very heart, and life all Her lightsonesse in this World, and the World to come. No sense now of the *Savour of His good ointments*; no feeling of the assurance of His favour. Nothing left of all that former heaven, but onely a sad and wofull heart; which had benee happy. In this rufull Case, Shee casts about for recovery of Her wonted comfort: Assaies those meanes, which were accustomed to convey unto Her with joy, fresh streames, and strength from time to time, *out of the Wells of Salvation.*

1. First, shee seekes her Spouse, and former refreshings of Spirit, by secret praier, meditation, experimentall considerations, calling to Minde former assurances of his love, reflecting upon the foot-steps of a saving worke, unfained change, and sweet communion with Him aforesaid; and other silent, Selfe-inquisitions, and inward exercises of the heart: *But shee found Him not, vers. 1.*

1. By private Prayer

2. Secondly. Shee enquires abroad, and hath recourse unto godly christians; especially such as have

2. By enquiring of other godly Christians.

beene most exercised, and best acquainted with trials, temptations, and mysteries of the *holy way*; to see if Shee can get any comfort, any new hold, and hope by their counsell, prayers, instructions, out of their owne experience: (For in such Cases, Gods Children may, and ought to confesse their sinnes, and Gods dealing with them, one unto another; and pray one for another.) But shee findes none, vers. 2.

Iam. 5, 16

3. By going to the Ministers.

3. Thirdly, Shee addresses Her selfe, and resorts to faithfull Ministers, Gods publike Agents in the Church; about the affaires of Heaven, and salvation of Soules, to receive from them some light, and direction to regaine Her Love: But it will not yet bee, vers. 3. No comfort comes by all, or any of these meanes: No feeling of Gods favour, and former peace, for all this various and sollicitous seeking, and pursuit. For God may sometimes, upon purpose, restraints His quickning influence from the meanes; and recall, as it were, to the Well-head, those refreshing Rivers of comfort, which ordinarily flow thorow His owne holy Ordinances; as so many blessed Conduits of grace, into humble hearts; That wee may fetch them more immediately from the Fountaine, the boundlesse Sea of all heavenly treasures and true peace; and so with more humility, Sense of selfe-emptinesse, reverence, and praise-fulnesse, acknowledge from whence wee have them.

It was but a while that I passed from them, saith the deserted Soule. But I found Him, whom my soule loveth, vers. 4. When no meanes would bring Him, but that Shee had past thorow the use, and exercise of them all; and Hee would not be found: Hee after, at length, comes upon his owne compassionate accord, and enlighteneth Her darke, and disconsolate state, with the shining beames of His glorious presence; and fills Her plentifully with joy and believing againe: That so, no use, variety, and excellency of meanes, but

His

His owne free mercy and goodnesse, might be crowned with the glory of it :

Let every Christian by the way, take notice of, and treasure up this point ; it may steed him in some spirituall extremity hereafter : *God may sometimes withdraw and delay His comfort, to draw His children thorow all the meanes : which, when they have passed, without prevailing ; Hee after, and immediately, when Hee please, puts to His helping hand, that they may not attribute it to the meanes, though never so excellent ; but to the mercies of God, the onely Well-spring, both of the first plantation, continuance, and everlastingnesse of all spirituall graces, and true comforts in all those happy Ones, which shall bee saved.*

Why doth the Lord let us use all the meanes ; and yet not finde Him in them ?

That wee may know, Hee only commeth when Hee will ; nothing moving Him, but His owne good pleasure,

5. Fifthly, The world sometimes, that mighty enemy to the Kingdome of Christ, aided under-hand by the covetous corruption of our false hearts, and the Devils craft, (For ordinarily in all Assaults, and overthrowes, Satan is the Bellowes ; the World, the Wild-fire ; our corruption the Tinder, and the pretious Soules of men, those goodly Frames, which are fearfully set on fire, and blowne up) doth wrastle so desperately, even with some of *Christs* Champions ; that surprizing their watch, cooling the fervour of their first love, and stealing away, by little and little, their spirituall strength ; it supplants them at length, and throwes them upon the earth. Wheron it labours, might and maine, to keepe them down, and doting ; that so they may root in the mud and mire thereof, with immoderation & carking ; to the great disgrace of divine pleasures ; their high and excellent Calling, and so raising the spirit of railing in unregenerate

5. The punishing them for not prizing the fruition of Iesus Christ.

men, to cast unworthy aspersions upon the glory of profession, for their sakes. Nay, too often by it's subtle insinuations, and *Sirens Songs*, it lull them so long upon Her lap, that they are cast into a heavy slumber, even of carnall security. And that so deepe and dangerously, that though the *Lord Iesus*, the Beloved of their Soule, cry aloud in their eares, by the shrill and piercing sound of His spirituall Trumpeters; and by the more immediate, and inward motions of His holy Spirit, intreate them fairely upon all loves; for His owne deare passions sake, and all those bloody sufferings, to shake off that carnall drouzinesse, and to delight againe in God; to let the earth fall out of their mindes, and againe to minde heavenly things: *Open to mee my Sister, my Love, my Dove, my undefiled: For my head is filled with dew; and my lockes with the drops of the night: yet for all this, full loth they are to leave their Beds of ease: and therefore frame many shifts, excuses, and delayes, to passe by, and put off these compassionate calls of love, and mercifull importunities; I have put off my coate, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?* Whereupon their blessed Spouse so unworthily repelled with some notorious unkindnesse and ingratitude, scattering onely in their hearts some sense, and glimmerings of his spirituall sweetnesse and beauty; to breed the more shame and sorrow for so foule neglect, departeth from them for a time; withdrawes the life and lightfomenesse of His gracious presence; hides, as it were, in an angry cloud, the comfortable beames of His former favour; and so leaveth them to the darknesse of their owne spirits, and in the comfortlesse Dampe of a justly deserved desertion. That thereby, they may bee schooled to prize *Iesus Christ* before gold and silver; and to preferre, as is most meet, one glimpse of His pleased face, before the splendour of all earthly Imperiall Crownes: To listen

with

Cant. 5. 9.

Ver. 3.

with more reverence, cheerefulnesse, profit and holy greedinesse, to His heavenly voice, in the ministry of the Word; and to make more deare account of godly comforts, when they shall recover, and re-enjoy them. For the purpose, Wee may finde *Can. 5.* The christian Soule laid too soft, and lazily, upon the Bed of ease, and earthly mindednesse; and slipt into a slumber of security and selfe-love, *vers. 2.* Her well-beloved knocks, and calls upon Her: Nay, bespeakes, and intreats upon all the termes of dearest love, and for his painefull sufferings-sake, to rise, and open unto Him. *Ibid.* But she most unworthily puts him off, with some sleight excuses, and delayes of sloth: *vers. 3.* whereupon Hee drops into Her heart, some taste of His *sweetest ointments*, to set Her affections on edge, and eagernesse after Him, *vers. 4. 5.* And so departs, and leaves Her in Her sad and solitary dumps, for driving away Her *Dearest*, by such intolerable unkindnesse, and shamefull neglect, *vers. 6.* Which perplexity, and trouble of spirit for His departure, begets in Her, a great deale of zeale, fervency, and patience to follow after Him, *vers. 7. 8.* An extraordinary admiration of His amiable excellencies, and heavenly fairenesse, *vers. 10. &c.* And no doubt, a farre nearer embracement, and dearer esteeme of Him, upon His returne; and enjoyment of a more full, blessed communion with Him, againe, *Cap. 6. 3.*

6. Sixthly, The graces of salvation, are the most pretious, and woorthfull things, that ever issued out of the hands of God by creation. The dearest of His infinite mercies, the hearts-blood of His Sonne, the noblest worke of His blessed Spirit, doe all sweetly concurre movingly, meritoriously, efficiently to the production of them. No mervaile then, though it bee right pleasing unto God, that such rare, and inestimable Jewells, should bee rightly prized, and holden in highest esteeme, by those that have them:

6. The teaching them
to prize Gods favours.

That they should still appeare, and present themselves to those Soules, wherein they shine, in their true excellency, orient fairenesse, and native beauty. Now privation of excellent things hath speciall power to raise our imaginations, to an higher streine of estimation of them; and to cause us, at their returne, to entertaine them, with much more longing, farre deater apprehensions, and embracement. Absence, and intermission of the most desirable comforts, adde a great deal of life to the love of them, and waight of pretiousnesse to their valeduation. The goodnesse of whatsoever wee enjoy, is better perceived by vicissitude of want, then continuall fruition. Sleepe is more sweet, after the tediousnesse of some wakefull, and wearisome nights: Liberty, and enjoyment of the free aire, and faces of men, after restraint and imprisonment: The glory and fairenesse of the Sunne, after a blacke day, or boisterous storme, &c. So Gods favourable aspect is much more acceptable after an angry tempest, and *hiding his face* for a season: And the graces of salvation farre more amiable, and admirable to the eye of His humbled Childe, after the darkenesse of a spirituall desertion. Wherefore our gracious God doth many times, in great mercy and wisdome, deprive His dearest servants, for a time, of the presence of their Spouse, the assurance of His love, and sence of those graces; that the absencethereof, may represent the glory of such an incomparable happinesse, and those heavenly Pearles, more to the life; and discontinuance of their enjoyment, may inflame, and affect their hearts with more holy greedinesse, and eager pursuite after them; and stirre up in them that height of esteeme, and heate of love, which may in some good measure, bee answerable to their unvaleduable excellency and sweetnesse. Such a dulnesse of heart, deadnesse of affections,

ons, and declination to the world, may grow sometimes upon a good man; that Hee may finde little more contentment in communion with *Iesus Christ*, then in the prosperity of His outward affaires; which is infinitely unworthy an Heire of Heaven. But now in such a Case, Let God make Him but to repossesse the *iniquities of His Youth*, and fight against Him with all His terrors for a while; and the same Man with all His heart, will preferre the reconciled face of God and peace of conscience, before the Sovereignty, and sole command of all the Kingdomes upon Earth. While wee have a free, and un-interrupted recourse unto the Throne of Grace, wee are apt to under-valew, and to conceive of that mighty grace of prayer, but as of an ordinary gift: But if once the Lord please, to leave us to that confusion, and astonishment of Spirit, that our ejaculations doe sadly rebound upon our heavy, and un-heated hearts, without answer, or encouragement from Heaven; wee shall easily then acknowledge the Spirit, and power of prayer, to bee one of the fairest flowers in the Garland of all our graces; the very arme of God to doe Miracles for us many times, and ever to settle our troubled Soules in sweetest peace and patience, amidst the greatest pressures and persecutions, either of Hellish, or earthly enemies.

CHAP. XIII.

CHAP. XIII.

Two more Causes of the former Maladie.

7. The conforming
them to Christ Iesus.



7. **S**eventhly, *Iesus Christ*, Himselfe, blessed for ever, drunke full deepe of the extremity, and variety of sore sufferings, in many kindes; not only to deliver His, from the vengeance of eternall fire; but also lovingly to learne out of the sense of that sympathy, and selfe-feeling, to shew Himselfe tender-hearted, kinde, and compassionate unto them in all their extremities; and never to suffer them to sinke in any trouble or affliction; though never so full of desperate representations, or apprehensions of impossibility to escape; or to be tempted at any time above their power and patience. And many are the meanes, and Methods, by which, Hee is wont to ease, and mitigate their many painefull miseries; especially, that extremest of Martyrdome. First, Sometimes Hee rescues them by His owne mighty, and immediate arme, out the mouth of Lyons; and pulls them, by strong hand, from betweene the teeth of bloody persecuting Wolves, *2 Tim. 4. 17*. Secondly, * Sometimes Hee takes away, or lessens the sting, and fury of the torment and torturers. The fire had no force at all over the bodies of those blessed men, *Dan 3. 27*. And no doubt in *Queene Marias* dayes, of most abhorred memory, Hee many times mollified, and sweetned the rage, and bitterneffe of those mercilesse flames, for our Martyrs sakes. Thirdly, Sometimes he supports, and supplies them with supernaturall vigour, and extraordinary courage over the smart, and rigour of the

* Let no Christian then afflict his Soule with any carking, or vexing fore-thought of fiery times. Assure thy selfe, if God call thee to suffer in that kinde; He will graciously give unto Thee a Martyrs Faith, a Martyrs patience, and Crowne of Martyrdome.

most terrible, and intolerable tortures: The heart of that holy Proto-Martyr, *Steven*, was furnished, and filled with those heavenly infusions of spirituall strength and joy, when *the Heavens opening, Hee saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on His right hand;* which were gloriously transcending, and triumphant over the utmost of all corporall paine, and *Iewishe* cruelty. And so graciously dealt Hee with many other Martyrs in succeeding ages, as wee may reade in Ecclesiasticall stories. Fourthly, Hee may sometimes also, out of His mercifull wisdom, put into their hearts such a deale of Heaven before-hand, and ravishing comforts of the world to come; that the excessive thereof doth swallow up, and devoure, as it were, the bitternesse of all bodily inflictions, and sufferings of sense. Thus mercifully dealt Hee with that worthy Martyr, *Master Robert Glover*, even when Hee was going towards the Stake. Hee poured into His Soule upon the sudden, such overflowing Rivers of spirituall joyes; that, no doubt, they mightily abated, and quencht the ragefull fury of those Popish flames; wherein Hee was sacrificed for the profession of the Gospell of *Christ*, and Gods everlasting truth. And assuredly, that comfortable Sun-shine of unexpressible joy, which, by the good hand of God, was shed into *Master Peacocks* sorrowfull heart, in the depth of His darkenesse and desertion, a little before the resignation of His happy Soule into the hands of God; did make the pangs of death, and that dreadfull Passage, a great deale lesse painefull and sensible; if not very lightsome and pleasant. Now in both these men of God, a wofull spirituall dereliction, was a fit introduction, and immediate preparative, to the effusion of such a sudden torrent of strange exultations, and ravishment of spirit, upon their sad and heavy hearts. Conceive the Point the thus: The Lord sometimes even in tenderesse,

and

Act 7.55.56.

and love to His owne deare Children, whom Hee designs for extraordinary sufferings, may purposely possesse them with such a Paradise of divine pleasures, as a counter comfort to the extremity of their paines; that, besides their owne private refreshing, and support, their couragious insensibility, and victorious patience thereupon, may bring a great deal of terrour to their tormentors, glory to their Mercifull Master, credit unto the cause, and confusion to the enemies of grace, And that there may bee an addition of more heart, and life to such joyfull elevations of spirit; and, that Hee may make the excellency of that spirituall joy, proportionable to the exquisite-nesse of their tortures and trouble, Hee may in His unsearchable wisdom make way thereunto by a spirituall desertion. As Hee did in the fore-named glorious Martyr, Master *Glover*. For want of the sense of the comforts of godlinesse for a season, doth make our Soules a thousand times more sensible of their sweetnesse, upon their re-infusion.

8. The enabling them to comfort others.

8. Eighthly, Thus may the Lord sometimes deale with His best, and dearest Children; even, by withdrawing the light of His countenance, leave them for a while to these inward conflicts, and confusions of spirit; that thereby they may bee fitted, and informed, with an holy experimentall skill, to speake feelingly, and fully to the hearts of their Christian Brethren, which may afterward bee tempted, and troubled, as they have been. For, God is wont, at all times in His Church, so gracious is Hee, purposely to raise up, and single out some speciall men; whom Hee instructs, and enables in the Schoole of spirituall experiments, and afflictions of Soule, with extraordinary dexterity, and Art, to comfort and recover other *Mourners in Zion*, in their distresses of consciences, stronger temptations, spirituall desertions, decays of grace, relapses, Eclipses of Gods face and favour, wants of
former

former comfortable feelings, in case of horrible thoughts, and hideous injections, darknesse of their owne spirits, and such other Soule- vexations. And such a blessed Physitian, which is able to speake experimentally to a dejected sorrowfull heart, out of practise and sense in His owne Soule, is farre more worth, both for a true search and discovery, and found recovery and cure of a wounded conscience, then an hundred meere speculative Divines. Such an One, is that One of a thousand, spoken of by *Iob*, which can wisely, and seasonably declare unto His Soule- sicke Patient, the secret Trackes, and hidden Depths of Gods dealings with afflicted spirits. Let us take instance, in those experimentall abilities, which *David* gained for such a purpose, by His passing thorow that most grievous spirituall desertion, *Psal. 77*. The Case of that Christian were most ruffull, both in His owne fearefull apprehension, and to the un- judicious eye of the Beholders, who having spent a long time in a Zealous profession of the Truth, walking with God, and secret communion with *Jesus Christ*, should come to that passe, and fall into those wofull straights of spirituall trouble: First, That Hee should feare, not without extraordinary horrour, lest the mercies of God were departed from Him forever, and that the Lord would never more bee intreated, or ever shine againe with His favourable countenance upon His contounded Soule. Secondly, that the very remembrance of God, which was wont to crowne his heart with a confluence of all desirable contentments, should even rent it asunder, and make it fall to pieces in His bosome, like drops of water. Thirdly, That the pouring out of His Soule with pittifull groanes, and complaints in secret unto His God, which heretofore did set wide open unto Him, heavenly flood gates of gracious refreshing, should now quite overwhelm His spirit, with

much

much distracted amazement and feare. Fourthly, That, that heart of His, which had formerly full sweetly tasted those holy pleasures, which farre passe the comprehension of any carnall conceit, should now be so brim-full, & dammed up with excesse of griefe; that no vent, or passage should bee left unto His speech. Fifthly, And which, Meethinkes, is the perfection of His misery in this kinde, that amidst all these heavy discomforts, His Soule should refuse to bee comforted. That though the Ministers, and Men of God stand round about Him, bring into His mind, and presse upon Him the pregnant evidences, and testimonies of His owne godly life; the unchangeablenesse of Gods never-failing merciesto His; the sweetness of His glorious Name; the soveraigne power, and mighty price of His Sonnes blood; the infallible, and inviolable pretiousnesse, and truth of the promises of life, &c. Yet in the agony, and anguish of His grieved spirit, Hee puts them all away from Him, as none of His, nor as properly belonging to His present state. He is readier out of His spirituall distemper, to spill, as water upon the ground, the golden vials of the water of life, and soveraigne oyles of Evangelicall joy, tendered unto Him by the Physition of His Soule; then to receivethem with wonted thirst and thankfulness, into the bruised bosome of His bleeding Conscience. Though they assure Him in the Word of life and truth, having had (for that I suppose) true and found experience of His conversion, and former sanctified courses, from *Isai. 44. 22.* That as the heate, and strength of the Summers Sunne, doth disperse and dissolve to nothing, a thicke Mist, or foggy Cloud: so the inflamed zeale of Gods tender love, thorow the bloodshed of His owne conely deare Sonne, hath done away all his offences; *His iniquity, transgression, and sinne,* as though they had never been. And *Mich. 7. 19.* That, that God, which delighteth in mercy, *Verf. 18.*

hath

hath cast all his finnes into the bottome of the Sea; never to rise againe, either in this World, or in the World to come. The Prophet alludes to the drowning of the Egyptians in the Red Sea. And therefore they assure Him, that as that mighty Host sunke downe into the bottome, like a stone, *Exod. 15. 5.* Or as Lead, *Verf. 10.* So that neither the Sunne of Heaven, nor Sonne of Man ever saw their faces any more. So certainly, all his finnes are so swallowed up for ever, in the Soule-saving Sea of His Saviours blood, that they shall never more appeare before the face of God or Angell, Man or Divell, to His damnation or shame. Yet for all this, lying in a spirituall Swoune, Hee findes His heart even key-cold, and as it were, starke dead, in respect of relishing, or receiving all, or any of these incomparable comforts. The Case thus proposed, may seeme very deplorable, and desperate: yet consider, what good *Dauids* experience might doe in such distresse. What a deale of life and light were it able, to put into the very darkeſt Dampe, and most heartlesse faintings of such a dying Soule, to have such an One as *David*, even a Man after Gods owne heart, remarkeably enriched, and eminent with heavenly endowments; One of the highest in the Booke of life, and favour with God, to assure it, that Himselfe had already suffered as grievous things in His Soule, if not greater; and passed thorow the very same passions, and pressures of a troubled Spirit, if not with more variety, and forer pangs. That proportionably to his present perplexities, Hee cryed out with a most heavy heart: *First, Will the Lord cast off for ever? And will hee bee favourable no more? Is His mercy cleane gone for ever? Doth His promise faile for evermore? Hath God forgottento bee gracious? Hath hee in anger shut up His tender mercies?* *Verf. 7. 8. 9.* Secondly, That *when Hee remembered God, Hee was troubled,* *Verf. 3.*

Thirdly,

Thirdly, That when Hee prayed unto God, and complained, *His spirit was overwhelmed. Ibid.* Fourthly, That Hee was so troubled, that Hee could not speake, *Verf. 4.* Fifthly, That *His Soule refused to be comforted, Verf. 2.* Which painefull passages of His spirituall desertion, answer exactly to the comfortlesse Case of the supposed Soule-grieved Patient. Nay, and besides assurance of the very samenesse in apprehensions of feare, and thoughts of horrour; *David* also out of his owne experience, and precedency, might sweetly informe, and direct such a poore panning Soule in a comfortable way, to come out of the *Place of Dragons*, and depths of sorrow; by teaching, and telling Him the manner, and meanes of his rising, and recovery. Meditation of Gods singular goodnesse, and extraordinary mercy to Himselfe, his Church and Children aforetime, gave the first lift, as it were, to raise his drooping Soule out of the dust. And no doubt, ever since the same consideration, by the blessings of God, hath brought againe many a bruised spirit from the very Gates of Hell, and brinke of despaire. And in his happy perusal of ancient times, and Gods compassions of old; it is very probable, that His memory first met with *Adam*, a right wonderfull, and matchlesse Patterne of Gods rarest mercies, to a most forlorne Wretch. For Hee was wofully guilty by His transgression, of casting both Himselfe, and all his Sonnes and Daughters, from the Creation to the Worlds end, out of Paradise into the Pit of Heil: and also of empoysoning with the cursed contagion of originall corruption, the Soules and Bodies of all that ever were, or shall bee borne of Woman, the *Lord Iesus* onely excepted. And yet this Man, as best Divines suppose, though Hee had cast away Himselfe, and undone all Mankinde, was received to mercy. Let never poore Soule then, while the World lasts, upon true and

In hac cogitatione non dubium est primum venisset ei in mentem ipsum Adamum, qui suo peccato non se tantum, sed totam posteritatem in tristissimam mortem, & damnationem coniecerat: & tamen receptus est ille in gratiam, & restitutus. — Postea reliqua etiam exempla liberationum conquirebat: ut quod solus Noë cum sua familia servatur in diluvio: quod populus Israeliticus ingenti miraculo educitur ex Aegypto, & servatur in maris rubro: quod Aaron auro horrende Idololatria non

timely repentance, suffer the hainoufnesse, and hor-
 rour of His former sinnes, whatsoever they have
 been, to hinder his hopefull accessse unto the Throne
 of Grace, for present pardon of them all; or at any
 time afterward confound His comforts, and confi-
 dence in Gods gracious Promises. Thus, no doubt,
 the weary Soule of this Man of God waded further,
 into those bottomlesse Seas of mercies, manifested, &
 made good from time to time upon His servants: His
 heavy hart might sweetly refresh, & repose it self up-
 on the contemplation of Gods never-failing cōpassi-
 ons, in not casting off *Aaron* everlastingly, for His fall
 into most horrible Idolatry: In not suffering the mur-
 muring, and rebellious Iewes to perish all, and utterly,
 in the Wildernesse; considering their many prodigi-
 ous provocations and impatiencies, &c. But at length,
 as wee may see in the fore-cited *Plalme*, His Soule
 sets it triumphant *Selah* upon that great, and miracu-
 lous deliverance at the Red Sea; one of the most glo-
 rious, and visible Miracles of mercy, that ever shone
 from Heaven upon the Sonnes of Men; and also a
 blessed Type of the salvation of all truly penitent
 and perplexed Soules from the Hellish *Pharaoh*, and
 all infernall powers, in the red Sea of our Saviours
 blood. How fairely now, and feelingly might these
 experimentall instructions, and this Passage of
 prooffe, troden, and chalked out by this holy Man, il-
 lighten, and conduct any, that walkes in darknesse, and
 hath no comfort, out of the like distracted horrour of
 a spirituall desertion? Let Him in such a Case, first
 cast backe His eye upon Gods former manifold, mer-
 cifull dealings with Him selfe. If His God made His
 Soule of the darkest nooke of Hell, as it were, by
 reason of it's sinfulness and curldnesse, as faire and
 beautifull, as the brightest Sun-beame, by that sove-
 raigne blood, which gush't out of the heart, and those
 pretious graces, which shine upon it, from the face of

adificiur, nec absorbetur
 ab ira divina: quod po-
 pulus israeliticus more
 impatiens & fremens in
 deserto adversus Deum, et
 eius ministros, non totus
 consumitur in deserto, sed
 tandem introducitur in
 terram promissam. Po-
 stremo suas quoque libe-
 rationes, in quibus ante-
 hac presentiam & amo-
 rem Dei erga se conspex-
 erat, memoriâ reperivit,
 Moller. In Psal 77. Re-
 cogitavi dies anti-
 quos] Priorum tuorum,
 inquit, beneficorum me-
 moriam renovavi, cogi-
 tavi que quanta sivi a te
 maiores nostri beneficia
 consequuti, quomodo è
 servitute Ægyptiaca li-
 berati sivi, quomodo ma-
 rerubrum transierini, &
 quomodo terram promis-
 sam acceperrint.

His Sonne, that never setting Sunne of righteousnesse; Hee will undoubtedly, in due season, dispell all those Mists of spirituall misery, which overshadow the glory and comfort of it for a time. If Hee upheld Him by his mercifull hand, from sinking into Hell, when Hee was an horrible transgressour of all his Lawes with greedinesse and delight; Hee will most certainly, (Though, perhaps, for a small moment, Hee hide his face from Him) binde up His Soule in the Bundle of the living for ever; now especially when Hee preferres the love, and light of His countenance before life; and would nor willingly offend Him, in the least sinne, for all the World, &c. Let Him yet proceed further in *Davids* foot-steps, and strengthen His fainting Soule with all that heavenly *Manna* of richest mercy, which Hee hath heard, read, or known to have been shewred downe at any time, from the throne of Grace, into the heavy, humble, and hungry hearts of His afflicted *hidden Ones* . Let Him refresh His memory, with consideration of *Davids* deliverance, by this meanes, from deeper distresse; of that most memorable, and triumphant resurrection, as it were, and recovery of those three worthy Saints of God, Master *Glover* , Mistris *Brestergh* , Master *Peacocke* , from greatest extremitie in this kinde, into most imutterable joyfull exultations of spirit. And so, of others within the Register of His observation, remembrance, and reading. But principally, and above all; Let Him live, and die; Let Him rest, and recreate Himselfe for ever, with surest hold-fast, and sweetest thoughts, upon that heavenly, and healing *Anti-type* of the Red Sea, the pretious Blood of the *Lord Iesus* . And let Him ground upon it, that though Satan with all His helish Hosts, and utmost fury, pursue his fearefull Soule, like a *Partridge in the mountaines* , even to the very brinke of despaire, and mouth of Hell; yet even then

when

when all rescue and deliverance is neereſt, to be utterly deſpaired of (For it is the Crowne of Gods glorious mercy to ſave, when the Caſe ſeemes deſperate, and there is no hope of humane helpe, or poſſibility of created power to comfort) I ſay, then that Soule-ſaving Sea of His Saviours hearts-bloud, will moſt certainly, and ſeaſonably open it ſelfe wide unto Him, as it did to thoſe above-named bleſſed Saints; and ſwallow up into victory, Hell, Death, the Grave, Damnation, the preſent wofull deſertion, with all other adverſary power: and at length, make Him a faire and pleaſant paſſage, thro' the ſweetned pangs of death, into the heavenly *Canaan*; which flowes with joyes and pleaſures, unmixed and endleſſe; more then either Tongue can tell, or heart can thinke.

CHAP. XIII.

*The ninth and tenth Cauſes of the former
Aſſaſie.*

9.



Ninthly, a ſpiritual deſertion may ſeeme a proportionable, fit, and moſt proper puniſhment, and meanes to correct, and recover the Chriſtian; which out of infirmity and feare, deſerts the *Lord Ieſus*, and the Profeſſion of His bleſſed Truth and Goſpell. If any bee aſhamed of Him; reſuſe to doe, or ſuffer any thing for His ſake, who hath given unto us His owne hearts-bloud; it is moſt juſt, that in ſuch a Caſe Hee withdraw Himſelfe, in reſpect of all ſenſe and feeling of divine favour, and fruites of grace, or any comfortable influence at all, upon the Conſciences of ſuch Cowards; that ſo they being left to the darkneſſe, of their owne ſpirits;

9. To puniſh their deſerting of him.

and by consequent, to the taste even of Hellish hor-
 rour for the time; they may bee brought againe to
 themselves, and taught by such terrours to returne;
 and become infinitely more willing to embrace the
 Stake, if the times should bee so cruell; and kisse the
 instruments of death, then languish any longer in the
 despairing extremities of such a desertion; to ac-
 knowledge it incomparably better to passe thorow
 the temporary bitterneffe of Popish fire, then to bee
 abandoned to everlasting flames: Nay, and that
 which is the greater Hell, to bee robbed of, and rent
 from Him; in whose glorious presence alone, is not
 onely life, and all light somenelle even in this life, but
 also fulnesse of joy, and pleasures for evermore, in the
 life to come. This Point appeares, and is proved by
 Gods dealing with some of our Martyrs in Queene
 Maries time:

^a In the Story of Tho.
 Whittell, first, recanting,
 and then repenting the
 same.

^b God suffered mee to
 faint, and faile through
 humane infirmitie, by
 the working of the
 Arch-enemy in His
 Sworne Souldiers, the
 Bishops and Priests:
 In whom so lively ap-
 peareth the very visage
 and shape of Satan,
 that a Man (if it were
 not prejudice to Gods
 Word) might well af-
 firme them to bee Di-
 vels incarnate, as I by
 experience doe speake.
As and Monuments,

pag. 20. 19.

^a Thomas Whittell, a blessed Martyr of Iesus, was
 by the wicked suggestions of some Popish ^b incar-
 nate Divels, drawne to subscribe to their Hellish Do-
 ctrine: But considering in cold blood, what Hee had
 done, was horribly vexed; and, as Hee reports of
 Himselfe, felt Hell in his conscience, and Satan ready to
 devoure him. Which terrible desertion, and trouble
 of minde, made Him quickly returne with great con-
 stancy and fortitude, and turne a most invincible, and
 unmoveable Martyr. Heare some passages from His
 owne Pen.

*The night after I had subscribed, I was sore grieved,
 and for sorrow of conscience could not sleepe. For in the
 delivrance of my Body out of bonds, which I might have
 had, I could finde no joy, nor comfort; but still was in
 my conscience tormented more and more, &c.*

*And I said to [Harpesfield, &c.] That my Conscience
 had so accused mee, through the iust iudgement of God,
 and His Word; that I had felt Hell in my Conscience, and
 Satan ready to devoure mee: And therefore I pray you,*

Master

Master Harpsfield, (said I) Let mee have the Bill againe, for I will not stand to it,

When the Lord had led mee to Hell in my Conscience, through the respect of His fearefull iudgements against mee, for my fearefulnesse, mistrust, and crafty cloaking in such spirituall, and weighty matters; yet He brought mee from thence againe, &c.

See also the Story of James Abbes, and Tho. Bennet, Gentlemen. *Act. and Monuments*, pag. 1864. 2246.

10. Tenthly, God is many times forced by their frowardnesse, luke-warmnesse, worldly-mindednesse, cowardinesse, Selfe-confidence, falling from their first love, and other such spirituall distempers; to visite, and exercise His Children with variety, and sometimes, severity of crosses and corrections; as losses in their outward state; afflictions of Body; disgraces upon their good name; oppression by great Ones; discomforts in Wives, Neighbours, Friends, Children, &c. upon purpose to put life, quicknesse, fruitfulnessse; and forwardnesse into them; that thereby, they may bee more gloriously serviceable to Himselfe; more profitable to others; and more provident to treasure up peace unto their owne Soules, against an evill Day. God humbleth us, saith a worthy Divine, by afflictions, and pricketh the swelling of our pride. Hee cutteth, and loppeth us, to the end, wee may bring forth the more fruit. Hee filleth us with bitterness in this life; to the end, wee might long for the life to come. For those, whom God afflicteth grievously in this world, leave it with lesse griefe: Hee, who hath formed us to feare Him, knoweth, that our prayers are slacke and cold in prosperity, as proceeding from a spirit, that is cooled by successe; and which are endited by custom. The cries, which our owne will produced, are feeble, in comparison of those, which griefe expresseth. Nothing so ingenious to pray well, as sorrow; which in an

10. The recovering them, from their fallings.

instant formeth the slowest tongues to an holy eloquence; and furnisheth us with sighes, which cannot bee expressed, &c. But now many times, this Physicke, which pincheth onely the Body, and wasteth us but in things of this World, doth not so worke, as He would have it; and therefore Hee is constrained ^a in love, and for our good, to proceed to more sharpe, and searching Medicines; to apply more strong, and stirring Purges, which immediately vex the Soule: As horribile, and hideous injections; A spirituall Desertion; and other affrighting, and stinging temptations. Hee deales with them in this Case, as *Absalom* with *Ioab*; when Hee would not come at Him by sending once, and againe; Hee causes his servants to set His field of *barley* on fire, and then there was no need to bid him hie. When inferiour miseries, and other meanes will not doe it; God sets, as it were, their Soules on fire with flames of horreur, in one kinde or other; and then they looke about them indeed, with much care, and feare, searching and sincerity; They seeke Him then with a Witnesse, earnestly, and early. For afflictions of Soule are very soveraigne, and have singular efficacy, to stire, and quicken extraordinarily; to weane quite from the world, and keepe a Man close, and clinging unto God. How many, though perhaps, they thinke not so, would grow proud, worldly, Luke-warme, cold in the use of the Ordinances, Selfe-confident, or something that they should not bee; if they were not sometimes exercised with injections of terrible thoughts? By this fiery dart, the Divell desires, and endeavours to destroy, and undoe them quite; But by the mercy of God, it is turned to their greater spirituall good. It is in this Case, as was with Him, who thrusting his enemy into the Body, with full purpose to have killed Him, lanced the ulcer, which no Physitian was able to cure; and let out that corrupt matter, that would have cost Him his life: By representation

Medicus est, ad huc vitare habes nescio quid, Clamas; Sed adhuc secas, & non tollis manum, nisi secuerit quantum videtur. Etenim medicus crudelis est, qui exaudit hominem, & parcat vulneri & putredini. Maiores quomodo fricant in balneis ad saluta filios? Nonne parvuli clamant inter manus carum? Ille ergo crudelis sunt, ut non parcat, nam exaudit lacrymas? Nonne plena sunt pietate? Et tamen clamant pueri, & non cis parcat. Sic & Deus noster plenus est charitate: sed ideo videtur non exaudire, ut sciet, & parcat in sempiternum, August. in Psal.

33.
Leibargici excitantur,
Phrenetici ligantur sed
iam enervique amantur,
Idem. in Psal. 34.
Si malum morborum
creverit, maiora remedia
quaruntur, & pro salute
hominis sollicita fortius
se medicina opponit: asperi-
cibus, potus ingeruntur
amaris: & si convalescit
malum, & ignis adhibetur
& ferrum, Firmic. de
error. Gentil. See Le-
vit. 26.

representation of such horrour, out of Satans cruellest malice, they are happily kept more humble, watchfull, earnest in prayer, eager after the Meanes, weaned from the World, compellionate to others, &c. Hiding of Gods face from Him, and leaving Him to the da knesse of His owne spirit, did put and preserve Master *John Glover* in a most zealous, holy, and heavenly life for ever after. Hear the * story:

This gentleman being called by the light of the holy Spirit, to the knowledge of the Gospell; and having received a wondrous sweet feeling of Christs heavenly Kingdome: His minde after that, falling a little to some cogitation of his former affaires, belonging to His vocation, began by and by to misdoubt himselfe, upon occasion of those words, Heb. 7. 4. For it is impossible, &c. Upon considerations of which words, Hee was so farre deserted, as to bee perswaded, that Hee had sinned against the holy Ghost; even so much, that if Hee had been in the deepest Pit of Hell, Hee could almost have despaired no more of His salvation—Being young, saith Foxe, I remember, I was once, or twice with Him; whom partly by his talke, I perceived; and partly by mine owne eyes, saw to bee so worne and consumed, by the space of five yeares; that neither almost any brooking of meate, quietnesse of sleepe, pleasure of life; yea, and almost no kinde of senses was left in Him.—Who in such intolerable griefes of minde, although Hee neither had, nor could have any ioy of His meate; yet was hee compelled to eate against His appetite, to the end, to deferre the time of his damnation, so long as Hee might; thinking with Himselfe no lesse, but that Hee must needs bee throwne into Hell, the breath being once out of the Body. Albeit Christ, Hee thought, did pittie his case, and was sorry for Him: yet hee could not (as Hee imagined) helpe, because of the verity of the word, which said: It is impossible, &c. But what was the happy issue, & effect of these extraordinary spirituall terrours, and terrible

* Foxe, In the Story of Master Robert Glover, and of John Glover His Brother, pag. 1885.

desertion? The same blessed Man of God, who writes the Story, and was himselfe with the Party, tells us: *Albert* Hee suffered many yeares so sharpe temptations, and strong buffetings of Satan: yet the Lord, who graciously preserved Him all the while, not onely at last did rid Him out of all discomfort, but also framed Him thereby to such mortification of life, as the like lightly hath not beene scene; In such sort as Hee, being like one placed in Heaven already, and dead in this World; by his word and meditation, led a life altogether celestially, abhorring in His minde all prophane doings. Thus a spirituall desertion, or some other affliction of spirit, doth that alone, many times; which variety, and a long continued succession of ordinary outward crosses, one upon the Necke of another, is not able to effect. For troubles of Soule soonertake, and are of a quicker, and stronger operation, then those which afflikt the Body. *The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmity: But a wounded spirit, who can beare?* *Prov. 18.14.* All other afflictions are nothing to this; They are but flea-bitings to the fiery Scorpion. The stoutnesse of a Mans spirit will stand under a world of outward miseries, many times: But if the eye, which is the light of the Body, bee in darknesse; how great is that darknesse? If the spirit it selfe be crucisht, which should support the whole man, how great is the confusion? Hence it was, that faithfull *David* waded thorow a world of troubles; yet all that time, no malice of *Saul*, no hatred of the *Philistines*, no rebellion of *Absalom*, nor treachery of *Ahitophel*, no grappling with a *Lyon*, no fighting with a *Beare*, no threatning of a vaunting *Goliath*, could so much discourage Him: But when at any time, He suffered immediately in His soule, under the wrath of God. O! then his very bones, the master-timber of His body, are broken in peeces. Hee roares all the day, and His moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Then Hee

speakes.

speakesthus unto God; When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a Moath.

CHAP. XV.

Two helps for the Curing of a man troubled with the former Maladie.



Hus having discovered the Cafes, and Causes of spirituall Desertion; I come now to the comforts and the cure.

1. And let us first take notice of a double desertion: first, Passive; when God withdrawes Himselfe from us: secondly, Active; when wee withdraw our selves from God. And they are both twofold: first, Temporary: and secondly, Finall.

1. Passive desertion temporary; As in David, Psal. 77. Heman the Ezrahite, Psal. 88. Job. Both the Glauvers. See their story, Acts and Monuments, 1885. 1891. Mistris Brettergh; Master Peacocke; And many moe of Gods Children.

2. Finall, In many, after a wofull, and wilfull abuse of many mercies, meanes of salvation, and generall graces. As Saul, Iudas, &c. Such as have outtood all opportunities and seasons of grace, and all those, Prov. 1. 24.

1. Active desertion temporary; As in Solomon, &c.

2. Finall; as in those; Heb. 10.

Now in the present Point, I understand onely a Passive temporary Desertion. And therefore in that Man, which is truly ingrafted into Christ by a justifying Faith, and regenerate; who can never possibly, either forsake finally, or be finally forsaken of God.

The Cure in this Case. 1. From the differences of desertions,

1. Passive.

2. Active.

Passive desertion.

1. Temporary.

2. Finall.

Active desertion.

1. Temporary.

2. Finall.

For it is a Passive temporary desertion onely understood here, whose ends are,

Of

* In his Sermon upon Habac. 1.4. Of the certainty and perpetuity of the Faith in the Elect. In this wee know, we are not deceived, neither can wee deceive you, when wee teach, that the Faith, whereby wee are sanctified, cannot faile; it did not in the Prophet, it shall not in you, *Ibid.* pag. 6. They which are of God, do not sinne; either in this or in any thing; any such sin, as doth quite extinguish grace; cleane cut them off from Christ Iesus: because the seed of God abideth in them, and doth shield them from receiving any irremediable wound. Their Faith, when it is at strongest, is but weak; yet even then, when it is at the weakest, so strong, that utterly it never faileth, it never perisheth altogether; no, not in them, who thinke it utterly extinguished in themselves, *Pag.* 7.

* *Tandiu non relabimur retrò, quantum ad priora contendimus.* August. Epist. 142.

Of whom Hooker thus speaks. * Blessed for ever and ever be thou Mothers Child, whose Faith hath made Him the Childe of God. The earth may shake; the Pillars of the World may tremble under us; The countenance of the Heaven might be appalled: the Sunne may lose his light; the Starres their glory: But concerning the Man that trusteth in God, if the fire hath proclaimed it selfe unable, as much as to singe an haire of His head; If Lyons, beasts, ravenous by nature, and keene with hunger, being set to devoure, have, as it were, religiously adored the very flesh of the faithfull Man; what is there in the World, that shall change His heart, overthrow His faith, alter his affection towards God, or the affection of God to Him? Nay and besides, sith I onely understand a temporary passive Desertion. I must suppose it in Him also, who sees full well, and doth acknowledge from whence Hee is fallen; is very sensible of His spirituall losse, afflicted much with the absence of the quickning, and comforting influence of grace; and grieved at the heart-roote, that Hee cannot doe His God service; and performe holy duties with that life, power, and light so necessarie, as Hee was wont: and thereupon resolves to give no rest unto His discontented Soule from cries, complaints, and groanes; untill Gods face and favour be returned towards Him againe; and bring with it former feelings and fruitfulnessse, now so highly prized, and heartily prayed for. * Which blessed behaviour doth clearely difference Him from the Backslider; a truly miserable, and right wofull Creature indeed; who insensibly falls from his forwardnesse, first love, intimate fellowship with the Saints, and all lively use and exercise of the ordinances, and divine duties, and yet is never troubled, to any purpose; neither doth challenge or judge Himselfe for it at all. For wee are to know, that the presence of spirituall weaknesses, decays, and wants; and absence of due dispositions, accustomed

accustomed feelings, and former abilities of grace, onely then argue a Back-sliding, and are evill signes of a dangerously declining Soule, when they are willingly carried without remorse, or taking much to heart; without any eager desire, or earnest endeavour after more heate, and heavenly mindednesse. A Christian may be without Gods gracious presence, and comfortable exercise of grace in present feeling; and yet no Forsaker of God, but rather left of Him for a time (His heavenly wisdom, for some secret holy ends so disposing,) while by grieving, striving, and strong desires, Hee unfainedly thirsts after, and seriously pursues his former acceptation and forwardnesse. Here then is comfort, God hath hid his face from thee for a season, and thou art left to the darknesse, and discomforts of thine owne spirit; and thereupon art grievously dejected, think'st thy Selve utterly undone; yet take notice, that In a spirituall Desertion, properly so called, thou dost not willingly forsake God, but God forsakes Thee; or rather, as Divines truly speake, seemes to forsake Thee; (For Hee deales with Thee in this Case, as a Father with His Childe; who sometimes upon purpose, still loving Him extremely, hides Himselfe from Him, as though Hee were quite gone; to make it discover, and manifest it's love unto Him by longing, seeking, and crying after Him.) And that for excellent ends, and ever for thy endlessse comfort: first, To trie, whether Thou wilt trust in Him, though Hee flay thee, as *Iob* did. Every Cock-boate can swimme in a Rover; every Sculler sayle in a Calme: In ordinary gusts, any man of meaner skill, and lesser patience, can steere aright, and hold up the head: But when the black tempest comes, a tenth wave flowes, One deepe calls another; when the tumultuous darknesse of the sky, the roaring of the restlessse Creature represents terrible things, and Heaven and earth are

• *Non deseris, etiamsi deserere videatur. Non deseris etiamsi deserat. August.*

Quosdam deserit, quosdam deserere videtur, Ambr. In Psal. 118.

Deus bonos non negligit cum negligit; Nec obliviscitur sed quasi obliviscitur. Rufin. in Psal.

1. To worke Faith.

blundered together, as it were, with horrible confusions; when nature yeelds, spirits faint, hearts faile; then to stand upright and unshaken; then to say with David; *I will not feare, though the earth bee removed, and though the mountaines bee carried into the middes of the Sea: Though the waters thereof roare, and bee troubled; though the Mountaines shake with the swelling thereof, Selah: I say, that's the Man, which is found at the heart-rotee indeed; and steele to the backe; and then is the invincible might, and incomparable valour of Faith made knowne with a witness, who ever hath Gods sure Word for the Compass, and the Lord Iesus at the Helme. Then doth this glorious grace shine, and triumph above nature, sense, reason, worldly wisdom, the arme of flesh, and the whole Creation. In such desperate extremities, and forest trials, it shewes it selfe like the*

* *Palme tree, that yeelds not to the waightiest burden; the Shooote-Anchor, that holds, when other tacklings breake; the oile, that ever over-swims the greatest quantity of water wee can poure upon it. And with this improvement of the extraordinary power of faith, God is exceedingly well-pleased, and highly honoured. Secondly, To enure thee to patience, obedience, and submission to His blessed Will in every thing, even extremest sufferings, if Hee so please. Thirdly, To worke in Thee, a deeper detestation of sinne, and further divorce from the world. Fourthly, To quicken, improve, and exercise some speciall graces extraordinarily. Thou didst hide thy face, saith David, and I was troubled. Then I cried unto Thee, O Lord, &c. Then was the spirit of prayer put to it indeed; and so was the grace of patience, Waiting, and the like. Fifthly, To cause thee to prize more dearly, and to keepe more carefully, when it comes againe, Gods glorious presence, and the quickning influence of His grace and comfort. Wee never apprehend*

* *Ex à privat. & Scilicet, demo. Quid nullo in ista concedat.*

* *Palma non cedis ponderi, sed quo magis rami istius premuntur, eo assurgunt altius. Hinc apud veteres fuit victoria insignis, ut apparet ex Apocal. vii. 9. Alt.*

2. *Patience.*

2. *Detestation of sin.*

4. *To quicken some speciall graces.*

Psal. 30. 7. 8.

5. *To teach him to prize Gods favour.*

apprehend the worth, and excellency of any thing so well, as by the want of it. The un-interrupted, and secure enjoyment of the best things, and even those that please us best, without vicissitude, and interchange, is wont to breed such cheapness and satiety, and so dulsthe Soules appetite; that it is neither so affected with their pretious sweetness, nor thankfully ravished with the present possession of them, as it ought. Health is then highly valewed, when sickness hath made us sensible of such a Jewell: wee then relish our food extraordinarily, when wee have fasted longer then ordinary: Rest doth then refresh us most, when our bodies have been tired, and overtravelled. Sixthly, To make thee conformable in some measure, to Christs immeasurable spirituall sufferings. Seventhly, To manifest, and make illustrious, His mightinesse and mercy in thy deliverance, and the power of Christs resurrection. *Wilt thou shew wonders to the Dead? saith Heman. Shall the dead arise, and praise thee? Selah.* Those, whom the mercifull hand of God hath lifted up, out of the depth of a spirituall desertion, will easily acknowledge it, as omnipotent a worke and wonder, as to pull out of the mouth of Hell, and raise the dead-men out of the grave. Eighthly, To represent unto thee, the difference of thy condition in this life, and that which is to come. This is our time of nurture, not of Inheritance. Here wee *walk by faith, not by sight. Wee live by faith, not by feeling.* In this vale of teares wee are killed all the day long: But heavenly glimpses of *unspeakeable and glorious joy*, and spirituall ravishments of Soule are ^d seldom and short: Their fulnesse, and constant fruition, is reserved for the next life. Here we are trained, as it were, in a spirituall warfare against the World, the Flesh, and the Divell; we are exercised unto New-obedience, by manifold crosses, troubles, and temptations: Satan is sometimes set

6. To make like to Christ.

7. To manifest his power.

Psal. 88. 10.

8. To declare the difference of our present and future estate.

2 Cor. 5. 7.

Habbak. 2. 4.

Rom. 1. 17.

Galat. 3. 11.

Heb. 10. 38.

Rom. 8. 36.

4 Hæc Domine Domine, ræ

va hora, & brevis mora.

Sapit quidem suavis

mè, sed gustatur rarissimè,

Bernard.

upon us, to afflict us with His owne immediate Hellish suggestions; Sometimes our owne sinnes grievously affright us, with renewed representations of horreur; Sometimes our owne God frownes upon us Himselfe, with His displeas'd and angry countenance; and in love leaves us a while, to the terrours of a spirituall desertion: Hee sometimes layes His visiting hand upon our Bodyes, and casteth us downe upon our Beds of sicknesse; Sometimes Hee sends heavy crosses upon our outward States, and breakes the Staffe of our prosperity; Continually, almost, Hee suffers many malicious Curres to barke at us with slanders, lies, disgracefull imputations; and all the enemies of grace, to pursue us bitterly with much malice and disdain: Thus are wee trained, and entertained in this World; Our Crowning comes in the World to come. Ninthly, To cause thee to have recourse with more reverence, thirst, and thankfull acknowledgement to the Well-head of refreshings: if God once withdraw the light of His countenance, and comfortable quickning of His Spirit; wee shall finde no comfort at all in any Creature, no life in the Ordinances, no feeling of our spirituall life; and therefore wee must needs, to the ever-springing Fountaine of All-sufficiency, &c. Which blessed ends and effects, when the good hand of our God hath wrought; Hee will as certainly returne, as ever the Sunne did after the darkest Mid-night; and that with abundance of glory, and sweetnesse, proportionable to the former dejection, and darknesse of our spirits. The lowest ebbe of a spirituall desertion, brings the highest tide of spirituall exultation. As wee may see before in *Mistris Brevtergh* and *Master Peacocke*, pag. 84.

2. From the cause of thy great griefe. Thy former enjoying Christ.

2. What is the reason, thou art so sad, and sore afflicted, for the absence of thy *Beloved*; and with want of the wonted gracious, and comfortable workings

kings of the Spirit? It is because Thou hast formerly grasped the Lord Jesus sweetly, and savingly, in the armes of thy Soule; been sensibly refreshed with the favour of His good ointments; ravished extraordinarily with the beauty of His Person, deareness of His blood, riches of His purchase, and glory of his kingdom; And hast heretofore holden Him, as the very life of the Soule, and chiefest and onely treasure; ejaculating, with David, unfainedly from the heart-roots, *Whom have I in Heaven but Thee? And there is none upon Earth, that I desire, besides Thee?* (Earth is an Hell, and Heaven no Heaven, without Jesus Christ.) I say, the present grieffe, that thy well-beloved is now gone, argues evidently, this former enjoyment of His gracious presence. And then build upon't, as upon the surest Rocke: *Once Christ, and His for ever. The gifts and calling of God, are without repentance: Whom Hee loveth once, Hee loveth unto the end: Hee is no changeling in his love; I am the Lord, saith Hee, I change not: therefore yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.* * *Once elected, ever beloved: Once* ^a *New-borne, and borne to eternity: if once the sanctifying Spirit hath seiz'd upon Thee for Jesus Christ, thou art made sure, and lockt fast for ever, in the armes of his love, with everlasting barres of mercy and might, from any mortall hurt, and adversary power. Thou maist then cast down the gauntlet of defiance against the Divell, and the whole world, and take up with Paul, that victorious challenge unto all created things: ^b *I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor Principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height nor depth, nor any other Creature, shall bee able to separate mee from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord: Hee may hide His face from Thee for a while; but thou hast His owne sure, and inviolable Word from His owne mouth. That Hee will re-**

Psal. 37. 29.

A strong argument that thou shalt not bee without him for ever; Rom. 11. 29.

John 13. 1.

Malach. 3. 6.

* *Semel electus, semper dilectus.*

^a *Renatus non denascitur. Si de Deo conceperis, certus eris partus tuus, non eris abortivus, August.*
Rom. 8. 38, 39.

^b *De quo sanctissimus ille vir, & alij in Sacra Scriptura, certo confidere potuit; de eo etiam alij sancti viri certo confidere possunt & debent: Ratio: quia omnium sanctorum fides eodem fundamento promissionum divinarum nititur, idemque spiritus omnes inhabitat, licet diversa mensura. De gratia propria & remissione peccatorum, Job, David, Paulus, certo confidere poterunt.*

turne

ut est demonstratum: De eadem igitur & alij sancti cetero confidere possunt, ac debent, Par. adversus Bellar. de Iustificat. Lib. 3. Cap. 5. Sect. Stat. igitur. Ergo, inquam, irascitur Deus interdum suis, id est, iustis. At non deserit. Imò & deserit. Ita in quinquagesimo quarto, Ad punctum in modico dereliqui te: & in miserationibus magnis congregabo te. Psalmo vigesimo secundo, Deus meus, Deus meus, quare dereliquisti me? Hac manifesta. Tantum distinguendum, iram Dei aliàs reprobationis esse, qua adversus iustos nulla sit unquam: aliàs correptionis, qua omnibus communis: non sceleratis tantum; sed etiam iustis: utrisque tamen propter peccata. Eodem modo, & deservio iudi-

canda: Temporalis, aut eterna. Illa, qua homini permittit ad tempus luctari cum malo, interdum culpa, sæpius pœna: Hac, quæ usdem laxas habenas, at à peccatis in peccata delapsi, pœnas dent eandem eternas. Hoc modo iustos, id est, fideles nunquam deserit Deus: sed illo tantum. Chamier. Tom. 3. Lib. 1. Cap. 18. Sect. 6. Et fides certius nisi promissioni possit, Deus iurcurando fœdus suum sancit, atque imbecillitati natura consult. Valdè enim difficile est in hac carnis nostra imbecillitate, & in hac peccatorum & arumarum mole, quibus oppressi sumus, retinere hanc fidem, quod situs in gratia apud Deum; & quod ille animus suum erga nos non mutet, etiam si se in pœnis irasci non nunquam offendat. Sed excitanda est fides in hac lucta, consideratione juris jurandi, quo Deus promissionem confirmat. Maius enim à Deo præstari non potest, quàm quod sacrum suum nomen adhibet, illudque tanquam pignoris vice promissioni adijcit, Moller. in Locum. Accidit interdum, ut Christum in nobis sentiamus, quum sensus illico nullus sit; Residet tamen in nobis, ut anima in corpore dormientis, licet nec ipsa, nec ulla eius operatio sentiat, Spin. de iustis. Christi Mulier factum conceptum non semper motantem sentis: ubi tamen semel, & iterum sensit, prænantem se esse non ambigit, Idem. Ibid.

turne; and with everlasting kindnesse have mercy on thee. Hee may frowne upon Thee, I confesse, for a season; and so fright thee with his terrours, as though, in thy present apprehension, thou wert a lost Man: But Hee never will; Hee cannot possibly forsake thee finally. I have sworne once by my holinesse, that I will not faile David, Psal. 89. 35. And in the meane time, thy former feelings of the motions of the Spirit and grace, doe give cleare evidence, and assurance, that spirituall life is still resident in thy Soule; though runne, as it were, into the roote, and though it's more lively operations; and effects bee suspended for a time. The Woman, that hath once felt the Child stirre in Her wombe, is most assured, that shee is with-Child; that an immortall Soule, and naturall life, is infused into it by the omnipotent hand of God, though at other times, shee perceive no motion at all: It is so in the present Point. And thy grieving also, groaning, and panting after Christ, is an unantwerable argument, that thou art alive spirituallly. Lay the waight of the whole world upon a man, that is starke dead, and Hee can neither stirre, cry, or com-
plaine.

CHAP. XVI.

*Two other helpes for the Curing of the former
Maladie.*



Consider that some graces are more substantiall in themselves, more profitable to us, & of greater necessitie for salvation; as Faith, repentance, love, New-obedience, active and passive; Self-deniall, vilenesse in our owne eyes, humble walking with God, &c. Others are not so, or absolutely necessary, but accompany a saving state, as separable accidents; as *joy and peace in believing*, sensible comfort in the holy Ghost, comfortable feelings of Gods favour, rejoycing in hope, a lively freedome in prayer, * assurance of evidence, &c. And from hence mayest thou take comfort in two respects: 1. First, Desertion deprives thee only of these comfortable accessaries; but thou art still possess of the Principall, and substantiall of salvation: Of which, not the utmost concurrence of all hellish, and earthly rage, can possibly rob thee; And therefore thou art well enough in the meane time, and as safe, as safety it selfe can makethee. 2. Secondly, Losse of these lesse principall graces (which by accident, is a singular advantage and game) drives thee neerer unto *Iesus Christ*, at least, by many unutterable groanes; every one whereof, is a strong cry in the eares of God; and causeth thee, better to prise, and plie; to exercise, and improve more fruitfully, those other more necessary graces, without which thou canst not be saved. It is a wise, and honest passage in *Mistris Inxons Monument*, pag. 60. *Shee continued faithfull to the end, in the most substantiall graces. For howsoever shee mourned*

Fons aquæ salientis in vitam æternam, Joh. 4, 14. Amel.

N n

3. From different necessity of graces some absolutely.

2. Some not so absolutely, as the feeling of Gods favour; so that * Of which, see my *Directions for a more comfortable walking*

1. Desertion deprives not of the principall graces.

with God, pag. 319.

Deus efficaciter electos vocando indit ipsis principium æterna durationis

2. Losse of the lesse principall drives neerer to Christ, by

nis, quod in ys solis reperitur: hoc in Scripturis vocatur Radix inistra, Matth. 13, 21. Semen manens, 1 Ioh. 3, 9. & immortale, 1 Pet. 1 23. Vnctio manens, 1 Ioh. 2, 27. Sermo inustus. Iam. 1, 21. Spiritus in habitans, 1 Cor. 3, 16.

Coron. Art. 5. Cap. 1.

for

for the want of that degree of ioy, which shee had felt in former times; yet shee continued in repentance; in the practise of holinesse, and righteousnesse; in a tender love of God, and to his Word, and Children; in holy zeale, and fruitfulnessse, even to the last period of her dayes. And indeed, her want of full ioy was so sanctified unto her, that it was a furtherance to a better grace; namely, to repentance, and selfe-deniall, and base esteeme of her selfe. And I call repentance, a better grace then ioy, because, howsoever ioy, is a most excellent gift of the Spirit; yet unto us, repentance is more profitable. For I make no question, but that a mourning Christian may be saved without ravishing ioy; and that Christ may wipe away his teares in heaven: but no Christian shall be saved without repentance, and selfe-deniall. For instance:

1. Exercising our Faith.

The darknesse of our Spirits in spirituall desertions, sets our Faith on worke extraordinarily. In such a Case, it hath recourse with more love, and longing to all the fountaines of life; The Person and Passion of Christ; all the Promises; Gods free grace; His sweet Name, and survayes them more seriously; searches and sounds them to the bottome; that by some meanes, at least, it may subsist, and hold up the head in such an evill time, and amongst so many terrours, and boisterous tempests. It is now put to the improvement, of the very utmost of all it's heavenly vigour and valour; and inforced to put forth it's highest, and most heroicall Act; even to cleave fast to the sure Word of God, against all sense and feeling; against all terrours, tricks of Satan, and temptations to the contrary. And by thie extraordinary exercise and wrastring, it is notably strengthened, and steeled for the time to come. For as sloth, idlenesse, and want of exercise, doth much emasculate, and make our bodyes more unactive, and unable; but hardship, agitation and imployment, doth much quicken, and fortifie them: So it is in the present Point.

Without

Without oppositions and assault, Faith languisheth, and lies hid; but when stormes, and spirituall troubles are towards, it stirres up it selfe; gathers it's strength, and forcestogether; casts about for subsidiary assistance by prayer, Ministeriall counsell, meditation upon speciall promises for the purpose; experimentall recounting former deliverances, mercies, and favours upon our selves, and others, &c. And so becomes farre more excellent and victorious, for future encounters. It furthers also *Repentance*: In respect of, first, Sight of sinnes. Forthorow the glasse of spirituall affliction wee see more, and them more monstrously vile. The clouds of inward trouble especially, unite, as it were, and collect the sight of our soules; and so represent our sins more to the life, and in their true colours: where as the glistering of prosperity, is wont to disperse and dazle it. Secondly, *Offense*; wee are then more apprehensive of divine wrath, and weight of sin; when we are terrified, but with a taste of those immeasurable Seas of bitterness, and terror, which it infinitely merits at the hands of God. Thirdly, Of hatred and opposition; we then grow into a more hearty loathing of that *sweet* meat, which wee are too apt to tumble into our mouth, and *hide under our tongue*; when wee feele it accompanied with such sower sauce, and turned into *gall* and *gravell within us*. Wee shall afterwards be farre more watchfull, and afraid to give entertainment, or warmth in our bosomes to these Vipers, which have sobitten and stung us. It makes *Self-deniall* more resolute and thorow. For the dearest and most desirable things of this life, compared with *Christ*, were never viler dung in our esteeme, then at such a time, We then finde that most true; That though all the Stars shine never so bright, yet it is still night, because the Sun is gone; But the alone presence of that Prince of light, creates a comfortable & glorious day; though

2. Furthering our repentance in giving,

1. A sight of sinne,

2. A sense of sinne,

3. A hatred of sinne.

Job 20. 12.

3. By confirming us in our selfe-deniall,

never a Starre appeare. So, let us enjoy the *Lord Iesus*; and no matter, though all the creatures in the World be turned into Beares, or Divels about us; But if hee withdraw himselfe, and the light of his countenance set out of our sight; the confluence of all the comforts, the whole Creation can afford, will doe us no good at all. It quickneth notably our *New-obediencie*. In respect of, first, *Holinesse towards God*, and reverent heavenly behaviour about the first Table. A generall taste and triall wereof, we may take, by comparing Marriners in a storme, and arrived in a Haven; ^b Prisons with Theaters; Burialls with Banquets; Beds of sicknesse, and expectation of death, with strength of youth, and prosperous health; and, which is punctual for my purpose, fits of temptation, with times of spirituall well-fare. For as in the one state, wee may observe too much presumption, and putting farre from us the evill day, forgetfulnesse of God, security, and sloth: so in the other, Trouble, danger and distresse, much alter the Case. Wee shall then see them, bitterly bewayling their former sinnes; trembling in the dust, seeking early Gods face and favour; falling to prayer; vowing better obedience; and promising, upon deliverance, much holinesse, and a happy change. What mighty groanes of spirit proceed from the deserted, and such a Case, which are the strongest prayers, though in that agony they falsely complaine, that they cannot pray? How greedy are they of godly conference, counsell and comfort out of the Word, dayes of humiliation, of the most searching Sermons, goddiest company, presence and prayers of the precisest Ministers? How fearefull are they, to heare any worldly talke upon the *Lords day*? How sensible of the least sin, any dishonour of God, and all appearance of evill? In a word; how busie are they about that *One necessary thing*? Secondly, Of *compassionatenesse towards others*. *Selfe-sufferings* soften

4. It quickneth new obedience.

1. Respect of holinesse to God.

^a Chrysostomus *alibi docet; Satis esse longè in carcere detineri obscurissimo, terribissimo, quàm in Theatris versari.*

Quispiam sæpè ingreditur carcerem superbus, exit demisso animo; ingreditur furibundus, exit mansuetus; ingreditur delicatus, exit patiens miseriarum, &c. Versa vice, se res habet in Theatris: Ingredieris modestus, exit lascivus; ingredieris mitis, exit in furorem projectus & tragadias; ingredieris animo moderato & virili, exit dissolutus in delicias & vavitates, &c. I am sure I retainè Chrysostomes sente.

2. Of compassionatenesse to others.

soften mens hearts towards their Brethren: Personall miseries make them pittifull, and painefull to afford all possible helpe in times of distresse. Experience of our owne weakenesses, wants, danger to linke under the waves of Gods wrath, and dis-ability to subsist by our selves, begets a sweet mildnesse, and gentle behavieur towards our neighbours; whose assistance, visitation and prayers wee now see; wee stand in need of in extremities, and evill times. Prosperity is apt of it selfe, to produce scornefulnesse, insolency, selfe-confidence, and contempt of others; But Gods hand upon us, especially in afflictions of Soule, teacheth us another lesson; to wit, how fraile, weak, and unworthy we are. Thirdly, Of *selfe-knowledge*. In times of peace and calmnesse, looking thorow the false spectacles of selfe-love and conceitednesse, wee are ready to over-weene, and out-prize our gifts; to mistake shadowes, for substances; smallest Mites of vertues, for richest talents; the infant beginnings of grace, for *fullnesse in Christ*: But remove these deceiving glasses, and let the touchstone of some sorer trial represent our selves unto our selves; and wee shall more clearly see our spirituall abilities, in their true nature and proportion. Then all unsound semblances of selfe conceited sufficiencies, and former flourishes of unhumble assurance (which like gilded Papers, or Posts, shewing gloriously in the Sunshine, and seeming pure gold in outward appearance) will vanish quite away, and come to nothing in the fire of spirituall afflictions. Then the weaknesse of our, too much vaunted of, Christian valour, will be discovered unto us, and acknowledged of us; when we are put to wraastle with the wrath of God, and left to the horrour of some hideous temptation.

4. Heare Master Hooker, a man of great learning, and very sound in this point: (I varie some words, but keepe the sense entire) *Happier a great deale is that*

3 Of knowledge of our selves,

4. From a saying of Master Hooker.

mans Case, whose soule by inward desolation is humbled, then hee, whose heart is, through abundance of spirituall delight, lifted up, and exalted above measure. Betser is it sometimes to goe downe into the pit with him, who be- holding darknesse, and bewailing the losse of inward ioy and consolation, crieth from the bottome of the lowest hell; *My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken mee?* Then continually to walke arme in arme with Angels; to sit, as it were, in Abrahams bosome; and to haue no thought or cogitation, but of peace, and blessing him- selfe in the singularity of assurance above other men; to say, I desire no other blisse, but only duration of my present comfortable feelings, and fruition of God: I want nothing, but even thrusting into heauen; and the like. For in the height of spirituall ravish- ments, thou art in great a hazard of being exalted a- bove measure; and so may hee justly exposed to a Thorne in the flesh, the Messenger of Satan to buffet thee, which is a very heauie case: But now on the o- ther side, the lowest degree of humiliation under Gods mighty hand, is the neereft step to rising, and extraordinary exultation of spirit; The extremeft darknesse of spirituall desertion, is wont to goe im- mediately before the glorious Sun-rise of heavenly light, and un-utterable lightfomenesse in the soule. David securely pleasing, and applauding himselfe in his present stability, and strong conceit of the conti- nuance of his peace, brake out thus; *I shall never bee moved; Lord, by thy fauour thou hast made my moun- taine to stand strong*: But hee was quickly throwne downe, from the top of his supposed unmoveable hill; taken off from the height of his confidence, and lay trembling in the dust. *Thou didst hide thy face, and I was* ^b *troubled*. But now that sweetest rapture of incredible joy (for so hee spake, *The ioy which I feele in my conscience is incredible*) did arise in Master Peacocks heart, when hee was newly come, as

¶ Pares esse possunt in charitate coram Deo: & ille qui spirituali consolati- one perfunditur, & ille, qui ea priuatur. Imò si dilige. terpensetur, magis periclitari poterit, qui deuotionis dubedinesfrustratur, quam si eius hec de- negatur. Ratio. Quia si consolatione huiusmodi fungens de gratia tali confidat & sui imperfe- ctum, exinde considerare negligat; sua deuotione erit Deo potius remotior, quam proquinior prop- ter suam prasumpcio- nem & fatuam confi- dentiam. Gerl. Tract. de Remed. contrapuffillan. Psal. 30. 6. 7.


¶ Subtraxisti sensum fa- uoris & beneuolentia tua, ita ut quocunque me uertorem, nihil nisi De- um iratum cernerem, ita tandem excussus est mihi ille veterans, quo mens antedera sapita. & in- sidis in magnam conser- nationum, & horrendos

it were, out of the mouth of Hell. Mistris *Bretterghs* wonderfull reioycing followed immediately, upon her returne out of a roaring wildernesse, as shee called it. What large effusions of the Spirit, and overflowing rivers of heavenly peace, were plentifully showed downe upon a *Robert Glovers* troubled spirit, after the heaviest night, in all likelyhood, that ever hee had in this world, by reason of a grievous Desertion?

doleres, in quibus luctari me oportuit cum desperatione, cum sensu mortis et inferorum. &c. hac enim est illa consternatio, de qua hic loquitur, Moller, in Loc.

CHAP. XVII.

Two more helpes for the Cure of the former Madie.

5.  **N**ay, heare the Spirit of all truth and comfort Himselfe immediately: *Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voyce of his servant, that walketh in darknesse, and hath no light? Let him trust in the Name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.* Whence wee may draw a double comfort in time of Desertion: first, Because in thy present apprehension, thou findest, and feelest thy selfe in darknesse, and to have no light; thou art ready thereupon to conceive, and conclude unnecessarily against thy owne soule, that Gods favour, *Iesus Christ*, grace, salvation, and all, are gone for ever. And this is the most cutting sting, and sorest pang, which grievously afflicts, and rents the heart in peeces with restlesse anguish in such Cases. Out of what depth of horror, doe you thinke, did these heavy greanes, and almost, if not altogether for the time, despairing speeches spring, in those blessed Saints mentioned before? *Will the Lord cast off for ever? And will hee be favourable no more? Is his mercy cleane gone for ever? Doth his promise faile for evermore?*

5. From a Testimonie of the Holy Ghost which teaches us,

r. Not to conclude that because wee are now in darknesse, therefore wee shall spend the rest of our life in darknesse too.

Desperatio duplex:
1. Temporaria, quam sibi Dei ineraum experientur, cum doloribus inferni circumdantur & terribili maximarum cruciationum luctu, perpetuoque impendentium calamitatum onere premuntur, & quasi exanimantur: quod

paucen mox auxilio gratia divina. ac Spiritus Sancti, & per consolationem Scipitararum; fide vivam superant, latamque Catastrophen sortiuntur: sicuti Davidis, Psal. 77. 8, 9, 10. & 22. 2. & 31. 23, &c. & aliorum electorum exemplo comprobatur. 2. Finalis, nihil aliud est, quam peccata sua maiora & graviora absumere, quam gratia divina, & merito filij Dei remitti ex expiari queant. — Non expectare gratiam, veniam et alia beneficia credentibus promissa sed horribilis sensus & Dei et metu futura abiectionis in aeternis poenas et mortem trepidare, et cruciari conscientia, atque Deum tanquam crudelem et Tyrannum exhorrescere, odisse, et blasphemare, Alexiphar. adversus Desperat, pag. 15, &c.

¶ Psal. 77. 7. 8. Ostendit, quales fuerint cogitationes animi Iustianus cum ira Dei; et cum desperatione: cum enim dolor non remitteret, etiamsi multa, qua ad eum sedandum factura videbantur, animo colligeret, sed subinde magis intenderetur et cresceret: tandem pene fractus magnitudine et mora calamitatis, erumpit in haec voces, An in secula repellit? Haec epistasis est huius certaminis, in qua parum absuit a desperatione. Videbat nullis remedijs hactenus sedari potuisse dolorem. Ideo diabolus immittit et has cogitationes; frustra eum respicere ad gratiam et misericordiam divinam: quia ira Dei ita accensa, et effusa sit, ut sedari aut extingui posthac non possit: nec restare aliud, quam tristem damnati sui sententiam, qua expectanda sit; Moller. in Locum. ¶ Psal. 88. 15. Non ab externa aliqua calamitate, qua tolerari ac vivaci nonnunquam, trastrum a pijs potest, erant hi dolores; sed a sensu ira & iudicij divini, qui sensus iniuriam & quasi gustus est mortis aeternae. — A signo magnitudinem sui doloris ostendit, quod perpetuum fuerit non tantum in facie, sed animo consternatio, anxio & dubio, ut nesciret quid ageret, aut quod sese venteret; atque ut fides huc illuc agitata semper in metu versatur; ne mox inter suos dolores extingueretur. Id enim proprie significat verbum 1^o Idem in Loc. ¶ Actis and Monuments, pag. 189. 5 The Christ an life and death of Mistris Brestergh, pag. 13. ¶ Discourse of Master Peacock's Deser-

on.

While I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted. I am amazed, confounded, and almost mad with feare, least my soule should bee swallowed up, with the horrors of eternall death: ¶ I am afraid lest the Lord hath utterly withdrawn his wonted favour from mee: ¶ Woe, woe, woe, &c. A weak, a wofull, a wretched, a forsaken woman, ¶ I have no more sense of grace then these curtaines. Oh! how wofull and miserable is my estate, that must thus converse with bell-hounds! It is against the course of Gods proceedings to save mee, &c. But now herein, the deserted in the sense I have laid, are much deceived, and extremely wrong their owne soules in such extremities; not considering, that their walking in darknesse, and having no light, may most certainly consist with a saving estate, and a Beeing in Gods favour, though for the present not perceived. Which appeares plainly by the quoted place: Wherein, Hee that walketh in darknesse, and hath no light, is such an one as feareth the Lord, and obeyeth the voyce of his servants. Now the feare of God, and

obedienceto the Ministry, are evident markes of a gracious man. Hence it is; that when the servants of God are something come againe unto themselves; they see, and censure their owne unadvisednesse in that respect; disavow, & disclaime all termes tending that way, which they let hastily fall from them, in heate of temptation. *And I said, saith David, this is my infirmity: but I will remember the yeares of the right hand of the most High.* ⁱ Truly, said Malter Peacock; *my heart and soule have beene farre led, and deeply troubled with temptations, and stings of conscience; but I thanke God, they are eased in good measure. Wherefore I desire, that I be not branded with the note of a forlorne reprobate. Such questions, Oppositions, and all tending thereto, I renounce.* Here then is a great deale of comfort, in the greatest darknesse of a spirituall desertion: for wee may assure our selves; that God by his blessed Spirit hath a secret influence, and saving worke upon the soule of his Childe: when there is no light, or feeling of his favour at all. The Sunne, wee know, though hee leaves his light upon the face of the earth, yet notwithstanding, descends by a reall effectuall influence into the bosome, and darkest bowels thereof; and there exerciseth a most excellent worke, in begering mettals, Gold, Silver, and other pretious things. It is proportionably so in the present Point. A poore soule may lie groveling in the dust, *afflicted, tossed with tempest;* and in present apprehension, *have no comfort;* and yet blessedly partake still of the sweet influence of Gods everlasting love, of a secret saving worke of grace, and almighty support of the sanctifying Spirit. Let us looke upon the Lord *Iesus* himselfe: * *His holy soule, though hee was Lord of Heaven and Earth, upon the Crosse, was euen as a scorched heath-ground, without so much, as any drop of dew of comfort, either from Heaven or Earth;* and yet at the same time, hee was gloriously sustained

Ibid.

* See Doctor Andrewes Sermon upon this Text: *Behold and see, if there bee any sorrow like my sorrow.* And that nothing might bee wanting to make his sorrowes beyond measure sorrowfull, his Father withdrew from him that solace hee was wont to finde in God. *Field of the Church, lib. 5 cap. 18* His Father, by divine dispensation, shewing no comfort. *Marcy of Christs Agony.*

by an omnipotent influence: And God was never nearer unto Him, than then; neither Hee, ever so obedient unto God. And I make no doubt, but that the judicious eye of the well-experienced Physition, may many times easily observe it, in those troubled, tempted and deserted soules, which they deale, and converse with, for recovery and cure. This secret and saving influence (I speake of) might bee evidently discerned in Master Peacocke, even at the worst. Some reverend Ministers standing by his bed of sorrow, asked him, if they should pray for him: Marke well his answer, *Take not the Name of God in vaine (said hee) by praying for a Reprobate.* Which words well weighed, seeme to imply, and represent cleerely to a spirituall discerning judgement, some good measure, even of the highest degree of divine love; preferring the glory of God, before the well-fare of his owne soule; rather willing to have the meanes of his salvation neglected, then the Lord dishonoured. One, meaning a godly man: *Yes, saith hee. Why? For his goodnesse.* Another comming to him upon the Lords day, willed him to put his hand to a note of certaine debts: *This is not a day for that, said hee.* And at the same time, hee would hardly suffer any to stay with him from the Sermon. Being told of suffering plasters out of Gods Word, to rest upon his wounded soule: Hee brake out thus: *Oh! if I had. Oh! if it would please God. I had rather then any thing in this, or other three thousand Worlds!* By these wee may see, and other passages to the same purpose; that our blessed God had a secret working, and saving influence upon his soule, even in the depth and hideous darknesse of his most grievous desertion. Here is love, first, unto God in a high degree; secondly, deare affection unto his Children, and that for his Image thining in them; thirdly, love unto his Sabbath, and salvation of others; fourthly, vehement de-

^b In a gloomy Day there is so much light, whereby we may know it to bee Day, and not night: so there is some thing in a Christian under a Cloud, whereby Hee may bee discerned to bee a true Believer, and not an Hypocrite. There is no meere darknesse in the state of Grace, but some beame of light, whereby the Kingdome of darknesse wholly prevaleth not. Doctor Sibbes *Brnised Reed,* pag. 101.

fires after grace and Gods favour. All which, were undeniable demonstrations of an undamned state, to every understanding eye. Nay, unquestionable arguments of spirituall life, and designation to eternall blisse. Whereupon, my resolution was then, and protestation, upon good ground: That if all the powerfull eloquence, which rested within the reverent bosome of mine owne deare Mother, the famous University of Oxford, managed by the Seraphicall tongue of the highest, and most glorious Angell in heaven, had beene industriously set on worke for that purpose; except I had heard my blessed Redeemer say, I will rend a member from my Body, and throw it away; The holy Spirit say, I will pull my seale from that Soule, which I have savingly sanctified; my gracious and mercifull Father say, I will this once faile, and forsake One of mine; I could never have beene possibly perswaded, that, that soule of his, so richly laden with heavenly treasure, and gifts of God, never to be repented of; so sincerely exercised in the wayes of God, and opposition to the corruption of the times, &c. should possibly perish! Secondly, suppose thou shouldest walke in darknesse, and have no light, in the sence of the Prophet, for the residue and remainder of thy few and evill dayes in this vale of teares; nay, and dye so, before comfort comes; yet bee not discomforted. For fearing God, and being upright-hearted, thy Soule shall most certainly be preserved in spirituall and eternall safety, by staying upon thy God; though thou bee without any sence of joy, and peace in believing. This life, though never so long, is but a moment to the life to come: But the kinde life is everlasting, with which hee will have mercy on thee. Thy sufferings are but short, whatsoever they bee; But thou hast eternity of joyes in the World above; purchased and prepared for thee, by the hearts blood of that blessed Saviour of thine,

upon

τὰ χαρίσματα ἄμει-
ταμέλητα.

2: Though wee bee and
should bee all our life
after, yet not to be, dis-
couraged.

upon whom thy soule relies. It is the Devils policy, say Divines, to procure for his slaves, all the favours, honours, and advancements; all the prosperities and pleasures hee can possibly; lest if hee should not follow, and fulfill their humours this way, they might thinke upon seeking after, and serving a new Master: Not caring to vex, or molest them in this World; because hee knowes full well, hee shall have time enough hereafter to torment them in Hell. And wilt not thou contrarily, bee content, if God so please, to passe thorow this vale of teares, even with *Hemans* horror: *Psal. 88. 15.* Sith Heaven is so neere at hand, and thou hast a little before thee, an everlasting time, to rowe in the bottomlesse, and boundlesse Ocean of all glory and blisse; in an endlesse variety of new and fresh delights, infinitely excellent and sweet, above the largest created conceit?

6. From comparing the three estates of a Christian.

6. Let us suppose a Christian in these three states: (And it is no uncooth thing to those who observe, or feele Gods secret, and unsearchable dealings with his Children.)

1. First, in a faire and comfortable calme, and Sunshine, after the tempestuous troubles, and travaile in the pangs of the New-birth: when the light of Gods countenance; the first refreshing warmth of his sanctifying Spirit; the fresh sweetnesse and vitall stirrings of grace; the ravishing conscioufnesse of his happy conversion, doe fill his soule, *as with marrow and fatnesse*; and feed it with a kindly, and more lively disposition to all good and godly duties. 2. Secondly, in a spirituall Desertion; when the sense of Gods favour, love, and wonted presence, the comfortable use, and exercise of the Ordinances, graces and spirituall affaires languish, and leave him for a time. 3. Thirdly, In the state of recovery, and restitution from such a fearefull Dampe, and deprivation of divine comfort, unto former joyfull feelings, and re-enjoyment

re-enjoyment of his *Beloved*; so that his revived soule may sweetly sing, *My Beloved is mine, and I am his*. Now, I doubt not, but that the middle of these three states, being accompanied with hearty griefe, and groanes for *Christ's* absence; restlesse pantings, and longings after a new resurrection, as it were, of the sensible, and fruitfull operations of grace, renewed desires and endeavours, for regainement of accustomed surer hold, by the hand of Faith; patient, and prayerfull waiting for the returne of Gods pleased face, &c. is as pleasing and deare, if not ^c more, to our mercifull Father, as either of the other two. Doe you not thinke, that the *Fathers of our flesh* are as lovingly affected, and meltingly moved, to heare the obedient Child sigh and sob, cry out and complaine, because they looke not kindly upon him; but for triall of his affection, have hid for a time, the much desired beames of their fatherly favour, under some affected angry frownes; as when things are carried more currently, and comfortably, betwixt them, without any great distaste, and discontentment, or occasion to discover the mutuall impatiency of their loves one unto another? And shall not the * *Father of our Spirits*, who loves us with the ^d same love, with which he *loves* the *Lord Iesus* himselfe, surpasse as farre in affectionate compassion towards us, in the like Case, as an Almighty God doth a mortall Man? Hee cannot chuse; because the word is already gone out of his mouth; *Like as a Father pittieith his Child: so the Lord pittieith them that feare him*, *Psal. 103. 13*. I am perswaded, Gods bowels of

*peritatem, nec illo modo bona voluntati desperandum est, quantumlibet cordis sentiat ariditatem seu frigiditatem, quando veller se non peccasse, si autemque propter me, posthac nolle peccare, Lanper, apud Blois, de consolat. pusillan. * Ioh. 17. 26. ^d Dilectio, qua nos sequitur Deus, proprie loquendo non alia est; quam qua Filium suum ab initio dilexit, ut in eo nos quoque gratos fieri & amabiles redderet. — Inestimabile fidei privilegium, quod scimus dilectum suscepisse Christum a Patre nostra causa, ut eiusdem amoris essemus consortes, & perpetuo sumus, Calv. in Loc.*

^c *Aridus & Spiritualis dulcedinis vacuus, altamen pro devotione laborans, & id quod in se est faciens; licet corde quasi frigido & spiritu tepido debitum suum Deo solvens cum sui ipsius vilificatione, & divina miseracionis magnificatione, poterit propter sui humiliationem Deo multo jore acceptori, Gerl. Trac. de Remed. cont. pusillan. Sapenumero fit ut Deo magis placeat & homini utilis sit, velle esse contritum, aut devotum, quam sentire contritionem, aut devotionem, quia velle habere, et non habere generat afflictionem cordis. — Hac contritio tametsi sensibilis non sit, licet inerim corporalis durum, aridum & siccum sufficit ad salutem. Ego enim (inquit Deus) vestram attendo miseriam, vestram imbecillitatem, vestram paupertatem.*

compassionate.

Job 13. 15.

compassionate tender-heartednesse and love, did yearne within him towards *Job*, with more dearenesse and delight, at that cry, *Though hee slay mee, yet will I trust in him*; then at any time else, even in the Spring of his spirituall prosperity, or fullest ride of most heavenly feelings. Here then is comfort, more then thy heart can hold, if thou wilt bee counselled by the *Prophets*; that thou maist prosper. For when thou thinkest, that all is gone, that thou art a lost man, and utterly forsaken; even in the depth of thy spirituall darknesse, (thou being so spirituallly disposed, as I have said, and which thou canst not deny) I say, even then, (and thou oughtest so to apprehend and believe) the love of God is, as it were, doubled towards thee, much more endeared, by reason of thy distresse; and cannot hold, but breakes out many times into extraordinary pangs, and expressions thereof: As wee may see, *Isa. 54. 11. Oh! thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, &c.* And into profession of resolution; and waiting to doe us good; which hee will superabundantly performe, in the best time. *Behold, I will lay thy stones with faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires, Ibid.* And therefore will the Lord waite, that hee may bee gracious unto you; and therefore will hee bee exalted, that hee may have mercy upon you: For the LORD is a God of iudgement. Blessed are all they that wait for him, *Isa. 30. 18.* Retiring the effects, and exercise of our love, from him whom wee love dearely, makes it returne with redoubled fervour into our owne bosomes; and there growes into a more vehement flame, which never rests, untill it breake out againe with dearer pangs upon the beloved Party. Even as when the Sunne suffers an Eclipse, and it's beames are driven backe, and reflected from the face of the Moone, interposed directly betweene it and our light, so that they shine

not

not upon us; then is the * heate, and lichte thereof, multiplied, and much intended toward the Fountaine; which afterwards is shed downe upon us againe more amiably and acceptably, when the darknesse is done. And let us further take notice, that *Christ*, our eldest Brother, blessed for ever, deales with us in such Cases, as *Ioseph*, a type of him in many respects, dealt with his brethren: hee frowned upon them, handled them roughly, and frighted them extremely; onely, to humble them thorowly; but in the meane time, and midst of his menacing carriage, his heart was so full of naturall affection, that hee was enforced, by the excesse thereof, to turne aside and weepe, and so returne to them againe. *And hee turned himselfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, Gen. 42. 24.* So the Sonne of God, as well as God the Father thorow him, though sometimes in a little wrath hee hide his face from us; yet as hee will certainly, after a small moment, gather us with great mercies; so in the meane time, *Hee is afflicted, and most tenderly affected towards us in all our afflictions. See Isa. 63. 9.*

* Or at least, virtuall power of heating.

At first, *Ioseph* was strange, & rough unto his Brethren to make them remember their fault: But in the meane time hee gave them food without money, and afterwards comforted them, *Gen. 42.* So at the first doth *Christ*, by touch of Conscience, without feeling of assurance of mercy, as an infant humble us: But in the meane time, hee in love gives us secret grace freely, that wee despair not, till wee get the feeling of solid comfort, *2 Cor. 1. 3. Moses unrailed. 12. Ioseph.*

CHAP. XVII.

CHAP. XVIII.

The last helpe for the Curing of the former
A Maladie.

7. From consideration of the examples of others in the like cases, especially the example of Christ, who
† Lutherus vir sanctus Anno 1527. in huius tentationis paroxysmo constitutus sudavit, & animo & corpore tristissimè decubuit. Quis postea dicere solitus est: Semelle in profundissimo carcere captivum teneri, per totam vitam suam, quam ad horam cruciatus esset denudò sustinere. Calm. Tent. Sch. 3. Cap. 2.



7. *Evenly, Thinke it not strange, that thou art fallen into this kinde of spirituall affliction, as though some strange thing, or that which doth, or may not befall the dearest servants of God, had happened unto thee. For herein thou becommest conformable to as holy Men, as ever the world had; Job, David, Heman, & Luther, &c. Nay, to the Sonne of God himselfe; From whose example and precedency, let the Christian, even in the darkest horror of a spirituall desertion, when hee is afraid, lest God hath forsaken him, fetch abundance of comfort, and support out of such considerations as these:*

1. Was in the same case.
 2. Nos non tantum pœnas corporeas evanuis commiserit: Syllogismus.
 Omnes pœna à nobis commissa, tolerata sunt à Christo:

At pœna anima erant à nobis commiserit: Ergo, tœnas anima Christus toleravit: Certè, antequam corpus patere- tur, Christus ipse testabatur suam animam esse perturbatam, & quidem usque ad mortem. Chamier, that great glory of France, and the Whole Christian World; in whose hands, Bellarmine, that Goliath of Rome, is but a very Childe, Tom 2. Lib. 5. Cap. 12. Quis tam ca- eus, ut nunc saltem non videat huius arguendi certitudinem? Si Christus, naturali illo sensu maris horruit mortem, quam ullus unquam hominum: Tunc vel mollior fuit reli- quis omnibus: vel in morte apprehendit aliquid præter mortem: At ille vehementius horruit: & tamen non fuit mollior reliquis, imò verò constantior: ergo apprehendit in morte sua aliquid gravius morte corporeâ, Idem & Ibid. Cap. 13.

himselfe)

fear; for millions of Men to despair, was not so much, as for him to feare. — Never Man was so afraid of the torments of Hell, as Christ (standing in our roome) of His Fathers wrath, *Hall in his Passion Sermon, pag 45.*

1 Christ was not forsaken any of these fowre wayes: For The essence of the God-head was never severed, or excluded from Christ the Man, but it dwelt in him at all times fully, *Coloss. 2.9.* Secondly, the personall union of the two Natures was never dissolved: and so the person of the Sonne never forooke the humanity of Christ. Thirdly, the power of the God-head also was always present with him, enabling him to beare the full viall of Gods wrath. Fourthly, The gracious assistance of Gods Spirit was never wanting, inabling Christ without the least impatiency, distrust, &c. to beare, whatsoever was inflicted upon him for our sinnes: But hee was forsaken, First, Positively; In that God the Father poured upon him the infinite Sea of his wrath, which hee now felt. Secondly, Privatively: In that hee was bereft, and forsaken of all comfortable presence; the God-head for a season, shadowing it selfe under the Cloud of Gods wrath; that the Man-hood of Christ might feele the intolerable burden hereof: And thus Christ being destitute of consolation, complaineth that hee was forsaken. But Christ being thus forsaken, hee sustained the wrath of God, strived with it, and subdued it, tharis, Hee deliuered both himselfe and us from it, and so perfectly finished the worke of our Redemption. *The bright Morning Ser. 1. pag 51. &c.*

1. *Deus existimatur à nobis recessisse nosque deseruisse, &c.* 2. *Hinc proiesti sumus in abyssum iræ & iudicij divini, quam sentientes terremur, quasi planè simus iræ & insillita divina fluctibus atque procelis demergendi & horribili velut voragine absorbendi.*

3. *Ex hac abyssu præcipitatur in profunditatem dolorum conscientia, que propter peccata & iræ divine sensum nos contra sestatur, accusat, flagellat, torquet, & damnat mole pœnarum obruta, Causas habet conscientia dolorum multas: prospiciens æternas pœnas doloribus certè exercitiatur. Inde ipsi abyssus & vorago formidabilis.* 4. *Ex hac demum profunditate in aliam diabolicam abyssum dilabimur, celis fugati, & vulnervati: Diaboli igni: is; quibus sollicitamur ad Deum blasphemandum, fugiendum, abnegandum. Inde prosiliunt ab quam profunda & in imis animi sedibus latitantes cogitationes, quas Satan insillat, ut impellat nostros homines ad blasphemiam & desperationem, ad odium Dei, ad fremitum adversus Deum, Calm. Schol. 2. cap. 2. pag. 51. 56.*

Fathers pleased face. For in that hee himselfe hath suffered being tempted; hee is able to succour them, that are tempted, Heb. 2. 18. A woman, which hath her selfe with extraordinary torture, tasted the exquisite paines of Childe-birth, is wont to bee a great deale more tenderly, and mercifully affected to an other in like case; then shee, that never tried, what it is to be terrified with the suddenesse, unavoidable nesse, and terrible pangs of a womanstravaile; and is more skillfull, ready, and forward to relieve in such distresse. And so also all others, who have beene most afflicted, either with outward troubles, or inward terrours, or both; are ever most fit, and feeling, to speake unto the heart; to put to their helping hand; and make much of comfortlesse and miserable men, troubled, and tempted, as they have beene. And such was the Case of our blessed Saviour, in his sufferings for our sakes. Hee was exercised all his life long with variety, and extremitie of cruelties; indignities, and all manner of vexations, beyond measure, grievous, bitter, and intolerable. Hee, drunke full deepe of the Worlds disgrace; the Devils malice; the rage of great Ones; the contempt, and contumelies of the vilest; the scornfull insultations of his enemies; sorest sufferings; *from all things in Heaven, Earth, and Hell*: Of those pinching passions, hunger, thirst, wearinesse, of bodily tortures, hideous temptations, agonies of Spirit; even of the full Cup of his Fathers fiery wrath, and ^a horrours of foule, for our finnes, to the very last drop, which went as farre beyond his other outward extremities, *as the Soule goes beyond the body; Gods utmost anger, the malice of men*: Whereby hee is now blessedly fitted, and enabled excellently to succour them that are tempted. Conscioussesse of his owne Case in the daies of his flesh, is a keene incentive to his holy, and heavenly soule, more sensibly and soone, to take pittie upon,

not only si. ni. 177 g
 17 do. 1777
 at. 10. 1000

¹ Could hee endure the scorching flames of the wrath of his Father, the curse of our finnes, those tortures of Body, those horrours of Soule; and doth hee now shrinke at his thirst? No, no, &c. *The now B. Shop of Exceter in his Passion Sermon, pag. 12.*

² Hee saw the burden of all particular finnes to bee laid upon him: every dram of his Fathers wrath was measured out unto him, ere hee toucht this Potion: this Cup was full; and he knew that it must be wring'd; not a drop left. *Idem Ibid, pag. 51.*

and ease the severall necessities, troubles, sorrows, and soule-afflictions of all his Children.

3. Was in it that hee might deliver others out of it.

3. Thirdly, As this ever-blessed Redeemer of ours, was in himselfe more then infinitely free, and more then farre enough from all sinne; so by consequent, from any inherent cause of the least crosse; of any shadow in the World, of his dearest Fathers dispensed countenance. For originally, Hee was of a most pure, harmelesse, and holy nature; all his life long, kinde, sweet, and gracious to every Creature; offending none, doing good unto all; In his death, incomparably patient, brought as an innocent Lambe to that bloody slaughter; not opening his mouth, for all those base, and barbarous provocations of the cruell, and mercilesse Miscreants about him, swimming in blood, burning in zeale, wrastling in prayer, even for the salvation of his enemies. So that his guiltlesse, and unspotted soule had no need at all of any passion, or expiation. All his sorrowes and sufferings, were voluntarily under-gone, onely for our sakes, and finnes. Had not the pretious hearts-blood of the only, deare, naturall, eternall Sonne of God, been poured out as water upon the ground, where-at the whole Creation was astonished; the Earth trembled and shooke, her Rockes clave asunder, her Graves opened; the Heavens with-drew their light, as not daring to behold this sad and fearefull spectacle; never had the soule of any sonne or daughter of *Adam* been saved. It was not the glory and treasures of the whole Earth, not any streaming sacrifices of purest Gold, nor the life of men and Angels; no not the power, and prostration of all the Creatures in Heaven and Earth, or of tenne thousand Worlds besides, could have prevail'd, satisfied, and served the turne in this Case. Either the *Heire of all things* must die, or wee had all been damned. Is the heart then of any *Mourner in Zion* heavy, and ready to breake for sorrow:

because

because hee hath lost the light of Gods face, feeling of his love, and consolations of grace? So that the darknesse of his Spirit thereupon, frights him with re-possession of his pardoned sinnes, temptations to despaire, and feares, lest hee bee forsaken: O then let him hie, and have speedy recourse unto this heavenly *Cordiall*: when our *Lord*, and our *Love* felt the curse of our sinnes, and his Fathers hottest wrath coming upon him in the Garden; without any outward violence at all, onely out of the paine of his own thoughts; bled thorow the flesh and skin, not some faint dew, but even solid drops of blood; and afterwards in the bitternesse of his soule, cried out upon the crosse, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?* And none of all this for himselfe; For no staine at all did cleave to his sacred soule; but all this, (the least of
 a which, wee can no more expresse, then wee could undergoe) for thy sake and salvation, alone, who *lovest our Lord Iesus Christ, in sincerity*. And therefore ground upon it as upon the surest Rocke, even in the height of thy heave-heartednesse, and depth of a spirituall desertion; that those depths of sorrow, whereof our conceits can finde no bottome; thorow which hee waded in his bloody sweat, cry upon the Crosse, and painefull sufferings in soule, did most certainly,
 o free thee everlastingly from the guilt, venome, and endlesse vengeance of all terrours of conscience, Agonies of Spirit, temptations to despaire, and damnations of Hell. The righteous Iudge of all the World will never expect, or exact at the hands of any of his Creatures double payment, a double punishment. Our dearest Saviour hath satisfied to the utmost, with his owne blood, the rigour and extremity of his Fathers Justice in thy behalfe; and therefore it is utterly impossible, that thou shouldest ever finally perish. Inward Afflictions, and troubles of minde, may for a time presse thee so fore, that thou

^a That, what the infinite sinnes of almost infinite men, committed against an infinite Majesty, deserved in infinite continuance; all this in the short time of his Passion did hee sustaine, *ibid.* p. 43.

• *Non est ergo indignum redemptori nostro quoddam sentari voluit, qui venas occidit: Iustum quippe erat ut sic tentationes nostras suis sensationibus vineret, sicut mortem nostram venas sua morte superare.* Greg. Hom. 16. in Evangel.


maist bee ready to sinke; for ² chastisement, ³ triall, ⁴ prevention of sinne, ⁵ perfecting the pangs of the New-birth, ⁶ example to others, &c. But in despite of the united rage, and policy of all infernall powers, Thou shalt in due time bee raised againe, by that victorious, and triumphant hand; which *bruised the Serpents* ^a head, and burst the heart of Hell; even ^{*} out of an horrible pit, bee set upon a Rocke, farre above the reach of all hellish hurt, or sting of honour. *In a little wrath I bid my face from thee, for a moment, but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy upon thee, saith the Lord thy Redcemer, Isa. 54. 8.*

^a *Metaphorica est descriptio victoriae Christi de Satana. In capite Serpentis est virus, robur & vita. Ergo caput serpentis notas diaboli potentiam, savitiam, & regnum, &c.*
 Par. in Locum.
 * *Plal. 40. 2.*

CHAP. XIX.

The fifth Maladie of an afflicted Conscience: The first of Curing it, which is speculative, and the first part of that way which is by consideration.

The fifth Case of blasphemous thoughts.

5.  Here is another terrible fierie dart, dipt full deepe in the very rankest poyson of the infernall pit; which, though it bee not much talked of abroad, nor taken notice of by the World; yet is secretly suggested, and managed with extremest malice and cruelty, in the silent bosomes of Gods blessed Ones. ⁴ The most holy hearts are many times most haunted with this foulest fiend. Strangers to the wayes of God, bee not much troubled in this kinde, nor ordinarily vexed with such horrours. Satan, as I said before makes as much of his in this World, as hee can possibly, knowing, that hee hath time enough, even eternity, to torment them in the World to come: And therefore hee

⁴ *Quando districtius non exhibet membra sua, arma iniquitatis peccato, rando strictius huiusmodi spiritu quaeritur & pulsatur. Bern. Lib. de consc. De multip. varet, cogitat,*

is not wont, to wield this terrifying weapon against them, save only at some dead lift, or upon some speciall advantage; as under some extraordinary misery, or in excesse of melancholy; to drive them thereby to distraction, or despaire. Or, it may bee, God may suffer him to afflict thus hideously, some grievous sinner, which hee is about to bring in; to prepare him thereby (though the Divell himselfe *meanteth not so*) for the pangs of the New-birth, deeper humiliations, and more vehement desires to get under the wings of Christ from that hellish Kyte. Or, he may sometimes mingle these horrible stings, with the terrours of spirituall travell; upon purpose to hinder conversion, by a diversion into By-ways, or frightening backe againe to folly and former courses. But sure I am, the ordinary object, and speciall aime of Satans malice in this Point, are only those, who have happily escaped out of his clutches already; and are fully, and for ever freed from his damning fury, and all deadly hurt. And I know not, whether there be any of these, which doth not lesse, or more, at one time, or other, suffer under this horreur. And yet every one of them thinks himselfe singular in this suffering; and that it is not usuall for Gods Children, to have such prodigiously foule and fearefull thoughts put into their heads; which they dare not mention for their abhorred monstrousnesse, neither remember without trembling. Now by this *dreadfull engine* of the Divell, which I thus talke of, before I tell you what it is; (and no marvaile, for what heart would not willingly retire, or can chuse but tremble, intreating upon such a Theame!) I meane, *hideous injections, horrible thoughts, blasphemous Suggestions, monstrous*

Huius nequissimi hominis est illa vel prima caliditas, & ardens plena, fatigare cogitationibus rudes animas, et novellæ in proposito mentibus de ipsa interdum conversatione afferre mœrorem, ut facile ab huius rei profectu deterreasur animus, cuius initia amara cognoverit. Itaque soles tam sordidas nonnunquam & impias cogitationes inserere menti; ut, qui sentitur, dum suum illud putat esse quod cogitat, deteriores se per spiritum immundum proposito suo arbitretur effecturum: multoque puriorum animam habuisse se credat, cum adhuc res seculi amaret: vult enim hys, quibus invidet callidissimus inimicus, horrorem propositi ex desperatione facere sancti-

*facis: ut eot obfidente visilita, etsi à propositione revocati, certe retineat à profectu, August. Epist. 142. * Cogitatio non plerumque terribilis de fide, horribili de divinitate, & per phantasmatum a corpore aram imaginem transfusit, illa semit, qua vel in confessione evomere peccator oneratus laborat, Bernar. loco supradictato.*

conceits of the most holy, pure and ever-glorious God, His Word, divine Truths, the *Lord Jesus*, blessed for ever; or some way, or other, about spirituall and heavenly things; framed immediately by Satan himselfe, and with furious violence throwne into our mindes, infinitely against our wills; at the griefelincesse whereof, not only Religion, but also reason; Nay, even corrupted nature, and common sense, stand astonisht; shrug and shrinke backe at the horrour, and abhorre them extremely, Some of Gods dearest Children, and those that love him best, (Would you thinke it? yet it is too true) are sometimes so pestred with their irkesome intrusions; that whatsoever they speake, doe, heare, reade, or thinke upon, is wrested, perverted, and hellishly empoisoned with this temptation of blasphemy. And they are ordinarily prest upon them with most importunity and impetuousnesse, when they are best busied, and exercised in the holiest duties; as in prayer, hearing, or reading the Word, singing of Psalmes, dayes of humiliation, &c.

1. Cure in this case speculative.

1. By consideration,

1. Of Christ who felt the like.

In the first place: For a comfortable support in such a Case, peruse, ponder well upon, and apply such considerations and counsels as these:

1. In this terrible temptation also, thou becomest but conformable to thy Lord and Master, which bought thee with his dearest blood, and to many of his blessed Saints. Was there ever suggestion in conceit, or word, or any possibility of being like unto this in execrablenesse and horrour: That the *King of Saints*, in whom dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily, should fall downe and worship the Prince of Hell, and vilest of Creatures? And yet this most horrible blasphemie, was injected into the most holy imagination of *Jesus Christ*; with which it was infinitely more impossible to be any wayes tainted, or stained, then the fairest Sunne-beame with the foulest Dirt. But hee endured it, and conquered: And that for our

Revel. 15. 3.
Coloss. 2. 9.

akes

sakes only, and safety, even for such excellent ends as these; first, That when wee are set upon by Satan in the same kinde, and so hideously assaulted, that upon the first sense, we are ready to sinke under the sudden fright; and to thinke, that none in the world are so but wee; yet in cold blood, we may comfortably recover our selves, and presently conceive, that our Case is not singular, and incompatible with a saving state; for even the Sonne of God himselfe surpassed us in the same suffering. Secondly, That hee might take the venome, sting, and guilt from this hateful, and horrible temptation, for all His, to the Worlds end. Thirdly, that having himselfe tasted the Devils malice herein, he might out of His owne feeling and experience, more tenderly take to heart our troubles, and terrours that way; more mightily fortifie, and free our spirits, against the invasion, and surpris of all such prodigious injections, and flashes of Hell.

2. It is the concurrent judgement of learned,

Blasphemous thoughts not consented to by us; are not our finnes, but the Devils. Men must not feare thole kind of thoughts over-much—Because, though indeed they bee their crosses, yet are they not their perso-

2. Of learned men who make such thoughts if wee dislike them not our sins but crosses.

they shall incurre the wrath and displeasure of God. *Perkins Cases of Conscience, Lib. 1. Cap. 10. Sect. 2.* Wee are to know and consider, that they are not our owne thoughts, but Satans suggestions; and therefore they shall not bee laid to our charge, as being our finnes; but shall bee set upon Satans score, unto whom of right they doe appertaine, together with the punishment due unto them. — If wee withstand and abhorre them as wicked, and Diabollicall, shewing no kinde of liking of them, they shall never bee imputed to us, as our finnes, but unto Satan, who is the Authour of them. *Downame Christ. Warf. Lib. 3. Cap. 11.* This may comfort those, that being vexed with fearefull suggestions of Satan, as to thinke amisse of God himselfe, &c. doe therefore thinke amisse of themselves, as if they were therefore most vile wretches. But they must remember, that this is no more their sinne, if they presently beate it backe; then if a man like them, should wish them to the like. Satan must answer for this himselfe. *Daniel Dyke in his Michael and the Dragon, at his Doct. All temptations are not finnes in the tempted.* The true believer detests to the Devils motions, upon the sudden injection sometimes, that hee is without taint of sinne by them; yet it is an affliction with victory, as it was with our Saviour tempted by the Divell, to whom God tent Angels for his comfort; yet our corruption considered, it is a rare thing. *Wilson in his helps to faith, pag. 150. in illis cogitationibus, qua repugnantibus & invito animo suggeruntur, quibus mens cum horrore quodam renititur ac resistit. — Non est peccatum sine consensu mentis. August. Epist. 142. Cum ille insatiabilis homicida ab exteriore sensualitate se videt exclusum, interiora collectis viribus aggreditur. Sed spiritualis homo, qui omnia indicat, illius a justis non ignorat.* Reprimis

and

quod potest: quod autem non potest reprimere, tolerat: quia est latratum canis suffinet, morsum non timet. Latrat enim cum suggerit: tunc vero mordet, cum ad venenum pertrahit: sed cum non ingerit, quod suggestit, tunc non vulnerat, sed coronat: quia est sentientem cruciat, non obligat non consentientem, Bernard. Lib. de Consc. Cap. De multip. variet. Cogitat. Huiusmodi cogitationes execrante blasphemias non sunt hominis, sed Diaboli: eas suggerentis, unde nec imputantur homini ad demeritum, &c. — quicquid nempe hominem affigit, contra suam voluntatem, & non placet, nec delectat, non facile in talibus tentator nocere potest. Geis. Tract. de Remed. contra pusillan. Placuitne unquam tibi ista turpis cogitatio? Absit, inquit ille: nam maxime mihi semper displicuit. Est autem sanctus pater: Manifestum est ergo, quod tui eam non agis, sed patris antiqui hoste procurante, & te ut accipere tandem, per desperationem posses, ita fatigante. Idem de modo te habendi contra malas inimic. Quod si externis hisce & adventitijs cogitationibus non assentiamur, non sunt nostra peccata reputanda, sed Diaboli, qui illas suggerit. Alsted. Theolog. Cal. cap. 24. A pious Soule is no more guilty of them, then Benjamin of Iosephs Cup, put into His Sacke, Doctor Sibbes, Bruised Reede, pag. 125. In the Powder treason, it was the Papists plot and purpose, after the stroke, to lay the fault (if Gods mercy had not prevented their malice) upon the Puritanes, (as now they have gotten a tricke for their advantage, to Nicke-name even good Protestants,) and accordingly they had drawne a Proclamation to that effect, ready for the Presse. Wherein they charged the Puritanes (meaning hereby, all honest men, that are not like them) with that odious and execrable fact; and with this draught they were found, and taken in the manner, beyond retracting, or shadowing. Digit. D pag. 27. I heard a Professour in the Universtie answer from the Chaire; that hee saw with his owne eyes a Spanish booke, which reported; that the Puritanes were the contrivers of the Powder-plot. Doctor White in his Sermon at

and holy Divines, that these monstrous, blasphemous thoughts, and satanicall suggestions, resisted, and not contented unto, are not our sinnes, but our crosses. Or suppose, there would be any tainture on our parts; yet, condemning them in our judgements, and abhorring them with our hearts; we may be most assured, that the blood of Iesus Christ is infinitely more mighty and soveraigne, to take away the venome, and vilenesse of them; then the Divell malicious, and subtle to inject. I will imagine, that some bloody Popish Powder-Traitor, had prest upon thee at that time, and suggested thus: Wee are plotting, and purpose to blow up the Parliament with Gun-powder: To destroy at one blow the King, Queene, Prince, Nobility, &c. And afterward, to cut the throats of all the Protestants in the Kingdome; to roote the Gospell out of it for ever, &c. And then to lay the fault upon the Puritanes. These, and the like, were injections of much horreur, and monstrous nature: For thus, men learned both in the mystery of Christ, and depths of State, spoke of that plot at that time: Remember but the Powder-Treason, the uttermost point of all villany; beyond which it is terra incognita; no man can devise, what should bee

traa pusillan. Placuitne unquam tibi ista turpis cogitatio? Absit, inquit ille: nam maxime mihi semper displicuit. Est autem sanctus pater: Manifestum est ergo, quod tui eam non agis, sed patris antiqui hoste procurante, & te ut accipere tandem, per desperationem posses, ita fatigante. Idem de modo te habendi contra malas inimic. Quod si externis hisce & adventitijs cogitationibus non assentiamur, non sunt nostra peccata reputanda, sed Diaboli, qui illas suggerit. Alsted. Theolog. Cal. cap. 24. A pious Soule is no more guilty of them, then Benjamin of Iosephs Cup, put into His Sacke, Doctor Sibbes, Bruised Reede, pag. 125. In the Powder treason, it was the Papists plot and purpose, after the stroke, to lay the fault (if Gods mercy had not prevented their malice) upon the Puritanes, (as now they have gotten a tricke for their advantage, to Nicke-name even good Protestants,) and accordingly they had drawne a Proclamation to that effect, ready for the Presse. Wherein they charged the Puritanes (meaning hereby, all honest men, that are not like them) with that odious and execrable fact; and with this draught they were found, and taken in the manner, beyond retracting, or shadowing. Digit. D pag. 27. I heard a Professour in the Universtie answer from the Chaire; that hee saw with his owne eyes a Spanish booke, which reported; that the Puritanes were the contrivers of the Powder-plot. Doctor White in his Sermon at

betweene Hell and it. ^u Consider but this day, the Birth-day, as I may tearme it, of our Countrey; in which, both Prince and People came, as it were, anew into the World; delivered from the fearefull Powder-Vault, the very belly of Hell and confusion, as Ionah sometime did from the Belly of the Whale. ^x Behold, that which so many millions of eyes, since those windowes were first opened in the head of man, to behold the light of Heaven; I say, so many millions of eyes in their severall generations, now sunke downe into their holes, and consumed within their Tabernacles, never saw: never those glorious and constant Lights of the Firmament; those cleare and Crystalline eyes of nature, which walke through the whole World, and give no rest to their temples; the Sunne that wandreth by day, and the Moone that waketh by night, they never saw the like, &c. It ^y was of such prodigious immanity, that before now, the tongue of Man never delivered; the eare of Man never heard; the heart of Man never conceited; nor the malice of hellish, or earthly Divell ever practised. ^z It is beyond all example, whether in fact, or fiction; even of the tragicke Poets, who did beat their wits, to represent the most fearefull, and horrible Murders. ^a The Plot, whereof Livie speaks, of dispatching the whole Senate of Rome in an houre: the devise at Carthage, to cut off an whole faction, by one enterprize: the conspiring of Brutus and Cassius, to kill Cæsar in the Senate: the proiect of destroying in one Conclave, the greatest part of the Cardinals: the Sicilian Even-song, and the Parisian Mattins: nay, the wish of Nero, that Rome had but one Head, which hee might cut off at one blow, came farre short of this invention, which spared neither age, sexe, nor degree.

Winton. Opusc. posthu. pag. 64.

nes nefarios, qui scelere autique immani Parliamenti jawpridem habendi domum, pulvere Bombardico evertere sunt machinati scil. quinto Novimbris, 1605. pag. 4.5. Facimus tam tetrum tam fœdum, tam dirum, & diris omnibus deovendum; ut superes penè fidem nostram, qui tamen ipsi vidimus: Posteritas quidem credè (credo) vix fidem adhibebit, suiſſe unquam in specie humana tales ex infima usque abyſſo locustas, qui tam infanda cogitarent.

^u Doctor Tynley in his Sermon at P. C. pag. 67.

^x Doctor King in his Sermon at White-Hall. pag. 16.

^y Sir Edward Philips, in the proceedings against the late Traytors.

^z Sir Edward Coke, *ibid.*

^b The Earle of Northampton, *ibid.*

As fas est adire viros facinusque nefandum, Immane, horrendum, quo non crudelius unquam ulla voluit tellus, nec par ausive secundum, quodque attentatum vix atas postera credat. — Non hanc Sabrina liuram, non hanc Oceanus, quo toti claudimur orbis, abſuleris nobis. En quid perduxerit Anglos, paucorum rabies, scelerisque iniuriatanti! In homi-

Well then, if thou shouldst have approved, and consented unto the suggestion of this most execrable, and unheard of villany; for which, Hell hath not a fit Name, nor the World a sufficient punishment; thou hadst made thy selfe the most prodigious Beast that ever breathed, an abhorred Monster of Mankind, and justly merited to have passed presently, from most exquisite tortures here, to endlesse torments in another World. But now, if all the while the motion was making, thy heart had risen against it, with indignation and loathing; thou protestedst to the Party, thy abominating any thought that way, from the heart roote, to the pit of hell; and immediately running to the King, shouldst have discovered, and disclaimed it, as a most detestable and hellish plot; I say then, what man could have justly blamed thee, or wherein could thy conscience any way accuse thee? It is so in the present Point. As that other incarnate Divell in his kinde, so the Divell himselfe throwes into thine imagination, most hideous thoughts, and horrible blasphemies, even against the dreadfull Majesty of Heaven, the thrice blessed and ever-glorious Trinity, the holy Humanity of the Lord *Jesus*, &c. To which, if thou shouldst understandingly assent, and approve indeed; thou mightest expect most worthily, to become ten times fouler, then the ougliest Fiend in Hell. But sith thou knowest in thine owne conscience, that thy heart trembles with horreur and amazement, when they are offered; nay violently thrust into thy minde; That thou resist, and rejectst them, with all the power and prayer thou canst possibly; canst not chuse, but out of a pang of infinite detestation, and heart-rising, turne thus, or in the like manner upon the Tempter: *b* *Most malicious enemy to the glory of my God, and good of my Soule; thou troublest thy selfe and mee in vaine. I doe infinitely acknowledge my blessed Creatour, Redeemer, and Sanctifier,*

a These very words were forced, by fury of temptation, from One tempted in this kinde.]

fier, to bee one incomprehensibly glorious, wise, gracious
 God: Heaven to bee wholly filled, embroidered, impaled
 with nothing but holinesse and happinesse: All the Crea-
 tures to bee good, as they issued out of the hands of God; and
 Remembrancers to us of his power, wisdom, and good-
 nesse: Gods blessed Booke to bee all most holy, most true,
 a rich treasury of heavenly wisdom, and sweetest know-
 ledge, &c. And thy cursed selfe to bee the onely Au-
 thour, and Brocher of all sinne, hurt, and uncomelinesse:
 And to thee, and thine, alone they belong. Mingle not
 then thy malice with my lowliest, most deare, and reve-
 rend thoughts of my Father, my Saviour, my Comforter,
 &c. And thou art also wont presently to presse in pri-
 vate, into Gods glorious presence, and prostrate thy
 selfe before his righteous Throne; thereto discover
 this hellish malice; to complaine how villanously the
 Divell deales with thee; to protest thine innocency,
 and infinite hatred of those horrible blasphemies; to
 cry heartily for pardon, patience, and power against
 them. And therefore it being thus with thee, thou
 maist, upon good ground, be more then infinitely assu-
 red; that they are not imputed unto thee at all; but
 wholly set upon Satans score: Hence it is, and from
 this ground, that I have manytimes told some, thus
 tempted: That when they have passed a day, prest up-
 on violently, and pestred, with the furious intrusion
 of such unutterably foule, and fearefull injections;
 they have, in all likely-hood spent that day, with fare
 lesse sinne in their thoughts; and more freedome from
 guilt, and provocation of divine anger, then if they
 had been free: Because they being so earnestly, and
 vehemently deprecated; withstood with such aver-
 sion and loathing; protested against unfainedly, and that
 upon such termes, that they would rather bee torne
 in pieces with wild Horses; die ten thousand
 deaths; doe, or suffer any thing; then yeeld the least
 assent, or approbation thereunto: they are then,

Nonnunquam alicuius mentem plurimum conturbat hostis, in illam magnam sedarum ac rursipium cogitationum multitudine immittendo, ut hic se continuo peccare credat. Dicit enim horrendum esse scelus; cum legendo & Deo obsequendo hæc cogitationes adveniunt. — At qui

3. Of all Christians they have all crosses and this is thine.

non cum impia mentem cogitatione tangunt, peccamus; — sed dum taxat, cum eis consentimus: id est, quando illis voluntas nostra facit; quantitas ipsa cum delectatione complectitur; quando eas adesse gaudet: Quamdiu verd hæc sibi displicent, sibi que sunt horrore ac odio, nullum est noxa periculum, Geslon de diver. Temp.

4 Transitorio hic verbera affliguntur electi, ut à pravitate flagella corrigant, quos paterna pietas ad hereditatem servat. Nunc etenim flagellatur iustus, & verbera disciplina corrigitur, quia ad æternam hereditatis patrimonium preparatur. In suis autem voluptatibus relaxatur iniustus, quia etiam ei temporalia bona succurrunt, quando æterna denegantur. iniustus ad debitam mortem currens, effrenatis voluptatibus utitur, quia & vitæ qui mactandi sunt in liberis partibus relinquuntur. At contra iustus à delectatione transitorie incunditate restringitur, quia & nimium vitulus ad laboris usum vitæ deputatus sub iugo retinetur. Negantur electis in hac vitâ bona terrena, quia & agris, quibus spes vivendi est, nequaquam à medico cum aqua appetant laudantur. Dantur autem reprobis bona, que in hac vitâ appetunt; quia & desperatis agris omne quod desiderant, non negatur. Gregor. in 31. cap. Iob cap. 4. Qui se moriuntur. Transgunt in voluptate & suavitatis dies suos, vitam agunt, & traducunt suavem & incundam ad mortem usque. At ubi mors advenit, felicitatem & suaviter moriuntur, ut vixorant. Ad felicitatem enim etiam mortis conditio re-

lay, not their *transgressions*, but *afflictions*; Not their *iniquities*, but *miserics*; Not their *sinnes*, but *crosses*. Nay, and further for their comfort, If they should be haunted by them, untill their ending houre (which God forbid, and beat backe such accursed, and hatefull spight from every humble soule;) yet cleaving close unto the *Lord Iesus*, hating all sinne, and having respect to all Gods commandements; they are not able at all, neither can any whit hinder, hurt, or any way prejudice their spirituall state, and everlasting salvation.

3. ^d Every servant of Christ hath his share in some affliction, or other; and is ever made, in some good measure, conformable to him in his sufferings. Those, who have the raine laid, and left upon their neckes, without cure or correction, are *Bastards*, and not *Sonnes*. They may, as the holy Ghost tells us, prosper in this World, and passe peaceably out of it, and have no bands in their *death*, like other men: they may * live, and become old, and bee mighty in power: Their seed may bee established in their fight with them, and their offspring before their eyes: their houses may be safe from feare, neither may the rod of God be upon them: Their Bull may gender, and faile not; their Cow may calve, and not cast her Calfe: they may send forth their little Ones like a flocke, and their Chidren dance: They may take the Timbrell and Harpe,

and rejoyce at the sound of the Organ: they may spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the Grave: At last die even ϵ like a Lambe, as they say. But when all is done, they are utterly undone, and everlastingly; By reason of the horrour, and anguish, that shall come upon their soules; the affliction, the Worme-wood, and the gall: for horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation: they are immediately throwne downe from the top of their imaginary felicity, and untroubled bed of seeming peace, to the depth of extremest misery, and bottome of the burning Lake. But it is not so with the servants of God. * Hee scourgeth every sonne, whom hee receiveth. Hee hath onely one Sonne without sinne, none without suffering, saith an ancient Father. But heretake notice, that in this dispensation of fatherly corrections amongst his Children, Hee ever out of his unsearchable mercifull wisdome, singles out, and makes choise of those, which are most punctuall, and simply the fittest for their spirituall good. And therefore both for the kinde, and particular, let us ever humbly, and thankfully submit, and wholly referre our selves, to the sweet and wise disposing of our most loving, and dearest Father: Who ever knowes best, what is best for us in such Cases; both in regard of his service, and our sufferings; his glory and our gaine; what we are able to beare; How hee hath furnished us before-hand with spirituall strength, to goe through temptations and troubles; what spirituall Physicke is most quicke, and operative, and apted to the prevention, cure, and recovery of our soule-sickenesses, distempers, and declinations; How wisely to proportion, and mercifully moderate, in respect of measure, time, and working; and when His hand is heavie upon us in one kinde, tenderly to take care, that wee bee not opprest with other extremities also: As appears by that sweet observation

quiritur — Sic de. Mis dicit, Psalm. 73. Neque enim sunt vincula mortis eorum, &c. Merc. in Tob cap. 21.

* Job 21.

† Id simpliciter hoc loco significat, non quod alij volunt, & momento ad inferna descendunt, quasi in locum supplicij. Nihil enim de futura vita hinc Job decere voluit, sed omni ex parte felicitatem impiorum adversum socios ostendere, quibus ad cumulum felicitatis, qua vitam totam transegerunt, hoc insuper accedit, quod suavisimè meriuntur, Idem. Ibid.

Interim improbi exultant, robusti sunt, & pleni vigoris: quando vero ad mortem veniunt, quasi ex voto videntur illam obire, tum quasi contentum &c, Calvia. in Loc.

* Heb. 12. 6.

‡ Deus unicam habet familiam sine peccato, nullam sine flagello. Aug. Symbolum fidelibus datum: Si vis regnare mecum, crucem meam porta cum, Gerf.

Pag. 186.

of Master Foxe in the story of the two G'overs: God in his holy providence, seeing his old and trusty servant so many yeeres, with so extreme, and many torments, broken and dried up; would in no wise heape too many sorrowes upon one poore silly wretch; neither would commit him to the flames of fire; who had beene already baked, and scorched with the sharpe fires of inward affliction; and had sustained so many burning darts, and conflicts of Satan so many yeeres. God therefore of his divine providence, thinking it too much, that one man should bee so much over-charged, with so many plagues and torments, did graciously provide; that Robert his brother, being both stronger of body, and also better furnished with helpes of learning to answer the Adversaries, should sustaine the conflict. It may bee, our onely wise God, purposeth to exercise us extraordinarily with spirituall conflicts, and troubles of conscience; and therefore doth mercifully give us more prosperity, and comfort in our outward state: Or perhaps, to afflict us with variety of worldly crosses; and therefore doth sweetly, and compassionately, giue us more peace and comfort at home in our owne hearts: or it may bee, Hee meanes to make us eminent Objects of disgrace, reproach, and slander in the World; and even from those, who sit in the gate, for our forwardnesse and excellency of zeale; and therefore out of a gracious tender-heartednesse, gives us both more calmnesse in conscience, and contentment in outward things: Or, perhaps, He may lay all these upon us; suffer us to bee tried with ill tongues, with troubles without, and terrors within; why then undoubtedly, his grace shall be sufficient for us. So wise, and so mercifull is our blessed God. Only, first, let us take heed (though in our owne apprehensions and misdeeming, wee may pretend, and except never so plausibly) that wee never prescribe unto him; How, in what sⁱⁿce, or measure hee should afflict us.

Secondly,

Secondly, That wee never ward, or put off any blow from his owne heavenly hand, Men, or Creatures, with the wound of Conscience; yet never decline any ill, by ill meanes. Thirdly, That wee learne, and labour to profit by, and make the right use of all his corrections. Fourthly, And ever magnifie the glory of his mercy, and wisdom, in sparing us any way; his tender-hearted taking notice, where wee are weakest, and not so able to beare his severer visitations; but specially, that hee ever pitches upon that affliction, which doth our soules most good; and serves most punctually to procure, protect, and promote the soundnesse, safety, and flourishing of our spirituall state. Well then, for my purpose, and thy support: sith our most holy God deales thus with all, that are not damned; to wit, sorts out unto them, those severall crosses and corrections; which, out of his unsearchable wisdom, and spirituall necessity of their soules, hee sees most fit to keepe them humble, obedient, and in awe; Take thou up, and in good part, this crosse of thine, while it pleaseth God to exercise thee with it, as thy portion. Others, tho free from this, yet have their proportion and proper Potion; and that, perhaps, in a bitter Cup, and from a more smarting Rod. It may bee, it goes well with thee, in other respects; in which, wert thou yet crossed, the physicke would not take, nor worke so kindly. Our all-wise heavenly Physitian knowes, this dreadfull dart will onely doe it. Who knowes whether, if thou wert not haunted with these soule Furies, I meane, furious injections of the Divels owne Forge, thou mightest grow worldly, luke-warme; too passionate, proude, secure; or something which God would not have thee, and would bee infinitely for thy hurt.

* And yet I know some horribly afflicted in this kinde, and yet in some respects, as outwardly miserable, as can bee imagined: but then know, that the mercifull power of God is mightily improved for extraordinary support.

CHAP. XXI.

The second part of the speculative way of Curing the former Maladie, which is by counsell: two things, which men must bee counselled to practise.



BEE Thou therefore patient under them, humbled by them; make a holy and profitable use of them; comfort thy selfe in them; by these considerations commended unto thee for that purpose; and learne, how to behave thy selfe about them; by the following counsells.

2. By counsell.

1. Never meditate on them, but some other matter.

1. As at their first approach, and offer, thou oughtest to stirre up, and Steele thy heart; to improve the strength and stoutnesse of all the powers of thy soule, to make a mighty and forcible resistance; lifting up at the same instant thy heart, in a bitter complaint, against the cruelty and malice of the adversary; a strong cry for the rebuking of him, and restraint of his hellish spight, with extreme detestation of all such divellish filth; so take heed, that thou never revolve in the minde, upon those his blasphemous temptations. But say with *Luther*; a Kite, or Cormorant may fly over my house, but sure, shall never roost, or nestle there. Or, as another; a ravenous and hatefull Bird may begin to build in mine Arbour, I cannot hinder it; but I will never faile to pull it downe, as often as she begins. The Divell will inject, whether thou wilt or no: But resolve to suffer them by no meanes, to have any rest, or residence in thine imagination. If thou bee a Minister (and the holiest men are Satans speciall marke, that hee would gladliest hit with his fierie darts,) take advise, which hath proved soveraigne and helpfull, to beate backe,

Onerosas cogitationes in anima iusti illas accipe, quibus resistere vult, & tamen non potest, sed velis, nolis irrui in oculos mentis muscarum Aegypti pestilentia, & perserpunt ranae in penetralibus cordis eius.
Bern, lib. de Consc. de multip. variet. cogit.

and banish these temptations of blasphemie. The minde of every man of God, instructed to the Kingdom of heaven, is, as I suppose, still digging into the rich Mines of divine truth; diving into the great mystery of *Christ*: ever discoursing in it selfe for, or doing something for the advancement of the worke of the Lord, their Ministeriall affaires, and welfare of Soules. Temporizers indeed, seldome and selfe Preachers, are not much troubled this way, neither take these things so to heart. They seeke more to advance themselves, then save soules; their chiefe study is, if they bee not downe-right & Good fellows (as they call them,) either to grow rich, or rise; and so they are still negotiating industriously about the one, or plotting ambitiously for the other. But were they of *Pauls* minde; * *Woe is unto mee, if I preach not the Gospel*: of *Chrysostom's* temper, ^h who was wont to tremble, when he tooke into consideration, those words, *Heb. 13. 17. For they watch over your soules, as they that must give account*: Of *Austins* resolution, for not meddling in worldly matters; wherein to deale, he ⁱ deemed a very tiring, and tedious vexation; and was never well, but when hee was wading in the depths of Christian Religion, and busied about the things of God. I say, if they were thus affected, they would be such as they ought, and as I now suppose; to wit, have many webs, as it were, of their holy worke in their heads all at once; many Ministeriall Taskes in agitation, and on foot still: Some part of the day, they would, perhaps, search, and pierce into the pith, and marrow of some Scripture-text; at another time,

nomine bona, sed etiam aeterni supplicij multa nos illic expectat? Illud enim; pavete ijs qui præsunt, vobis & concedite: nam illi vigilans pro animis vestris, tamen si prius iam à me dictum est, tamen ne nunc quidem recitabo. Huius enim comminationis terror animi mei mihi coonstitit, De Sacerdotio, Lib. 6. princ. ⁱ *Rogatus quoque à nonnullis in eorum temporaliibus causis epistolas ad diversos dabat. Sed hanc suam occupationem tanquam angariam deputabat, suam vero semper habens de ijs, qua Dei sunt, vel coöccupationem, vel allocutionem fraterna & domestica familiaritatis, Possidonius de vita Augustini.*

⁵ Let none take this terme ill; For our Church hath set this brand upon such Ale-house haunting companions in these words: *If wee lacke Christ, that is to say, the Saviour of our soules and bodies, we shall nor finde him in the Market-place, or in the Guild-hall; much lesse in the Ale-house, or Tavernne, amongst Good-fellowes, as they call them, &c.* Hom. Of the right use of the Church, p. 1. pag. ult.

* 1 Cor 9 16.

^h *Vita verò defunctis quemnam quasi in modum ea à nobis ferentur, que tum ferenda erunt, quum nos videlicet pro ijs sigillatim omnibus, qui nobis concediti fuerint, rationem reddere cogemur? neque enim dedecoris tantum, atque ignominie*

wrestle with the difficulties, and knotty distinctions of some Popish, or Neopelagian controversie; At another, discusse, and drive unto a resolution, some perplexed, and intricate Case of Conscience, &c. Well then; for my purpose, this supposed; Vpon the very first proposall of these monstrous, and hideous thoughts, presently ^k divert, and resort to the hardest of all those irons, thou hast in the fire, if I may so speake; & that which hath need of most hammering; I mean, to the most difficult and waighty Points, of all those severall spirituall busineses, thou hadst last in thy braine; and single out that particular, which did most puzzle, and put thy understanding to it. Whereabouts, when the strength, heat, and intension of thy whole soule is spent, and improved: not onely other impertinent wandrings, and vagaries, but these idle and irkesome injections also, will more easily vanish, and be gone. Let others also proportionably upon such occasions, besides other helpe; have recourse to the most troublesome and over-mastering part of their honest imploiments; to the chiefest, and need-fullest affaire of their lawfull Callings.

2. Dispute notwithstanding, but reject the Divell.

Ratio efficax est huic. De quanto enim nititur, quis suffundendo fortiter extinguere magnum ignem amplius: De tanto ignis inflammescit vehementius, & augetur citius, &c. — Nihil ergo consulimus, nisi ut transeat faciliter in his, & non nimis immobiliter, & quasi ex directo eis repugnetur, sed quasi ex adverso per indirectum, alia videlicet in cogitatu fortiter apprehendendo, Idem. Ibid.

Mat. 4.

2. In temptations of this nature, never set thy selfe to ¹ dispute with the Divell; he is an old Sophister of above fivethousand yeares standing, in the Schoole of hideous temptations, and hellish policies, and thou art but a Novice. Hee hath many *Methods, Devices,* and *Depths*, which thy shallow fore-cast cannot possibly fathome. Direct opposition by reasons, and replies, stirreth up the outrageous Blasphemour to grow more furious: And hereby we give him greater advantage; more matter of molestation and mischief; and may so plunge our selves further into an intricate maze of horrour, and confused distractions. Our blessed Captaine, *Christ Iesus*, may bee a patterne for us in this Point. When hee was tempted, *to fall downe and worship Satan*; hee reasoneth not the Case;

but

but repells him with vehement extraordinary detestation and disdain: *Avoid Satan*. It will therefore bee our best wisdome, at such a time, to turne from him; and as *Hezekiah* spread his blasphemous letter, so to lay open his fury before the Lord: crying mightily unto him, and intreating him; even for his owne honours sake, to vindicate the purity of his great Majesty, and excellency of his unspotted glory, from this hellish filth, and horrible villany of his damned vilest Creature; That hee would cast it, as dung, upon the Tempters face: and in the Passion and Blood of Christ, free fully, and for ever, our poore soules, trembling under the hideousnesse of his malice and cruelty, from the guilt, staine, terrour, and assault of all such abhorred, and prodigious blasphemie. In that other terrible temptation also, to *Selfe-murder*, many much wrong themselves this way. In managing this fiery dart, the Adversary deales by way of argument too, and presses reasons, such as they are, upon the tempted; sometimes extremely absurd; especially, if the party bee something more simple and ignorant; sometimes, exceedingly subtle, if hee bee of better understanding and capacity. And thus: *It is soone done, and the paine quickly past: thou art like thus to languish, and lie in misery all thy life long: The longer thou livest, the larger will bee the score of thy finnes, and so thy torments in heil more horrible hereafter: If it bee once done; it will appeare to have been Gods decree; and I hope thou wilt not oppose the accomplishment of that: Doe what thou canst, thou wilt bee damned, when all is done, &c.* Now in this Case, if thou debate the matter with the Divell, and begin to conferre; thou art like enough to be more and more confounded, & intangled with inextricable astonishments, and canger to be utterly undone, and suddenly blowne up by the mine of his soule-murdering sophistry. But if according to the precedency, and

Here, if thou answerest Yea, but in the meane time it is better to spend the remainder of my few and evil dayes, upon earth, then in Hell; he will reply: But so thou shalt increase thy sins here, and by consequent thy hellish paines hereafter;

to which if thou rejoyne : But the hainousnesse of selfe-murder, and horriblenesse of despaire may appeare more vile and execrable in the eyes of God, than all the other finnes I may commit to the last period of my naturall course : Hee may then hideously roare : But so thou mayst both goe on to increase thy finnes, and make away thy selfe. at last ; and where art thou then ? &c. I know him to have thus throwne his fiery darts into trembling hearts, one after another, with extreme subtilnesse and cruelty. And therefore in these Cases, doe not admit of any dispute, or conference with him ; But upon the very first assault (for who would heare him talke, that will tell never a true word, and is thy sworne bloody enemy) be ever sure presently to lay hold upon the Word of God, that weapon of prooffe, which serves like a sword, not only for defence, as all the other pieces of armour, but also for offence. Beate backe with undaunted resolution and confidence this Divellish dart ; and stop for ever the mouth of the Tempter with the contrary charge of the most holy, and all-powerfull God : *Thou shalt not kill.*

practise of thy Lord and Master, who hath begua unto thee in this bitter Cup, *is afflicted in all thy afflictions* ; and ever stands by thee as a victorious commander, and conquerour in all such assaults ; first, abominate, and beate backe, this base and bloody motion, with infinite indignation and loathing ; *Avant Satan* : And then immediately lay hold on the sword of the Spirit, and keepe him at the point of it ; and then assuredly, all the Divels in Hell cannot hurt thee. Tell him, that against his vile and villanous suggestion, and all the subtilties, and sophistry with which hee seconds it ; this is thy onely answer, even the precise, holy and everlasting countermand of his, and thy Creatour, the mighty Lord of heaven and earth : *Thou shalt not kill.* Now if it be a crimson, and crying sinne ; the most deadly opposite, and desperate cut-throate of charity, to kill an other ; and fastneth such a deepe, and inexpressible staine upon the face of a whole Kingdome ; that it cannot be razed out, *but by the blood of him that shed it ; Num. 35. 33.* How execrable, & hainous then is this ; and what depth of Hell, and height of horrour, doth that abhorred Miscreant deserve, and may expect ; who makes away himselfe ? For the Rule of charity, whereby wee love one another, is proportioned by that charity, whereby a man loves himselfe. If the Divell bee able to dissolve, and disannull the most absolute, perfect, and just Law of the most High ; who, though all other things besides, and something in possibilitie, which as yet they are not in act ; yet himselfe, is actually, and everlastingly, whatsoever hee may bee ; and cannot hereafter bee that, which

now hee is not; and so by consequent, is without all *variablenesse*, or *shadow of turning*: I say, if the *Prince of darknesse* can reverse this *Law of the Father of Lights*; *Thou shalt not murder*; thou maist well say, thou wilt then thinke of another answer. But, till that bee, which is more, then infinitely impossible ever to come to passe; thou wilt rather lie in the miseries of Hell upon earth (which indeed were incomparably better,) then breaking Gods blessed Law, goe downe into the grave in a bloody coffin, made by thy owne hands, onely at the Devils bidding. Can this madnesse ever bee matched for a man, besides Selve-severing the soule from his body before the time, by a more hainous and unnaturall villany, then murthring of his owne father, (for every man is naturally next unto himselfe;) and sending it suddenly, all goare-blood, by becoming his owne Butcher and hangman, unto the dreadfull Tribunal, of the all-powerfull God; the most certaine, and severe Revenger of all bloodshed: to bring also abundance of unnecessary shame, griefe and hopelesse mourning upon Friends, Kindred, Husband, Children, Parents; a reproachfull staine and brand, upon House, Name, Buriall, Posterity. &c. And that meere-ly at the instance, and upon the most absurd, ridiculous, and senselesse suggestion of the *Arch-murthrer*, thy mortall, and immortall enemy; against sense, reason, nature, religion, Scripture, Gods direct command to the contrary, even Heathen Philology, Heaven and Earth!

CHAP. XXI.

Three other things which men must bee coun-
 selled to practise for the Cure of the former Mal-
 latic.

3. Avoyd solitarinesse,
 idlencesse, &c.



Voide idlencesse, solitarinesse, and
 too much secrecy; three maine
 advantages for the adversary,
 which hee watchfully apprehen-
 ding, and plying industriously,
 workes a world of mischief upon
 afflicted soules, in their spirituall miseries. Idlencesse
 layes a man open to all hellish snares and temptati-
 ons; makes the heart, lik unmanured ground, fit for
 nothing, but the wildest, and rankest weedes of lust,
 luxury, lewd company, the univerfall inordinatencesse
 of Originall corruption, to do minere, rage, and doe
 what it will: Like standing Pooles, naturally prepa-
 red, and pregnant to breed, and feed the vermine, and
 venom, of vilest thoughts, and unnaturall filth: Like
 Thorow-faires, for Satans most hideous, and hor-
 rible injections, to wander and walke up and downe
 in, without restraint, or remedy. Solitarinesse, be-
 sides it's native propertie and power, to make sad, in-
 crease melancholy, and aggravate feares; doth in this
 Case, more the any, bring-an heavie Woe; * Woe
 to him, that is alone: For if the weake Christian fall,
 hee hath not another to helpe him up. He may there bee

Non est aliquid cogita-
 tio tam surpeditam abo-
 minabilis, quam & ex-
 eranda, quam non inve-
 niat orositas. Nam cor
 vacans, non est ad in-
 star Molae, quod cum
 non habet ad molendum
 bonum frumentum, quia
 in continuo motu est, mo-
 lit et consumit seipsum,
 etiam ad totalem sui consumptionem et destructionem, nisi prohibeatur alicuius diligentia. Et
 aquae cito molis ad volantis saelus muscas sicut gravium electorum adipem: praesertim, cum
 suum sit continuè molere et non quiescere; nequaquam verò quod molat, si ve bonum, si ve ma-
 lum discernere et eligere potest, nisi regentis providentia aliter caret disponere. Gerl. De
 molot habundi se contra mal. immisi, * Eccles. 4. 10.

surprized;

surprized, yeeld, and foil'd, before hee get into such company, which might happily have prevented it, or supported him in the temptation, Too much secrecie and concealement, may cause the wound of a terrified conscience, to bleed inward, rankle, fester, and grow desperate; whereas seasonable discovery, might have cured, and comforted it: Horror arising from the apprehension, of such uncouth and monstrous thoughts, kept close, and damm'd up in the mans owne brest, may swell so high, that the poore soule may be in great dangerto be woefully drowned, and overwhelmed by it; which had it had vent berime; eased, and emptied it selfe into some holy and faithfull bosome; might, by divine and discreet counsell, by little and little dried up quite. I have knowne him, who did bite in, and keep close in his bosome, this temptation of blasphemy the space of about twenty yeares. All which while, the Divell did tyrannize extremely, & keep him almost in continuall terror. He thought there was never man had such vile, and prodigious thoughts, as he: And if the World knew what they were, he would be abhorr'd as a monster of men, and the loathsomest creature upon earth, most worthy to be utterly exterminated, and rooted out of the society, and confines of Mankinde. And hereupon many and many a time, when hee apprehended any opportunity, or had any meanes offered to make himselfe away, hee was tempted thereunto; principally upon this ground, that it was pittie, such an horrible Blasphemer (for so hee supposed) should any longer breathe. But at last, hearing the nature, manner, and remedy, of these hideous injections discovered by the Ministry; afterward privately informing himselfe further, & more fully from Gods Messenger, was happily taken of the rack for the time to come, and most wonderfully refreshed. And therefore take heed

of keeping the Devils counsell. The tempted in this kinde may doe well, to bee still conversant in religious duties, honest workes of their lawfull Callings, company of skilfull experienced Soule-physitions, or one or other comfortable employment.

4. Resolve to entertaine no conceit of God without warrant from his Word.

4. Settle in thy heart, a peremptory, impregnable resolution, never to entertaine any conceit of that great Majesty, and glory above; of the most holy and ever-blessed Trinity, or any thing thereabout; but such onely as is revealed, and represented unto thee in Gods Booke. Whatsoever is objected by carnall reason to the contrary; or injected by the Divell, any wayes to deprave the divinenesse of that glorious Truth, ought to bee rejected as cursed, false, and execrable. And therefore, when that hellish *Nimrod* shall at any time hunt, and chafethine affrighted soule, with these blasphemous Hell hounds; bee sure ever to take Sanctuary in the *Oracles of God*, and keepe thee close and safe under this Covert. Whatsoever is not comprehended within the Confinnes of that sacred Pale; warranted by *holy Writ*, the soveraigne Touch-stone of all heavenly Truth; let it bee abhorred, and retorted as dung upon the face of the Tempter. That sense and apprehension of the Deity, and divine things, which is not suckt from the breasts of the two Testaments, is in this regard to bee reputed dranke poyson; repelled, and abominated with infinite indignation and disdain. And for further helpe herein, when thou findest thy selfe thus followed with the violent, and incessant incursions of this furious folly; call often, and seriously to minde, that accursed brand, which the Booke of God hath set upon the Adversary, that hee is the *Father of lies*; and let that still continue a more resolute rejection and

and contempt, of whatsoever comes from him. Suppose a raging Bedlam should follow thee up and downe, all the day long, and tell thee, that thy father, or speciall friend, were a Stone, a Bird, a Tree, a Toade, or whatsoever is viler, or more absurd: would'st thou hereupon entertaine, and harbour in thy minde, any mis-impression, or monstrous perswasion of the party? I trow not: (onely his senselesse clamour, and restlesse raving would bee very irkesome, troublesome, and unwelcome) especially sith thou art furnished with a cleare demonstrative light out of naturall Philosophy, that hee is a reasonable Creature; and thy selfe seest in him, the face and favour, the shape and proportion of a Man Proportionably, Satan, that bloody Bedlam of Hell, out of that madnesse, at which Heaven and Earth may stand amazed, sollicites thee to admit such, and such horrible and hideous conceites of thy dearest *L O R D*, his *Sonne*, and *sacred Words*. (Ah cursed Fiend, that ever thou shouldest discover such prodigious malice against thy glorious Maker!) Now God infinitely forbid, that this should cause the least alteration, or any diminution at all, of thy lowliest, most reverent, adoring, and divinest thoughts of so great a God. For have recourse to the *holy Records* of all sound, supernaturall, and saving knowledge; I meane, the *Word of life*, with which thou oughtest to consult; and to which onely thou art confinde in this Case; and thou shalt finde him to bee, ^a *Onely*, ^b *one* ^c *living and* ^d *true God*, ^e *everlasting*, ^f *without body, parts or passions*; ^g *of infinite power*, ^h *wisdom and* ⁱ *goodnesse*; the maker

^a 1 Cor. 8. 4. ^b Psalm. 84. 2. ^c 2 Cor. 6. 16. ^d 2 Chro. 15. 3. ^e Jer. 10. 10. ^f Job. 17. 3. ^g 1 Thes. 1. 9. ^h Psalm 102. 24. 26. 27. Dan. 6. 26. ⁱ Psalm 104. 1. ^j Eccl. 10. 4. 24. ^k 2 Cor. 3. 17. ^l 1 Sam. 15. 29. ^m Hof. 11. 9. ⁿ Ezech. 10. 5. ^o 2 Cor. 6. 18. ^p Revel. 11. 17. ^q 1 Tim. 2. 17. ^r Rom. 16. 27. ^s Psalm 84. 5. ^t Psalm 106. 1. ^u 107. 1.

Articles of Religion
Art. 1.

^b Exod. 20. 3. ^c Dent. 6. 4.
Psalm. 18. 31. ^d Mal. 2. 10.

and

By his owne Word, and by this visible World, is God perceived of men; which is also the understood language of the Almighty, vouchsafed to all his Creatures; whose Hieroglyphicall Characters, are the unnumbred Starres, the Sun and Moone, written on these large Volumes of the Firmament: written also on the Earth and the Seas, by the letters of all those living Creatures, and Planes, which inhabit, and reside therein. *Raw. Hist. of the World, Lib. 1. cap. 1.*

and preserver of all things both visible and invisible. And in unitie of this God-head there be three persons, of one substance, power, and eternity, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost: And besides, thou mayst graspe, as it were, and feele betweene thy fingers, as they say, even in every Creature, His greatnesse and goodnesse, Majesty and might, power and providence. In the glorious Lights of heaven, saith a noble Writer, wee perceive a shadow of his divine countenance; in his provision for all that live, his manifold goodnesse: And lastly, in creating, and making existent the World universall, by the absolute Art of his owne Word, his power, and Almightynesse; which Power, Light, Vertue, Wisdome, and Goodnesse, being all but Attributes of one simple Essence, and one GOD, wee in all admire, and in part discern per speculum creaturarum, that is in the disposition, order, and variety of Celestiall and Terrestriall bodies: Terrestriall in their strange, and manifold diversities; Celestiall in their beauty and magnitude; which in their continuall, and contrary motions, are neither repugnant, intermixt, or confounded. By these potent effects, wee approach to the knowledge of the Omnipotent cause, and by these motions, their Almighty mover. Whensoever therefore that most implacable, and everlasting enemy to Gods glory, and the good of his Children, shall goe about to pervert, and crosse by his blasphemous injections, these sober and sacred conceptions of the thrice glorious, and ever-blessed Deity; planted in thy minde, by his owne Word, and this visible World; bid him, by the example of thy Lord and Master, *avide and avant*; trample upon his hellish spite; appeale unto Gods righteous Throne; with protestation of thine innocency; damning them unto the Pit of Hell in thy Judgment;

ment; and hating them, not without horreur, from the very heart-roots; and so truly resisting them, crying mightily unto God for pardon, wherein-soever thou shalt faile about them; and for power against them; and then possesse thy humble soule in patience and peace.

5. Being humbled by them, making an holy use of them; perusing, and applying the *considerations and counsels* in hand, for comfort in them, and conquest over them; doe not by any meanes continue to afflict and torture thy spirit about them. Let them now passe away, and bee packing; abandon them with an holy detestation, contempt, and slighting, without any such dismayednesse and terrour; as most unworthy of any longer taking to heart, or notice of: much lesse of that carking and trouble, as to terrifie, in-dispose, and disable thee for a chearefull discharge of either of thy Callings, particular, or generall; Divines hold even godly sorrow unseasonable, when it unfitteth the body or minde to good duties; or to a good, and chearefull manner of doing them; how much more would they not have these hellish distractions and intrusions to

5. After humiliation for them vexee not thy selfe about them.

Intendant quoque pueri, siliianimes scrupulos, quod inimicus humani generis, cum impugnat hominem stercorebus turpissimarum cogitationum, veluti in obsidione urbium vel castrorum sericonsuere cum stercorebus cloacarum; aut cum terret repente strepitum quempiam, vel horrorem immittit, quasi inopinatè, prout similiter Bombardarum tonitruo impugnatoresmunitionum agere consueverunt.

Et quemadmodum ioculatores & trufatores pueris horrorem inusitatis suis gestibus incutere noverunt: Intendant inquam, quod talia non curent, neque multum cum his litigent, sed potius irrideant; dicentes cum illo Patre in vitis Parrum, in talibus experto: Immunditia tua super te Damon: Dominus mihi adiutor, non te timebo. Quia enim, immundus spiritus es, immunditia opus tuum est. Item terrores tuos non timeo, quia cum, qui venturus est iudicare vivos & mortuos, & seculum per ignem, Defensorem habeo. Gerl. Remed. contr. pusill. Si autem nec sic, infernales tales muscæ pungitiva pacem permiserint; optimum remedium est, ut homo nihil de eis amplius curet, sed sub divina confidentia patientiam habeat, & sit securus, quod non ei nocent, Idem de modo se haben. Cont. Mal. immisi. Frequenter ha cogitationes melius vincuntur, si eas nibili pendimus, aut curamus, sed alijs in rebus occupamus animum, quam si eas vincimur propellere. Idem de diver. Tentat.

dishearten thee in this kinde? But least of all, of that pestilent prevailing, as to fill thine heare with extraordinary astonishment, horreur and doubting; whether such monstrous injections bee incident to sanctified soules, a saving state, and habitation of the *holy Ghost*; and so to put thee into a habit of heavy walking, and secret sadnesse; by reason of continuall questioning the soundnesse of thy conversion; the constancy of Gods love unto thee; former assurance of an immortall Crowne; and whether it bee possible, that *Iesus Christ* should dwell in a soule haunted with such horrible thoughts. Procurement of which miseries and molestations, is the Adversaries only aime. For so immeasurably malicious is Hee, that if he cannot plunge thee into the pit of hell, and everlasting flames in the World to come; yet will hee labour might and maine, to keepe thee upon the Rack; and in as much terrour, as hee can possibly, all thy life long, in this vale of teares. Suffer then this advise to sinke seriously into thy heart: Being illighted, rightly informed, and directed about them, let them no longer astonish thy spirit; detain thee in horreur; hurt thy heart, or hinder thee in any duty to God or man; or in an humble, comfortable, and confident walking with thy God, as thou art wont, or of thy former sweet communion with *Iesus Christ*. And the rather because; First, it is the Tempters earnest end, only out of pure spite, to put this imposture, and unnecessary vexing perplexities upon thee. Secondly, The more thou art troubled with them, and takes them to heart (for that is it hee would have,) the more violently and villanously, will hee presse them upon thee, and terrifie. Thirdly, They are not thine, but his fearefull sinnes; He alone must answer for them, at that great and last Day, and thou goe free. Is is his malicious madnesse, of such

¶ *Est autem hac fors sanctorum, ut novis in singula momenta sentationibus exerceantur: neque illis inducias longas permittit Satan, qui ex nostra perditione maximam voluptatem capere consuevit. Et quamvis non ignoret, electorum fidem omnino everti non posse; iucundum tamen illi est, si eos aliqua ex parte terreri & laborare videat, Gualt. in Luc. cap. 8. hom. 84.*

such a prodigious nature, and notoriousnesse, as is beyond conceit, and above all admiration: one-ly fit for a Divell: That Hee may trouble thee temporally, Hee mightily aggravates his owne eternall torment!

CHAP. XXII.

*The experimentall way of Curing the former
Maladie.*



IN a second place, let wee tender unto thee an Antidote; which hath beene found soveraigne, and succesfull this way.

*a. cure of the former
case experimentally.*

The summe of it is this: Let the tempted Christian labour to worke, and extract, by the blessings of God, some spirituall good, out of the horrible hell of these most hatefull, abominable, blasphemous suggestions. And if Satan once see, that thou suck'st honey out of his poyson; comfort out of his cruelty; medicine out of his malice; hee will have no heart, or hope to goe on; no courage, or contentment to continue the temptation.

*By putting on good
resolutions occasional-
ly from these tempta-
tions, a*

Take it in the sense, if not in the same words, without any variation, or enlargement, as it was applied and prosper'd:

Spitefull and malicious Fiend; cursed enemy to heaven and earth; by the mercies of God (though thy purpose bee most pestilent) yet thou shalt not hurt, or have any advantage against mee hereby:

Thy

Thy base and dunghill injections tending to the dishonour of my God, and my Christ, &c. shall make mee :

1. More hate to the devils malice.

1. More hate: thine infinitely hatefull, and revengefull malice, against that thrice glorious, and ever-blessed Majesty above.

2. More honour to Gods glory.

2. With more feeling and dearenesse, to adore, and love the glory and sweetnesse of my GOD, and my Redeemer. For the more excessive and endlesse, I feele thy spite against Him; the more, I know, is his iucomprehensible excellency and worth.

3. More use of prayer.

3. To pray oftner, and more fervently, that my GOD would rebuke thee, and cast this extreme malice of thine, as dung, upon thine owne face.

4. More humiliation.

4. To bee still more humbled under the hand of my mighty Lord; because I cannot bee more humbled, and with more resolution and abhorrence, abominate, and abandon such prodigiously-senselesse, and hellish blasphemies of His (for I am sure they are none of mine) into the bottomlesse bottome of that darkest Dungeon: In the blackest horreur wh:reof, they were most maliciously, and monstrously hatched.

5. A strong argument against Atheisme,

5. To take up a strong argument, and answer, against another of thy cursed injections, tending to Atheisme, and the not being of those endlesse joyes above. Because I most plainly and palpably, feele thee, an invisible spirit, casting into my imagination such horrid, absurd, and ridiculously impious thoughts, which cannot possibly spring ordinarily, or naturally from any power, or possibilitie of mine owne soule, I know & thereby, and assure my selfe, that there is also an infinite, most wise, and glorious Spirit, which created both mee and thee: And

If your Atheist will not believe his owne eyes, beholding the strange judgements of God in others; but

Will

will in due time chaine Thee up for ever, in the Pit of Hell; and bring mee at length, by the blessed merit of his only dearest Sonnes blood-shed, into the bosome of his owne glory, and everlasting blisse.

some Witch of Endor; that hath the temporary power over some Spirit; upon condition, that hee shall have eternall power over her; and it is like enough (hee being voyd of all faith, and sense of God, and so out of his protection) that hee shall feeke to his cost, and confesse to his shame, that there is a power over, and besides the ordinary course of nature. *Gen.* Indeed these Atheists, that deny God, doe also deny, that there is either Divell or Angell; and I thinke will confesse them all, as soone, as anyone. *Morton of the nature of God, cap. 1. pag. 34.* I quote this onely, to inferre, that when Satan doth thus clearly discover himselfe by accident and consequent, hee banishes all thoughts of Atheisme; or offers at least, to any understanding Man, an evident argument against it.

6. To confirme mine owne heart, with stronger assurance, (which is no meane benefit) that I undoubtedly belong unto God, and am in a gracious state. For thou well knowest, and so doth mine owne Soule; that thou never troubledst

will rather give his owne senses the lie, then acknowledge the truth of the God-head; let him but by some injurious deed, or contumelious word, provoke

6. Great confidence of being Gods childe.

Cum cogitatio huiusmodi mala, horrenda, grossa, turpis & nefaria importunde occurrerit; non terreatur, nec tristetur.

persona devota propter eam nimium; neque credat se propter talem à Deo derelictum—sed maiorem fiduciam se pertinendi ad Deum, inde accipiat. Gerl. de mod. se habendi contr. mal. immis. Quidam putant se esse desertos à Deo, quia non dat eis quietem à sensationibus: quum potius tentatio signum divini amoris sit. Multiplicatio sensationum signum est, quoddam aliqui de manibus Demonum evaserit. Dum aliquis est in carcere, unicum habet custodem, vel duos: si verò evaserit, omnes eum insequuntur. Sic dum aliquis captus est, à Diabolo, non tantum eius demones persequuntur, quantum, quum evaserit. Gregor. Quis peritens ad Christum non varijs sensationibus agitatur, & quosidè agit cum illo Diabolo & Angeli eius, ut pervertatur qualibet cupiditate, qualibet suggestionè, aut promissione lucri, vel terrore damni vel promissione vitæ, vel terrore mortis, aut alicuius Potentis inimicitij, aut alicuius Potentis amicitij? Omnibus modis instat Diabolo, quemadmodum deiciat: August. in Pal. 62. Hostis noster adhuc in hac vita nos posito, quanto magis nos sibi rebellare conspiciat, tanto amplius expugnare condecit. Eos enim pulsare negligit, quos quieto iure possidere se sentit. Contra nos verò ed vehementius incussatur, quò ex corde nostro quasi ex iure propria habitatio expellitur. Hoc enim Dominus sub quadam dispensatione figuravit, quò diabolus non nisi post Baptisma se tentare permisit: ut signum nobis quoddam futura converfionis inueneret quòd membra eius postquam ad Deum proficerent.

*tunc acriores tentatio-
 num insidias tolerarent.
 Post primam igitur vi-
 cem mœrorum arque laci-
 tiae, quam unusquisque
 per studium conversio-
 nis agnoscit, hac secun-
 da suboritur: quia ne
 securitatis negligentia
 dissolvatur, impulsu ten-
 tationis efficitur. Et
 quidem quisque in ipso
 conversionis initio mag-
 nam plerumque excipitur
 dulcedine consolationis,
 sed durum laborem post-
 modum experitur pro-
 bationis. Gregor. in
 cap. 3. Iob. Ex qua re
 nobis factus est adver-
 sarius Diabolus, nisi ex
 hac, quia videt liberos,
 quos tenebat ante capti-
 vos; quia videt satos,
 quos suis iaculis prostra-
 verat vulneratos quia
 videt vestiri denud im-
 mortalitate, quos nuda-
 veras propinando iniqui-
 tatem, quia Muscipula
 eius comminuta & nos*

me. (to any purpose) with these ougly blasphe-
 mous thoughts, while I yet lay starke dead in
 finnes and trespasses; and drown'd full deepe in
 vanity and lust; in carnall loofenselle, and sen-
 suall courtes. Then thou being the strong Man,
 possessedst mee wholly, and all was quiet: be-
 cause all wasthine: But being now happily rel-
 cued out of thy clutches, by a mightier then Thou;
 and having blessedly broke the Prison by the
 helpe of the holy Ghost; Thou followest mee
 with this fierie malice, and the most prodigious
 yellings of that infernall pit. And I am perswa-
 ded, it is a pestilent peece of thy deepest cunning;
 very rarely to vexe civill worldlings; those that
 lie in any grosse sinne; or any, which thou keepest
 fast, and secure in thy snares, with such affright-
 ing and greifely temptations. For thou craftily
 fearest, lest striking that hortour into the heart
 of a naturall man, which is wont to arise from
 such hellish fogges, and blasphemous filth; thou
 shouldest thereby give him occasion, to re-
 noance, detest, and drive him out of thine ac-
 cursed slavery, and cause him to cast about for a
 new Master.

*eris sumus. 2. August. De symb. ad Catechum. lib. 2.
 cap. 1.*

7. Speciall care of our
 corruptions,

7. To take notice of some speciall corrup-
 tion, lust, passion, or spirituall distemper in
 one kinde or other; over which I have not
 holden that hand, hatred, wakefull eye, as it
 were meete. For I am perswaded, my GOD
 out of his mercifull goodnesse, aimes at, and
 intends some such good unto my soule, by en-
 larging thy chains; and suffering thee at this
 time

time to afflict mee in this uncouth manner, with this hell-empoisoned dart; something extraordinary. I have not beene so sensible of thy other temptations, farre more ensnaring in sinne, though not so terrifying; and theretore my gracious LORD may suffer thee at this time, thus to thrust out thy hornes, as they say, in this most horrible, and outrageous encounter; that I may bee thoroughly advertised, what an Adversary I have; and so; more minde and marke him, for feare of much secret and sudden mischief, by my security and neglect; and more quickned to an universall watchfulness against all his *Methods, Devises*; and *Depts*; as well his *subtile*; and *slic insinuations in the glory of an Angell*; as his impetuous, and furious assaults in the shape of a foule Fiend. Some trouble, crosse; heavie accident, disgrace, discontentment; some great and waighy affaire on foote, unseasonable entertainments, sad newes from abroad; or something hath too often stolne my heart from that full and fruitfull attention to holy duties; which was thine; and that even upon the *Lords day*: And I can now remember, and my conscience tell mee, upon this occasion, that I have not watched over the many idle, impertinent wandrings, and vagaries of my imagination; as I ought; but given so farre a way unto them, that they have justly brought upon mee an uncomfortable deadness of affection, barrenness and disposition, in the use of the ordinances; and conversing with GOD by Meditation, Prayer, hearing of the Word, singing of Psalmes, examination of the Conscience, and other religious Ex-

Sanctorum

malig-

scit m-

num.

videm

m

r.

ercises; and I know not, into what further spirituall miserie they may leade mee, and therefore in great mercy the most wise, God goes now graciously about, to correct, and mortifie the vanity, worldlinesse, distractions, and mis-employment of my thoughts; even by the terrours of these thy most horrible, and hellish injections. And by the helpe of God, I will follow the meaning, and conduct of his holy Hand for a right use of them, and attaining that happy end, which hee doth so mercifully intend.

8. Greater ability of comforting others.

8. To gather skill, experience, and dexterity, for the raising, and reviving of others hereafter, hanging downe the head, heavie hearted, and maliciously haunted in the same kinde. By discovering unto them thy bootelesse malice, the soveraigne medicines I have met with in the Ministry of the Word, and the good I gained to my soule hereby; By the helpe of that Almighty hand, which can turne the darkest midnight into the brightest morning, and produce a Medicinable Potion out of the rankest poison.

Mee thinks this heaven, which by divine blessing, I extract out of thy hell; this healing vertue, which I draw from thy vilest venome; this spirituall good, which I gather from thy divellish spite, should make thee weary of this way, and pull in thy hornes. I trust in my God, it wil shortly cause thee to cast away this weapon, and quit the field quite. For thou ever infinitely hatest, and hinderst all thou canst, the glory of GOD., all exercise and increase of grace, and the welfare of my poore soule; which by accident, and his sanctifying power,

who

who ever turnes all things to the best; to them that love Him, are all happily advanced, furthered, and enlarged by this raging, and pestilent rancour of thine.

And who would not thinke, were not the incredible depth of thy malice and madnesse, equally unfathomable by the wit of Man; But that thou shouldest the rather surcease; because these Satanicall suggestions, to mee, that resists, are but crosses and corrections; but in thee, most outrageous and execrable blasphemies; which will mightily hereafter adde to thy heaviness and horrour of thine everlasting chaines of darknesse and damnation, *at the iudgement of the great Day.*

formace probantur, illi verò pro reprobâ suggestione puniuntur. Greg. in 1. Reg. cap. 9.

Quod ad Sanctorum gloriam profecti, malignis spiritibus crescit in damnationis augmentum.

—De omni quidem malitia sua Demones in aterna pena puniuntur. In congressione quidem seculi certaminis, quando electi vincunt mala, que repellunt, suis hostibus tribuunt: Quia isti tanquam aurum in

F I N I S.

